

**The Ramakrishna Mission  
Institute of Culture Library**

**Presented by**

**Dr. R. C. Majumdar**

**5**

**108565**

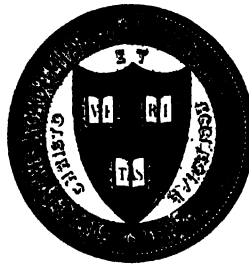






THE  
HARVARD ORIENTAL SERIES

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., U.S.A. . . . . Publication Agent of Harvard University.  
BOSTON, NEW YORK, CHICAGO, SAN FRANCISCO . . . . . Ginn & Company.



LONDON: GINN & COMPANY . . . . . 9 St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square  
LEIPZIG: OTTO HARRASSOWITZ . . . . . Querstrasse 14.

••• Volumes VII and VIII are not sold separately. A copy of the two volumes, postage paid, may be obtained directly anywhere within the limits of the Universal Postal Union, by sending a Postal Order for the price as given below, to *The Publication Agent of Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, United States of America.*

The price of this work (being the two volumes VII. and VIII. of the Harvard Oriental Series, taken together) is five dollars (\$5.00). According to the conversion tables used in the United States money order system as the basis of international money-orders, five dollars (\$5.00) = 20 shillings and 7 pence = 20 marks and 92 pfennigs = 25 francs or lire and 75 centimes = 18 kroner and 59 ore = 12 florins and 35 cents, Netherlandish.



HARVARD  
ORIENTAL SERIES

EDITED

WITH THE COÖPERATION OF VARIOUS SCHOLARS,

BY

CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN

WALLS PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY

VOL. VII

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

PUBLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

1905

# ATHARVA-VEDA SAMHITĀ

TRANSLATED,  
WITH A CRITICAL AND EXEGETICAL COMMENTARY

BY

WILLIAM DWIGHT WHITNEY

*Late Professor of Sanskrit in Yale University, Knight of the Royal Prussian Order Pour le  
Mérite, Corresponding Member of the Imperial Russian Academy of Sciences of the  
Institute of France, and of the Royal Prussian Academy of Sciences Foreign  
Member of the Royal Academy dei Lincei, of Rome, Honorary Member  
of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, of the Royal Asiatic Society of  
Great Britain and Ireland, and of the German Oriental  
Society, etc., Editor in Chief of The Century  
Dictionary and Encyclopedic Lexi-  
con of the English Language*

REVISED AND BROUGHT NEARER TO COMPLETION AND EDITED

BY

CHARLES ROCKWELL LANMAN

FIRST HALF  
INTRODUCTION. BOOKS I TO VII

Pages i-clxii and 1-470

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS  
PUBLISHED BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

1905



HARVARD LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	108565
Class No.	
Date	25.8.85
St. Car.	
Class.	
Out.	
Rk. Card	A. 4.
Checked	

COPYRIGHT, 1904  
BY HARVARD UNIVERSITY

The composition, electrotyping, presswork, and binding of  
this work were done by Messrs. GINN & COMPANY, at

**The Athenæum Press**  
CAMBRIDGE, MASS., U. S. A.

The paper for this work was made by Messrs. S. D.  
WARREN & COMPANY, of Boston, Mass., U. S. A., at

**The Cumberland Mills**

First edition, first issue, 1905. One thousand copies

**Presented by**  
**R. C. Maude**

COLLEGI · YALENSIS · PRAESIDI · SOCIISQVE  
HOS · LIBROS  
QVOS · SVA · MANV · SCRIPTOS · RELIQVIT  
PROFESSOR · ILLE · YALENSIS  
GVILIELMVS · DWIGHT · WHITNEY  
A · DISCIPVLO · EIVS  
CAROLO · ROCKWELL · LANMAN  
ALVMNO · YALENSI  
PROFESSORE · IN · COLL · HARV  
EDITOS  
SVMPITIBVS · ALVMNI · HARV  
HENRICI · CLARKE · WARREN  
PRELO · SVBIECTOS  
FERIIS  
A · POST · COLL · YALENSE · CONDITVM  
CC · CELEBRANDIS  
D · D · L · L  
PRAESES · SOCIQVE · COLLEGI · HARVARDIANI





## CONTENTS

	PAGE
<b>PLATES, ONE IN EACH VOLUME OF THIS WORK</b>	
Portrait of Whitney, facing page . . . . .	xliii
Facsimile of Kashmirian text, birch-bark leaf 187 a, just before page . . . . .	471
<b>PREFATORY AND BIOGRAPHICAL AND RELATED MATTER . . . . .</b>	<b>xvii-lxi</b>
<b>Paragraphs in lieu of a preface by Whitney . . . . .</b>	<b>xvii-xxi</b>
Announcement of this work . . . . .	xvii
Statement of its plan and scope and design . . . . .	xviii
The purpose and limitations and method of the translation . . . . .	xix
<b>Editor's preface . . . . .</b>	<b>xxiii-xli</b>
Whitney's labors on the Atharva-Veda . . . . .	xxiii
The edition of the text or the "First volume" . . . . .	xxiii
Relation of this work to the "First volume" . . . . .	xxiv
And to this Series . . . . .	xxiv
External form of this work . . . . .	xxiv
Its general scope as determined by previous promise and fulfilment . . . . .	xxv
Of the critical notes in particular . . . . .	xxvi
Scope of the work as transcending previous promise . . . . .	xxvi
Evolution of the style of the work . . . . .	xxvi
Partial rewriting and revision by Whitney . . . . .	xxvii
Picking up the broken threads . . . . .	xxviii
Relation of the editor's work to that of the author . . . . .	xxviii
Parts for which the author is not responsible . . . . .	xxviii
The General Introduction, Part I by the editor . . . . .	xxix
The same, Part II, elaborated in part from the author's material . . . . .	xxix
The editor's special introductions to the eighteen books, in -xiv. . . . .	xxx
The special introductions to the hymns additions by the editor . . . . .	xxx
His bibliography of previous translations and discussions contained in . . . . .	xxx
The paragraphs beginning with the word "Translated" . . . . .	xxx
Added special introductions to the hymns of book xviii. etc . . . . .	xxxi
Other editorial additions at the beginning and end of hymns . . . . .	xxxi
Other additions of considerable extent . . . . .	xxxi
The seven tables appended to the latter volume of this work . . . . .	xxxii
Unmarked minor additions and other minor changes . . . . .	xxxii
The marked minor additions and other minor changes . . . . .	xxxii
The revision of the author's manuscript. Verification . . . . .	xxxiv
Accentuation of Sanskrit words . . . . .	xxxv
Cross-references . . . . .	xxxv
Orthography of Anglicized proper names . . . . .	xxxv
Editorial shortcomings and the chances of error . . . . .	xxxv

	PAGE
The biographical and related matter . . . . .	xxxvi
General significance of Whitney's work . . . . .	xxxvii
Need of a systematic commentary on the Rîg-Veda . . . . .	xxxvii
The Century Dictionary of the English Language . . . . .	xxxviii
Acknowledgments . . . . .	xxxviii
Human personality and the progress of science . . . . .	xl
The same in English verse and in Sanskrit verse . . . . .	xli-xlii
<b>Biographical and related matter . . . . .</b>	<b>xliii-lxi</b>
Brief sketch of Whitney's life. by the editor . . . . .	xliii
Estimate of Whitney's character and services: by the editor . . . . .	xlvi
Select list of Whitney's writings by Whitney . . . . .	lvi
<b>GENERAL INTRODUCTION, PART I. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .</b>	<b>lxiii-cvii</b>
<b>General Premises . . . . .</b>	<b>lxiii-lxiv</b>
Scope of this Part of the Introduction . . . . .	lxiii
Scope of the reports of the variant readings . . . . .	lxiii
The term "manuscripts" often used loosely for "authorities" . . . . .	lxiv
Which authorities are both manuscripts and oral reciters . . . . .	lxiv
Difficulty of verifying statements as to authorities . . . . .	lxiv
<b>1 Readings of European manuscripts of the Vulgate recension . . . . .</b>	<b>lxiv-lxv</b>
Reports include mss. collated, some before, and some after publication . . . . .	lxiv
Interpretation of the records of the Collation-Book . . . . .	lxv
<b>2 Readings of Indian manuscripts of the Vulgate . . . . .</b>	<b>lxvi</b>
By "Indian mss." are meant those used by S. P. Pandit . . . . .	lxvi
His reports not exhaustive . . . . .	lxvi
<b>3 Readings of Indian oral reciters of the Vulgate . . . . .</b>	<b>lxvi-lxvii</b>
By "Indian oral reciters" are meant those employed by S. P. Pandit . . . . .	lxvi
Errors of the eye checked by oral reciters . . . . .	lxvi
<b>4 Readings of the Hindu commentator . . . . .</b>	<b>lxvii-lxviii</b>
The critical value and the range of his variant readings . . . . .	lxvii
Excursus Was he identical with Sâyana of the Rîg Veda? . . . . .	lxviii
<b>5 Readings of the Pada-pâṭha . . . . .</b>	<b>lxix-lxx</b>
Reported in Index Verborum, and since published in full . . . . .	lxix
Illustrations of its deficiencies . . . . .	lxix
In verb-compounds and various other combinations . . . . .	lxix-lxx
<b>6 The Prâtîkhyas and its commentary . . . . .</b>	<b>lxx-lxxi</b>
Character of Whitney's editions of the Prâtîkhyas . . . . .	lxx
Their bearing upon the orthography and criticism of the text . . . . .	lxx
Utilization of the Atharvan Prâtîkhyas for the present work . . . . .	lxxi
<b>7. The Anukramanîs: "Old" and "Major" . . . . .</b>	<b>lxxi-lxxiv</b>
More than one Anukramanî extant . . . . .	lxxi
The Pañcapāṭalikā or "Old Anukr." or "Quoted Anukr." . . . .	lxxi
Manuscripts thereof . . . . .	lxxii
The Bṛhatsarvānukramanî or "Major Anukr." . . . .	lxxii
Manuscripts thereof . . . . .	lxxii
Text-critical value of the Anukramanîs . . . . .	lxxiii
The author of the Major Anukr. as a critic of meters . . . . .	lxxiii
His statements as to the seers of the hymns (quasi-authorship) . . . . .	lxxiv

*Contents of General Introduction, Part I.*

xi

	PAGE
<b>8. The Kāuṣika-Sūtra and the Vāitāna-Sūtra . . . . .</b>	<b>lxxiv-lxxix</b>
The work of Garbe and Bloomfield and Caland . . . . .	lxxiv
Bearing of Sūtras upon criticism of structure and text of Saṃhitā . . . . .	lxxv
Grouping of mantra-material in Sūtra and in Saṃhitā compared . . . . .	lxxv
Many difficulties of the Kāuṣika yet unsolved . . . . .	lxxvi
Value of the Sūtras for the exegesis of the Saṃhitā . . . . .	lxxvii
Kāuṣika no good warrant for dogmatism in the exegesis of Saṃhitā . . . . .	lxxvii
Integer vitae as a Christian funeral-hymn . . . . .	lxxviii
Secondary adaptation of mantras to incongruous ritual uses . . . . .	lxxviii
<b>9. Readings of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda recension . . . . .</b>	<b>lxxix-lxxxix</b>
Its general relations to the Vulgate or Śaunakan recension . . . . .	lxxxix
The unique birch-bark manuscript thereof (perhaps about A.D. 1519) . . . . .	lxxx
Roth's Kashmirian nāgarī transcript (Nov. 1874) . . . . .	lxxxi
Arrival (1876) of the birch-bark original at Tübingen . . . . .	lxxxii
Roth's Collation (June, 1884) of the Pāippalāda text . . . . .	lxxxii
Roth's autograph nāgarī transcript (Dec. 1884) . . . . .	lxxxiii
The facsimile of the birch-bark original (1901) . . . . .	lxxxiii
Roth's Collation not exhaustive . . . . .	lxxxiii
Faults of the birch-bark manuscript . . . . .	lxxxiii
Collation not controlled by constant reference to the birch-bark ms. . . . .	lxxxiv
Such reference would have ruined the birch-bark ms. . . . .	lxxxiv
Care taken in the use of Roth's Collation—Word-division . . . . .	lxxxv
Kashmirian readings not controlled directly from the facsimile . . . . .	lxxxv
Provisional means for such control—the Concordance (pages 1018-1023) . . . . .	lxxxv
Excursus: The requirements for an edition of the Pāippalāda . . . . .	lxxxvi
1. A rigorously precise transliteration . . . . .	lxxxvi
2. Marginal references to the Vulgate parallels . . . . .	lxxxvii
3. Index of Vulgate verses thus noted on the margin . . . . .	lxxxvii
4. Accessory material: conjectures, notes, translations . . . . .	lxxxviii
<b>10. Readings of the parallel texts . . . . .</b>	<b>lxxxix-xci</b>
The texts whose readings are reported . . . . .	lxxxix
The method of reporting aims at the utmost accuracy . . . . .	lxxxix
Completeness of the reports far from absolute . . . . .	xc
Reports presented in well-digested form . . . . .	xc
<b>11. Whitney's Commentary: further discussion of its critical elements . . . . .</b>	<b>xcii-xciii</b>
Comprehensiveness of its array of parallels . . . . .	xcii
Criticism of specific readings . . . . .	xcii
Illustrations of classes of text-errors . . . . .	xcii
Auditory errors. Surd and sonant. Twin consonants . . . . .	xcii
Visual errors. Haplography . . . . .	xciii
Metrical faults. Hypermetric glosses, and so forth . . . . .	xciii
Blend-readings . . . . .	xciii
<b>12. Whitney's Translation and the interpretative elements of the Commentary . . . . .</b>	<b>xciv-xciv</b>
The translation: general principles governing the method thereof . . . . .	xciv
The translation not primarily an interpretation, but a literal version . . . . .	xciv
A literal version as against a literary one . . . . .	xciv
Interpretative elements: captions of the hymns . . . . .	xcv

	PAGE
Interpretations by Whitney . . . . .	xcv
Exegetical notes contributed by Roth . . . . .	xcvi
The translation has for its underlying text that of the Berlin edition . . . . .	xcvi
This is the fact even in cases of corrigible corruptions . . . . .	xcvi
Cases of departure from the text of the Berlin edition . . . . .	xcvii
Whitney's growing skepticism and correspondingly rigid literalness . . . . .	xcvii
Poetic elevation and humor . . . . .	xcviii
<b>13. Abbreviations and signs explained . . . . .</b>	<b>xcix-cvi</b>
General scope of the list. It includes not only . . . . .	xcix
The downright or most arbitrary abbreviations, but also . . . . .	xcix
The abbreviated designations of books and articles . . . . .	xcix
Explanation of arbitrary signs:	
Parentheses, square brackets . . . . .	c
Lil-brackets ( [ ] ); hand ( <i>Hand</i> ) . . . . .	c
Small circle: Italic colon; Clarendon letters, <i>a, b, c</i> , etc. . . . .	c
Alphabetic list of abbreviations . . . . .	c
<b>14. Tabular view of translations and native comment . . . . .</b>	<b>cvi-cvii</b>
Previous translations. -- Native comment . . . . .	cvi
Chronologic sequence of previous translations and discussions . . . . .	cvii
 <b>GENERAL INTRODUCTION, PART II. . . . . PARTLY FROM WHITNEY'S MATERIAL</b>	 <b>cix-clxi</b>
<b>General Premises . . . . .</b>	<b>cix</b>
Contents of this Part . . . . .	cix
Authorship of this Part . . . . .	cix
<b>1. Description of the manuscripts used by Whitney . . . . .</b>	<b>cix-cxvi</b>
The brief designations of his manuscripts (sigla codicum) . . . . .	cix
Synoptic table of the manuscripts used by him . . . . .	cx
Table of the Berlin manuscripts of the Atharva-Veda . . . . .	cx
Whitney's critical description of his manuscripts.	
Manuscripts used before publication of the text (B. P. M. W. E. I. H.; Bp. Bp. 2) . . . . .	cx
Manuscripts collated after publication of the text (O. R. T. K.; Op. D. Kp.) . . . . .	cxiv
<b>2. The stanza <i>çam no devir abhiṣṭaye</i> as opening stanza . . . . .</b>	<b>cxvi-cxvii</b>
As initial stanza of the text in the Kashmirian recension . . . . .	cxvi
As initial stanza of the Vulgate text . . . . .	cxvi
<b>3. Whitney's Collation-Book and his collations . . . . .</b>	<b>cxvii-cxix</b>
Description of the two volumes that form the Collation-Book . . . . .	cxvii
Whitney's fundamental transcript of the text . . . . .	cxvii
Collations made before publication of the text . . . . .	cxviii
The Berlin collations . . . . .	cxviii
The Paris and Oxford and London collations . . . . .	cxviii
Collations made after publication (made in 1875 or later) . . . . .	cxviii
Haug, Roth, Tanjore, Deccan, and Bikaner mss. . . . .	cxviii
Other contents of the Collation-Book . . . . .	cxviii
<b>4. Repeated verses in the manuscripts . . . . .</b>	<b>cxix-cxx</b>
Abbreviated by pratika with addition of <i>ity ekā</i> etc. . . . .	cxix
List of repeated verses or verse groups . . . . .	cxix
Further details concerning the pratika and the addition . . . . .	cxix

## Contents of General Introduction, Part II.

xiii

	PAGE
<b>5. Refrains and the like in the manuscripts . . . . .</b>	<b>CXX-CXXi</b>
Written out in full only in first and last verse of a sequence . . . . .	CXX
Treated by the Anukramaṇi as if unabbreviated . . . . .	CXX
Usage of the editions in respect of such abbreviated passages . . . . .	CXXi
<b>6. Marks of accentuation in the manuscripts . . . . .</b>	<b>CXXi-CXXiii</b>
Berlin edition uses the Rig-Veda method of marking accents . . . . .	CXXi
Dots for lines as accent-marks . . . . .	CXXi
Marks for the independent svarita . . . . .	CXXii
Horizontal stroke for svarita . . . . .	CXXii
Udātta marked by vertical stroke above, as in Māitrayaṇi . . . . .	CXXii
Accent-marks in the Bombay edition . . . . .	CXXii
Use of a circle as avagraha-sign . . . . .	CXXii
<b>7. Orthographic method pursued in the Berlin edition . . . . .</b>	<b>CXXiii-CXXvi</b>
Founded on the usage of the mss., but controlled by the Prātiśākhya . . . . .	CXXiii
That treatise an authority only to a certain point . . . . .	CXXiii
Its failure to discriminate between rules of wholly different value . . . . .	CXXiii
Items of conformity to the Prātiśākhya and of departure therefrom . . . . .	CXXiv
Transition-sounds : as in tān-t-sarvān . . . . .	CXXiv
Final -n before ç- and j- : as in paçy-āñ janmāni . . . . .	CXXiv
Final -n before c- : as in yāñç ca . . . . .	CXXiv
Final -n before t- : as in tans te . . . . .	CXXiv
Final -t before ç- : as in asmac charavah . . . . .	CXXv
Abbreviation of consonant groups : as in pāñkti . . . . .	CXXv
Final -m and -n before l- : as in kan lokam . . . . .	CXXv
Visarga before st- and the like : as in ripu stenah . . . . .	CXXv
The kampa-figures 1 and 3 . . . . .	CXXv
The method of marking the accent . . . . .	CXXv
<b>8. Metrical form of the Atharvan Samhitā . . . . .</b>	<b>CXXvi-CXXvii</b>
Predominance of anuṣṭubh stanzas . . . . .	CXXvi
Extreme irregularity of the metrical form . . . . .	CXXvii
Apparent wantonness in the alteration of Rig-Veda material . . . . .	CXXvii
To emend this irregularity into regularity is not licit . . . . .	CXXvii
<b>9. Divisions of the text . . . . .</b>	<b>CXXvii-CXl</b>
Summary of the various divisions . . . . .	CXXvii
The first and second and third "grand divisions" . . . . .	CXXvii
1. The (unimportant) division into prapāṭhakas or 'lectures' . . . . .	CXXviii
Their number and distribution and extent . . . . .	CXXviii
Their relation to the anuvāka-divisions . . . . .	CXXviii
2. The (fundamental) division into kāṇḍas or 'books' . . . . .	CXXix
3. The division into anuvākas or 'recitations' . . . . .	CXXix
Their number, and distribution over books and grand divisions . . . . .	CXXix
Their relation to the hymn-divisions in books xiii-xviii . . . . .	CXXv
4. The division into śuktas or 'hymns' . . . . .	CXXxi
The hymn-divisions not everywhere of equal value . . . . .	CXXxi
5. The division into ṛcas or 'verses' . . . . .	CXXxi
6. Subdivisions of verses : avasānas, pāḍas, and so forth . . . . .	CXXxii

	PAGE
Numeration of successive verses in the mss. . . . .	CXXXII
Groupings of successive verses into units requiring special mention : . . .	CXXXII
Decad-sūktas or 'decad-hymns' . . . . .	CXXXII
Artha-sūktas or 'sense-hymns' . . . . .	CXXXIII
Paryāya-sūktas or 'period-hymns' . . . . .	CXXXIII
Differences of the Berlin and Bombay numerations in books vii. and xix. .	CXXXIV
Differences of hymn-numeration in the paryāya-books . . . . .	CXXXIV
Whitney's criticism of the numbering of the Bombay edition . . . . .	CXXXVI
Suggestion of a preferable method of numbering and citing . . . . .	CXXXVI
Differences of verse-numeration . . . . .	CXXXVII
Summations of hymns and verses at end of divisions . . . . .	CXXXVIII
The summations quoted from the Pañcapāṭalikā . . . . .	CXXXVIII
Indication of extent of divisions by reference to an assumed norm . . .	CXXXVIII
Tables of verse-norms assumed by the Pañcapāṭalikā . . . . .	CXXXIX
The three "grand divisions" are recognized by the Pañcapāṭalikā . . .	CXXXIX
10. Extent and structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā . . . . .	CXL-CXLI
Limits of the original collection . . . . .	CXL
Books xix. and xv. are later additions . . . . .	CXLI
The two broadest principles of arrangement of books i.-xviii. : . . .	CXLII
1. Miscellaneity or unity of subject and 2. length of hymn . . . . .	CXLII
The three grand divisions (I, II, III.) as based on those principles . .	CXLII
The order of the three grand divisions . . . . .	CXLII
Principles of arrangement of books within the grand division : . . .	CXLII
1. Normal length of the hymns for each of the several books . . . . .	CXLIII
2. The amount of text in each book. Table . . . . .	CXLIII
Arrangement of the hymns within any given book . . . . .	CXLIII
Distribution of hymns according to length in divisions I. and II. and III. .	CXLVI
Tables (1 and 2 and 3) for those divisions (see pages cxliv-cxlv) . . .	CXLVI
Grouping of hymns of book xix. according to length . . . . .	CXLVI
Table (number 4) for book xix. . . . .	CXLVII
Summary of the four tables. Table number 5. . . . .	CXLVII
Extent of AV Samhitā about one half of that of RV. . . . .	CXLVII
First grand division (books i.-vii) : short hymns of miscellaneous subjects .	CXLVII
Evidence of facts as to the existence of the verse-norms . . . . .	CXLVIII
Express testimony of both Anukramanīs as to the verse-norms . . . . .	CXLVIII
One verse is the norm for book vii. . . . .	CXLIX
Arrangement of books within the division : . . . . .	CXLIX
1. With reference to the normal length of the hymns . . . . .	CXLIX
Excursus : on hymn xix. 23. Homage to parts of the Atharva-Veda . . .	CL
Exceptional character of book vii. . . . .	CLI
Book vii. a book of after gleanings supplementing books i.-vi. . . . .	CLII
2. Arrangement of books with reference to amount of text . . . . .	CLII
Résumé of conclusions as to the arrangement of books i.-vii. . . . .	CLII
Departures from the norms by excess . . . . .	CLIII
Critical significance of those departures . . . . .	CLIII
Illustrative examples of critical reduction to the norm . . . . .	CLIII
Arrangement of the hymns within any given book of this division . . .	CLIV

## *Contents of the Main Body of this Work*

xv

	PAGE
<b>Second grand division</b> (books viii.-xii.): long hymns of miscellaneous subjects . . . . .	clv
Their hieratic character: mingled prose passages . . . . .	clv
Table of verse-totals for the hymns of division II. . . . .	clvi
General make-up of the material of this division . . . . .	clvi
Order of books within the division: negative or insignificant conclusions . . . . .	clvii
Order of hymns within any given book of this division . . . . .	clvii
Possible reference to this division in hymn xix. 23 . . . . .	clvii
<b>Third grand division</b> (books xiii.-xviii.): books showing unity of subject . . . . .	clviii
Division III. represented in Pāippalāda by a single book, book xviii. . . . .	clix
Names of the books of this division as given by hymn xiv. 23 . . . . .	clix
Order of books within the division . . . . .	clix
Table of verse-totals for the hymns of division III. . . . .	clix
Order of hymns within any given book of this division . . . . .	clx
The hymn-divisions of books xiii.-xviii. and their value . . . . .	clx
<b>Cross-references to explanation of abbreviations and so forth</b> . . . . .	clxi
To explanation of abbreviations (pages xcix-cvi) . . . . .	clvii
To explanation of abbreviated titles (pages xcix-cvi) . . . . .	clxi
To explanation of arbitrary signs (page c) . . . . .	clxi
To key to the designations of the manuscripts (pages cix-cx) . . . . .	clxii
To synoptic tables of the manuscripts (pages cx-cxi) . . . . .	clxi
To descriptions of the manuscripts (pages cxi-cxvi) . . . . .	clxi
To table of titles of hymns (volume VIII, pages 1024-1037) . . . . .	clxi
 <b>THE ATHARVA-VEDA SAMHITĀ. TRANSLATION AND NOTES</b> . . . . .	1-1009
<b>1. First Grand Division. — Books I.-VII.</b> . . . . .	1-470
Seven books of short hymns of miscellaneous subjects	
[For table of the titles of the 433 hymns, see p. 1024]	
[Volume VII. ends here with book vii]	
[Volume VIII. begins here with book viii]	
<b>2. Second Grand Division. — Books VIII. XII.</b> . . . . .	471-767
Five books of long hymns of miscellaneous subjects	
[For table of the titles of the 45 hymns, see p. 1034]	
<b>3. Third Grand Division. — Books XIII. - XVIII.</b> . . . . .	768-894
Six books of long hymns, the books showing unity of subject	
[For table of the titles of the 15 hymns, see p. 1035]	
Book xiii.: hymns to the Ruddy Sun or Rohita (seer. Brahman) . . . . .	768-737
Book xiv.: wedding verses (seer. Sāvitrī Sūrya) . . . . .	738-768
Book xv.: the Vṛitya (seer:—) . . . . .	769-791
Book xvi.: Paritta (seer: Prajāpati?) . . . . .	792-804
Book xvii.: prayer to the Sun as Indra and as Vishṇu (seer. Brahman) . . . . .	805-812
Book xviii.: funeral verses (seer: Atharvan) . . . . .	813-894
<b>4. Supplement. — Book XIX.</b> . . . . .	895-1009
After-gleanings, chiefly from the traditional sources of division I.	
[For table of the titles of the 72 hymns, see p. 1036]	
Pāippalāda excerpts concerning book xx. . . . .	1009



	PAGE
INDEXES AND OTHER AUXILIARY MATTER . . . . .	1011-1046
1. The non-metrical passages of the Atharvan Samhitā . . . . .	1011
Tabular list . . . . .	1011
2. Hymns ignored by the Kāuṣika-Sūtra . . . . .	1011-1012
Tabular list . . . . .	1012
3. The two methods of citing the Kāuṣika-Sūtra . . . . .	1012
Tabular concordance . . . . .	1012
4. The discrepant hymn-numbers of the Berlin and Bombay editions . . . . .	1013
Tabular concordance . . . . .	1013
5. Pāippalāda passages corresponding to passages of the Vulgate . . . . .	1013-1023
Primary use of the table, its genesis and character . . . . .	1013
Incidental uses of the table . . . . .	1013
Vulgate grand division III. and Pāippalāda book xviii. . . . .	1014
Conspectus of the contents of Pāippalāda book xviii. . . . .	1015
Explanation of the table . . . . .	1016
Manner of using the table . . . . .	1017
Tabular concordance . . . . .	1017-1023
6. Whitney's English captions to his hymn-translations . . . . .	1024-1037
They form an important element in his interpretation of this Veda . . . . .	1024
In tabular form, they give a useful conspectus of its subject-matter . . . . .	1024
Table of hymn-titles of Division I, books i.-vii. . . . .	1024-1032
[Stop-gap: the division of this work into two separately bound volumes] . . . . .	1033
Table of hymn-titles of Division II, books viii.-xii. . . . .	1034
Table of hymn-titles of Division III, books xiii.-xviii. . . . .	1035
Table of hymn-titles of the Supplement, book xix. . . . .	1036-1037
7. The names of the seers of the hymns . . . . .	1038-1041
Whitney's exploitation of the Major Anukramanī . . . . .	1038
Doubtful points . . . . .	1038
Entire books of division III. ascribed each to a single seer . . . . .	1038
Value of these ascriptions of quasi-authorship . . . . .	1038
Prominence of Atharvan and Brahman as seers . . . . .	1039
Hymns of Atharvan and hymns of Aṅgiras: possible contrast . . . . .	1039
Consistency in the ascriptions . . . . .	1039
Palpably fabricated ascriptions . . . . .	1040
Alphabetical index of seer-names and of passages ascribed to them . . . . .	1040-1041
8. Brief index of names and things and words and places . . . . .	1042-1044
An elaborate index uncalled for here . . . . .	1042
Alphabetical list of names and things . . . . .	1042
Alphabetical list of Sanskrit words . . . . .	1044
List of AV. passages . . . . .	1044
9. Additions and corrections . . . . .	1044-1046
Omissions and errors not easy to rectify in the electrotpe plates . . . . .	1045

## PARAGRAPHS IN LIEU OF A PREFACE BY WHITNEY

[**Announcement of this work.** — The following paragraphs from the pen of Professor Whitney, under the title, "Announcement as to a second volume of the Roth-Whitney edition of the Atharva-Veda," appeared about two years before Mr. Whitney's death, in the *Proceedings* for April, 1892, appended to the *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, volume xv., pages clxxi-clxxiii. They show the way in which the labor done by Roth and Whitney upon the Atharva-Veda was divided between those two scholars. Moreover, they state briefly and clearly the main purpose of Whitney's commentary, which is, to give for the text of this Veda the various readings of both Hindu and European authorities (living or manuscript), and the variants of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda recension and of the corresponding passages of other Vedic texts, together with references to, or excerpts from, the ancillary works on meter, ritual, exegesis, etc. They are significant as showing that in Mr. Whitney's mind the translation was entirely subordinate to the critical notes. Most significant of all — the last sentence makes a clear disclaimer of finality for this work by speaking of it as "material that is to help toward the study and final comprehension of this Veda." — C. R. L.]

When, in 1855-6, the text of the Atharva-Veda was published by Professor Roth and myself, it was styled a "first volume," and a second volume, of notes, indexes, etc., was promised. The promise was made in good faith, and with every intention of prompt fulfilment; but circumstances have deferred the latter, even till now. The bulk of the work was to have fallen to Professor Roth, not only because the bulk of the work on the first volume had fallen to me, but also because his superior learning and ability pointed him out as the one to undertake it. It was his absorption in the great labor of the Petersburg Lexicon that for a long series of years kept his hands from the Atharva-Veda — except so far as his working up of its material, and definition of its vocabulary, was a help of the first order toward the understanding of it, a kind of fragmentary translation. He has also made important contributions of other kinds to its elucidation: most of all, by his incitement to inquiry after an Atharva-Veda in Cashmere, and the resulting discovery of the so-called Pāippalāda text, now well known to all Vedic scholars as one of the most important finds in Sanskrit literature of the last half-century, and of which

the credit belongs in a peculiar manner to him. I have also done something in the same direction, by publishing in the Society's Journal in 1862 (Journal, vol. vii.) the Atharva-Veda Prātiçākhyā, text, translation, notes, etc.; and in 1881 [Journal, vol. xii.] the Index Verborum — which latter afforded me the opportunity to give the *pada*-readings complete, and to report in a general way the corrections made by us in the text at the time of its first issue. There may be mentioned also the index of pratikas, which was published by Weber in his *Indische Studien*, vol. iv., in 1857, from the slips written by me, although another (Professor Ludwig) had the tedious labor of preparing them for the press.

I have never lost from view the completion of the plan of publication as originally formed. In 1875 I spent the summer in Germany, chiefly engaged in further collating, at Munich and at Tübingen, the additional manuscript material which had come to Europe since our text was printed; and I should probably have soon taken up the work seriously save for having been engaged while in Germany to prepare a Sanskrit grammar, which fully occupied the leisure of several following years. At last, in 1885-6, I had fairly started upon the execution of the plan, when failure of health reduced my working capacity to a minimum, and rendered ultimate success very questionable. The task, however, has never been laid wholly aside, and it is now so far advanced that, barring further loss of power, I may hope to finish it in a couple of years or so; and it is therefore proper and desirable that a public announcement be made of my intention.

[Statement of its plan and scope and design.] — My plan includes, in the first place, critical notes upon the text, giving the various readings of the manuscripts, and not alone of those collated by myself in Europe, but also of the apparatus used by Mr. Shankar Pandurang Pandit in the great edition with commentary (except certain parts, of which the commentary has not been found) which he has been for years engaged in printing in India. Of this extremely well-edited and valuable work I have, by the kindness of the editor, long had in my hands the larger half; and doubtless the whole will be issued in season for me to avail myself of it throughout. Not only his many manuscripts and *çrotriyas* (the living equivalents, and in some respects the superiors, of

manuscripts) give valuable aid, but the commentary (which, of course, claims to be "Sāyaṇa's") also has very numerous various readings, all worthy to be reported, though seldom offering anything better than the text of the manuscripts. Second, the readings of the Pāippalāda version, in those parts of the Veda (much the larger half) for which there is a corresponding Pāippalāda text; these were furnished me, some years ago, by Professor Roth, in whose exclusive possession the Pāippalāda manuscript is held. Further, notice of the corresponding passages in all the other Vedic texts, whether Sainhitā, Brāhmaṇa, or Sūtra, with report of their various readings. Further, the data of the Anukramaṇī respecting authorship, divinity, and meter of each verse. Also, references to the ancillary literature, especially to the Kāuṣika and Vāitāna Sūtras (both of which have been competently edited, the latter with a translation added), with account of the use made in them of the hymns and parts of hymns, so far as this appears to cast any light upon their meaning. Also, extracts from the printed commentary, wherever this seems worth while, as either really aiding the understanding of the text, or showing the absence of any helpful tradition. Finally, a simple literal translation; this was not originally promised for the second volume, but is added especially in order to help "float" the rest of the material. An introduction and indexes will give such further auxiliary matter as appears to be called for.

The design of the volume will be to put together as much as possible of the material that is to help toward the study and final comprehension of this Veda.

[The purpose and limitations and method of the translation. — In a critique published some six years earlier, in 1886, in the *American Journal of Philology*, vii. 2-4, Whitney discusses several ways of translating the Upanishads. His remarks on the second "way" leave no doubt that, in making his Veda-translation as he has done, he fully recognized its provisional character and felt that to attempt a definitive one would be premature. His description of the "third way," *mutatis mutandis*, is so good a statement of the principles which have governed him in this work, that, in default of a better one, it is here reprinted. — C. R. L.]

One way is, to put one's self frankly and fully under the guidance of a native interpreter. . . . Another way would be, to give a conspectus, made as full as possible, of all accessible native interpretations — in connection with which treatment, one could hardly

avoid taking a position of critical superiority, approving and condemning, selecting and rejecting, and comparing all with what appeared to be the simple meaning of the text itself. This would be a very welcome labor, but also an extremely difficult one; and the preparations for it are not yet sufficiently made; it may be looked forward to as one of the results of future study.\*

A third way, leading in quite another direction, would be this: to approach the text only as a philologist, bent upon making a version of it exactly as it stands, representing just what the words and phrases appear to say, without intrusion of anything that is not there in recognizable form: thus reproducing the scripture itself in Western guise, as nearly as the nature of the case admits, as a basis whereon could afterward be built such fabric of philosophic interpretation as should be called for; and also as a touchstone to which could be brought for due testing anything that claimed to be an interpretation. The maker of such a version would not need to be versed in the subtleties of the later Hindu philosophical systems; he should even carefully avoid working in the spirit of any of them. Nor need he pretend to penetrate to the hidden sense of the dark sayings that pass under his pen, to comprehend it and set it forth; for then there would inevitably mingle itself with his version much that was subjective and doubtful, and that every successor would have to do over again. Working conscientiously as Sanskrit scholar only, he might hope to bring out something of permanent and authoritative character, which should serve both as help and as check to those that came after him. He would carefully observe all identities and parallelisms of phraseology, since in texts like these the word is to no small extent more than the thing, the expression dominating the thought: the more the quantities are unknown, the less will it answer to change their symbols in working out an equation. Of all leading and much-used terms, in case the rendering could not be made uniform, he would maintain the identity by a liberal quotation of the word itself in parenthesis after its translation, so that the sphere of use of each could be made out in the version somewhat as in the original, by the comparison of parallel passages; and so that the student should not run the risk of having a difference of statement which might turn out important covered from his eyes by an apparent identity of phrase — or the contrary.

Nothing, as a matter of course, would be omitted, save particles whose effect on the shading of a sentence is too faint to show in the coarseness of translation into a strange tongue; nor would anything be put in without exact indication of the intrusion. The notes would be prevailingly linguistic, references to parallel passages, with exposition of correspondences and differences. Sentences grammatically difficult or apparently corrupt would be pointed out, and their knotty points discussed, perhaps with suggestions of text-amendment. But it is needless to go into further detail; every one knows the methods by which a careful scholar, liberal of his time and labor toward the due accomplishment of a task deemed by him important, will conduct such a work.



## EDITOR'S PREFACE

**Whitney's labors on the Atharva-Veda.** — As early as March, 1851, at Berlin, during Whitney's first semester as a student in Germany, his teacher Weber was so impressed by his scholarly ability as to suggest to him the plan of editing an important Vedic text.<sup>1</sup> The impression produced upon Roth in Tübingen by Whitney during the following summer semester was in no wise different, and resulted in the plan for a joint edition of the Atharva-Veda.<sup>2</sup> Whitney's preliminary labors for the edition began accordingly upon his return to Berlin for his second winter semester. His fundamental autograph transcript of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā is contained in his Collation-Book, and appears from the dates of that book<sup>3</sup> to have been made in the short interval between October, 1851, and March, 1852. The second summer in Tübingen (1852) was doubtless spent partly in studying the text thus copied, partly in planning with Roth the details of the method of editing, partly in helping to make the tool, so important for further progress, the index of Rig-Veda pratikas, and so on; the concordance of the four principal Samhitās, in which, to be sure, Whitney's part was only "a secondary one," was issued under the date November, 1852. During the winter of 1852-3 he copied the Prātiçākhyā and its commentary contained in the Berlin codex (Weber, No. 361), as is stated in his edition, p. 334. As noted below (pp. xlv, l), the collation of the Paris and Oxford and London manuscripts of the Atharvan Samhitā followed in the spring and early summer of 1853, just before his return (in August) to America. The copy of the text for the printer, made with exquisite neatness in nāgarī letters by M. Whitney's hand, is still preserved.

**The Edition of the text or "First volume."** — The first part of the work, containing books i.-xix. of the text, appeared in Berlin with a provisional preface dated February, 1855. The provisional preface announces that the text of book xx. will not be given in full, but only the Kuntāpa-hymns, and, for the rest of it, merely references to the Rig-Veda; and promises, as the principal contents of the second part, seven of the eight items of accessory material enumerated below. — This plan, however, was changed,

<sup>1</sup> See the extract from Weber's letter, below, p. xlv. The text was the Tāttiriya Āraṇyaka.

<sup>2</sup> See the extract from Roth's letter, below, p. xlv.

<sup>3</sup> See below, p. cxvii.



and the second part appeared in fact as a thin *Heft* of about 70 pages, giving book xx. in full, and that only. To it was prefixed a half-sheet containing the definitive preface and a new title-page. The definitive preface is dated October, 1856, and adds an eighth item, exegetical notes, to the promises of the provisional preface. The new title-page has the words "Erster Band. Text," thus implicitly promising a second volume, in which, according to the definitive preface, the accessory material was to be published.

**Relation of this work to the "First volume" and to this Series.**—Of the implicit promise of that title-page, the present work is intended to complete the fulfilment. As most of the labor upon the first volume had fallen to Whitney, so most of the labor upon the projected "second" was to have been done by Roth. In fact, however, it turned out that Roth's very great services for the criticism and exegesis of this Veda took a different form, and are embodied on the one hand in his contributions to the St. Petersburg Lexicon, and consist on the other in his brilliant discovery of the Kashmirian recension of this Veda and his collation of the text thereof with that of the Vulgate. Nevertheless, as is clearly apparent (page xvii), Whitney thought and spoke of this work<sup>1</sup> as a "Second volume of the Roth-Whitney edition of the Atharva-Veda," and called it "our volume" in writing to Roth (cf. p. lxxxvi); and letters exchanged between the two friends in 1894 discuss the question whether the "second volume" ought not to be published by the same house (F. Dummler's) that issued the first in 1856. It would appear from Whitney's last letter to Roth (written April 10, 1894, shortly before his death), that he had determined to have the work published in the Harvard Series, and Roth's last letter to Whitney (dated April 23) expresses his great satisfaction at this arrangement. This plan had the cordial approval of my friend Henry Clarke Warren, and, while still in relatively fair health, he generously gave to the University the money to pay for the printing.

**External form of this work.**—It is on account of the relation just explained, and also in deference to Whitney's express wishes, that the size of the printed page of this work and the size of the paper have been chosen to match those of the "First volume." The pages have been numbered continuously from 1 to 1009, as if this work were indeed one volume; but, since it was expedient to separate the work into two halves in binding, I have done so, and designated those halves as volumes seven

<sup>1</sup> In a letter to the editor, dated March 28, 1881, speaking of Roth's preoccupation with Avestan studies, Whitney says: "I fear I shall yet be obliged to do AV. it alone, and think of setting quietly about it next year." Again, June 17, 1881, he writes: "I have begun work on vol. II of the AV., and am resolved to put it straight through."

and eight of the Harvard Oriental Series.<sup>1</sup> The volumes are substantially bound and properly lettered; the leaves are open at the front; and the top is cut without spoiling the margin. The purpose of the inexpensive gilt top is not for ornament, but rather to save the volumes from the injury by dirt and discoloration which is so common with ragged hand-cut tops. The work has been electrotyped, and will thus, it is hoped, be quite free from the blemishes occasioned by the displacement of letters, the breaking off of accents, and the like.

**General scope of this work as determined by previous promise and fulfilment.**—Its general scope was determined in large measure by the promise of the definitive preface of the "First volume." The specifications of that promise were given in eight items as follows:

- |  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| 1. Excerpts from the Prātiçākhyā;              | 5. Excerpts from the Anukramāṇī, |
| 2. Excerpts from the Pada pāṭha;               | 6. General introduction;         |
| 3. Concordance of the AV. with other Samhitās; | 7. Exegetical notes;             |
| 4. Excerpts from the ritual (Kāuṣika).         | 8. Critical notes.               |

Of the above-mentioned promise, several items had meantime been more than abundantly fulfilled by Whitney. In 1862 he published the Prātiçākhyā (item 1), text, translation, notes, indexes, etc. Of this treatise only excerpts had been promised. In 1881 followed the (unpromised) Index Verborum,<sup>2</sup> in which was given a full report of the pada-readings (item 2). The Table of Concordances between the several Vedic Samhitās (1852) and the Index of pratikas of the Atharva-Veda (1857), — the first in large measure, the second in largest measure, the work of Whitney, — went far toward the accomplishment of the next item (item 3). Pupils of the two editors, moreover, had had a share in its fulfilment. In 1878 Garbe gave us the Vāitāna-Sūtra in text and translation; and that was followed in 1890 by Bloomfield's text of the Kāuṣika-Sūtra. The inherent difficulties of the latter text and the excellence of Bloomfield's performance make us regret the more keenly that he did not give us a translation also. The material for report upon the ritual uses of the verses of this Veda (preparative for item 4) was thus at hand.

<sup>1</sup> For conscience sake I register my protest against the practice of issuing works in gratuitously confusing subdivisions, as *Bände* and *Heften* and *Abteilungen* and *Lieferungen*. — In this connection, I add that the page numbers of the main body of this work, which are of use chiefly to the pressman and the binder and are of minimal consequence for purposes of citation, have been relegated to the inner corner of the page, so that the book and hymn, which are of prime importance for purposes of finding and citation, may be conspicuously and conveniently shown in the outer corners. I hope that such regard for the convenience of the users of technical books may become more and more common with the makers of such books.

<sup>2</sup> The published Index gives only the words and references. It is made from a much fuller manuscript Index, written by Whitney on 1721 quarto pages, which quotes the context in which the words appear, and which for the present is in my hands.

While making his London collations in 1853 (see below, p. lxxii), Whitney made also a transcript of the Major Anukramaṇī, and subsequently he added a collation of the Berlin ms. thereof (preparative for item 5). -- In the course of his long labors upon Atharvan texts, Whitney had naturally made many observations suitable for a general introduction (item 6). Roth had sent him a considerable mass of exegetical notes (item 7). -- Furthermore, during the decades in which Whitney had concerned himself with this and the related texts, he had noted in his Collation-Book, opposite each verse of the Atharvan Saṁhitā, the places in the other texts where that verse recurs, in identical or in similar form, in whole or in part; thus making a very extensive collection of concordances, with the Atharvan Saṁhitā as the point of departure, and providing himself with the means for reporting upon the variations of the parallel texts with far greater completeness than was possible by means of the Table and Index mentioned above under item 3.

**The critical notes.** — Of all the eight promised items, the one of most importance, and of most pressing importance, was doubtless the eighth, the critical notes, in which were to be given the various readings of the manuscripts. In his Introductory Note to the Atharvan Prātiçākhyā (p. 338 : year 1862), Whitney says :

The condition of the Atharvan as handed down by the tradition was such as to impose upon the editors as a duty what in the case of any of the other Vedas would have been an almost inexcusable liberty — namely, the emendation of the text-readings in many places. In so treating such a text, it is not easy to hit the precise mean between too much and too little; and while most of the alterations made were palpably and imperatively called for, and while many others would have to be made in translating, there are also a few cases in which a closer adherence to the manuscript authorities might have been preferable.

The apparatus for ascertaining in any given passage just what the mss. read was not published for more than two decades. Complaints on this score, however, were surely estopped by the diligence and effectiveness with which both editors employed that time for the advancement of the cause of Indic philology. In his Introduction to the Index Verborum (p. 2 : year 1880), Whitney says :

There will, of course, be differences of opinion as to whether this [course of procedure] was well-advised — whether they [the editors] should not have contented themselves with giving just what the manuscripts gave them, keeping suggested alterations for their notes, and, yet more, as to the acceptableness of part of the alterations made, and the desirableness of others which might with equal reason have been made . . . It is sought [in the Index] simply to call attention to all cases in which a published reading differs from that of the manuscripts, as well as to those comparatively infrequent ones where the manuscripts are at variance, and to furnish the means . . . for determining in any particular case what the manuscripts actually read.

Thus the eighth item of the promise also (as well as the second) was fulfilled by the Index. — Desirable as such critical notes may be in connection with the Index, a report of the variants of the European mss. of the Vulgate recension in the sequence of the text was none the less called for. The report is accordingly given in this work, and includes not only the mss. of Berlin, Paris, Oxford, and London, collated before publishing, but also those of Munich and Tübingen, collated twenty years after (see below, p. xliv, note 5, p. lxiv).

**Scope of this work as transcending previous promise.** — The accessory material of this work, beyond what was promised by the preface of the text-edition, is mentioned in the third paragraph of Whitney's "Announcement," p. xviii, and includes the reports of the readings of the Kashmirian recension and of S. P. Pandit's authorities, extracts from the native commentary, and a translation. For the first, Roth had performed the long and laborious and difficult task of making a careful collation of the Pāippalāda text, and had sent it to Whitney. In his edition published in Bombay, S. P. Pandit had given for the Vulgate recension the variants of the authorities (Indian: not also European) accessible to him, and including not only the variants of manuscripts, but also those of living reciters of the text. The advance sheets of his edition he had sent in instalments to Whitney, so that all those portions for which Pandit published the comment were in Whitney's hands in time to be utilized by him, although the printed date of Pandit's publication (1895-8) is subsequent to Whitney's death.

**Evolution of the style of the work.** — To elaborate all the varied material described in the foregoing paragraphs into a running commentary on the nineteen books was accordingly Whitney's task, and he was "fairly started" upon it in 1885-6. As was natural, his method of treatment became somewhat fuller as he proceeded with his work. There is in my hands his prior draft of the first four or five books, which is relatively meagre in sundry details. It was not until he had advanced well into the second grand division (books viii. xii.) that he settled down into the style of treatment to which he then adhered to the end.

**Partial rewriting and revision by Whitney.** — Thereupon, in order to carry out the early book in the same style as the later ones, it became necessary to rewrite or to revise the early ones. He accordingly did rewrite the first four (cf. p. xcvi below), and to the next three (v, vi, vii.) he gave a pretty thorough revision without rewriting; and at this point, apparently, he was interrupted by the illness which proved fatal. The discussion of the ritual uses in book viii. (supplied by me) would doubtless have been his next task. Not counting a lot of matter for his General Introduction, Whitney's manuscript of his commentary and translation,

as he left it at his death in 1894, consisted of about 2500 folios. Had Whitney lived to see it printed, the editor of this Series would probably have read one set of proofs, and made suggestions and criticisms freely on the margins, which the author would then have accepted or rejected without discussion; and the whole matter, in that case a very simple one, would have been closed by a few lines of kindly acknowledgment from the author in his preface.

**Picking up the broken threads.** — It is, on the other hand, no simple matter, but rather one of peculiar difficulty and delicacy, to edit such a technical work as this for an author who has passed away, especially if he has been the editor's teacher and friend. The difficulty is increased by the fact that, in the great mass of technical details, there are very many which have to be learned anew by the editor for himself, and others still, which, through long years of labor, have grown so familiar to the author that he has hardly felt any need of making written memoranda of them, and which the editor has to find out as best he can.

**Relation of the editor's work to that of the author.** — Although Whitney's manuscript of the main body of the work was written out to the end, it was not systematically complete. Thus he had written for book i. (and for that only) a special introduction, showing that he meant to do the like for the other eighteen. Of the General Introduction as it stands, only a very few parts were worked out; for some parts there were only rough sketches; and for very many not even that. And in unnumbered details, major and minor, there was opportunity for long and patient toil upon the task of systematically verifying all references and statements, of revising where need was, and of bringing the whole nearer to an ideal and unattainable completeness. What these details were, the work itself may show. But besides all this, there was the task of carrying through the press a work the scientific importance of which called for the best typographical form and for the utmost feasible accuracy in printing.

**Parts for which the author is not responsible.** — No two men are alike in the various endowments and attainments that make the scholar; and, in particular, the mental attitude of any two towards any given problem is wont to differ. It is accordingly not possible that there should not be, among the editorial additions to Whitney's manuscript or changes therein, many things which he would decidedly have disapproved. They ought certainly therefore to be marked in such a way that the reader may easily recognize them as additions for which the editor and not the author is responsible; and for this purpose two signs have been chosen, **L** and **J**, which are like incomplete brackets or brackets without the upper horizontal strokes, and which may be called "ell-brackets" and suggest the

initial letter of the editor's name (cf. p. c). Besides the marked additions, there are others, like the paragraphs beginning with the word "Translated," which are not marked. It is therefore proper to give a general systematic account of the editorial additions and changes.

**The General Introduction.** — This consists of two parts : the first, by the editor ; the second, elaborated in part from material left by the author. — **Part I.** — Besides the topics which unquestionably belong to the General Introduction and are treated in Part II., there are a good many which, but for their voluminousness, might properly enough have been put into the editor's preface. Such are, for example, the discussions of the various critical elements which form the bulk of Whitney's Commentary. I have printed them as Part I. of the General Introduction. The form of presentation is, I trust, such that, with the help of the Table of Contents, the student will be able to find any desired topic very quickly.

**The General Introduction: Part II.** — Certain general statements concerning the manuscripts and the method of editing, and concerning the text of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā as a whole, must needs be made, and are most suitably presented in the form of a general introduction prefixed to the main body of the work. For this Introduction, Whitney left a considerable amount of material. Parts of that material were so well worked out as to be nearly or quite usable for printing : namely, the brief chapter, 8, on the metrical form of the Samhitā, and (most fortunately!) nearly all of the very important chapter, 1, containing the description of his manuscripts. The like is true, as will appear from the absence of ell-brackets, of considerable portions of chapter 10, on the extent and structure of the Samhitā. — Chapters 2 and 3 (concerning the stanza *śān no devā abhiṣṭaye* and the Collation-Book) might have been put in Part I., as being from the editor's hand ; but, on the ground of intrinsic fitness, they have been put immediately after the description of the mss.

For chapters 4 and 5 and 6 (on repeated verses, on refrains, and on accent-marks) and chapter 9 (on the divisions of the text), Whitney left sketches, brief and rough, written with a lead-pencil and written (it would seem) in the days of his weakness as he lay on a couch or bed. I have made faithful use of these sketches, not only as indicating in detail the topics that Whitney most desired to treat, but also as giving, or at least suggesting, the language to be used in their treatment. Nevertheless, they have been much rewritten in parts, and in such a way that it is hardly feasible or even worth while to separate the author's part from the editor's. The final result must pass for our joint work. The sketch for chapter 7 (on the orthographic method of the Berlin text) was also a lead-pencil draft ; but it was one that had evidently been made years before those last mentioned, and its substance was such as to need only recasting in

form, and expansion, — a work which I have carried out with free use of the pertinent matter in Whitney's *Prātiçākhyas* (cf. p. cxxiii, note).

To revert to chapters 9 and 10 (on the divisions of the text, and on its extent and structure), they are the longest of all, and, next after chapter 1 (on the mss.), perhaps the most important, and they contain the most of what is new. After putting them once into what I thought was a final form, I found that, from the point of view thus gained, I could, by further study, discover a good many new facts and relations, and attain to greater certainty on matters already set forth, and, by rewriting freely, put very many of the results in a clearer light and state them more convincingly. The ell-brackets distinguish in general the editor's part from the author's. If, in these two chapters, the latter seems relatively small, one must not forget its large importance and value as a basis for the editor's further studies.

With the exceptions noted (chapters 2 and 3), it has seemed best, in elaborating this part of the General Introduction, to restrict it to the topics indicated by Whitney's material, and not (in an attempt at systematic completeness) to duplicate the treatise which forms Bloomfield's part of the *Grundriss*. Bloomfield's plan is quite different; but since a considerable number of the topics are indeed common to both, it seemed better that the treatment of them in this work should proceed as far as possible independently of the treatment in the *Grundriss*.

**The editor's special introductions to the eighteen books, ii.-xix.** — Since Whitney's manuscript contained a brief special introduction to the first book, it was probably his intention to write one for each of the remaining eighteen. At all events, certain general statements concerning each book as a whole are plainly called for, and should properly be cast into the form of a special introduction and be prefixed, one to each of the several books. These eighteen special introductions have accordingly been written by the editor, and are, with some trifling exceptions (cf. pages 471-2, 739, 792, 794, 814) entirely from his hand. The *parvāya*-hymns (cf. p. 471) and the divisions of the *parvāya*-material (pages 628, 770, 793) called for considerable detail of treatment; similarly the discrepancies between the two editions as respects hymn-numeration (pages 389, 610) and the *parvāya*-divisions (pages 771, 793); likewise the subject-matter of book xviii. (p. 813); while the supplementary book xix., on account of its peculiar relations to the rest of the text and to the ancillary treatises, called for the most elaborate treatment of all (p. 895).

**The special introductions to the hymns: editor's bibliography of previous translations and discussions.** — These are contained in the paragraphs beginning with the word "Translated" — In the introduction to each hymn, in a paragraph immediately following the *Anukramaṇi*-excerpts, and usually

between a statement as to where the hymn is "Found in Pāipp." or in other texts, and a statement as to how the hymn is "Used in Kāuṣ," Whitney had given in his manuscript a statement as to where the hymn had been previously translated by Ludwig or Grill or some other scholar. For Weber's and Henry's translations of whole books, he had apparently thought to content himself by referring once and for all at the beginning of each book to the volume of the *Indische Studien* or of the *Traduction*. By a singular coincidence, a very large amount of translation and explanation of this Veda (by Deussen, Henry, Griffith, Weber, Bloomfield: see the table, p. cvii) appeared within three or four years after Whitney's death. The version of Griffith, and that alone, is complete. As for the partial translations and discussions, apart from the fact that they are scattered through different periodicals and independent volumes, their multiplicity is so confusing that it would be very troublesome in the case of any given hymn to find for oneself just how many of the translators had discussed it and where. I have therefore endeavored to give with all desirable completeness, for every single one of the 588 hymns of books i.-xix. (save ii. 20-23), a bibliography of the translations and discussions of that hymn up to the year 1898 or thereabout. For some hymns the amount of discussion is large: cf. the references for iv. 16; v. 22; ix. 9; x. 7; xviii. 1; xix. 6. At first blush, some may think it "damnable iteration" that I should, for hymn-translations, make reference to Griffith some 588 times, to Bloomfield some 214, to Weber some 179, or to Henry some 167 times; but I am sure that serious students of the work will find the references exceedingly convenient. As noted above, they are given in the paragraphs beginning with the word "Translated." Although these paragraphs are almost wholly editorial additions, I have not marked them as such by enclosing them in ell-brackets.

I have always endeavored to give these references in the chronological sequence of the works concerned (see the table with dates and explanations at p. cvii). These dates need to be taken into account in judging Whitney's statements, as when he says "all the translators" understand a passage and so. Finally, it is sure to happen that a careful comparison of views of the other translators will often reveal a specific item of which is to be preferred to Whitney's. Here and there, I have reference to such an item; but to do so systematically is a part of the great task which this work leaves unfinished.

**Added special introductions to the hymns of book xviii. and to some others.**  
— The relation of the constituent material of the four so-called "hymns" of book xviii. to the Rig-Veda etc. is such that a clear synoptic statement of the provenience of the different groups of verses or of single verses is in the highest degree desirable; and I have therefore endeavored to give such



a statement for each of them, grouping the verses into "Parts" according to their provenience or their ritual use or both. An analysis of the structure of the single hymn of book xvii. also seemed to me to be worth giving. Moreover, the peculiar contents of the hymn entitled "Homage to parts of the Atharva-Veda" (xix. 23) challenged me to try at least to identify its intended references; and although I have not succeeded entirely, I hope I have stated the questionable matters with clearness. I have ventured to disagree with the author's view of the general significance of hymn iii. 26 as expressed in the caption, and have given my reasons in a couple of paragraphs. The hymn for use with a pearl-shell amulet (iv. 10) and the hymn to the lunar asterisms (xix. 7) also gave occasion for additions which I hope may prove not unacceptable.

**Other editorial additions at the beginning and end of hymns.**—Whitney's last illness put an end to his revision of his work before he reached the eighth book, and reports of the ritual uses of the hymns of that book from his hand are insufficient or lacking. I have accordingly supplied these reports for book viii., and further also for x. 5 and xi. 2 and 6, and in a form as nearly like that used by Whitney as I could; but for viii. 8 ("army rites") and x. 5 ("water-thunderbolts"), the conditions warranted greater fulness.<sup>1</sup> Whitney doubtless intended to give, throughout his entire work, at the end of *anuvākas* and books and *prapāthakas*, certain statements, in part summations of hymns and verses and in part quotations from the Old Anukramaṇi. In default of his final revision, these stop at the end of book vii. (cf. p. 470), and from that point on to the end I have supplied them (cf. pages 475, 481, 516, 737, and so on).

**Other additions of considerable extent.**—Of the additions in ell-brackets, the most numerous are the brief ones; but the great difficulties of books xviii. and xix have tempted me to give, in the last two hundred pages, occasional excursions, the considerable length of which will, I hope, prove warranted by their interest or value. The notes on the following topics or words or verses may serve as instances: twin consonants, p. 832; *añjeyānāis*, p. 844; *su-śāṇsa*, p. 853; *ātāt*, p. 860; *dva cikṣipān*, p. 875; the *pitṛnūdhāna* ("eleven dishes"), p. 876; *vānyā* etc., p. 880; *samṣṛitya*, p. 886; on xviii. 4. 86-87; xix. 7. 4; 8. 4; 26. 3; 44. 7; 45. 2 (*suhdr* etc.); 47. 8; 55. 1, 5.

**The seven tables appended to the latter volume of this work.**—The list of non-metrical passages is taken from the introduction to Whitney's Index Verborum, p. 5.—The list of hymns ignored by Kāuṣika, p. 1011, is taken from memoranda in Whitney's hand-copy of Kāuṣika.—The

<sup>1</sup> It may here be noted that, for the short hymns (books i-vii.), the ritual uses are given in the prefixed introductions, but that, for the subsequent long hymns, they are usually and more conveniently given under the verses concerned.

concordance of the citations of Kāuṣika by the two methods, I have made for those who wish to look up citations as made in the Bombay edition of the commentary. The same purpose is better served by writing the number of each *adhyāya*, and of each *kaṇḍikā* as numbered from the beginning of its own *adhyāya*, on the upper right-hand corner of each odd page of Bloomfield's text. — The concordance of discrepant Berlin and Bombay hymn-numbers I have drawn up to meet a regrettable need. — The concordance between the Vulgate and Kashmirian recensions is made from notes in the Collation-Book, as is explained at p. lxxxv, and will serve provisionally for finding a Vulgate verse in the facsimile of the Kashmirian text. — The table of hymn-titles is of course a mere copy of Whitney's captions, but gives an extremely useful conspectus of the subjects in general. — The index of the names of the seers is a revised copy of a rough one found among Whitney's papers. To it I have prefixed a few paragraphs which contain general or critical observations.

**The unmarked minor additions and other minor changes.** — These are of two classes. The first includes the numerous isolated minor changes about which there was no question, namely the correction of mere slips, the supplying of occasional omissions, and the omission of an occasional phrase or sentence. Of the mere slips in Whitney's admirable manuscript, some (like "thou has" at ii. 10. 6, or the omission of "be brought" near the end of the note to ii. 13. 5) are such as the care of a good proof-reader would have set right; but there were many which could be recognized as slips only by constant reference to the original or to the various books concerned. Such are "cold" instead of "heat" for *ghraṇsā* at xiii. 1. 52 and 53; "hundred" (life-times) for "thousand" at vi. 78. 3; "Mercury" for "Mars" at xix. 9. 7; "kine" for "bulls" at iii. 9. 2 and "cow" for "bull" at i. 22. 1; *vāqān* for *vāqān* at xviii. 2. 13. At vi. 141. 3 his version read "so let the Aṣvins make," as if the text were *kṛṇudm aṣvīnā*. At the end of the very first hymn, Whitney's statement was, "The Anukr. ignores the metrical irregularity of the second pāda"; here I changed "ignores" to "notes" — He had omitted the words "the parts of" at iv. 12. 7; "a brother" at xviii. 1. 14; "which is very propitious" at xviii. 2. 31; "the Fathers" at xviii. 2. 46. Such changes as those just instanced could well be left unmarked.

The second class has to do with the paragraphs, few in number, the recasting or rewriting of which involved so many minor changes that it was hardly feasible to indicate them by ell-brackets. The note to xviii. 3. 60 is an example. Moreover, many notes in which the changes are duly marked contain other changes which seemed hardly worth marking, as at xix. 49. 2 or 55. 1: cf. p. 806, ¶ 5.

**The marked minor additions and other minor changes.** — In a work like this, involving so great a mass of multifarious details, it was inevitable that a rigorous revision, such as the author could not give to it, should detect many statements requiring more or less modification. Thus at xix. 40. 2, the author, in his copy for the printer, says: "We have rectified the accent of *sumadhās*, the mss. and SPP. have *sumēdhās*." In fact, the edition also has *sumēdhās*, and I have changed the statement thus: "[in the edition] we [should have] rectified the accent [so as to read] *sumēdhās*." The changes in the last two books are such that it was often best to write out considerable parts of the printer's copy afresh: yet it was desirable, on the one hand, to avoid rewriting; and, on the other, to change and add in such a way that the result might not show the unclearness of a clumsily tinkered paragraph. To revise and edit between these two limitations is not easy; and, as is shown by the example just given, there is no clear line to be drawn between what should and what should not be marked. As noted above, it is evident that all these matters would have been very simple if the author could have seen the work through the press.

**The revision of the author's manuscript. Verification.** — The modifications of the author's manuscript thus far discussed are mostly of the nature of additions made to carry out the unfinished parts of the author's design, and are the modifications referred to on the title-page by the words "brought nearer to completion." The work of revision proper has included a careful verification of every statement of every kind in the commentary so far as this was possible, and a careful comparison of the translation with the original. This means that the citations of the parallel texts have been actually looked up and that the readings have been compared anew in order to make sure that the reports of their variations from the Atharvan readings were correct. This task was most time-consuming and laborious; as to some of its difficulties and perplexities, see below, p. lxiv. Verification means further that the notes of Whitney's *Collation-Book* and of the Bombay edition and of Roth's collation of the Kashmirian text were regularly consulted to assure the correctness of the author's reports of variants within the Atharvan school; further, that the text and the statements of the *Major Anukramanī* were carefully studied, and, in connection therewith, the scansion and *pāda*-division of the verses of the *Saṁhitā*; and that the references to the *Kāuṣika* and *Vāitāna Sūtras* were regularly turned up for comparison of the *sūtras* with Whitney's statements. Many technical details concerning these matters are given on pages lxiv ff. of the General Introduction. Since the actual appearance of Bloomfield and Garbe's magnificent facsimile of the birch-bark manuscript

*Meaning of "Revised and brought nearer to Completion" .xxxv*

of the Kashmirian text antedates that of this work, the reasons why the facsimile was not used by me should be consulted at p. lxxxv.

**Accentuation of Sanskrit words.** — In the reports of the readings of accented texts, the words are invariably accented. The Kashmirian text is reckoned as an unaccented one, although it has occasional accented passages. The author frequently introduces Sanskrit words, in parentheses or otherwise, into the translation, and usually indicates their accent. The editor has gone somewhat farther: he has indicated in the translation the accent of the stems of words which happen to occur in the vocative (so *saddhvās*, ii. 14. 5), except in the cases of rare words whose proper stem-accent is not known (examples in ii. 24); and, in cases where only one member of a compound is given, he has indicated what the accent of that member would be if used independently (so *-nīthā* at xviii. 2. 18, as part of *sahdsraṇīthā*; *-kṣētra* at iii. 3. 4, as part of *anyakṣetrā*; cf. ii. 8. 2).

**Cross-references.** — Apart from the main purpose of this work, to serve as the foundation of more nearly definitive ones yet to come, it is likely to be used rather as one of consultation and reference than for consecutive reading. I have therefore not infrequently added cross-references from one verse or note to another, doing this even in the case of verses which were not far apart: cf., for example, my reference from vii. 80. 3 to 79. 4 or from vi. 66. 2 to 65. 1.

**Orthography of Anglicized proper names.** — The translation is the principal or only part of this work which may be supposed to interest readers who are without technical knowledge of Sanskrit. In order to make the proper names therein occurring more easily pronounceable, the author has disregarded somewhat the strict rules of transliteration which are followed in the printing of Sanskrit words as Sanskrit, and has written, for example, Pūshan and Purandhi instead of Pūṣan and Puraṇḍhi, sometimes retaining, however, the strange diacritical marks (as in Aṅgiras or Varuṇa) where they do not embarrass the layman. To follow the rules strictly, would have been much easier; but perhaps it was better to do as has been done, even at the expense of some inconsistencies (cf. Vritra, Vṛitra, Vṛtra; Savitar).

**Editorial short-comings and the chances of error.** — Labor and pains have been ungrudgingly spent upon Whitney's work, to ensure its appearance in a form worthy of its great scientific importance; but the work is extensive and is crowded with details of such a nature that unremitting care is needed to avoid error concerning them. Some striking illustrations of this statement may be found in the foot-note below.<sup>1</sup> Despite trifling

<sup>1</sup> Thus in the first line of his note on xix. 50. 3, the author wrote *tareyus* instead of *tarema*, taking *tareyus* from the word immediately below *tarema* in the text. This sense-disturbing error was overlooked by the author and by Dr. Ryder, and once by me also, although discovered

inconsistencies of orthography or abbreviation, I trust that a high degree of accuracy in the real essentials has been attained. I dare not hope that my colleagues will not discover blemishes and deficiencies in the work; but I shall be glad if they do not cavil at them. India has much to teach the West: much that is of value not only for its scientific interest, but also for the conduct of our thought and life. It is far better to exploit the riches of Indian wisdom than to spend time or strength in belittling the achievements of one's fellow-workers or of those that are gone.

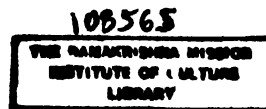
**The biographical and related matter.** — The First American Congress of Philologists devoted its session of Dec. 28, 1894 to the memory of Whitney. The Report of that session, entitled "The Whitney Memorial Meeting," and edited by the editor of this work, was issued as the first half of volume xix. of the *Journal of the American Oriental Society*. The edition was of fifteen hundred copies, and was distributed to the members of the Oriental Society and of the American Philological Association and of the Modern Language Association of America, to the libraries enrolled on their lists, and to some other recipients. Besides the addresses of the occasion, the Report contains bibliographical notes concerning Whitney's life and family, and a bibliography of his writings: but since, strictly speaking, it contains no biography of Whitney, I have thought it well to give in this volume (p. xliii) a brief sketch of his life; and in preparing it, I have made use, not only of the substance, but also, with some freedom, of the form of statement of the autobiography which Whitney published in 1885 (see p. lx). Moreover, since the people into whose hands this work will come are for the most part not the same as those who received the Report, it has been thought advisable to reprint therefrom the editor's Memorial Address (p. xlvii) as a general estimate of Whitney's character and services, and to give, for its intrinsic usefulness, a select list of his writings (p. lvi), which is essentially the list prepared by Whitney for the "Yale Bibliographies" (List, 1893).

at last in time for correction. — At xix. 27. 7, I had added *suryam* as the Kashmirian reading for the Vulgate *śūryam*, simply because Roth's Collation gave *suryam*, but on looking it up in the facsimile, last line of folio 136a, I found, after the plates were made, that the birch bark leaf really has *śūryam* and that the slip was Roth's. — In regard to xix. 24. 6 b, the Fates seemed to have decreed that error should prevail. Here the manuscripts read *vaḍḍinām*. This is reported in the foot-note of the Berlin edition as *vaḍḍinām* (1st error). The editors intended to emend the ms. reading to *vaḍḍinām*, which, however, is misprinted in the text as *vaḍḍinām* (2d error). [The conjecture *vaḍḍinām*, even if rightly printed, is admitted to be an unsuccessful one.] In the third line of his comment, Whitney wrote, "The *vaḍḍinām* of our text" etc. (3d error). This I corrected to *vaḍḍinām*, and added, in a note near the end of the paragraph, that the conjecture was "Misprinted *vaḍḍinām*." My note about the misprint was rightly printed in the second proof; but in the foundry proof, by some mishap, it stood "Misprinted *vaḍḍinām*." (4th error). The fourth error I hope to amend successfully in the plate.

**General significance of Whitney's work.** — Its design, says Whitney (above, p. xix, *Announcement*), is "to put together as much as possible of the material that is to help toward the study and final comprehension of this Veda." Thus expressly did the author disavow any claim to finality for his work. As for the translation, on the one hand, the *Announcement* shows that he regarded it as wholly subordinate to his commentary; and I can give no better statement of the principles which have guided him in making it, than is found in the extracts from a critical essay by Whitney which I have reprinted (above, p. xix), and from which moreover we may infer that he fully recognized the purely provisional character of his translation. I am sorry that infelicities of expression in the translation, which are part and parcel of the author's extreme literalness (see p. xciv) and do not really go below the surface of the work, are (as is said below, p. xcvi) the very things that are the most striking for the non-technical reader who examines the book casually.

As for the commentary, on the other hand, it is plain that, taking the work as a whole, he has done just what he designed to do. Never before has the material for the critical study of an extensive Vedic text been so comprehensively and systematically gathered from so multifarious sources. The commentary will long maintain for itself a place of first-rate importance as an indispensable working-tool for the purposes which it is designed to serve. I have put together (below, pages xcii-xciii) a few examples to illustrate the ways in which the commentary will prove useful. A variety of special investigations, moreover, will readily suggest themselves to competent students of the commentary; and the subsidiary results that are thus to be won (the "by-products," so to say), are likely, I am convinced, to be abundant and of large interest and value. Furthermore, we may confidently believe that Whitney's labors will incidentally put the whole discipline of Vedic criticism upon a broader and firmer basis.

**Need of a systematic commentary on the Rig-Veda.** — Finally, Whitney seems to me to have made it plain that a similar commentary is the indispensable preliminary for the final comprehension of the Rig-Veda. That commentary should be as much better and as much wider in its scope as it can be made by the next generation of scholars; for it will certainly not be the work of any one man alone. It is a multifarious work for which many elaborate preparations need yet to be made. Thus the parallel passages from the Rig-Veda and the other texts must be noted with completeness on the margin of the *Rik Samhitā* opposite the *pādas* concerned; for this task Bloomfield's Vedic Concordance is likely to be the most important single instrument. Thus, again, *Brāhmaṇa*, *Īrāuta*, *Gṛhya*, and other texts appurtenant to the Rig-Veda, together with Epic and later texts,



should all be systematically read by scholars familiar with Vedic themes and diction, and with an eye open to covert allusion and reference, and should be completely excerpted with the Rik Samhitā in hand and with constant references made opposite the Rik verses to the ancillary or illustrative passages which bear upon them. It is idle folly to pretend that this last work would not be immensely facilitated by a large mass of translations<sup>1</sup> of the more difficult texts, accurately made, and provided with all possible ingenious contrivances for finding out quickly the relations between the ancillary texts and the fundamental ones. Thus to have demonstrated the necessity for so far-reaching an undertaking, may prove to be not the least of Whitney's services to Vedic scholarship.

**The Century Dictionary.** — Doubtless much of the best of Whitney's strength through nearly ten of his closing years was given to the work devolving on him as editor-in-chief of *The Century Dictionary, an Encyclopedic Lexicon of the English Language* (see p. lx, below). But for that, he might perhaps have brought out this commentary himself. Since I, more than any one else, have personal reasons to regret that he did not do so, there is perhaps a peculiar fitness in my saying that I am glad that he did not. Whoever has visited for example the printing-offices which make the metropolitan district of Boston one of the great centers of book-production for America, and has seen the position of authority which is by them accorded to that admirable work, and has reflected upon the powerful influence which, through the millions of volumes that are affected by its authority, it must thus exercise in the shaping of the growth of our English language, — such an one cannot fail to see that Whitney was broad-minded and wise in accepting the opportunity of superintending the work of its production, even at the risk of not living to see the appearance of the already long-delayed Atharva-Veda. Perhaps his most potent influence upon his day and generation is through his labors upon the Century Dictionary.

**Acknowledgments.** — I desire in the first place to make public acknowledgment of my gratitude to the late Henry Clarke Warren of Cambridge. He had been my pupil at Baltimore; and, through almost twenty years of intimate acquaintance and friendship, we had been associated in our Indian studies. To his enlightened appreciation of their value and potential usefulness is due the fact that these dignified volumes can now be issued; for during his lifetime he gave to Harvard University in sundry

<sup>1</sup> Roth writes to Whitney, July 2, 1893. Ich begreife nicht, wie ein junger Mann, statt nach wertlosen Dingen zu greifen, nicht lieber sich an die Uebersetzung und Erklärung eines Stückes aus Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa oder Mātrāyaṇī Samhitā wagt; nicht um die minutiae des Rituals zu erforschen, sondern um den Stoff, der zwischen diesen Dingen steckt, zugänglich zu machen und zu erläutern. Auch in den Medizinbüchern gabe es viele Abschnitte, die verstanden und bekannt zu werden verdienten.

instalments the funds with which to pay for the printing of Whitney's commentary. Whitney was professor at Yale; the editor is an alumnus of Yale and a teacher at Harvard; and Warren was an alumnus of Harvard. That the two Universities should thus join hands is a matter which the friends of both may look upon with pleasure, and it furnishes the motif for the dedication of this work. But I am glad to say that learning, as well as money, was at Mr. Warren's command for the promotion of science. Before his death there was issued his collection of translations from the Pāli which forms the third volume of this Series and is entitled "Buddhism in Translations," a useful and much-used book. Moreover, he has left, in an advanced state of preparation for press, a carefully made edition and a partial translation of the Pāli text of Buddhaghosa's famous encyclopedic treatise of Buddhism entitled "The Way of Purity" or Visuddhi-Magga. It is with gladness and hope that I now address myself to the arduous and happy labor of carrying Mr. Warren's edition through the press.

Next I desire to express my hearty thanks to my former pupil, Dr. Arthur W. Ryder, now Instructor in Sanskrit at Harvard University, for his help in the task of verifying references and statements and of reading proofs. He came to assist me not long after the close of his studies with Professor Geldner, when I had got through with a little more than one third of the main body of Whitney's commentary and translation. For books i.-vii., I had revised the manuscript and sent it to press, leaving the verification to be done with the proof-reading and from the proof-sheets. Dr. Ryder's help began with the verification and proof-reading of the latter half of book vi.; but from the beginning of book viii., it seemed better that he should forge ahead and do the verification from the manuscript itself, and leave me to follow with the revision and the supplying of the missing portions and so on. His work proved to be so thoroughly conscientious and accurate that I was glad to trust him, except of course in cases where a suspicion of error was aroused in one or both of us. A few times he has offered a suggestion of his own; that given at p. 739 is so keen and convincing that greater boldness on his part would not have been unwelcome. To my thanks I join the hope that health and other opportunities may long be his for achieving the results of which his literary sense and scholarly ideals give promise.

Mrs. Whitney, upon turning over to me her husband's manuscript of this work, together with his other manuscript material therefor, was so kind as to lend me a considerable number of his printed books, some of which, in particular his copy of the Kāuṣika Sūtra, have been a great convenience by reason of their manuscript annotations. It is a pleasure to be able to make to Mrs. Whitney this public expression of my thanks.



To my neighbor, Miss Maria Whitney, I am indebted for the loan of the medallion from which the noble portrait of her brother, opposite page xliii, has been made. The medallion is a replica of the one in the Library of Yale University, and is a truthful likeness.

Of an occasional friendly turn from Professors Theobald Smith, George F. Moore, and Bloomfield, and from Dr. George A. Grierson, I have already made note (see pages 242, 756, 983, 243). Professors Bloomfield and Garbe allowed me to reproduce here a specimen leaf from their beautiful facsimile of the Kashmirian text. Professors Cappeller and Hopkins and Jacobi were so good as to criticize my Sanskrit verses.<sup>1</sup> In particular, I thank my colleague, Professor Morris H. Morgan, for his kindness in putting the dedication into stately Latin phrase.

It is with no small satisfaction that I make public mention of the admirable work of the Athenæum Press (situated in Cambridge) of Messrs. Ginn and Company of Boston. The Hindus sometimes liken human effort to one wheel of a cart. Fate, indeed, may be the other; but our destiny, they say, is not accomplished without both elements, just as there is no progress without both wheels. It is so with a book: good copy is one wheel; and a good printing-office is the other. Whitney's long experience was guarantee for the prior requisite; and the other I have not found lacking. The way has been a long one, with plenty of places for rough jolting and friction; but the uniform kindness and the alert and intelligent helpfulness of all with whom I have had to do at the Press have made our progress smooth, and I am sincerely grateful.

**Human personality and the progress of science.** — Had Whitney lived to see this work in print and to write the preface, his chief tribute of grateful acknowledgment would doubtless have been to his illustrious preceptor and colleague and friend whose toil had so largely increased its value, to Rudolph Roth of Tübingen. Whitney, who was my teacher, and Roth, who was my teacher's teacher and my own teacher, both are passed away, and Death has given the work to me to finish, or rather to bring nearer to an ideal and so unattainable completeness. They are beyond the reach of human thanks, of praise or blame: but I cannot help feeling that even in their life-time they understood that Science is concerned only with results, not with personalities, or (in Hindu phrase) that the Goddess of Learning, Sarasvatī or Vāc, cares not to ask even so much as the names of her votaries; and that the unending progress of Science is indeed like the endless flow of a river.

<sup>1</sup> These, I trust, will not be wholly displeasing to my pundit friends in India, who, as they will find the thought in part un-Indian, will not, I hope, forget that it was primarily and designedly conceived in Occidental form. Their great master, Dandin, has a kind word for men in my case at the close of the first chapter of his *Poetics*.

Teacher and teacher's teacher long had wrought  
Upon these tomes of ancient Hindu lore,  
Till Death did give to one whom both had taught  
The task to finish, when they were no more.

'Tis finished,—yet unfinished, like the flow  
Of water-streams between their banks that glide;  
For Learning's streams, that down the ages go,  
Flow on for ever with a swelling tide.

Here plodding labor brings its affluent brook;  
There genius, like a river, pours amain:  
While Learning—ageless, deathless—scarce will look  
To note which ones have toiled her love to gain.

Alike to her are river, brook, and rill,  
That in her stately waters so combine,  
If only all who choose may drink their fill,  
And slake the thirst to know, the thirst divine.

The Gītā's lesson had our Whitney learned—  
To do for duty, not for duty's meed.  
And, paid or unpaid be the thanks he earned,  
The thanks he recked not, recked alone the deed.

Here stands his book, a mighty instrument,  
Which those to come may use for large emprise.  
Use it, O scholar, ere thy day be spent.  
The learner dieth, Learning never dies.

आचार्ययत्निश्चिरकाजसेवितं  
 प्राचार्यहृदयेन हितेन वर्धितम् ।  
 शिष्याय गुर्वीरमयोः समाप्तये  
 प्राचीनविद्यालयावपुस्तकं अहम् ॥

समाप्तमेवेत्यसमाप्तमप्यदो  
 विभाति मे संप्रवृज्जसीधवत् ।  
 ज्ञानोदधिं धीसरितो ज्ञानमहाः  
 प्रवर्धयन्तीव सनातने रयैः ॥

कोपुषमादख्यनदीमुपानये  
 ज्ञानार्थेऽग्राधनदीमिहापरः ।  
 कीर्तीप्सुना यत्नशतैरुपासिता  
 भक्तस्य नामापि तु वाङ्मयं पृच्छति ॥

विद्यामुधी यो निनयेन्महानदीं  
 यो वा कुज्ज्वां समदृष्टिरेतयोः ।  
 जिज्ञासया ये तुविताः पिबन्त्विति  
 प्रादाद्वरं नो मुदिता सरस्वती ॥

श्रीकृतिना कर्मफलैश्चसङ्गिना  
 नीतोपदेशाच्चरितं प्रसाधितम् ।  
 लोकप्रशंसा किञ्च तेन नाहृता  
 लोकोपकार्येणैव सत्त्वमेव सः ॥

यन्मं तदीयं स्वविज्ञम्य योजये  
 देवार्थतत्त्वग्रहणस्य साधनम् ।  
 विद्यार्थिनं संहरति चण्डो यमो  
 विद्या तु नैव श्रियते कदा चन ॥

C. R. L.





## BRIEF SKETCH OF WHITNEY'S LIFE

BY THE EDITOR

William Dwight Whitney was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, February 9, 1827, and died at New Haven, Connecticut, on Thursday, June 7, 1894, aged sixty-seven years and nearly four months. He was son of Josiah Dwight and Sarah (Williston) Whitney. The father, Josiah Dwight Whitney (1786-1869), was born in Westfield, oldest son of Abel Whitney (Harvard, 1773) and of Clarissa Dwight, daughter of Josiah Dwight. The mother was daughter of the Rev. Payson Williston (Yale, 1783) of Easthampton, and sister of the Hon. Samuel Williston, the founder of Williston Seminary. The father was a business man in Northampton, and later manager, first as cashier and then as president, of the Northampton Bank, and was widely and honorably known for his ability and integrity. William was one of a goodly family of children, of whom may be named, as devoted to scientific and literary pursuits, the eldest, Josiah Dwight Whitney (Yale, 1839), for a long time the head of the Geological Survey of California and from 1865 to 1896 Professor of Geology in Harvard University; Miss Maria Whitney, the first incumbent of the chair of Modern Languages in Smith College; James Lyman Whitney (Yale, 1856), since 1869 a member of the Administrative Staff of the Boston Public Library and its head from 1899 to 1903; and Henry Mitchell Whitney (Yale, 1864), from 1871 to 1899 Professor of English in Beloit College.

Whitney made his preparation for college entirely in the free public schools of his native town, entered the Sophomore class of Williams College in 1842, and was graduated in 1845. He then spent three full years in service in the bank, under his father. Early in 1848 he took up the study of Sanskrit. In the spring of 1849 he left the bank; spent the summer as assistant in the Geological Survey of the Lake Superior region, and in the autumn went for a year to New Haven, to continue his Sanskrit studies under Professor Edward E. Salisbury and in company with James Hadley, and to prepare for a visit to Germany, already planned. On May 22, 1850, he was elected a corporate member of the American Oriental Society. He sailed (for Bremen) September 20, 1850. The next three winters were passed by him in Berlin and the summers of 1851 and 1852 in Tübingen, chiefly under the instruction of Professors

Albrecht Weber<sup>1</sup> and Rudolph Roth respectively, but also of Professor Lepsius and others. Already during his first summer with Roth, the edition of the Atharva-Veda was planned.<sup>2</sup> In October, 1851, he began copying the Berlin manuscripts of the text, and finished that work in March, 1852. Leaving Berlin<sup>3</sup> in March, 1853, he stayed seven weeks in Paris, three in Oxford, and seven in London (collating Sanskrit manuscripts), and then returned to America, arriving in Boston August 5.

Before quitting Germany, he received an invitation to return to Yale College as Professor of Sanskrit, but not until August, 1854, did he go there to remain. His election was dated May 10, 1854, so that his term of service exceeded forty years. The events of such a life as his are, so far as they concern the outside world, little else than the succession of classes instructed and of literary labors brought to a conclusion. It may be noted, however, that very soon after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Whitney went, partly for health and partly for study,<sup>4</sup> to spend somewhat less than a year in France and Italy (November, 1856 to July, 1857), passing several months at Rome. In 1873 he took part in the summer campaign of the Hayden exploring expedition in Colorado, passing two full months on horseback and under canvas, coursing over regions which in good part had been till then untrodden by the feet of white men, and seeing Nature in her naked grandeur — mounting some nine times up to or beyond the altitude of 14,000 feet. In the summer of 1875 Mr. Whitney visited England and Germany,<sup>5</sup> mainly for the collection of further

<sup>1</sup> In a letter to Salisbury from Weber (see JAOS. iii 215), dated Berlin, March 29, 1851, Weber writes "I have already had the pleasure of instructing two of your countrymen in Sanskrit, Mr. Wales and Mr. Whitney. Mr. Whitney certainly entitles us to great hopes, as he combines earnestness and diligence with a sound and critical judgment. I hope to induce him to undertake an edition of the Taittiriya-Aranyaka, one of the most interesting Vedic Scriptures." Whitney's fellow student was Dr. Henry Ware Wales (Harvard, 1838), who had already, nearly two years before, by a will dated April 24, 1849, provided for the endowment of the Wales Professorship of Sanskrit in Harvard University, which was established in due course January 26, 1903, and to which the editor of these volumes was elected March 23, 1903.

<sup>2</sup> This appears from the following portion (see JAOS. iii 216, cf. also p. 561) of an interesting letter from Roth, dated Tübingen, August 2, 1851: "I have had for a scholar, through this summer, one of your countrymen, Mr. Whitney of Northampton. Through the winter, he will reside in Berlin, in order to collect there whatever can be found for the Atharvaveda, and then return here with what is brought together. We shall then together see what can be done for this Veda, hitherto without a claimant, which I consider as the most important next to the Rigveda." Cf. Roth's letter of November 18, 1854, JAOS. xix 100.

<sup>3</sup> The date given on p. 1 is not quite correct: see p. cxviii.

<sup>4</sup> The AV. Pratika index (Ind. Stud., vol. iv, see p. 62) is dated Paris, May, 1857.

<sup>5</sup> In particular, Munich and Tübingen (cf. JAOS. x, p. cxviii, = PAOS. for Nov. 1875). At that time, the editor of these volumes was residing at Tübingen as a pupil of Roth and as one of the little group to which belonged Garbe, Gellner, Kaegi, and Landper. Whitney's arrival (July 6) was a great event and was hailed with delight. It may be added that it was the privilege of Whitney and myself to take part in the memorable feast given at Jena by Bohtlingk on his sixtieth birthday, June 11, 1875, in celebration of the completion of the great Sanskrit Lexicon.

material for the Atharva-Veda. In 1878 he went to Europe with his wife and daughters, to write out his Sanskrit Grammar and carry it through the press, and spent there fifteen months, chiefly at Berlin and Gotha.

Of Whitney's scientific writings, the most important ones<sup>1</sup> (since they are scattered among many other bibliographical items: pages lvi to lxi) may here be briefly enumerated in several groups of related works. — 1. The edition of the Atharva-Veda; the *Alphabetisches Verzeichniss der Versanfänge der Atharva-Samhitā*; the *Atharva-Veda Prātiśākhya*; the *Index Verborum*; to which must now be added the two present volumes of critical commentary and translation. In the same general category belongs his *Tāittiriya Prātiśākhya*. As a part of the fruit of his Sanskrit studies must be mentioned also the *Sūrya-Siddhānta*; and, finally, his Sanskrit Grammar, with its Supplement, *The Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language*. — 2. His chief contributions to general linguistics are comprised in his *Language and the Study of Language* and in the two series of *Oriental and Linguistic Studies* and in his *Life and Growth of Language*. Here may be mentioned his article on "Language" in *Johnson's Cyclopædia* (vol. II, 1876) and that on "Philology" in the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (vol. xviii., 1885). — 3. His principal text-books are his *German Grammars* (a larger and a smaller) and *Reader and Dictionary*, his *Essentials of English Grammar*, and his *French Grammar*. Important as an influence upon the conservation and growth of the English language is his part in the making of *The Century Dictionary* (see p. xxxviii).

Of Whitney's minor writings, those which he included in the *Yale Bibliographies* (p. lvi, below) extending to 1892, with a few others, are enumerated in the List below. A much fuller list, comprising 360 numbers, was published in the *Memorial Volume*, pages 121-150. One reason for putting some of the lesser papers into the last-mentioned list was to show the versatility of Mr. Whitney's mind and the wide range of his interests.

Mr. Whitney's services to science were recognized by scholars and learned corporations. Thus he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of Breslau in 1861; that of Doctor of Laws from Williams College in 1868, from the College of William and Mary (Virginia) in 1869, from the University of St. Andrews (Scotland) in 1874, from Harvard in 1876, and from the University of Edinburgh in 1889. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society (Philadelphia) and of the National Academy of Sciences (Washington). He was an honorary member of the Oriental or Asiatic societies of Great

<sup>1</sup> Some estimate of their general significance is given below, pages li to liii



Britain and Ireland, of Japan, of Germany, of Bengal, of Peking, and of Italy; and of the Philological Society of London. He was a member or correspondent of the Royal Academy of Berlin, of the Royal Irish Academy, of the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg, of the Institute of France, of the Royal Academy in Turin, of the Lincei in Rome, of the Royal Danish Academy, and so on. He was a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1881 he was made a Foreign Knight of the Prussian Order pour le mérite, being elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Thomas Carlyle.

On the 27th of August, 1856, Mr. Whitney married Miss Elizabeth Wooster Baldwin, daughter of Roger Sherman and Emily (Perkins) Baldwin of New Haven. Mr. Baldwin, a lawyer of the highest rank, had been Governor of Connecticut and Senator in Congress, and inherited his name from his grandfather, Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and one of the committee charged with drawing it up. Miss Baldwin was a great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Clap, President of Yale from 1740 to 1766. Mr. and Mrs. Whitney had six children, three sons and three daughters. The daughters, Marian Parker and Emily Henrietta and Margaret Dwight, with their mother, survive their father; as does also one son, Edward Baldwin, a lawyer of New York City, Assistant Attorney-General of the United States from 1893 to 1897. He married Josepha, daughter of Simon Newcomb, the astronomer, and one of their children, born August 26, 1899, bears the name of his grandfather, William Dwight Whitney.

## MEMORIAL ADDRESS

*Delivered by the Editor at the First American Congress of Philologists, Whitney  
Memorial Meeting, December, 1894*

### AN ESTIMATE OF WHITNEY'S CHARACTER AND SERVICES

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, — There are some among us who can remember the time when "a certain condescension in foreigners" easily gave us pain. There was little achievement behind us as a people to awaken us to national self-consciousness and to a realizing sense of our own great possibilities. Time is changing all that. The men have come, and some, alas! are already gone, of whose achievements we may well be proud wherever we are. In the battles for the conquests of truth there are no distinctions of race. It needs no international congress to tell us that we belong to one great army. But to-night — as the very titles of these gathered societies show — Science has marshalled us, her fifties and her hundreds, as Americans. We look for the centurion, for the captain of the fifties; and he is no more! And we call, as did David, lamenting for Abner, "Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel," yea, and like Jonathan, "in the midst of the battle?"

It is in the spirit of generous laudation that we are assembled to do honor to our illustrious countryman. And it is well. We may praise him now, for he is gone. But I cannot help thinking of a touching legend of the Buddha. Nigh fifty years he has wandered up and down in Ganges-land, teaching and preaching. And now he is about to die. Flowers fall from the sky and heavenly quires are heard to sing his praise. "But not by all this," he answers, — "but not by all this, O Ananda, is the Teacher honored; but the disciple who shall fulfil all the greater and lesser duties, — by him is the Teacher honored." It is fitting, then, that we pause, not merely to praise the departed, but also to consider the significance of a noble life, and the duties and responsibilities which so great an example urges upon us, — in short, the lesson of a life of service.

It would be vain to endeavor, within the narrow limits which the present occasion imposes, to rehearse or to characterize with any completeness the achievements that make up this remarkable life. Many accounts<sup>1</sup> of it have been given of late in the public prints. Permit me rather to lay before you, by way of selection merely, a few facts concerning Mr. Whitney which may serve to illustrate certain essential features of his character and fundamental motives of his life.

And indubitably first in importance no less than in natural order is the great fact of his heredity. William Dwight Whitney was born, in 1827, at Northampton, Massachusetts, and in his veins flowed the best blood of a typical New England community, of the Dwights and the Hawleys, — heroes of the heroic age of Hampshire. His stock was remarkable for sturdy vigor, both of body and of intellect, and was in fact that genuine aristocracy which, if it be true to its traditions, will remain — as for generations

<sup>1</sup> Most notable among them is the one by Professor Thomas Day Seymour of Yale, in the "American Journal of Philology," vol. 15.

it has been — one of the prime guarantees of the permanence of democracy in America. Few places in this land have produced a proportionately greater number of distinguished people than has Northampton. Social advantages were thus added to those of birth, and to all these in turn the advantages of dwelling in a region of great natural beauty.

It was in William Whitney's early infancy that his father moved into a dwelling built on the precise site of the Jonathan Edwards house. This dwelling was the second in a row of six neighboring houses, all of which could boast of more or less notable occupants. In the first lived Dr. Seeger, who was educated at the same school and time as Schiller, at "the Solitude." Beyond the Whitneys' was the house in which lived Lewis S. Hopkins, the father of Edward W. Hopkins, the Sanskrit scholar of Bryn Mawr. The fourth was the original homestead of the Timothy Dwights, in which the first Yale President of that name, and Theodore, the Secretary of the Hartford Convention and founder of the New York "Daily Advertiser," were born, both grandsons of Jonathan Edwards. The adjoining place was the home of the elder Sylvester Judd, and of his son Sylvester, the author of "Margaret," and the sixth house was occupied by the Italian political exile, Gherardi, and later by Dr. William Allen, ex-President of Bowdoin College.

Whitney was a mere boy of fifteen when he entered Williams College as a sophomore. Three years later (in 1843) he had easily outstripped all his classmates and graduated with the highest honors; and with all that, he found ample time to range the wooded hills of Berkshire, collecting birds, which he himself set up for the Natural History Society. The next three or four years were spent by him as clerk in the Northampton Bank, with accounts for his work, German and Swedish for his studies, ornithology and botany for his recreations, and music for his delight, — unless one should rather say that all was his delight. These oft mentioned studies in natural history I should not linger over, save that their deep significance has hardly been adverted upon in public. They mean that, even at this early age, Whitney showed the stuff which distinguishes the genuine man of science from the jobbers and peddlers of learning. They mean that, with him, the gift of independent and accurate observation was inborn, and that the habit of unprejudiced reflection upon what he himself saw was easily acquired.

This brings us to a critical period in the determination of his career. In the encyclopedias, Whitney is catalogued as a famous Indianist, and so indeed he was. But it was not because he was an Indianist that he was famous. Had he devoted his life to the physical or natural sciences, he would doubtless have attained to equal, if not greater eminence. Truly, it is not the *what*, but the *how*. That he did devote himself to Indology appears to be due to several facts which were in themselves and in their concomitance accidental. First, his elder brother, Josiah, now the distinguished professor of geology in Harvard University, on his return from Europe in 1847, had brought with him books in and on many languages, and among them a copy of the second edition of Bopp's Sanskrit Grammar. Second, it chanced that the Rev. George L. Day, a college-mate at Yale of Professor Salisbury, was Whitney's pastor. And third, he met with Eduard Desor.

There is in possession of Professor Whitney of Harvard a well worn volume of his father's called the Family Fact book. It is, I am sure, no breach of confidence if I say, in passing, that this book, with its varied entries in all varied moods and by divers gifted hands, is the reflex of a most remarkable family life and feeling. In it, among many other things, are brief autobiographic annals of the early life of William Whitney, and in its proper place the following simple entry: "In the winter of 1848-49 commenced the study of Sanskrit, encouraged to it by Rev. George E. Day. In June, 1849, went out with Josiah to Lake Superior as 'assistant sub-agent' on the Geological

Survey." To William Whitney were intrusted the botany, the barometrical observations, and the accounts. And although the ornithology was not formally intrusted to him, there is abundant evidence that he was habitually on the look-out for the birds, with keen eye and with attentive ear. He must, already, in the spring, have made substantial progress by himself in Sanskrit; for his article (almost the first that he published) entitled "On the Sanskrit Language," a translation and abridgment of von Bohnen, appeared in the August number of the "Bibliotheca Sacra" for 1849, and must therefore have been finished before he left home. With him, accordingly, he took his brother's copy of Bopp.

Besides the two brothers, there was a third man-of-power in the little company that spent the summer among the swamps and mosquitoes of the great copper region. That man was Eduard Desor, already a young naturalist of distinction, and afterward famous both in science and in public life in Switzerland. He had come only a short time before, with Agassiz, and as his friend and intimate associate in scientific undertakings, from Neuchâtel to Cambridge. He was by nature full of the purest love for science; and that love had been quickened to ardent enthusiasm by his own work, and by his intercourse with other bright minds and eager workers whom he had known in Paris and Neuchâtel and in the Swiss glacier-camps of Agassiz. Small wonder if the intimate relations of that summer's camp life in common gave opportunity for potent influence of the brilliant young Huguenot upon the brilliant young Puritan. It is to Desor, and to his words and example, that my Cambridge colleague attributes in large measure his brother's determination to devote himself to a life of science rather than to business or to one of the learned professions. That the chosen department was Sanskrit may be ascribed in part to the accident of the books thrown in his way; in part to the interest of the language and antiquities of India, intrinsically and as related to our own; and in part to the undeniable fascination which the cultivation of the virgin soil of an almost untrodden field has for a mind of unusual energy, vigor, and originality.

William Whitney has left a full and interesting journal of this summer. Tuesday, July 24, while waiting for the uncertain propeller to come and rescue them from the horrible insect pests, he writes from Copper Harbor: "For my part, I intend attacking Sanskrit grammar to-morrow." And then, on Wednesday: "I have, after all, managed to get thro the day without having recourse to the Sanskrit, but it has been a narrow escape." And five weeks later, from Carp River: "Another day of almost inaction, most intolerable and difficult to be borne. How often have I longed for that Sanskrit grammar which I so foolishly sent down before me to the Sault!"

The autumn of 1849, accordingly, found him at New Haven, and in company with Professor Hadley, studying under Edward Lbridge Salisbury, the Professor of the Arabic and Sanskrit Languages and Literature. The veteran Indologist of Berlin, Professor Weber, has said that he and Professor Roth account it as one of their fairest honors that they had Whitney as a pupil. To have had both a Whitney and a Hadley at once is surely an honor that no American teacher in the departments here represented this evening can match. In a man whose soul was beclouded with the slightest mist of false pretension or of selfishness, we may well imagine that the progress of such pupils might easily have occasioned a pang of jealousy. But Mr Salisbury's judgment upon them illuminates his own character no less than that of his pupils when he says, "Their quickness of perception and unerring exactness of acquisition soon made it evident that the teacher and the taught must change places."

We have come to the transition period of Whitney's life. He is still a pupil, but already also an incipient master. "1850, Sept. 20. Sailed for Germany in the steamer

### *Memorial Address by the Editor*

Washington. Spent three winters in Berlin, studying especially with Dr. Weber, and two summers in Tübingen, Württemberg, with Professor Roth." Thus runs the entry in the Fact-book. A few lines later we read: "Leaving Berlin in April, 1853, stayed six weeks in Paris, three in Oxford, and seven in London (collating Sanskrit manuscripts), and then returned in the steamer Niagara, arriving in Boston Aug. 5." Such is the modest record that covers the three momentous years of the beginning of a splendid scientific career. For in this brief space he had not only laid broad and deep foundations, by studies in Persian, Arabic, Egyptian, and Coptic, but had also done a large part of the preliminary work for the edition of the Atharva-Veda,—as witness the volumes on the table before you, which contain his Berlin copy of that Veda and his Paris, Oxford, and London collations.

Meantime, however, at Yale, his honored teacher and faithful friend, Professor Salisbury, "with true and self-forgetting zeal for the progress of Oriental studies" (these are Mr. Whitney's own words), had been diligently preparing the way for him; negotiating with the corporation for the establishment of a chair of Sanskrit, surrendering *pro tanto* his own office, and providing for the endowment of the new cathedra; leaving, in short, no stone unturned to insure the fruitful activity of his young colleague. Nor did hope wait long upon fulfilment: for in 1850, only a trifle more than two years from his induction, Whitney had, as joint editor with Professor Roth, achieved a most distinguished service for science by the issue of the *editio princeps* of the Atharva-Veda, and that before he was thirty.

In September, 1869,—that is to say, in the very month in which began the first college year of President Eliot's administration,—Whitney was called to Harvard. It reflects no less credit upon Mr. Eliot's discernment of character and attainments than upon Mr. Whitney's surpassing gifts that the youthful president should turn to him, among the very first, for aid in helping to begin the great work of transforming the provincial college into a national university. The prospect of losing such a man was a matter of gravest concernment to all Yale College, and in particular to her faithful benefactor, Professor Salisbury. Within a week the latter had provided for the endowment of Mr. Whitney's chair upon the ample scale made necessary by the change of the times; and the considerations which made against the transplanting of the deeply rooted tree had, unhappily for Harvard, their chance to prevail, and Whitney remained at New Haven.

It was during his studies under Mr. Salisbury, in May, 1850, that he was elected a member of the American Oriental Society. Mr. Salisbury was the life and soul of the Society, and, thanks to his learning, his energy, and his munificence, the organization had already attained to "standing and credit in the world of scholars." Like him, Mr. Whitney was a steadfast believer in the obligation of which the very existence of these assembled societies is an acknowledgment,—the obligation of professional men to help in "co-operative action in behalf of literary and scientific progress;" and, more than that, to do so at real personal sacrifice.

The first meeting at which Mr. Whitney was present was held October 26, 1853. More than thirty-three years passed, and he wrote from the sick-room: "It is the first time in thirty-two years that I have been absent from a meeting of the American Oriental Society, except when out of the country." His first communication to the Society was read by Mr. Salisbury, October 13, 1852; and his last, in March, 1894, at the last meeting before his death. Of the seven volumes, vi.—xii., of the Society's Journal, more than half of the contents are from his pen, to say nothing of his numerous and important papers in the Proceedings. In 1857, the most onerous office of the Society, that of

Corresponding Secretary, which from the beginning carried with it the duty of editing the publications, was devolved upon him; and he bore its burdens for twenty-seven years. Add to this eighteen years as Librarian and six as President, and we have an aggregate of fifty-one years of official service. The American Philological Association, too, is under deep obligation to Whitney. He was one of its founders, and, very fittingly, its first president. For many years he was one of the most constant attendants at its meetings, a valued counsellor, and one of its most faithful helpers and contributors.

Some might think it a matter of little importance, but it is certainly a significant one, that, after paying his Oriental Society assessments for about thirty-five years, at last, and when facing mortal illness, he paid over the considerable sum required to make himself a life member. A little later, — for the candle still burned, — and with strictest injunction of secrecy during his lifetime, he sent to the Treasurer his check for a thousand dollars of his modest savings, to help toward defraying the Society's expenses of publication, and in the hope that it might serve as a "suggestion and encouragement to others to do likewise."

Added to all this was his service in keeping up the very high scientific standard of the Society's publications. The work of judging and selecting required wide knowledge, and the making of abstracts much labor; while the revision or recasting of the papers of tyros unskilled in writing demanded endless painstaking, not always met by gratitude and docility. All this cost him a lavish bestowal of time, of which hardly any one in the Society knew, and that for the reason that he took no steps to have them know. So exemplary was his freedom from self-seeking in all his relations with the Society.

The rehearsal of the titles of Mr. Whitney's books and treatises would give to this address too much the character of a bibliographical essay; and, besides, it would merely tend to impress hearers who are accustomed to count volumes rather than to weigh them. His distinguishing qualities, as reflected in his work, are everywhere so palpable that it is not hard to describe them. Perhaps the most striking and pervading one is that which Professor Lounsbury calls his "thorough intellectual sanity." In reading his arguments, whether constructive or critical, one can hardly help exclaiming, How near to first principles are the criteria of the most advanced theories and high-stepping deliverances! With him, the impulse to prick the bubble of windy hypothesis upon the diamond-needle (as the Hindus call it) of hard common-sense was often irresistible, and sometimes irresistibly funny. Witness this passage from his boyish journal: "On entering the river [the St. Mary's], we found ourselves in an archipelago of small islands, which stretches from the Sault down to the foot of the Georgian Bay. — says [that] — actually visited thirty-six thousand such islands. . . . which in my opinion is a whopper. To have done it, he must have stopped upon ten a day, every day for ten years." This may seem trivial. In fact, it is typical. It is in essence the same kind of treatment that he gave in later life to any loose statement or extravagant theory, although printed in the most dignified journal and propounded by the most redoubtable authority.

Breadth and thoroughness are ever at war with each other in men, for that men are finite. The gift of both in large measure and at once, — this marks the man of genius. That the gift was Whitney's is clear to any one who considers the versatility of his mind, the variousness of his work, and the quality of his results. As professor of Sanskrit, technical work in grammar, lexicography, text-criticism, and the like, lay nearest to him; but with all this, he still found strength to illuminate by his insight many questions of general linguistic theory, the origin of language, phonetics, the difficult subject of Hindu astronomy and the question of its derivation, the method and

technique of translation, the science of religion, mythology, linguistic ethnology, alphabets, and paleography, and much else. Astonishing is the combination of technical knowledge in widely diverse fields which appears in his elaborately annotated translation of the famous Sanskrit astronomical treatise called *Sūryasiddhānta*, and which, again, he brought to bear upon his criticisms of earlier and later attempts to determine the age of the Veda by its references to solar eclipses, and by its alleged implications respecting the place of the equinoctial colures.

But not only in respect of contents were Whitney's writings of conspicuous merit; he had also the sense of form and proportion, — that sense for lack of which the writings of many a scholar of equal learning are almost nugatory. At twenty-two, his English style had the charms of simplicity, clearness, and vigor, and they held out to the last. And what could be more admirable than his beautiful essay, — a veritable classic, — "The Vedic Doctrine of a Future Life"? His subjects, indeed, if treated seriously, do not lend themselves to the graces of rhetorical or ornate writing, and his concise and pregnant periods sometimes mock the flippant or listless reader. But his presentation, whether of argument or of scientific generalization, is always a model of lucidity, of orderly exposition, and of due subordination of the parts. This was a matter on which he felt deeply, for his patience was often sorely tried by papers for whose slovenliness in diction, arrangement, and all the externals of which he was a master, the authors fondly thought that their erudition was forsooth an excuse.

Indeed, for the matter of printer's manuscript, more than once has Boehtlingk, the Nestor of Indianists, taxed him home with making it too good, declaring it a wicked sin to put time on such things, though playfully admitting the while that he had killed off with his own desperate copy I cannot remember how many luckless type-setters in the office of the Russian Academy.

Where there was so much of the best, it is not feasible to go into details about all. Yet I cannot omit mention of some of his masterpieces. Very notable is his "Language and the Study of Language," — a work of wide currency, and one which has done more than any other in this country to promote sound and intelligent views upon the subjects concerned. It deals with principles, with speculative questions, and with broad generalizations, — the very things in which his mastery of material, self-restraint, even balance of mind, and rigorous logic come admirably into play.

Of a wholly different type, but not one whit inferior withal, are his *Pratiçākhyas*. \*These are the phonetico-grammatical treatises upon the text of the Vedas, and are of prime importance for the establishment of the text. Their distinguishing feature is minutiae, of marvellous exactness, but presented in such a form that no one with aught less than a tropical Oriental contempt for the value of time can make anything out of them as they stand. Whitney not only out-Hindus the Hindu for minutiae, but also — such is his command of form — actually recasts the whole, so that it becomes a book of easy reference.

As for the joint edition of the *Atharva-Veda*, it is a most noteworthy fact that it has held its own now for thirty-eight years as an unsurpassed model of what a Vedic text-edition ought to be. His "Index Verborum to the *Atharva-Veda*," a work of wonderful completeness and accuracy, is much more than its name implies, and may not pass without brief mention, inasmuch as its material formed the basis of his contributions to the Sanskrit-German lexicon published by the Imperial Academy of Russia. This great seven-volumed quarto, whose steady progress through the press took some three and twenty years, is the *Sanskrit Stephanus*. Americans may well be proud of the fact that to Whitney belongs the distinguished honor of being one of the four "faithful

collaborators" who, next to the authors, Bochtlingk and Roth, contributed most to this monumental work.

Of all his technical works, his "Sanskrit Grammar," with its elaborate supplement, "The Roots, Verb-forms, and Primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language," forms the crowning achievement. Here he casts off the bonds of tradition wherever they might hamper his free scientific procedure, and approaches the phenomena of language in essentially the same spirit and attitude of mind as that in which Darwin or Helmholtz grappled the problems of their sciences. The language is treated historically, and as the product of life and growth; and the work is filled with the results of scores of minute and far-reaching special investigations. The amount of material which is here subjected to rigorous and original methods of classification and scientific induction is enormous; and none but those who were familiar with his writing-table can well realize the self-restraint that he used in order to bring his results into moderate compass.

In all these technical works there is little that appeals to the popular imagination, and absolutely nothing to catch the applause of the groundlings; but much, on the other hand, to win the confidence of the judicious. It was therefore natural that Whitney should be sought as editor-in-chief for what is in every sense by far the greatest lexicographical achievement of America, "The Century Dictionary." And despite the ability and size of the editorial staff, we may well believe that this office was no sinecure; for the settlement of the principles of procedure demanded the full breadth of learning, the largeness of view, and the judicial temper of a master mind. Among the great body of his countrymen, this will be Whitney's best-known monument.

Mr. Whitney was a genuine lover of nature and of the world out of doors no less than of his books, and so, with his keen sense of humor and love of fun he was a charming companion for the woods and hills. Physical courage, too, abounded often with a daring impulse to meet bodily risk and danger, as when he climbed the so-called Look-off Pine, about one hundred and thirty feet high, a monarch overtopping the primeval forests of the Ontonagon River, and broke off its top as a trophy, or as when, with his brother, he indulged in the youthful escapade of passing the forbidden point of the spire of Strasburg Cathedral by clambering out and around the point of obstruction on the outside, and of mounting thence toward the summit as far as there was any opening within the spire large enough to contain a man's body. He was intensely American, in the best sense of the word; and his patriotism, aside from its loftier manifestations (of which a moment later), showed itself in some lesser ways not unpleasing to recall. In describing his passage through the wilds of the Detroit River, he says in that youthful journal, "There was little difference in the appearance of the two sides; but I endeavored to persuade myself that the American offered evidence of more active and successful industry than the British."

I venture to quote in part the words and in part the substance of a recent letter from one of his old pupils. There is no one, said this pupil, whose privilege it was to know him more intimately, who could not speak of the deep tenderness underlying his ordinary reserve, of his profound sympathy with difficulty and misfortune, and of his ever-steadfast loyalties. Of the last a touching illustration is found in his remembrance of the Schaal family, in whose house *auf dem Graben* he lodged during his Tübingen summers of 1851 and 1852. Nearly forty years later he wrote to this pupil, then in Tübingen, asking him to seek out the Schaals, and to be the bearer of kindly messages to them. Fräulein Schaal spoke of the delight her mother and herself had felt at the messages sent them by the professor who had become so celebrated, but who had not forgotten them, and showed the visitor Professor Whitney's room, all unchanged, a typical



*Studentenzimmer*; in the middle, a long plain table, and by it an uncushioned arm-chair. That, said she, was Professor Whitney's chair, and in it he used to sit for hours at that table, almost without moving. When he moved the chair more than a little, I knew that it was time for me to take him his mug of beer, and perchance a bit of bread. And, as a very small girl then, I wondered at the table, which was covered with little bits of paper, which he had arranged in a certain order, and was very particular that no one should disturb. The only adornment which he had in the room was an American flag draped over the mirror; and on the Fourth of July he said he would work an hour less than usual, as it was the anniversary of American independence. The flag was the symbol of a true passion; and in his toils for truth he felt that he was working, first for the welfare, and second for the glory of his country. And as for the latter, how many an American student in Germany has been proud of the generous recognition of Whitney's success? Years ago, continues the letter, I was exchanging a few words with a famous Orientalist. The Herr Professor kindly asked me from what part of America I came. New Jersey, I told him, and his face grew very blank. I know Connecticut, said he. And he knew Connecticut, as did his colleagues, largely because he knew Whitney. So much for the letter of a loving and beloved pupil.

It suggests withal an inquiry: What was the secret of Whitney's great productivity? In the first instance, — it is almost needless to say, — his native gifts. But it is far from true that native gifts are always fruitful. Next to them came his power of discerning what was the really important thing to do, and his habit — self-imposed, and enforced with Spartan rigor — of doing something every working-day upon that really important thing, and, above all, of doing that something first. Such was his regularity that even the dire necessity — which arose in 1882 — of moving from one dwelling-house into another did not break it. "Even moving," he writes, "I expect to find consistent with regular doses of *Talavakira*, etc." The "art of judicious slighting" was a household word in his family, a weapon of might, its importance to the really great is equalled only by its perilousness in the hands of the unskilful. His plans were formed with circumspection, with careful counting of the cost, and then adhered to with the utmost persistence, so that he left behind him nothing fragmentary. We may change Goldsmith's epitaph to suit the case, and say that Whitney put his hand to nothing that he did not carry out, — *nil quod in cepit non perfectit*.

And what shall I say of the lesser virtues that graced him? As patient as the earth, say the Hindus. And endless patience was his where patience was in place. And how beautiful was his gentleness, his kindness to those from whom he looked for nothing again, his gratitude to those who did him a service! And how especially well did the calm dignity which was ever his wont become him when he presided at the meetings of learned societies! How notable the brevity with which he presented his papers! No labor of reading from a manuscript, but rather a simple and facile account of results. An example, surely! He who had the most to say used in proportion the least time in saying it. And this was indeed of a piece with his most exemplary habit, as editor of the publications of the Oriental Society, of keeping his own name so far in the background. For how genuine was his modesty of bearing, of speech, and of soul!

And in harmony therewith was his reverence for things hallowed.

He counted not himself to have attained,  
This doughty toiler on the paths of truth;  
And scorned not them who lower heights had reached.

As was his attitude toward things sacred, so also was it toward those who went before him in science. He did not speak sneeringly of what they, with lesser light, had achieved. And to him Aristotle was none the less a giant because some dwarf on a giant's shoulders can see farther than the giant himself.

If I may cite my own words used on a former occasion, Whitney's life-work shows three important lines of activity,—the elaboration of strictly technical works, the preparation of educational treatises, and the popular exposition of scientific questions. The last two methods of public service are direct and immediate, and to be gainsaid of none; yet even here the less immediate results are doubtless the ones by which he would have set most store.\* As for the first, some may incline to think the value of an edition of the Veda or of a Sanskrit grammar—to say nothing of a *Prāticākhyā*—extremely remote; they certainly won for him neither money nor popular applause; and yet, again, such are the very works in which we cannot doubt he took the deepest satisfaction. He realized their fundamental character, knew that they were to play their part in unlocking the treasures of Indian antiquity, and knew that that antiquity has its great lessons for us moderns; further, that the history of the languages of India, as it has indeed already modified, is also yet to modify, and that profoundly, the whole teaching of classical and Germanic philology, both in method and in contents, and that the history of the evolution of religions in India is destined to exert a powerful influence for good upon the development of religious thought and life among us and our children. He labored, and other men shall enter into his labors. But it is this "faith, the assurance of things hoped for," — *πίστις ἀπρόσμενον ἐπόμενον*,—which is one of the most vital attributes of the true scholar.

In the autumn of 1886 came the beginning of the end, an alarming disorder of the heart. Adhering closely to a strictly prescribed physical regimen, he labored on, according to his waning strength, heaping, as it were, the already brimming measure of his life-work. His courage, his patient learning of the art of suffering, his calm serenity in facing the ever-present possibility of sudden death,—this was heroic. And through it all forsook him not the two grand informing motives of his life,—the pure love of truth, and an all-absorbing passion for faithful service.

With this love of truth, this consuming zeal for service, with this public spirit and broad humanity, this absolute truthfulness and genuineness of character, is not this life an inspiration and an example more potent by far than years of exhortation? Is not this truly one of the lives that make for righteousness?

And what then? On the tympanum of the theatre at Harvard are inscribed in the Vulgate version those noble words from the book of Daniel.—

QVI AVTEM DOCTI FVERINT  
FVLGEBVNT QVASI SPLENDOR FIRMAMENTI  
ET QVI AD IUSTITIAM FRVDIVNT MVLTOS  
QVASI STELLAE IN PARTIVS AETERNITATIS

We may say them of him: And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

## SELECT LIST OF WHITNEY'S WRITINGS

This list is reprinted with unimportant modifications from the one compiled by Whitney and published at New Haven, 1893, as his part of the *Bibliographies of the Present Officers of Yale University*. It consists of about 150 numbers; a much fuller list (of about 360 numbers) is given in the Memorial Volume mentioned above, p. xxxvi. The articles (about a score) reprinted in his *Oriental and Linguistic Studies* (First series, 1873; Second series, 1874) are marked by the note "Reprinted in *Studies*," with an added i. or ii.

The abbreviations are for the most part as explained below, pages ci-cvi; but for the non-technical reader, several of the most frequently cited serials may here be noted: Journal of the American Oriental Society (JAOS); Transactions of the American Philological Association (APA.); American Journal of Philology (AJP.); North American Review (N. Amer. Rev.)

- 1849 On the grammatical structure of the Sanskrit. (Translated and abridged from von Bohn.) *Bibliotheca Sacra*, vi. 471-476.
- 1850 A comparison of the Greek and Latin verbs. *Phil.*, vii. 651-668.
- 1852 Tabellariſche Darſtellung der gegenseitigen Verhältnisse der Sanhitás des Rik, Sáman, weissen Yajus und Atharvan. *Ind. Stud.*, ii. 321-378.
- 1853 On the main results of the later Vedic researches in Germany. *JAOS*, iii. 289-328. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.
- 1854 On the history of the Vedic texts. *Phil.*, ix. 245-261.
- 1855 Bopp's Comparative accentuation of the Greek and Sanskrit languages. *Ind.*, v. 195-218. On the Avesta, or the sacred scriptures of the Zoroastrian religion. *Phil.*, v. 337-383. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.
- 1856 Contributions from the Atharva Veda to the theory of Sanskrit verbal accent. *Ind.*, v. 385-419. Translated into German in Kuhn and Schleicher's *Beiträge zur ind. Sprachforschung*, i. 187-222.
- 1855-56 Atharva-Veda Samhitá, herausgegeben von R. Roth und W. D. Whitney. i, 1855; 2, 1856, roy. 8°, 455 pp.
- 1857 Alphabetsches Verzeichniſs der Versanfänge der Atharva-Samhitá. *Ind. Stud.*, iv. 9-64.
- 1858 The British in India. *New Englander*, xvi. 100-141. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii.
- 1859 China and the Chinese. *Ibid.*, xvii. 111-143. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii. On the Vedic doctrine of a future life. *Bibliotheca Sacra*, xvi. 404-420. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.
- 1860 Translation of the Sūrya Siddhānta, a text-book of Hindu astronomy: with notes, and an appendix. *JAOS*, vi. 141-198. [Both translation and notes are entirely by Professor Whitney, though in the work itself this fact is acknowledged only in the words "assisted by the Committee of Publication."]
- 1861 China and the West. *New Englander*, xix. 1-31. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii. Muller's History of Vedic literature. *Christian Examiner*, lxx. 251-281. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.

- 1861 On Lepsius's Standard Alphabet *J.A.O.S.* vii 299-332.  
Review of Soule and Wheeler's Manual of English pronunciation and spelling. *New Englander*, xix. 913-929.
- 1862 The Atharva-Veda-Prātiçākhyā, or Çāunakīyā Caturādhyāyikā: text, translation, and notes. *J.A.O.S.* vii. 333-616.
- 1863 On the views of Biot and Weber respecting the relations of the Hindu and Chinese systems of asterisms, with an addition, on Muller's views respecting the same subject. *Ibid.*, viii. 1-94.
- 1861-1863 The following articles in *Appleton's New American Cyclopædia*, 1st ed.: Persia, Language and Literature of, xiii 324-328 — Sanskrit, xiv 611-616. — Semitic Race and Languages, xiv 760-762 — Syriac Language and Literature, xv 547-549 — Turanian Race and Languages, xvi 42-43 — Turkish Language and Literature, xvi 63-66. — Veda, xvi. 280 — Zendavesta, xvi 810-811 — Zoroaster, xvi 834-835
- 1864 Brief abstract of a series of six lectures on the Principles of Linguistic Science, delivered at the Smithsonian Institution in March, 1864. *Smithsonian Report for 1864*, pp 95-116.
- 1865 On the Jyotisha observation of the place of the colours, and the date derivable from it. *J.R.A.S.* i 316-331.  
On Muller's second series of lectures on the Science of Language. *N. Amer. Rev.*, c. 565-581. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
Is the study of language a physical science? *Ibid.*, ci 434-474.
- 1866 On Lepsius's Standard Alphabet: a letter of explanations from Prof. Lepsius, with notes by W. D. Whitney. *J.A.O.S.* viii 335-373.  
Reply to the strictures of Prof. Weber upon an essay respecting the asterismal system of the Hindus, Arabs, and Chinese. *Pitt.*, viii 382-398.
- 1867 Language and the Study of Language: twelve lectures on the principles of linguistic science. New York, 12, xi + 480 pp. Translated into German by Prof. Julius Jolly, 1874, Munich (Ackermann) 8, xxix + 713 pp.; — 1876, Netherlandish by J. Beckering Vinkers, 2 vols., 1877-81, Haarlem (Bohn), 8. xvi + 476 pp. and iv + 476 pp.  
The value of linguistic science to ethnology. *Amer. Indiv.*, xxvi 30-52.  
Languages and dialects. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxv 37-64.  
On the testimony of language respecting the unity of the human race. *Ibid.*, cxv 214-241.  
Key and Oppert on Ind. Europe in philology. *Pitt.*, cxv 521-554. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
The aim and object of the Sheffield Scientific School. *Annual Statement for 1867-8*, pp 9-21.
- 1868 The translation of the Veda. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxv 515-542. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
On A. M. Bell's Visible Speech. *Ibid.*, cxv 347-358. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii.
- 1869 On Muller's Chips from a German Workshop, I, II. *Pitt.*, cxv 541-556. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii.  
A Compendious German Grammar, with supplement of exercises. New York, 12, xvi + 252 + 51 pp.
- 1870 A German Reader, in prose and verse, with notes and vocabulary. New York, 12, x + 523 pp.  
Muller on the Science of Religion. *Nation*, No. 270, Oct. 13.  
On comparative grammars. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxv 109-208.
- 1871 On the nature and designation of the accent in Sanskrit. *Trans. APA for 1869-70*, pp. 20-45.  
On the present condition of the question as to the origin of language. *Ibid.*, pp 84-94. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
On Cox's Mythology of the Aryan Nations. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxv 218-229. Reprinted in *Studies*, ii.  
On Muller's translation of the Rig-Veda. *Ibid.*, cxv 174-187. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
Language and Education. *Ibid.*, cxvi 343-374. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
On Muller's lectures on the Science of Language, 6th ed. *Ibid.*, cxvii 430-441. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.

- 1871 Examination of Dr. Haug's views respecting Sanskrit accentuation. *JAOS.* x., pp. ix-xi, = *Proc.* for May.  
The Tāttiriya-Prātiśākhya, with its commentary, the Tribhāṣyaratna: text, translation, and notes. *JAOS.* ix. 1-469.
- 1872 Steinthal on the Origin of Language. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxiv 272-308. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.  
Jaccoliot's Bible in India. *Independent*, May 2.  
Strictures on the views of August Schleicher respecting the nature of language and kindred subjects. *Trans. APA.* for 1871, pp. 35-64. Reprinted in *Studies*, i.
- 1873 *Oriental and Linguistic Studies: the Veda; the Avesta; the Science of Language.* New York, 12°, ix + 417 pp. [First series]  
On material and form in language. *Trans. APA.* for 1872, pp. 77-96  
Notes to Colebrooke's Essay on the Vedas. Pp. 103-132 of vol. 1 of the second edition of Colebrooke's Essays, London, 8°  
Intercollegiate emulation. *Nation*, No. 390, Feb. 20.  
On the U. S. Geological Survey of the Territories. *Amer. Journal of Science* for Dec., vi. 463-466  
Hall's Recent Exemplifications of False Philology. *The New York Times*, Feb. 26.  
Hall's Modern English. *Ibid.*, Dec. 6  
The Hayden Expedition (letters from Colorado). *The New York Tribune*, extra No. 14, Dec. 30.  
Text-books for the study of Sanskrit. *The (Yale) College Courant*, Dec. 13. Reprinted, with corrections and additions, June 27, 1874  
La question de l'anuvāra Sanscrit. *Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique de Paris*, vol. 2 (1875), pp. 194-199.
- 1874 On Darwinism and language. *N. Amer. Rev.*, cxiv 61-88  
*Oriental and Linguistic Studies. Second series. The East and West, Religion and Mythology; Orthography and Phonology, Hindu Astronomy.* New York, 12°, xi + 432 pp.  
Who shall direct the national surveys? *Nation*, No. 464, May 21.  
On Peile's Greek and Latin Etymology. *Trans. Philol. Soc. of London* for 1873-4, pp. 299-327.  
On the Chinese *siu* as constellations. *JAOS.* x., pp. lxxxii-lxxxv, = *Proc.* for May  
On recent discussions as to the phonetic character of the Sanskrit *anuvāra*. *Ibid.*, pp. lxxxvi-lxxxviii.  
On the Sanskrit accent and Dr. Haug. *Ibid.*, pp. ciii-cv (for Oct.)
- 1875 *The Life and Growth of Language: an outline of linguistic science.* (International Scientific Series, vol. 16.) New York, 12°, ix + 326 pp. Translated into German by Prof. A. Leskien, 1876, 12°, xv + 350 pp., Leipzig (Brockhaus); — into French, 1876, 8°, vii + 261 pp., Paris (Baillière); into Italian by Prof. F. d'Ovidio, 1876, 8°, xxi + 389 pp., Milan (Dumolard); — into Netherlandish by G. Velderman, 1879, 8°, vi + 274 pp., Arnhem (Quint); — into Swedish by G. Stjernström, 1880, 12°, viii + 320 pp., Stockholm (Björck)  
*Φῶρεν* or *θῶρεν* — natural or conventional? *Trans. APA.* for 1874, pp. 95-116.  
Are languages institutions? *Contemporary Rev.* (London), xxv. 713-732.  
Streitfragen der heutigen Sprachphilosophie. *Deutsche Rundschau* (Berlin), iv. 259-279.
- 1876 On the classification of the forms of the Sanskrit aorist. *JAOS.* x., pp. cxxiv-cxxv, = *Proc.* for May.  
*Zē* = *dydus*, and other points relating to Sanskrit grammar, as presented in M. Muller's recent volume of "Chips." *Ibid.*, pp. cxxvi-cxxix  
On De Rougé's derivation of the Phenician alphabet from the Egyptian characters. *Ibid.*, pp. cxxxi-cxxxii (for Nov.)  
The study of English grammar. *New England Journal of Education*, Mar. 18, Apr. 15, May 13

- 1876 Muller's Rig-Veda and commentary. *New Englander*, xxxv, 772-791.  
Language. Article in *Johnson's New Universal Cyclopaedia*, ii, 1633-1641.  
The system of the Sanskrit verb. *Proc. APA*, pp. 6-8, in *Trans.* for 1876.
- 1877 Essentials of English Grammar, for the use of Schools. Boston, 12<sup>o</sup>, xi + 260 pp.  
A botanico-philological problem. *Trans. APA* for 1876, pp. 73-86.  
On Cockneyisms. *Proc. APA*, pp. 26-28, in *Trans.* for 1877.  
On the current explanation of the middle endings in the Indo-European verb. *J.AOS.* x, pp. cxliii-cxlv, = *Proc.* for May.  
Douse on Grimm's Law. *Nation*, No. 631, Aug. 2.
- 1878 On the relation of sord and sonant. *Trans. APA* for 1877, pp. 41-57.  
The principle of economy as a phonetic force. *Ibid.*, pp. 123-134.  
On the derivative conjugations of the Sanskrit verb. *J.AOS.* x, pp. clxviii-clxx, = *Proc.* for May.
- 1879 A Sanskrit Grammar, including both the classical language and the older dialects, of Veda and Brāhmana. Leipzig (Breitkopf u. Hartel), 8<sup>o</sup>, xxiv + 486 pp. Second ed., revised and extended, *ibid.*, 1880, xxvi + 552 pp. Third ed., *ibid.*, 1896. Translated into German by Prof. H. Zimmer, *ibid.*, 1879, 8<sup>o</sup>, xxviii + 520 pp.
- 1880 Collation of a second manuscript of the Atharva Veda Prātiśākhya. *J.AOS.* x, 156-171.  
Logical consistency in views of language. *AJP.* i, 327-343.  
Muller's Sacred Books of the East. *Ind. Month.*, Nov. 11.  
Sayce on the Science of Language. *Nation*, No. 774, Apr. 29.  
On the rules of external combination in Sanskrit. *J.AOS.* xi, pp. xxxii-xxxiv, = *Proc.* for May.  
On the transliteration of Sanskrit. *Ibid.*, xi, pp. li-liv, = *Proc.* for Oct.
- 1881 Index Verborum to the published text of the Atharva-Veda. *Ibid.*, xii, 1-383.  
On the so-called Science of Religion. *Princeton Rev.*, Jan. 429-452.  
On inconsistency in views of language. *Trans. APA* for 1880, pp. 92-112.  
What is articulation? *AJP.* ii, 345-350.  
On Lepsius's Nubian Grammar. *Ibid.*, ii, 362-372.
- 1882 On mixture in language. *Proc. APA* for 1881, pp. 5-26.  
General considerations on the Indo-European case system. *Ibid.* for 1882, pp. 88-100.  
Eggeling's translation of the Uatapatha Brāhmana. *AJP.* iii, 391-410.  
The cosmogonic hymn, Rig Veda x, 129. *J.AOS.* xi, pp. cix-cxi, = *Proc.* for May.  
Further words as to sords and sonants, and the law of economy as a phonetic force. *Proc. APA*, pp. 12-18, in *Trans.* for 1882.  
Le prétendu Hénocisme du Veda. *Revue de l'Histoire des Religions* (Paris), vi, 129-143.
- 1883 On the Jāmīniya- or Talavakūta-Brāhmana. *J.AOS.* xi, pp. cxliii-cxlviii, = *Proc.* for May.  
Isaac Taylor's The Alphabet. *Science*, Sept. 28.  
The various readings of the Sāma-Veda. *J.AOS.* xi, pp. clxxxiv-clxxxv, = *Proc.* for Oct.
- 1884 The varieties of predication. *Trans. APA* for 1883, pp. 36-41.  
The study of Hindu grammar and the study of Sanskrit. *AJP.* v, 270-297.  
On E. Kuhn's Origin and Language of the Transgangetic Peoples. *Ibid.*, v, 88-93.  
On the classification of certain aorist-forms in Sanskrit. *J.AOS.* xi, pp. ccxviii-ccxx, = *Proc.* for Oct.  
On the etymology of the Sanskrit noun *ṛata*. *Ibid.*, pp. ccxxix-ccxxxi.
- 1885 On combination and adaptation as illustrated by the exchanges of primary and secondary suffixes. *Trans. APA* for 1884, pp. 111-123.  
The roots, verb-forms, and primary derivatives of the Sanskrit language. A supplement to his Sanskrit Grammar, by W. D. W. Leipzig (Breitkopf u. Hartel), 8<sup>o</sup>, xiv + 250 pp. Translated into German by Prof. H. Zimmer, *ibid.*, 1885, 8<sup>o</sup>, xv + 252 pp.  
The *ap-* and *sa-*aorists (6th and 7th aorist forms) in Sanskrit. *AJP.* vi, 275-284.  
Numerical results from indexes of Sanskrit tense- and conjugation stems. *J.AOS.* xiii, pp. xxxii-xxxv, = *Proc.* for May.

- 1885** On Professor Ludwig's views respecting total eclipses of the sun as noticed in the Rig-Veda. *Ibid.*, xiii, pp. lxi-lxvi (for Oct.)  
Philology, pt. I. — Science of Language in general. Article in the *Encycl. Brit.* xviii. 765-780  
[Edited Forty years' record of the class of 1845, Williams College. New Haven, 8°, xvii + 196 pp. Pages 175-182 contain an autobiographical sketch. Although brief, it is of importance because it is trustworthy.]
- 1886** Hindu eschatology and the Katha Upanishad. *J.AOS.* xiii, pp. cii-cviii, = *Proc.* for May  
A Practical French Grammar, with exercises and illustrative sentences from French authors. New York, 12°, xiii + 142 pp.  
The roots of the Sanskrit language. *Trans. APA* for 1885, pp. 5-29.  
The Upanishads and their latest translation. *AJP* vii. 1-20.  
The following articles in *Appleton's New American Encyclopedia*, 2d ed.: Alphabet, i. 348-351. — Africa, Languages (6, 1-171. — Aryan Race and Language, i. 799-862.
- 1887** The method of phonetic change in language. *Proc. APA*, pp. 33-35, in *Trans.* for 1886.  
The Veda. *Century Magazine*, xxxiii. 912-922.  
Notes on part IV of Schröder's edition of the Mātrāyaṇī Samhitā. *J.AOS.* xiii, pp. cxxvi-cxxviii, = *Proc.* for Oct.
- 1888** On the second volume of Eggeling's translation of the Śatapatha-Brāhmaṇa. *Ibid.* xiv, pp. vi-xi (for Oct.)
- 1889** On the *r* and *ar* forms of Sanskrit roots. *Id.* xiv, pp. cxlviii-cl (for Oct.)
- 1890** Bohtlingk's Upanishads. *AJP* vi. 407-439.
- 1891** Translation of the Katha Upanishad. *Trans. APA* for 1890, pp. 88-112.  
Open letter to the members of the American Oriental Society. Privately printed. New Haven, 8°, 8 pp.
- [**1889-91** The Century Dictionary. An Encyclopedic Lexicon of the English Language. Prepared under the superintendence of William Dwight Whitney, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Comparative Philology and Sanskrit in Yale University. Published by The Century Co., New York. In six volumes, royal quarto. Pages xviii + 7646 (= 21,138 columns) + 30.]  
[The preface to the first volume is dated May 1st, 1890. The supplementary note to preface is dated October 1st, 1891. The actual work began, of course, long before the prior date. The "superintendence" of the Lexicon naturally involved very far-reaching thought and planning (p. lvi, above), but, in addition to this, the proofs of every one of the 21,138 columns were read by Mr. Whitney himself. See *The Century Magazine*, xxxix. 315.]
- 1892** On Delbrück's Vedic Syntax. *AJP* xiv. 271-306.  
Max Müller and the science of language: a criticism. New York, 12°, iii + 79 pp.

[Mr. Whitney's *in toto* is here. The following titles are added by the editor.]

- Announcement as to a second volume of the Roth-Whitney edition of the Atharva-Veda. *J.AOS.* xv, pp. clxxi-clxxxii, = *Proc.* for April.  
On the narrative use of imperfect and perfect in the Brāhmaṇas. *Trans. APA* for 1892, pp. 5-34.  
Review of F. Max Müller's Vedic Hymns, Translated. (Sacred Books of the East, vol. 32.) *The New World* for June, pp. 349-351.
- 1893** Select list of Whitney's writings. (Essentially the same as that just given, see above, p. lvi.)  
The native commentary to the Atharva Veda. *Festschrift an Roth* (Stuttgart, Kohlhammer), pp. 81-96.  
The Veda in Pāṇini. *Giornale della Società Asiatica Italiana*, vii. 243-254.

- 1893** Simplified spelling. A symposium on the question "Is simplified spelling feasible as proposed by the English and American Philological Societies?" XI *The American Anthropologist*, April.  
 On recent studies in Hindu grammar. *APP.* xiv. 171-197  
 On recent studies in Hindu grammar. *J.A.O.S.* xvi. pp. xii-xix, = *Proc.* for April
- 1894** Examples of sporadic and partial phonetic change in English. Brugmann und Streitberg's *Indogermanische Forschungen*, iv. 32-36  
 On a recent attempt, by Jacobi and Tilak, to determine on astronomical evidence the date of the earliest Vedic period as 3000 B.C. *J.A.O.S.* xvi. pp. lxxxii-xciv, = *Proc.* for March.  
 On the third volume of Eggeberg's translation of the Ātapatha Brāhmaṇa, with remarks on "soma = the moon" *Ibid.* xvi. pp. xc-v-c1

[No thoroughly published]

- 1905** Atharva-Veda Saṃhitā translated, with a critical and exegetical commentary. Revised and brought nearer to completion and edited by C. R. I. Cambridge, Mass., 8vo, 82, clxx + iv + 1046 pp. (Vol's vii and viii of the Harvard Oriental Series.)





## GENERAL INTRODUCTION, PART I.

BY THE EDITOR

### General Premises

**Scope of this Part of the Introduction.** — As stated above, p. xxix, this Part contains much that might, but for its voluminousness, have been put into a preface. The main body of the present work consists of translation and commentary. Of the latter, the constituent elements are mainly text-critical, and their sources may be put under ten headings, as follows :

- |                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Vulgate. European mss.          | 6. Vulgate. Prāuçākhyā and its comm.    |
| 2. Vulgate. Indian mss             | 7. Vulgate. The Anukramanīs.            |
| 3. Vulgate. Indian reciters        | 8. Vulgate. Kauçika and Vātāna.         |
| 4. Vulgate. Commentator's readings | 9. Kashmirian recension. Pāippalāda ms. |
| 5. Vulgate. Pada-readings.         | 10. Parallel texts.                     |

Of these sources, nine concern the Atharva-Veda, and the tenth concerns the parallel texts. Of the nine concerning the Atharva-Veda, eight concern the Vulgate or Čāunakan recension, and the ninth concerns the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda recension. Of the eight concerning the Vulgate, the first four concern both the *samhitā* and the *pada-pāṭhas*,<sup>1</sup> and the second four concern the ancillary texts.

Partly by way of indicating what may fairly be expected in the case of each of these elements, and partly by way of forestalling adverse criticism, it will be well to make certain observations upon them seriatim, under the ten headings. Under an eleventh, I desire to add something to what was said in the preface, p. xxvii, about the commentary as a whole; and, under a twelfth, to add a few necessary remarks concerning the translation. Under a thirteenth, the explanation of abbreviations etc. may be put; and finally, under a fourteenth, a tabular view of previous translations and comments.

**Scope of the reports of variant readings.** — By "variant readings" are here meant departures from the printed Berlin text.<sup>2</sup> Absence of report means

<sup>1</sup> Doubtless the *pada-pāṭha* also is an ancillary text, and these headings are therefore not quite logical; but they will serve

<sup>2</sup> Here it is to be noted that, by reason of breakage of type, the last part of the "run" (as the printers say) is not always like the first, in other words, that not every copy of the Berlin edition is like every other (cf. note to 1 IS 4).

in general that the mss. present no true variants, albeit Whitney does not rehearse every stupid blunder of every ignorant scribe. There is of course no clear line to be drawn between such blunders and true variants; and in this matter we must to a certain degree trust the discrimination of the learned editors.

The term "manuscripts" often used loosely for "authorities," that is, manuscripts and oral reciters — S. P. Pandit, in establishing his text, relied not only upon the testimony of written books, but also upon that of living reciters of the Veda. Accordingly, it should once for all here be premised that Whitney in the sequel has often used the word "manuscripts" (or "mss.") when he meant to include both mss. and reciters and should have used the less specific word "authorities." I have often, but not always,<sup>1</sup> changed "mss." to "authorities," when precise conformity to the facts required it.

The difficulty of verifying statements as to the weight of authority for a given reading may be illustrated by the following case. At iii. 10. 12 c, Whitney's first draft says, "The  $\xi$  of  $\tau\gamma$  *āśahanta* is demanded by Prāt. ii 92, but SPP gives in his text  $\tau\gamma$  *āśahanta*, with the comm., but against the decided majority of his mss., and the minority of ours (H O., and perhaps others: record incomplete)." The second draft reads, "SPP. gives in his text  $\tau\gamma$  *āś*-, against the decided majority of all the mss." Scrutinizing the authorities, written and oral, for the *samhitā* (since for this variant *pada*-mss. do not count), I find that Whitney records H O., and that SPP. records Bh.K A.Sm V., as giving  $\xi$ , in all, seven authorities; and that Whitney records P M W E I K., and that SPP. records K D R., as giving  $\xi$ , in all, nine authorities. Whitney's record is silent as to R T.; and SPP's report of K. is wrong either one way or else the other. The perplexities of the situation are palpable. I hedged by altering in the proof the words of the second draft so as to read "against a majority of the mss. reported by him."

#### 1. Readings of European Mss. of the Vulgate Recension

The reports include mss. collated, some before publication of the text, and some thereafter. — To the prior group belong Bp.B.P.M.W.E.I.H.; to the latter, collated some twenty years after publication,<sup>2</sup> belong O.R.T.K. Op D Kp. Whitney's description of the mss. is given in Part II. of the Introduction (p. cxi), and to it are prefixed (pp. cx cxi) convenient tabular

<sup>1</sup> Thus in the note to iii 7 2, "a couple of SPP's mss." means two men, not books. Cf. notes to xiv 32 5, 33 1.

<sup>2</sup> In discussing iii 23 6, Whitney says in the Prāt. (p. 442), "Every codex presents *dyduh*"; while in this work (below, p. 128) he reports O. as reading *dyduḥ*. Since "every codex" means every codex collated before publication, this is no contradiction.

views of the mss. The immediate source of these reports is his Collation-Book: see pages cxvii to cxix. In the Collation-Book, the Berlin and Paris readings (B.P.) are in black ink; the Bodleian readings (M.W.) are in red; the London or "E.I.II." readings are in blue; and, excepting the variants of K.Kp. (which are also in blue), those of the mss. collated after publication (O.R.T.Op.D.) are in violet. The writing is a clear but small hand. The indications of agreement with the fundamental transcript are either implicit (the absence of any recorded variant), or else made explicit by the use of very small exclamation-points. The differences of method in recording are fully explained at the beginning of the Collation-Book, as are also the meanings of the various colored inks: and Whitney's procedure throughout the Book conforms rigorously to his prefatory explanations.

The interpretation of a record so highly condensed and not always complete was sometimes an occasion of error, even for Whitney who made the record and knew the circumstances of its making; and, as may well be imagined, such interpretation was positively difficult and embarrassing for the editor (who had not this knowledge), especially in cases where, after the lapse of years, the colors of the inks were somewhat faded. — Thus Whitney misinterprets his notes of collation at vi 36 2, where it is P.I.K. (and not Bp.<sup>2</sup> K., as he wrote it in his copy for the printer) that read *viççāh*. — Again, at vi 83 3, it is W O D (and not H O R., as he wrote it for the printer) that read *galantāis*. — Again, in writing out his commentary for the printer so many years after making his collation, he frequently forgot that there was no Op. for books v.–xvii, and has accordingly often reported a reading in violet ink as a reading of Op. when he should have reported it as a reading of D. This slip happened occasionally through several hundred type-pages and remained unnoticed even until the electroplates were made; but I believe I have had all the instances of this error rectified in the plates. — Likewise, in writing out for the printer, the fact seems to have slipped from his mind that he had made his fundamental transcript of book v. from codex Chambers 109 (= Bp.<sup>2</sup>) and not, like all the rest of the first nine books, from Chambers 8 (= Bp.). I have accordingly had to change "Bp." into "Bp.<sup>2</sup>," or vice versa, some ten times in book v (at 6 8, 7 3, 8 3; 24 3, 14; 27. 10; 30. 11). — I may add that in (the often critically desperate) book xix., Whitney seems to use such an expression as "half the mss." loosely in the sense of "a considerable part of the mss.": so at xix. 29. 1, where the record is presumably not complete for Whitney's authorities, and where "half" is not true for SPP's. — For my own part, in consulting the Collation-Book for manuscript readings, I have exercised all reasonable care, using a magnifying glass regularly and referring frequently to the prefatory explanations.

## 2. Readings of Indian Manuscripts of the Vulgate

By "Indian mss." are meant those used by S. P. Pandit. — No other Indian authorities are intended, in this section and the next, than those given in S. P. Pandit's edition; they include, as is fully and most interestingly explained in his preface, not merely manuscripts, but also oral reciters. Whitney had only the advance sheets of the parts with comment (books i-iv, vi.-viii. 6, xi, and xvii.-xx. 37); but, although the remaining parts were accessible to me, I did not attempt for those remaining parts to incorporate S. P. Pandit's apparatus criticus into Whitney's work. I refrained with good reason, for such an attempt would have involved far too much rewriting of Whitney's copy for the printer.

**S. P. Pandit's reports not exhaustive.**—It is far from being the case that S. P. Pandit always reports upon all his authorities. For books i.-xvii. he had 12 *samhitā* and 6 *padā* authorities, besides the incomplete comm.; but at ii. 36. 4, note 2, for instance, he reports only 6 out of 13 authorities.<sup>1</sup> In summarizing SPP's reports, Whitney often says "all of SPP's mss.," "all but one," "the majority," "half," and so on; and it must therefore here be noted that these expressions refer not to the totality of SPP's authorities concerned, but rather to the totality of those concerned and reported upon by SPP. in any given instance. Compare Whitney's notes to iii. 4. 5 (line 2 of the note); iv. 7. 3 (line 6); iv. 26. 5 and iii. 30. 3; ii. 36. 4 (line 9), with SPP's critical notes on the same verses.

## 3. Readings of Indian Oral Reciters of the Vulgate

By "Indian oral reciters" are meant those employed by S. P. Pandit. — It was from the lips of three living authorities that the Bombay editor took much of the testimony which he used in the establishment of his text. His Vādikas were Bāpujī Jivānrām (cited as Bp.), Keçava Bhaṭṭ bin Dāji Bhaṭṭ (K.), and Venkaṭ Bhaṭṭjī (V.), "the most celebrated Atharva Vāidika in the Deccan." The last two were authorities for the whole text in both pāṭhas, *samhitā* and *padā*. The remarks made in the preface to the Bombay edition by S. P. Pandit concerning his reciters are extremely interesting and suggestive.

**Errors of the eye checked by oral reciters.** — The student should bear in mind the especial weight of the oral testimony in cases where errors of the eye, as distinguished from errors of the ear, are probable. Thus the testimony of the reciters, at ix. 8 (13). 20, establishes the reading *visalpa-*, as against *visalya-* of the Berlin text. Save in AV., the word is otherwise

<sup>1</sup> At iv. 26. 5, SPP. reports 8 out of 13 *samhitā* authorities, Sm. and V. being given on both sides, and of course wrongly on one or the other.

unknown, and, as the ms.-distinction between *lya* and *lpa* in such a case is worthless, the instance is a typical one to show the value of the reciters' reading: see W's note to vi. 127. 1. The case is somewhat similar at iii. 12. 3, *āsyand-*, as against *āspand-* (see the note and my addition); so also at viii. 6. 17, *spandand-*, as against *syandand-*, where, although only V. is cited, his testimony is abundantly confirmed by the sense (see note). At xix. 66. 1 (see note), as between those mss. which give *pāhi* and the Vaidikas K. and V., who recited *yāhi*, there can be no question that we ought to follow the latter, although SPP. strangely rejects their evidence. Cf. the notes on *ṣāyaya*, at iv. 18. 4, and *samṣpalā*, at vi. 139. 3. One of the clearest errors of visual or graphical origin is "Sāyaṇa's" *idam*, at vi. 37. 2, for *hradam* or *hṛdam* of the authorities, including K. and V. (cf. W's and SPP's notes). If this comm. was the real Sāyaṇa, the blunder does him no credit. At viii. 2. 1, *ṣuṣṭi* is established (as against *ṣruṣṭi*) by the testimony of all the reciters; although the case is less clear at iii. 17. 2 and 30. 7 (see the notes). Upon their testimony, at x. 7. 16 (see notes), we ought to accept as the true Atharvan reading, *prapṣasds*, albeit ἀπαξ λεγόμενον and of questionable meaning.

#### 4. Readings of the Hindu Commentator

**The critical value and the range of his variant readings.** — Whitney has given full and well-reasoned expression to his low opinion of the exegetical value of the commentary and of the range and critical value of its variant readings, in an article in the *Festschrift an Roth*, pages 89-96. To that article, with its abundant lists and details, I call, as in duty bound, the especial attention of the reader. The commentator does indeed correct a good many surface-blunders, part of which the Berlin editors had also corrected; and his readings are occasionally supported (as against the two editions) by a parallel text;<sup>1</sup> but his variants "consist almost exclusively of single words or forms," and of real critical insight he exhibits almost none.

Thus he fails to recognize the fact that the ordinary usage of the mss. makes no distinction between double consonants in groups where the duplication is phonetic, and those in groups where the duplication is etymological (cf. W's *Grammar*, § 232); and is accordingly so obtuse as to misunderstand and explain *tadydmcti*, at iv. 19. 6, as *tād yām eti*, although the slightest heed for the rules of accent would have shown him that it is impossible for the combination to mean anything but *tād dyām eti*. Similarly at iv. 28. 3, again with utter disregard of accent, he makes out of

<sup>1</sup> Thus at xix. 20. 4 b, *śrmdhār śrma śhryāḥ*, the comm. reads *śmū* for *āhar*, and is supported therein by A.C.S. and Ap.

*stuvānnemi* (that is *stuvān emi*: cf. *Festgruss*, p. 90–91) an untranslatable *stuvān nemi*: here, it is true, one of the wildest blunders of the pada-kāra was before him; but even a modicum of insight should have kept him out of that pitfall. Again, he seems never to have observed that past passive participles with a preposition accent the preposition (cf. *Grammar*, § 1085 a), and accordingly takes *samvṛtas* at xviii. 3. 30 as if it were *sāmṛtas*. Despite accent and pada-kāra, he takes *nijasā*, p. -*śdh*, at xi. 2. 25, as instr. of *nijas*! And so on.

The text used by the commentator is nevertheless notably different from that given by the mss. used for the Berlin edition, and from that given by S. P. Pandit's authorities. In books i.–iv. Whitney counts over three hundred peculiarities of the commentator's text, and in the *Festgruss* he gives several lists of them. He has intended in the present work to report all variants of the commentator's text throughout, and I trust that those which may have escaped his notice (or his and mine) will prove to be few indeed.

**Was the commentator of the Atharva-Veda identical with the Sāyaṇa of the Rig-Veda?**—I suggest that it might prove to be an interesting and by no means fruitless task to institute a systematic and critical comparison of the Mādhyāyika-vedārtha-prakāśa (or RV.-*bhāṣya*) with the *bhāṣya* on the AV, with special reference to the treatment of the accent in the two works, and to the bearings of these comparisons upon the question of the identity of the Sāyaṇa of the RV. with the "Sāyaṇa" of the AV. The latter<sup>1</sup> does indeed sometimes heed his accents; but the occasions on which he takes notice of them expressly are of utmost rarity (see W's note to xix. 13. 9 and mine to verse 4).

If, by way of comparing the two comments, we take the accusative plural *yamarājñas*, we find that at RV. x. 16. 9 Sāyaṇa explains it quite rightly as a possessive compound, *yamo rājā yajñān, tān*; while at AV. xviii. 2. 46, on the other hand, in the half-verse addressed to the dead man, 'by a safe (?) road, go thou to the Fathers who have Yama as their king,' *āpariparopi pathā yamarājñah pitṛn gacha*, "Sāyaṇa" makes of the very same form a gen. sing. and renders 'by a safe road belonging to king Yama (*taṣya stabhātena marṣṇa*) go thou to the Fathers'! Evidently, so simple a matter as the famous distinction between *Indra-çatru* and the blasphemous *indra-çatru* (cf. Whitney on TPr. xxiv. 5; Weber, *Ind. Stud.* iv. 368) was quite beyond his ken. Such bungling can hardly be the work of a man who knew his Rig-Veda as the real Sāyaṇa did.

<sup>1</sup> A remark in his comment on ii. 4. 1 (Bombay ed., i. 210<sup>b</sup>), to the effect that the *jaṅgida* is a kind of tree familiarly known in Benares, suggests the surmise that his *bhāṣya* may have been written in that city.

## 5. Readings of the Pada-pāṭha

These were reported in the Index, and have since been published in full. — As elsewhere noted, these have been reported in the *Index Verborum* in such wise (see *Index*, p. 4) as to enable us to determine the *pada*-form of every item of the Atharvan vocabulary. An index, however, is an inconvenient vehicle for such information, and the complete *pada-pāṭha*, as published by S. P. Pandit, is accordingly most welcome. Some of his occasional errors of judgment in the establishment of that text are pointed out by Whitney in the places concerned, but the *pada-pāṭha* has deeper-seated faults, faults which are doubtless original with its author and not simple errors of transmission.<sup>1</sup> Here again I may make a suggestion, namely, that a critical and systematic study of the palpable blunders of the *pada-pāṭha* would be an interesting and fruitful task. Even the *pada*-text of books i.-xviii. stands on a very different plane from that of the RV. (cf. Geldner, *Ved. Stud.*, iii. 144). A critical discussion of its character is not called for here; but several illustrative examples may be given.

**Illustrations of the defects of the Pada-pāṭha.** — Verb-compounds give occasion for several varieties of errors. Thus, first, as respects accentuation, we find, on the one hand, incorrect attribution of accent to the verbal element (cf. v. 22. 11); and, on the other, denials of accent which are quite intolerable, as at xiv. 2. 73 (*ya : a : agaman* instead of *ā agaman*) and xiv. 1. 9 (*yāt : savitā adadāt* where Çākalya resolves aright *savitā adadāt*).<sup>2</sup>

Secondly, as respects details of division, we find gross violation of the rule. The rule (a very natural one) for compounds with finite verb-forms is that the preposition, if accented, is treated as an independent word and has the vertical mark of interpunction (here represented by a colon) after it; but that, if accentless (proclitic), it is treated, not as an independent word, but as making a word-unit with the verb-form, and is accordingly separated therefrom only by the minor mark of separation or *avagraha* (here represented by a circle). Thus in AV. i. 1, we have *ni : ramaya* and *pari : yānti*. Such a division as *nī ramaya* or *pari : yānti* would be wholly erroneous; and yet we find errors of the first type at vi. 74. 2 (*sām yñapayānti*), 114. 2 (*śī : cāśma*), xiii. 3. 17 (*śī bhāt*), xviii. 2. 58 (*pārsūkhayāt*), 4. 53 (*i dadhāt*).<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The *pada*-text of book xiv, which swarms with blunders (cf. p. 805, end, 806, top), is clearly very different both in character and origin from the *pada*-text of books i.-xviii.

<sup>2</sup> If Whitney is right in supposing that vi. 1. 3 is a spoiled *śī*, for the first *pāda* of which ends with *savitā*, then I believe that the accentlessness of *ya* is to be regarded as pointing to a false resolution and that the *pada*-text should be amended to *ā savit*, but cf. vii. 73. 7c and Çākalya's resolution of its RV. parallel.

<sup>3</sup> In some of these cases, the rationale of the error is discernible: cf. the notes, especially the note to xiii. 3. 17.



**Various combinations.**— The combination of *e* or *o* (final or initial) with other vowels gives rise to errors. Thus at viii. 2. 21 *ed* = i. 35. 4 *ed*, *tēnu* (= *te annu*) is resolved by the pada-kāra as *tē annu*, and the comm. follows him in both instances. In matters concerning the combination of accents he is especially weak, as when he resolves *saptasyāni* into *saptā dasyāni* at iv. 30. 10 (see note). The errors in question are of considerable range, from the venial one of not recognizing, at xiv. 1. 56, that *anvartisyē* means *anu : vartisyē*,<sup>1</sup> to the quite inexcusable ones of telling us that *jā* stands for *jāḥ* in the verse x. 10. 32, *jā evām vidhise dadhis, tē* etc., or that *māya* stands for *māyāḥ* as subject of *jayāne* in viii. 9. 5. Perhaps his *tāt : yam : eti* (iv. 10. 6) and *stut : an : nemi* (iv. 28. 3), already noticed (p. lxvii) in another connection, may be deemed to bear the palm. Beside the former we may put his resolution<sup>2</sup> of *sōmātrām* (= *sōmāt trām*), at iv. 10. 6, into *sōmā : trām*.

## 6. The Prātiśākhya and its Commentary

**Character of Whitney's editions of the Prātiśākhyas.**— In the preface to his edition of the Tāttiriya Saṃhitā, Weber speaks with satisfaction of the service rendered him in the task of editing that Saṃhitā by Whitney's critical edition of the appurtenant Prātiśākhya. Whitney's edition of that treatise is indeed a model; but even his earlier edition of the Atharvan Prātiśākhya was buttressed by such elaborate studies of those actual facts which form the topics of the Prātiśākhya, and by such complete collections of the different classes of those facts; that he could speak with the utmost authority in criticism of the way in which the maker of the Prātiśākhya, or of the comment thereon, has done his work, and could pronounce weighty judgment concerning the bearing of the treatise in general upon the constitution of the Atharvan text.

**Bearing of the Atharvan Prātiśākhya upon the orthography and criticism of the text.**— First, as for the orthography, a discussion of the importance of the Prātiśākhya for that purpose is superfluous for any student acquainted with the nature of the treatise; but the orthographic method pursued by the editors of the Berlin text and the relation of that method to the actual prescriptions of the Prātiśākhya are made the subject of a special chapter, below, p. cxxiii. — Secondly, the treatise does bear upon the general criticism of the text. That it ignores the nineteenth book is a weighty fact among the items of cumulative evidence respecting the original make-up of the text and the supplementary character of that

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the confusion between *patra pabbhās* and *patra vṛpabbhās* at xix. 27. 1, Bombay ed.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. note to xix. 50. 1, where *nirpakyāstena tām drupadē jāhi*, doubtless meaning *nir jāhi* and *ā stenām drupadē jāhi*, is resolved as *nir jāhyāḥ tēna*.

book : see p. 896, line 6. In matters of detail also, the treatise or its comment is sometimes of critical value : thus the non-inclusion of *idas* *fade* among the examples of the comment on APr. ii. 72 (see note) arouses the suspicion that vi. 63. 4 (see note) was not contained in the commentator's AV. text.

**Utilization of the Atharvan Prātiçākhyā for the present work.** — Whitney's edition is provided with three easily usable indexes (not blind indexes) : one of Atharvan passages, one of Sanskrit words, and a general index. The first gives in order some eight or nine hundred Atharvan passages, and gives nearly twelve hundred references to places in the Prātiçākhyā or the comment or Whitney's notes, in which those passages are discussed. Whitney has transferred the references of the first index with very great fulness, if not with absolute completeness, to the pages of his Collation-Book, entering each one opposite the text of the verse concerned. Very many or most of them, after they have once been utilized in the constitution of the text of the Samhitā, are of so little further moment as hardly to be worth quoting in the present work ; the rest will be found duly cited in the course of Whitney's commentary, and their value is obvious.

### 7. The Anukramanis : "Old" and "Major"

**More than one Anukramaṇi extant.** — At the date of the preface to the Berlin edition, it was probably not clearly understood that there was more than one such treatise. The well-known one was the Major Anukramaṇi, the text of which was copied by Whitney from the ms. in the British Museum in 1853, as noticed below, p. lxxii. In making his fundamental transcript of the Atharvan text, certain scraps, looking like extracts from a similar treatise, were found by Whitney in the colophons of the several divisions of the mss. which he was transcribing, and were copied by him in his Collation-Book, probably without recognizing their source more precisely than is implied in speaking of them as "bits of extract from an Old Anukramaṇi, as we may call it" (see p. cxxxviii).

**The Pañcapatalikā.** --- The Critical Notice in the first volume of the Bombay edition made it clear that the source of those scraps is indeed an old Anukramaṇi, and that it is still extant, not merely as scattered fragments, but as an independent treatise, and that its name is Pañcapatalikā. That name is used by "Sāyaṇa" when he refers to the treatise in his comm. to iii. 10. 7. In the main body of this work the treatise is usually styled the "quoted Anukr." or the "old Anukr." The word "old" means old with reference to the Major Anukramaṇi; and since

the dependence of the latter upon the former is now evident (see p. 770, ¶ 4, end, p. 793, ¶ 1, end) it appears that the word "old" was rightly used. The excerpts from the treatise, scattered through Whitney's Collation-Book, have been gathered together on six sheets by him. I was tempted to print them off together here for convenience; but several considerations dissuaded me: they are after all only fragments; they are all given in their proper places in the main body of this work; and, finally, the Bombay editor (see his Critical Notice, pages 17-24) gives perhaps more copious extracts from the original treatise than do the colophons of Whitney's mss. For some of the excerpts in their proper sequence and connection, see below, pages 770-1, 792-3, and cf. pages 632, 707, 737, 814.

**Manuscripts of the Pañcapāṭalikā.** — Doubtless S. P. Pandit had a complete ms. of the treatise in his hands; and, if its critical value was not exhausted by his use of it, it may yet be worth while to make a critical edition of this ancient tract. It is not unlikely that the ms. which S. P. Pandit used was one of those referred to by Aufrecht, *Catalogus catalogorum*, p. 315, namely, Nos. 178 a (on p. 61) of Kielhorn's *Report on the search for Sanskrit mss. in the Bombay Presidency during the year 1880-81*. Both are now listed in the *Catalogue of the collections of mss. deposited in the Deccan College* (Poona), p. 179. According to Garbe's *Verzeichniss der Indischen Handschriften* (Tubingen, 1899), p. 90, Roth made a copy of the treatise from a Bikaner ms., which copy is now in the Tubingen Library.

**The Brhatsarvānukramanī.** — This treatise is usually styled in the sequel simply "the Anukr.," but sometimes "the Major Anukr." The excerpts from the treatise which are given at the beginning of the introductions to the several hymns in this work are taken from Whitney's *māgarī* transcript which he made in London in 1853 on the occasion of his visit there to make his London collations (p. xlv). The transcript is bound in a separate volume; and the edited excerpts are so nearly exhaustive that relatively little work remains for an editor of the treatise to do.

**Manuscripts of the Brhatsarvānukramanī.** — Whitney made his transcript from the Polier ms. in the British Museum which is now numbered 548 by Bendal in his *Catalogue of the Sanskrit mss. in the British Museum* of 1902. The ms. forms part of Polier's second volume described below, p. cxlii, under Codex I; and it is the one from which was made the ms. transcribed for Col. Martin and numbered 235 by Eggeling (see again p. cxlii). Whitney afterwards, presumably in 1875, collated his London transcript with the Berlin ms. described by Weber, *Verzeichniss*, vol. ii., p. 79, No. 1487, and added the Berlin readings in violet ink. The

Berlin ms. bears the copied date *samvat* 1767 (A.D. 1711) : it is characterized by Weber, *Ind. Stud.* xvii. 178, as "pretty incorrect" ; but my impression is that it is better than the ms. of the British Museum.

**Text-critical value of the Anukramaṇīs.** — The most important ancillary treatise that an editor needs to use in establishing the text of the *samhitā*, is the *Prātiçākhyā* ; but the Anukramaṇīs are also of some importance, especially for the settlement of questions concerning the subdivisions of the text (cf., for example, pages 611, 628 : or note to iv 11. 7), as has been practically shown by S. P. Pandit in his edition, and in his Critical Notice, pages 16-24. — The pronouncements of the Anukramaṇīs concerning the verse-norms of the earlier books (see p. cxlviii) are also of value in discussing general questions as to the structure of the *samhitā*. In particular questions, also, the statements of the Major Anukr. are sometimes of critical weight. Thus iii. 29, as it stands in our text, is a hymn of 8 verses ; but our treatise expressly calls it a *śadya*, thus supporting most acceptably the critical reduction (already sufficiently certain : see note to vs. 7) of the hymn to one of 6 verses, the norm of the book. — Here and there are indications that suggest the surmise that the order of verses (cf. p. 739) or the extent of a hymn (cf. p. 768), as contemplated by the Anukr. may be different from that of our text. — Its statements as to the "deity" of a given hymn are sometimes worth considering in determining the general drift of that hymn, and its dicta regarding the "seers" of the hymns are of interest in certain aspects which are briefly noticed below, pp. 1038 ff. Then too, the manuscripts of the Anukr. may sometimes be taken as testimony for the readings of the cited *pratīkas* (cf. note to iv. 3. 3). And it happens even that the authority of the Major Anukr. may be pressed into service at x 5. 49 (see the notes) to determine which pair of verses (whether viii 3. 12-13 or vii. 61. 1-2) is meant by the *jāḍ agna itī d. l.* of the mss (see below, p. cxx : and cf. the case at xix. 37. 4).

**The author of the Major Anukramaṇī as a critic of meters.** — The author shows no sense for rhythm. His equipment as a critic of meters hardly goes beyond the rudimentary capacity for counting syllables. Thus he calls ii. 12. 2 *jagati* ; but although pada *a* has 12 syllables, its cadence has no *jagati* character whatever. To illustrate the woodenness of his methods, we may take ii. 13. 1 : this he evidently scans as 11 + 11 + 10 + 12 = 44, and accordingly makes it a simple *tristubh*, as if the "extra" syllable in *d* could offset the deficiency in *c* ! For the spoiled *c* of the Vulgate, the Ppp. reading *pibann amṛtam* (which is supported by MS.) suggests the remedy, and if we accept that as the true Atharvan form of the verse, it is then an example of the mingling (common in one and the same verse) of acatalectic *jagati* pādas with catalectic forms thereof. So far, indeed,

is he from discerning matters of this sort, that his terminology is quite lacking in words adequate for their expression.<sup>1</sup>

If the author of the Major Anukr. showed some real insight into Vedic meters, his statements might, as can easily be seen, often be of value in affecting our critical judgment of a reading of the *samhitā* or in determining our choice as between alternative readings. The contrary, rather, is wont to be the case. Thus at iv. 15. 4, his definition, *vināṭpurastād-bṛhatī*, implies the division (given also by the *pada*-mss.) 10 + 8 : 8 + 8, thus leaving the accentless *parjanya* stranded at the beginning of a *pāda*! An excellent illustration of the way in which he might help us, if we could trust him, is offered by iv. 32. 3 b, which reads *tāpasā yujā vi jāhi ṣātin*. Here Ppp. makes an unexceptionable *tristubh* by reading *jāhiḥ*, and the author of the Anukr. says the verse is *tristubh*. His silence respecting the metrical deficiency in the Vulgate text would be an additional weighty argument for judging the Ppp. reading to be the true Atharvan one, if only we could trust him—as we cannot. Cf. end of W's note to iv. 36. 4.

Such as it is, his treatment of the meters is neither even nor equably careful. Thus he notes the irregularity of vii 112. 1, while in treating the repetition of the very same verse at xiv 2. 45 (see note), he passes over the *bhurukṭam* in silence. Throughout most of the present work, Whitney has devoted considerable space to critical comment upon the treatment of the meters by the Anukr. Considering the fact, however, that the principles which underlie the procedure of the Hindu are so radically different from those of his Occidental critic, no one will be likely to find fault if the criticisms of the latter prove to be not entirely exhaustive.

**His statements as to the seers of the hymns.** -- The ascriptions of quasi-authorship, made by the author of the Major Anukr. and given in the Excerpts, are set forth in tabular form at p. 1030 and are critically discussed at p. 1038, which see.

## 8. The Kāuṣika-Sūtra and the Vāitāna-Sūtra

**The work of Garbe and Bloomfield and Caland.** -- As elsewhere mentioned (p. xxv), the Vāitāna has been published in text and translation by Garbe, and the text of the Kāuṣika (in 1890) by Bloomfield. Since 1890, a good deal of further critical work upon the Kāuṣika has been done by

<sup>1</sup> For the reader's convenience it may be noted that verses deficient by one or two syllables, respectively, are called by him *uvrt* and *uvṛt*, and that verses redundant by one or two are called *bhury* and *stury*.

Bloomfield<sup>1</sup> and by Caland.<sup>2</sup> — The value of these Sūtras is primarily as a help to the understanding of the ritual setting and general purpose of a given hymn, and so, mediately, to its exegesis. From that aspect they will be discussed below (p. lxxvii). Meantime a few words may be said about their value for the criticism of the structure of the Samhitā.

**Bearing of the ritual Sūtras upon the criticism of the structure and text of the Samhitā.** — Bloomfield himself discusses this matter in the introduction to his edition of Kāuṣika, p. xli. He there points out instances in which briefer independent hymns have been fused into one longer composite hymn by the redactors of the Samhitā, and shows that the Sūtras recognize the composite character of the whole by prescribing the employment of the component parts separately. Thus (as is pointed out also by Whitney), iv. 38 is made up of two independent parts, a gambling-charm (verses 1-4) and a cattle charm (verses 5-7). The Sūtra prescribes them separately for these wholly different uses, the former with other gambling-charms; and to the latter it gives a special name. Bloomfield's next illustrations, which concern vii. 74 and 76, have in the meantime given rise to the critical question whether vii. 74. 1-2 and 76. 1-2 did not form one hymn for Keçava.<sup>3</sup>

The mss. of the Sūtras may sometimes be taken as testimony for the readings of the cited prātikas. The like was said (p. lxxiii) of the mss. of the Anukramanīs. The mss. of the Kāuṣika (cf. Bloomfield's Introduction, p. xxxix) are wont to agree with those of the Vulgate, even in obvious blunders.

**Grouping of mantra-material in Sūtra and in Samhitā compared.** — Many instances might be adduced from the Kāuṣika which may well have a direct bearing upon our judgment concerning the unitary character of hymns that appear as units in our text. To cite or discuss them here would take us too far afield, and I must content myself once more with a suggestion, namely, that a systematic study of the grouping of the mantra-material in the ritual, as compared with its grouping in the Samhitā, ought to be undertaken. At Kāuṣ. 29. 1-14 the verses of AV. v. 13 are brought in for use, all of them and in their Vulgate order. The like is true of AV. ix. 5. 1-6 at Kāuṣ. 64. 6-16. Whether it would lead to clear-cut

<sup>1</sup> See his seven *Contributions to the interpretation of the RV* (below, p. ci), his *Hymns of the RV* (SBE. xlii.), and his review of Caland's *Zauberritual* (Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen, 1902, no. 7).

<sup>2</sup> See his *Altindisches Zauberritual*, and his eight papers *Zur Erklärung und Kritik der rituellen Sūtras* (ZDMG. li.-lvii.). Of the papers, those most important for the Kāuṣika are the ones contained in vol. liii. See also WZKM viii. 367.

<sup>3</sup> See Bloomfield's note, SBE. xlii. 558; Whitney's introduction to vii. 74, and the note added by me at p. 440, top; and Caland's note 5 to page 105 of his *Zauberritual*. Hymn 76 of the Berlin ed. is in no wise a unity — see the introduction thereto.

results is doubtful; but the relation of the two groupings is a matter no less important than it is obscure. The obscurity is especially striking in book xviii., where the natural order of the component rites of the long funeral ceremony is wholly disregarded by the diaskeuasts in the actual arrangement of the verses of the Samhitā. Thus xviii. 4. 44, which accompanies the taking of the corpse on a cart to the pyre, ought of course to precede xviii. 2. 4, which accompanies the act of setting fire to the pile. See my remark, below, page 870, lines 7-9, and my discussion, pages 870-1, of "Part III." and "Part V." of xviii. 4. As is noted at xviii. 1. 49 and 2. 1, the ritual group of verses that accompany the oblations to Yama in the cremation-ceremony wholly disregards even so important a division as that between two successive *anuvāka*-hymns. It is pointed out on p. 848 that verse 60 of xviii. 3 is widely separated from what appears (most manifestly and from various criteria) to be its fellow, to wit, verse 6.

**Many difficulties of the Kāuṣika yet unsolved.** -- It will very likely appear that Whitney has misunderstood the Kāuṣika here and there; as also, on the other hand, he has in fact here and there corrected the text or the interpretation of Garbe or of Bloomfield. At the time of Whitney's death, Bloomfield's chief contributions (SBE. xlii) to the interpretation of Kāuṣika had not yet appeared, nor yet those of Caland. As I have more than once said, no one ought to be so well able to give a trustworthy translation of a difficult text as the man who has made a good edition of it; and for this reason one must regret that Bloomfield did not give us -- in the natural sequence of the sūtras -- as good a version as he was at the time able to make, instead of the detached bits of interpretation which are scattered through the notes of SBE. xlii. Caland observes, in the introduction to his *Zauberritual*, p. IV, that in using the Kāuṣika he soon found that, in order to comprehend even a single passage, it is necessary to work through the whole book. The like is, of course, equally true of the Prātiśākhya. A commentator upon the Samhitā who wishes (as did Whitney) to combine in his comment the best of all that the subsidiary treatises have to offer, cannot of course stop to settle, en passant, a multitude of questions any one of which may require the investigation of a specialist. Thus Whitney, in his note to x. 5. 6, said in his ms. for the printer, "The Kāuṣ. quotes the common *pratīka* of the six verses at 49. 3, in a witchcraft-ceremony, in connection with the releasing of a bull." If Caland is right (*Zauberritual*, p. 171), the hocus-pocus with the "water-thunderbolts" does not begin until 49. 3, and the *śrayam* is to be joined to the preceding sūtra (ZDMG. liii. 211), and the letting loose of the bull (49. 1) has nothing to do with the uses of x. 5. This is just the kind of error which we cannot fairly

blame Whitney for making. Special difficulties of this sort should have been settled for him by the sūtra-specialists, just as he had settled the special difficulties of the Prātiśākhya when he edited that text.

**Value of the ritual Sūtras for the exegesis of the Saṃhitā.** — Estimates of the value of these Sūtras as casting light upon the original meaning of the mantras have differed and will perhaps continue to differ. The opinion has even been held by a most eminent scholar that there is, on the whole, very little in the Kāuṣika which really elucidates the Saṃhitā, and that the Kāuṣika is in the main a fabrication rather than a collection of genuine popular practices. The principal question here is, not whether this opinion is right or wrong, but rather, to what extent is it right or wrong. It is, for example, hard to suppose that, upon the occasion contemplated in kaṇḍikā 79 of the Kāuṣika, a young Hindu, still in the hey-day of the blood, would, at such an approach of a climax of feeling as is implied in the acts from the *talpatolāṇa* to the actual *nidhucana* (79. 9) inclusive, tolerate — whether patiently or impatiently — such an accompaniment of mantras as is prescribed in sūtras 4 to 9. Whatever philological pertinence may be made out for them (cf. Whitney's note to xiv. 2. 64), their natural impertinence to the business in hand seems almost intolerable.

To this it may be answered that the Sūtra often represents an ideal prescription or *ideale Vorschrift*,<sup>1</sup> compliance with which was not expected by any one, save on certain ceremonial occasions, the extreme formality of which was duly ensured by elaborate preparation and the presence of witnesses.

**The data of the Kāuṣika no sufficient warrant for dogmatism in the exegesis of the Saṃhitā.** — There is every reason to suppose that the actual text of the saṃhitās is often a fragmentary and faulty record of the antecedent (I will not say original) oral tradition; and that the stanzas as we find them have often been dislocated and their natural sequence faulted by the action of the diskenists. It is moreover palpable that questions of original sequence, so far from being cleared up, are often complicated all the more by the comparison of the sequences of the ritual texts (see p. lxxv). In these days of rapid travel and communication, it is hard to realize the isolation of the Indian villages (*grāmas*) and country districts (*janapadas*) in antiquity. That isolation tended to

<sup>1</sup> I owe this suggestion to Professor Dellbrück of Bonn, who was my guest while I had this chapter in hand and was so kind as to criticize it. As a case is parallel to the case above cited, he told me of the verses prescribed for use in the Bradergemeine of Count Zinzendorf:

Mein mir von Gott verheiß'n's Wort!  
Anzt' best' ich dein u. Leb'  
Empf'ng' nimm'n S'gen  
In Gottes Namen. Amen.



conserve the individuality of the several localities in respect of the details, for example, of their nuptial and funeral customs; so that the local diversities are sometimes expressly mentioned (*uccāvacā janapadadharmā grāmadharmā ca*: AGS. i. 7<sup>1</sup>). Astonishingly conservative as India is (see my remarks in Karpūramañjarī, p. 206, ¶ 2, p. 231, note 2), it can nevertheless not be doubtful that her customs have changed in the time from the date of the hymns to that of the ritual books. Evidently, there are divers general considerations which militate strongly against much dogmatism in the treatment of these matters.<sup>1</sup>

**Integer vitae as a Christian funeral-hymn.** — During the last twenty-four years, I have often been called to the University Chapel to pay the last tribute of respect to one or another departed colleague or friend. On such occasions, it frequently happens that the chapel choir sings the first two stanzas of the Horatian ode (i. 22), *integer vitae scelerisque purus*, to the solemn and stately music of Friedrich Ferdinand Flemming. Indeed, so frequent is the employment of these words and this music, that one might almost call it a part of the "Funeral Office after the Harvard Use." The original occasion of the ode, and the relation of Horace to Aristius Fuscus to whom it is addressed, are fairly well known. The lofty moral sentiment of the first two stanzas, however seriously Horace may have entertained it, is doubtless uttered in this connection in a tone of mock-solemnity. Even this fact need not mar for us the tender associations made possible by the intrinsic appropriateness of these two pre-Christian stanzas for their employment in a Christian liturgy of the twentieth century. But suppose for a moment that the choir were to continue singing on to the end, even to *Lalagen amabo, dulce loquentem*! what palpable, what monstrous ineptitude! If only the first two stanzas were extant, and not the remaining four also, we might never even suspect Horace of any *arriere-pensée* in writing them; and if we were to interpret them simply in the light of their modern ritual use, how far we should be from apprehending their original connection and motive!

**Secondary adaptation of mantras to incongruous ritual uses.** — Let no one say that this case is no fair parallel to what may have happened in India. On the contrary: instances — in no wise doubtful and not a whit less striking — of secondary adaptation of a mantra to similarly incongruous uses in the ritual may there be found in plenty. This secondary association of a given mantra with a given practice has often been

<sup>1</sup> Caland's sketch of the funeral rites is a most praiseworthy and interesting one, and his description of the practices which he there sets forth in orderly and lucid sequence is well worth the while — but his descriptions are taken from many sources differing widely in place and time; and it is on many grounds improbable that the ritual as he there depicts it was ever carried out in any given place at any given time.

determined by some most superficial semblance of verbal pertinence in the mantra, when in fact the mantra had no intrinsic and essential pertinence to the practice whatsoever. For example, ÇGS. prescribes the verse *ākṣan* for use when the bride greases the axle of the wedding-car; here, I think, there can be no doubt<sup>1</sup> that the prescription has been suggested by the surface resemblance of *ākṣan* 'they have eaten' to *ākṣam* 'axle.' Or, again, to take an example which has been interestingly treated by Bloomfield, the verses xiv. 2 50 62 doubtless referred originally to the mourning women, who, with dishevelled hair, wailed and danced at a funeral; and they were presumably used originally as an expiation for such noisy proceedings. Secondly, they have been adapted for use in connection with the wedding ceremonies, "in case a wailing arises," and doubtless for no better reason than that they contained the word for "wailing"; and they have accordingly been placed by the diaskeuasts among the wedding verses, where we now find them. See Bloomfield, *AJP.* xi. 341, 338; and cf. vii. 466.

#### 9. Readings of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda Recension of the Atharva-Veda Saṁhitā

##### General relations of this recension to the Vulgate or Çāunakan recension.<sup>2</sup>

— Just as, on the one hand, the minute differences between two closely related manuscripts of the same recension (for example, between Whitney's P. and M.) represent upon a very small scale the results of human fallibility, so, upon the other hand, do the multitudinous and pervading differences between the general readings of the manuscripts of the Vulgate and those of the birch-bark manuscript of the Kashmirian recension truly represent in like manner the fallibility of human tradition, but on a very large scale. The Çāunakan or Vulgate recension represents one result of the selective process by which the Indian diaskeuasts took from the great mass of mantra-material belonging to the oral tradition of their school a certain amount, arranging it in a certain order; the Kashmirian recension represents another and very different result of a similar process.

Since the birch-bark manuscript has thus far maintained its character as a unique, we shall perhaps never know how truly it represents the best Kashmirian tradition of this Veda; it is quite possible that that tradition was vastly superior to the written reflex thereof which we possess in the

<sup>1</sup> I had hesitatingly advanced this view, below, in my note to xiv. 1 61; and I am pleased to see now that Bloomfield had unhesitatingly given it as his own opinion long before, at *AJP.* xi. 341.

<sup>2</sup> Further reference is made to these general relations below, at p. 1013.

birch-bark manuscript, and which, although excellent in many places, is extremely incorrect in very many. Systematic search will doubtless reveal the fact that the Pāippalāda recension, even in the defective form in which it has come down to us, often presents as its variant a reading which is wholly different, but which, as a sense-equivalent, yields nothing to the Vulgate in its claim for genuineness and originality: thus for the Vulgate readings *tātis* (x. 3. 8), *iyāya* (x. 7. 31), *yd ca* (x. 8. 10), *kṣiprdm* (xii. 1. 35), *amā ca* (xii. 4. 38), respectively, the Pāipp. presents the sense-equivalents *tasmāt*, *jagāma*, *yota*, *oṣam*, and *grheṣu*.

The material selected by the makers of the two recensions is by no means coincident. The Kashmirian text is more rich in Brāhmaṇa passages and in charms and incantations than is the Vulgate.<sup>1</sup> The coincident material, moreover, is arranged in a very different order in the two recensions (cf. p. 1015); and it will appear in the sequel that even the coincident material, as between the Kashmirian and the Vulgate forms thereof, exhibits manifold differences of reading, and that the Kashmirian readings are much oftener pejorations than survivals of a more intelligent version.

This, however, is not always the case: thus, of the two recensions, the Kashmirian has the preferable reading at xii. 2. 30 d. Or again, at v. 2. 8 and xiv. 1. 22, the Kashmirian recension agrees with the Rig-Veda, as against the Vulgate, and, at xi. 2. 7, with the Kaṭha reading. In this connection it is interesting to note that the conjectures of Roth and Whitney for the desperate nineteenth book are often confirmed in fact by the Kashmirian readings: instances may be found at xix. 27. 8; 32. 4. 5. 8; 44. 2; 46. 3 (two); 53. 5; 56. 4.

**The unique birch-bark manuscript of the Pāippalāda text.** — This is described by Garbe in his *Verzeichniss* as No. 14. It consisted of nearly three hundred leaves, of which two are lost and eight or more are defective. They vary in height from 14 to 21 centimeters; and in width, from 11 to 16; and contain from 13 to 23 lines on a page. The ms. is dated *samvat* 95, without statement of the century. If the year 4595 of the Kashmirian *loka-kāla* is meant, the date would appear to be not far from A.D. 1519. A description of the ms., with a brief characterization of some of its peculiarities, was given by Roth at Florence in Sep. 1878, and is published in the *Atti del II° Congresso internazionale degli Orientalisti*, ii. 89-96. Now that the facsimile is published, further details are uncalled for. A specimen of the plates of the facsimile is given in the latter volume of this work. The plate chosen is No. 341 and gives the obverse of folio 187, a page from which have been taken several of the illustrative examples in the paragraphs which follow.

<sup>1</sup> So Roth in the *Atti* (p. 95), as cited on this page.

9. *Readings of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda Recension* lxxxi .

**Roth's Kashmirian nāgarī transcript (Nov. 1874).**—A nāgarī copy of the original birch-bark manuscript was made at Çrinagara in 1873. This copy is No. 16 of Garbe's *Verzeichniss*, and we may call it Roth's Kashmirian nāgarī transcript. It came into Roth's hands at the end of November, 1874. The year of its making appears from Roth's essay, *Der Atharvaveda in Kaschmir*, pages 13-14; and the date of its arrival in Tübingen, from p. 11 of the same essay. With great promptness, Roth gave an account of it in his essay, just mentioned, which was published as an appendix to an invitation to the academic celebration of the birthday (March 6, 1875) of the king<sup>1</sup>. —It would appear that Roth's Kashmirian transcript was not the only one made from the birch-bark original in India: S. P. Pandit seems also to have had one; for he cites the Pāippalāda in his edition, vol. iv., p. 369. The copy used by him is doubtless the nāgarī copy procured by Bühler, and listed as VIII. 1 of the collection of 1875-76, on p. 73 of the Catalogue of the Deccan College manuscripts. See also Garbe's *Verzeichniss*, under No. 17, for the description of another copy (incomplete).

**Arrival of the birch-bark original in 1876 at Tübingen.**—The original seems to have come into Roth's hands in the early summer of 1876. The approximate date of its arrival appears from Whitney's note to p. xiii of the pamphlet containing the Proceedings of the Am. Oriental Society at the meetings of May and Nov., 1875, and May, 1876 (= JAOS. x., p. cxix): "As these Proceedings [that is, the pamphlet just mentioned] are going through the press, it is learned from Professor Roth that the original of the Devanāgarī copy, an old and somewhat damaged ms. in the Kashmir alphabet, on highly fragile leaves of birch-bark, has reached him, being loaned by the Government of India, which had obtained possession of it. It corrects its copy in a host of places, but also has innumerable errors of its own. It is accented only here and there, in passages."

**Roth's Collation (ended, June, 1884) of the Pāippalāda text.**—This is written on four-page sheets of note-paper numbered from 1 to 44 (but sheet 6 has only two pages); the pages measure about 5½ × 8½ inches, and there are some 9 supplementary pages (see p. lxxvii, top), sent in answer to specific inquiries of Whitney. As appears from the colophon added by Roth (see below, p. 1009), this Collation was finished June 25, 1884. Since Roth's autograph transcript described in the next paragraph was not made until some months later, I see little chance of error in my assuming that Roth made his Collation for Whitney from his Kashmirian nāgarī transcript, and that he used the birch-bark original to

<sup>1</sup> My copy of Roth's essay was given me by my teacher, the author, Feb. 20, 1875.

some extent to control the errors of the copy.<sup>1</sup> Occasional suspicions of error in the Collation were not unnatural, and they led Whitney to ask Roth to reexamine the manuscript upon certain doubtful points. Whitney's questions extend over books i. to v., and others were noted, but never sent. Roth's answers form a valuable supplement to his Collation, and end in April, 1894.

**Roth's autograph nāgarī transcript (Dec. 1884).** — The end of the Collation which Roth made for Whitney was reached, as just stated, June 25, 1884. After the following summer vacation, Roth made a new transcript from the birch-bark, as appears from his letter to Whitney, dated Jan. 11, 1893: "Von Päippalāda habe ich devanāgarī Abschrift, aber nicht vollständig. Die mit Vulgata gleichlautenden Verse, die nur durch Fehler Ekel erregen, habe ich bloß citiert, z. B. die vielen aus RV., nehme mir aber doch vielleicht noch die Mühe, sie nachzutragen. Ich habe an der Abschrift unermüdlich vom 19. Sept. bis 28. Dez. 1884 geschrieben und diese Leistung als eine ungewöhnliche betrachtet." This transcript is doubtless far more accurate than the one used for the Collation. The badness of the latter and the fragility of the birch-bark original were doubtless the reasons that determined Roth to make his autograph nāgarī transcript: see p. lxxxv, top. [See p. 1045.]

**The facsimile of the Tübingen birch-bark manuscript (1901).** — A magnificent facsimile of the birch-bark manuscript has now been published by the care and enterprise of Bloomfield and Garbe.<sup>2</sup> The technical perfection of the work is such as to show with marvellous clearness not only every stroke of the writing and every correction, but even the most delicate veinings of the bark itself, with its injuries and patches. Even if other things were equal, the facsimile is much better than the original, inasmuch as a copy of each one of 544 exquisitely clear and beautiful chromo-photographic plates, all conveniently bound and easy to handle and not easily injured and accessible in many public and private libraries throughout the world, is much more serviceable than the unique original,

<sup>1</sup> In some cases, fragments of the birch-bark original seem to have become lost after Roth's Kashmirian nāgarī transcript was made, so that the latter, and the two other Indian copies mentioned on p. lxxxii, have thus become now our only reliance. Thus for *atardhat* of the Vulgate at i. 2. 3 b, Roth reports as Pāpā variant *a<sup>h</sup>ibh<sup>h</sup>at*, and adds "nur in der Abschrift vorhanden." This must have stood on the prior half of line 12 of folio 3 b of the birch-bark ms., but a piece of it is there broken out.

<sup>2</sup> The Kashmirian Atharva Veda (School of the Päippalādas). Reproduced by chromo-photography from the manuscript in the University Library at Tübingen. Edited under the auspices of the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore and of the Royal Eberhard-Karls University in Tübingen, Württemberg, by Maurice Bloomfield, Professor in the Johns Hopkins University, and Richard Garbe, Professor in the University of Tübingen. Baltimore. The Johns Hopkins Press. 1901. The technical work by the firm of Martin Rommel & Co., Stuttgart.

9. *Readings of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda Recension* lxxxiii

written on leaves of birch-bark, fragile with age, easily injured, requiring the utmost caution in handling, and accordingly practically inaccessible except to a very few persons: but other things are not equal; for the transitory advantage of the brilliantly heightened contrast of color which is gained by wetting the birch-bark original, and which passes away as soon as the leaf is dry, is converted into a permanent advantage by the chromophotographic process, in which the plates are made from the freshly wetted original. Moreover, the owner of a facsimile is at liberty to use it at home or wherever he pleases, and to mark it (with pen or pencil) as much as he pleases. The facsimile may therefore truly be said to be in many respects preferable to the original.

**Roth's Collation not exhaustive.**—Now that the superb facsimile is published, it is possible for a competent critic to test Roth's Collation in respect 1. of its completeness, and 2. of its accuracy. As, first, for its completeness, it is sufficiently apparent from several expressions used by Roth,<sup>1</sup> that he saw plainly that it would be the height of unwisdom to give with completeness the Kashmirian variants as incidental to a work like this one of Whitney's, whose main scope is very much broader. Roth was a man who had a clear sense of the relative value of things—a sense of intellectual perspective, and he was right.

**Faults of the birch-bark manuscript.**—The birch-bark manuscript is indeed what we may call in Hindu phrase a veritable 'mine of the jewels of false readings and blunders,' an *apapāthaskhalitaratnākara*, a book in which the student may find richly-abounding and most instructive illustrations of perhaps every class of error discussed by the formal treatises on text-criticism. Thus it fairly swarms with cases of haplography (the letters assumed, on the evidence of the Vulgate, to be omitted, are given in brackets): *tām tvā gāle sarvaśrīś su:trā* [*anṣṭar:trā*] *ablu sañ carema:* *ihāiva dhruvā prati* [*tr*] *śṭha gāle*, folio 54 b<sup>4</sup> = III. 12 1 c, d, 2 a, : *aṣṭkāre yathā yaqāḥ* : [*yathā yaqas*] *somaṣṭha*, folio 187 a<sup>1</sup> = x. 3. 22 b, 21 a; *āditye ca* [*urca*] *kṣasi*, folio 187 a<sup>1</sup> = x. 3 18 b; *oṣa stedam*<sup>2</sup> *vāsama-tham gotham uta* [*ta*] *skaram*, folio 158 b = xix. 50 5 a, b. Confusions as between surd and sonant (cf. p. 740, p. 57) and between aspirate and non-aspirate and between long and short vowels are so common as hardly to be worth reporting: cf. *uṣase niṣ paṇ dṛkhu sirañ nātrī anākasah*, which is found at folio 158 b<sup>4</sup> = xix. 50 7 a, b, and exemplifies all three cases

<sup>1</sup> Such are: "Vefse, die nur durch Fehler Fekel erregen," p. lxxxii. "On y trouve, il est vrai, de très-bonnes parties, mais d'autres sont tellement défigurées, qu'on a besoin de conjectures sans nombre pour arriver à un texte lisible," *Atti*, p. 90. "das Kauderwelsch," "ganze Zeilen so unsicher dass man nicht einmal die Wörter trennen kann," p. lxxxvi.

<sup>2</sup> To judge from *stedam* for *steuam*, we might suppose that the ms. : this point was written down by a scribe at the dictation of a reciter with a bad cold in his head.

(*dh* for *d*, *i* for *i*, *k* for *g*). — Of variety in the character of the Kashmirian variants there is no lack. Thus we see the omission of a needed twin consonant (cf. p. 832) in *yad* [*d*] *añdena*, folio 91 b 5 = v. 5. 4 a; interesting phonetic spellings in *mahiyam* of folio 264 b 6 for *mahyam* of iii. 15. 1 d, and in *e te rātriy anañvāhas* of folio 158 a 17 for *ye te rātry anañvāhas* of xix. 50. 2 a; inversion in the order of words in *sa me kṣatram ca rāsthram ca* of folio 187 a 4 = x. 3. 12 c. Not one of these examples was reported, though probably all were noticed, by Roth. In his Collation for v. 6, he notes for verses 11–14 “unwesentliche Differenzen,” without specifying them. We may regret his failure to report such an interesting reading as *yathāham ṣatruhāsany*, folio 3 b 14, where *ṣatruhā* is a correct equivalent of the *ṣatruhas* of the Vulgate, i. 29. 5 c; but with such a blunder as *asāni* in the very next word, and such grammar as *ayām vacaḥ* in the preceding pāda, we cannot blame him. In an incomplete collation, there is no hard and fast line to be drawn between what shall be reported and what shall not.

**Collation not controlled by constant reference to the birch-bark ms.** — Secondly, as for the accuracy of Roth's Collation in the variants which he does give, — I do not suppose that Roth attempted to control his Kashmirian *nāṣari* transcript (No. 16, Garbe) on which he based his Collation, by constant reference to the original. Thus far, I have hardly come upon inaccuracies myself; but it is not improbable that occasional slips<sup>1</sup> on his part may yet come to light. It is proper here, therefore, partly by way of anticipating ill-considered criticism, to explain the situation.

**Such reference would have ruined the birch-bark ms.** — As any one can see from the table, pages 1018 to 1023, the Kashmirian correspondents of the Vulgate verses are to be found in the birch-bark manuscript in an entirely different order. Thus, if we take for example the six Vulgate verses iii. 12. 1, 6, 8; 13. 1; 14. 1; 15. 1, we shall find their Kashmirian correspondents at the following places (leaf, side, line) respectively: 54 b 2, 276 b 7, 225 a 10, 50 a 1, 32 b 8, 264 b 5. From this it is evident that the mechanical process of referring, as one proceeds verse by verse through the Vulgate, to the parallel verses of the birch-bark original, for the purpose of checking step by step the transcript used for the Collation, would have involved an amount of handling of the fragile birch-bark leaves (nearly 300 in number) which would have ruined them. The leaves are now about 400 years old, and some idea of their fragility may be gained from the remarks in the preface to the facsimile, page II. It was doubtless this difficulty that impressed upon Roth the necessity of making a copy which should be at once accurate, and also strong enough to endure

<sup>1</sup> Such as *suryam* at p. xxxvi, foot-note.

handling without injury. To copy the birch-bark leaves in their proper order is a process by which they need suffer no harm; and this is precisely what Roth did (see p. lxxxii) as soon as possible after finishing the pressing task of making the Collation for Whitney. [ॐ-ॐ- See p. 1045.]

**Care taken in the use of Roth's Collation.** **Word-division.** — In carrying this work through the press, I have constantly and with the most scrupulous pains utilized Roth's original Collation and his supplementary notes thereto, endeavoring thus to check any errors concerning the Kashmirian readings that might have crept into Whitney's copy for the printer. Since Roth's system of transliteration differs considerably from Whitney's, the chances for mistakes arising through confusion of the two systems were numerous; and I have taken due care to avoid them. It may here be noted that Whitney's system transliterates anusvāra before a labial by *m* and not by *ṃ*;<sup>1</sup> but that in printing the Kashmirian readings, I have followed the Collation in rendering final anusvāra by *m* (or *n*), save before vowels. Furthermore, in making use of Roth's Collation, Whitney has habitually attempted to effect a satisfactory word-division. In many cases this is hardly practicable; and in such cases it was probably a mistake to attempt it. For examples, one may consult the readings at v. 29. 2, *'syatamo*, vi. 44. 2, *śaṅkaman*, 100. 1, *prāṭāṭā jati*; 129. 3, *vrkṣe sapitāḥ* intending *vrkṣe ar-*, vii. 70. 1, *dr̥ṣṭā nāḥ*, intending *dr̥ṣṭād āj-*.

**The Kashmirian readings have not been verified directly from the facsimile by the editor.** — As the facsimile appeared in 1901, it is proper for me to give a reason for my procedure in this matter. In fact, both my editorial work and the printing were very far advanced<sup>2</sup> in 1901, so that a change of method would in itself have been questionable; but an entirely sufficient and indeed a compelling reason is to be found in the fact that it would have been and still is a task requiring very much labor and time to find the precise place of the Kashmirian parallel of any given verse of the Vulgate, a task which can no more be done *en passant* than can the task of editing a Prātiśākhya, — all this apart from the difficulties of the Çaradā alphabet.

**Provisional means for finding Vulgate verses in the facsimile.** — Whitney noted in pencil in his Collation-Book, opposite each Vulgate passage having a Kashmirian parallel, the number of the leaf of the Kashmirian text on which that parallel is found, adding *a* or *b* to indicate the obverse or the reverse of the leaf. These numbers undoubtedly refer to the leaves of Roth's Kashmirian nāgarī transcript (No. 16, Garbe) from which Roth

<sup>1</sup> I am sorry to observe that the third (posthumous) edition of his Grammar (see pages 518-9) misrepresents him upon this point.

<sup>2</sup> The main part of this book was in type as far as page 614 (vi. 1. 12) in Dec. 1901. The remainder (as far as p. 1009, the end) was in type Dec. 13, 1902.



made his Collation; but as there was no prospect of their being of any use, Whitney has not given them in this work.

One of Roth's first tasks, after the arrival of the birch-bark original, was doubtless to find the place therein corresponding to the beginning of each leaf of his Kashmirian nāgarī transcript. These places he has indicated by writing over against them on the side margin of the bark leaf the number of the leaf (with *a* or *b*) of that transcript.

This was most fortunate; for the added numbers, in Roth's familiar handwriting, although sometimes faint or covered up by a patch used in repairing the edges of the bark leaf, are for the most part entirely legible in the facsimile: and it has given me much pleasure during the last few days (to-day is April 21, 1904) to assure myself of the fact which I had previously surmised, that these pencilled numbers afford us an exceedingly useful, albeit roundabout, means of finding the place of any Kashmirian parallel in the facsimile,—useful at least until they are superseded by the hoped-for edition of an accurate transliteration of the facsimile with marginal references to the Vulgate. Whitney's pencilled reference-numbers were arranged by Dr. Ryder in the form of a table, which I have recast and given below: see pages 1013 ff.

**What ought an "edition" of the Kashmirian text to be?**—This question was privately discussed by Whitney and Roth in the letters<sup>1</sup> exchanged between them in 1893. Whitney hoped that all that was peculiar to the Kashmirian text might be printed in transliteration in the Kashmirian order and interspersed with references to the Vulgate parallels of the remainder, also in the Kashmirian order, the whole to form an appendix

<sup>1</sup> Under date of Feb. 14, Whitney suggests to Roth: "Why not give a Pāpp text, as an appendix to our volume; 'our volume' means the present work; noting in their order the parallel passages by reference only, and writing out in full, interspersed with the former, the remainder?" Roth makes answer, March 14: "Ich will nur wünschen, dass Ihre Gesundheit solche Strapazen, um das Werk zu Ende zu führen. Weil das aber als ein glücklicher Fall zu betrachten ist, nicht als eine sichere Voraussicht, so wünsche ich alle Erschwerungen, also auch die Frage von einer Publikation der Pāppal-Rec. gänzlich beseitigt zu sehen." — Whitney, June 17, expresses the hope that Roth may reconsider the matter, 1. because "a text of such primary importance will and must be published, in spite of its textual condition," and 2. because "there still, so far as I can see, no other opportunity present itself of producing it so modestly and unpretendingly, in a method adapted to its imperfect state: the occasion is an ideal one." — Roth answers, July 2: "Mein lieber Freund, das ist kein erfreulicher Bericht, welchen Ihr Brief vom 16. Juni über Ihre Ergebnisse erstattet. Und ich sehe namentlich daraus, dass Sie die Geduld sich erwerben haben, die durch Übung im Lesen kommt. . . . In einer Ausgabe der Pāppal müssen das ganze gedruckt werden, von A bis Z. . . . Wie wird sich das Kunderwörtchen gedruckt annehmen? ganze Zeilen so unsicher, dass man nicht einmal die Wörter trennen kann. . . . Darin lies ein, was ja das einzige Verdienst wäre, dürfte man nicht. . . . Für Sie wird die einzige angemessene Sorge in diesem Augenblick sein, wieder gesund zu werden, alarata die zweite, den Atharvan ans Licht zu bringen." — Whitney writes, Aug. 35: "I give up with reluctance the hope of the further inclusion of Pāpp. in our edition; but I will not bother you further with remonstrances or suggestions."

to the present work. Roth's hope was that Whitney's strength might hold out long enough for him to finish this work without such a burdensome addition. Neither hope was fulfilled; and at that time, doubtless, even the thought of a facsimile reproduction was not seriously entertained. Bloomfield's difficult task of securing the needed funds once accomplished, the next step, unquestionably, was to issue the facsimile without any accessory matter. That too is now an accomplished fact; but the facsimile, apart from its large paleographic interest, is still, in default of certain accessories, a work of extremely limited usefulness. As to what should next be done, I have no doubt.

**1. A rigorously precise transliteration.** — First, the whole text, from A to izzard (as Roth says), should be printed in a rigorously precise transliteration. Conventional marks (other than those of the original), to indicate divisions between verses and pādas and words, need not be excluded from the transliteration, if only the marks are easily recognizable as insertions of the editor.

As to minor details, I am in doubt. In the prose parts, the transliteration might correspond page for page and line for line with the birch-bark original: the metrical parts might either be made to correspond in like manner line for line with the original; or else they might be broken up so as to show fully the metrical structure (and at the same time, with a little ingenuity, the Kashmirian vowel-fusions), in which case the beginning of every page and line of the bark leaves should be duly indicated by a bracketed number in its proper place. In case the transliteration corresponds with the original line for line throughout, then the obverse and reverse of each bark leaf might well be given together in pairs, the obverse above, and the reverse below it, on each page of the transliteration, since this would be especially convenient and would yield a page of good proportion for an Occidental book.

**2. Marginal references to the Vulgate parallels.** — Secondly, on the margin throughout, and opposite every Kashmirian verse that corresponds to a verse of the Vulgate, should be given the reference to the place in the Vulgate where the corresponding Vulgate verse is found.

**3. Index of Vulgate verses thus noted on the margin.** — Thirdly, in an appendix should be given, in the order of the Vulgate text, an index of all the Vulgate verses thus noted on the margin, with a reference to the birch-bark leaf and side (obverse or reverse — *a* or *b*) and line where its Kashmirian correspondent may be found.

These I conceive to be the essential features of a usable edition of the Kashmirian text, and I hold them to be absolutely indispensable. The text is often so corrupt that one cannot emend it into intelligibility without sacrificing too greatly its distinctive character. All

conjectures, accordingly, should be relegated to a second and separately bound volume.

**4. Accessory material: conjectures, notes, translations.** — The accessory material of the second volume should be arranged in the form of a single series of notes and in the sequence of the Kashmirian original, and it should have such numbers and letters at the outside upper corners in the head-lines, that reference from the original to the notes and from the notes to the original may be made with the very utmost ease and celerity. This accessory material should comprehend all conjectures as to the more original Kashmirian form of manifestly corrupt words or passages, in so far as they point to readings not identical (compare the next paragraph) with those of the Vulgate; indications of word division, especially the word-division of corrupt phrases and the resolution of the very frequent double sandhi; a running comment, proceeding verse by verse, giving any needed elucidatory matter, and explaining the rationale of the blunders of the Kashmirian version where feasible (as is often the case), pointing out in particular its excellences, and the many items in which it serves as a useful corrective of the Vulgate or confirms the conjectural emendations of the latter made in the edition of Roth and Whitney; — and all this in the light of the digested report of the variants of the parallel texts given by Whitney in the present work and in the light of the other parallels soon to be made accessible by Bloomfield's Vedic Concordance. An occasional bit of translation might be added in cases where the Kashmirian text contains something peculiar to itself or not hitherto satisfactorily treated.

For the cases (hinted at in the preceding paragraph) where corrupt Kashmirian readings point simply to readings identical with those of the Vulgate, a simple reference to the latter will sometimes suffice to show the true reading and sense of what the Kashmirian reciters or scribes have corrupted into gibberish. Thus the Kashmirian form of xii. 3. 36 b, found at folio 226 b<sup>1</sup>, is *jā-antāḥ kāmān samitāu purastāt*. Apart from the aspiration (overlooked by Roth) of the prior dental of *purastāt*, each of these four words by itself is a good and intelligible Vedic word; but taken together, they yield far less meaning than do the famous Jabberwock verses of *Through the Looking-glass*.<sup>1</sup> Their presence in the Kashmirian text is explained by their superficial phonetic resemblance to the Vulgate *pāṭi jāsantāḥ kāmāḥ sam atitapas tām*, of which they are a palpable and wholly unintelligent corruption. It is evident that, with the Vulgate before us, conjectural emendation of the Kashmirian text in such cases

<sup>1</sup> For the sake of fathers to whom English is not vernacular, it may be added that this classic of English and American nurseries is the work of Charles Lutwidge Dodgson ("Lewis Carroll") and is a pendant to *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*.

## 9. Readings of the Kashmirian or Pāippalāda Recension lxxxix

is an entirely gratuitous procedure. And as for such grammar as *kene-  
• dam bhūmir nihataḥ* (a feminine noun, with neuter adjective pronoun and  
masculine predicate participle: folio 186 a<sup>15</sup> — x 2. 24<sup>a</sup>), — to mend that  
would be to rob the Kashmirian text of its piquancy; and why should  
we stop with the genders, and not emend also the senseless *nikā-* to the  
intelligible *vihi-*? Let all this be done, and we have the Vulgate text  
pure and simple.

## 10. Readings of the Parallel Texts

**The texts whose readings are reported.** — The principal texts included in these reports are: of the Saṃhitās, the R̥g-Veda, Taittiriya, Māitrāyaṇī, Vājasaneyi-, Sāma-Veda, and Atharva-Veda, of the Brāhmaṇas, the Aitareya, Kāuṣitaki, Taittiriya, Ītapatha, Pañcviṃṣa, and Gopatha; of the Āraṇyakas, the Aitareya and Taittiriya; of the Upanishads, the Kāuṣitaki, Kaṭha, Bṛhadāraṇyaka, and Chāndogya; of the Ārāuta-Sūtras, the Āṇvalāyana, Āṇkhāyana, Āpastamba, Kātyāyana, and Lātyāyana; of the Gṛhya-Sūtras, the Āṇvalāyana, Āṇkhāyana, Āpastamba, Hiraṇyakeṇi-, Pāraskara, and Gobhila. Other texts are occasionally cited: so the Kāṭhika and the Kapiṣṭhala Saṃhitā, and the Jāminiya Brāhmaṇa; and the names of some others may be seen from the List of Abbreviations, pages ci ff. I have added references to some recently edited parallel texts, without attempting to incorporate their readings into the digested report of the variants: such are the Mantra-pāṭha, von Schroeder's "Kāṭhahandschriften," and Knauer's Mānava-Gṛhya-Sūtra. Von Schroeder's edition of Kāṭhika came too late. The information accessible to Whitney concerning the then unpublished Black Yajus texts was very fragmentary and inadequate, this fact must be borne in mind in connection with implied references to the Kāṭhaka and Kapiṣṭhala (cf. his notes to iii. 17; 19; 20; 21; v. 27; vii. 89).

**The method of reporting the readings aims at the utmost possible accuracy.** — Whitney has constantly striven for three things: that his reports should be characterized, 1. and 2., by the utmost attainable accuracy and completeness; and, 3., that they should be presented in a thoroughly well-digested form. First, as to the accuracy, little need be said. It may be well to remind the reader, however, that Whitney has used the most methodical precision in this matter, and that, accordingly, if, under a given AV. verse, he cites a parallel text without mention of variant, his silence is to be rigorously construed as meaning positively that the parallel text reads as does the AV. verse in question. As a matter of fact, I believe that it will be found possible in nearly every case to reconstruct the parallel texts with precision from the data of Whitney's reports.

It needs here to be noted that Whitney, in reporting variants from the Māitrāyaṇī, has disregarded what are (as explained by von Schroeder in\* his introduction, pages xxviii-xxix) mere orthographical peculiarities of that text. Accordingly, at iii. 14. 3, he treats the *nā* (= *nas*) *d gata* of MS. as if it were *na d gata*. Again, the MS. correspondent of iii. 19. 3 has, in *samhitā*, *śṛṇu*, and in *pada*, *śṛṇu*; Whitney reports *śṛṇu*, and quite properly, although it is neither the one thing nor the other. So at ii. 34. 3, he reports *śṛṇu*, although MS. has, in s., *śṛṇu*, and in p., *śṛṇu*.

**The completeness of the reports far from absolute.** — Secondly, as for its completeness, it may be asked whether Bloomfield's great work, the Vedic Concordance, will not show Whitney's parallels to be far from exhaustive. To this I reply that the primary purpose of Bloomfield's Concordance is to give the concordances, and to do so with as near an approach to completeness as possible, even for the less important texts, a task of which the preliminaries have required the assiduous labor of years. In Whitney's work, on the other hand, the giving of concordances is only one of many related tasks involved in his general plan, and is, moreover, only incidental to the discussion of the variants. I have tested the two works by comparison of random verses in the proof-sheets, and find (as I expected) that Bloomfield does indeed give very many references which are not given by Whitney; but that these references (apart from the Kāṭhaka) are concerned prevalingly with the numerous subsidiary or less important texts which fall within the purview of the Concordance. Whitney had excerpted all the texts, so far as published (see the list, above), which were of primary importance for his purpose. The parallels to which Bloomfield's additional references guide us will have to be reckoned with in due course by Whitney's successors; but I surmise that they are not likely upon the whole greatly to affect the sum of our critical judgments respecting the Atharvan text.<sup>1</sup>

**The reports are presented in well-digested form.** — Thirdly, as to the form of the reports. It is one thing to give numerical references to the places where the pāṭhas and their variants are to be found.<sup>2</sup> It is another to rehearse, in full for each text concerned, the readings containing variants; and the result of this process is in a high degree space-consuming and repetitious for the author, and time-consuming and confusing for the user. It is yet another and a very different thing to compare these readings carefully, to note the points of agreement, and to state briefly and clearly the points on which they differ.<sup>3</sup> The result of this last procedure is a

<sup>1</sup> In spite of its intrinsic importance, such is the case, I believe, with the ÇB., to which Whitney makes, I think, rather meagre reference.

<sup>2</sup> And it is a large achievement to do it on such a scale as does the Concordance.

<sup>3</sup> Whoever doubts it, let him take so very simple a case as AV. ii. 29. 3 or iv. 14. 1, write out the AV text in full and then the three parallel Yajus-texts beneath it, compare them,

well-digested report of the variants which is easily and quickly usable for the purpose of critical study. I call especial attention to this valuable feature of Whitney's work, partly because of its practical importance, and partly because it shows the author's power of masterly condensation and of self-restraint.

### 11. Whitney's Commentary: Further Discussion of its Critical Elements

**Comprehensiveness of its array of parallels.**—I have already called attention (p. xxviii) to the fact that the Commentary expressly disavows any claim to finality; and have spoken briefly of its importance as a tool, and of its comprehensiveness. In respect of the comprehensiveness of its array of parallels, it answers very perfectly one of the requirements set by Pischel and Geldner in the Introduction (p. xxv) to the *Vedische Studien*: "Das gesamte indische Altertum kann und muss der vedischen Exegese dienstbar gemacht werden. In vorderster Linie wollen auch wir den Veda aus sich selbst erklären durch umfassenderes Aufsuchen der Parallelstellen und Combinieren zusammengehöriger aber in verschiedenen Teilen des Veda zerstreuter Gedanken." That Whitney's work will prove to be an instrument of great effectiveness in the future criticism and exegesis of the Veda I think no one can doubt. It will easily be seen that often, in the cases where the older attempts have failed, the fault is to be laid not so much to the learning and ingenuity of the scholars concerned, as to the lack of powerful tools. Such a powerful tool is this; such is Bloomfield's Concordance, and other such helpful tools are sure to be invented and made in the next few decades. The *pratika*-indexes of Pertsch, Whitney, Weber, Autrecht, and von Schroeder are admirable; and without them Whitney's work could not have been made. Their main use is to make feasible the systematic comparison of the texts one with another. This is what Whitney has done here, with the Atharvan text as starting-point, and the results of his comparison lie before us in the conveniently digested reports of the variants.

**Criticism of specific readings.**—Examples abound showing how the reports may be used for this purpose. They enable us to recognize the corruptness of a reading, which, although corrupt, is nevertheless to be deemed the genuine Atharvan reading, as in the case of *juhā cānati* at

underscore in red ink the points of difference, and then state them with brevity and clearness. Then let him examine Whitney's reports, and I think he will freely admit that they are indeed well-digested and are models of masterly condensation. More difficult cases are ii. 1. 3; 13. 1; iii. 10. 4; 12. 7; 19. 8, vii. 8; 2, 97. 1; xiv. 2. 71. The amount and intricacy of possible variation is well exemplified by vi. 117. 1. Perhaps Whitney has erred in the direction of over-condensation in his note to vii. 29. 2.

iv. 5. 5 over against the *yāc ca cārati* of RV. vii. 55. 6; or, again, to discover with certainty the true intention (cf. TB. ii. 4. 7<sup>10</sup>) of a lot of wavering variants, as in the case of those that disguise the *śrāraṇo mādā* of xix. 42. 1. They show us that the vastly superior tradition of the RV. corrects that of the AV. in many places (cf. the accentless *asahanta* of xi. 1. 2); but that the AV. occasionally scores a point even against the RV., as in the case of *maghasu* at xiv. 1. 13 (RV. *aghasu*), or as in the case of *nāu* . . . *nāu* at xviii. 1. 4 (RV. *no* . . . *nāu*). What a puzzle is the phrase (xiv. 2. 72) *janyānti nāv agraṇāḥ*, 'The unmarried [plural], of us two [dual] seek a wife,' by itself, involving, as it does, a breach of the mathematical axiom that the whole is greater than any of its parts! but the comparison of RV. vii. 96. 4, with its *nū* for *nāu*, teaches us that the error lies in the *nāu*, even if it does not show us with certainty how that error is to be emended. Even with all the array of variants, we are (as Whitney notes at iv. 8. 1; vi. 22. 3; 31. 3) at times forced to the conclusion that certain verses were hopelessly spoiled before ever any of the various text-makers took them in hand.

**Illustrations of classes of text errors.** I have already hinted at the variety of special investigations to which the mass of critical material here assembled invites. The various occasions of probable error in the transmission of Indic texts have not yet been made the object of a systematic and formal treatise. Here we have, conveniently presented, the very material needed for such an advance in the progress of Vedic criticism. By grouping suspected readings into clearly defined classes, it will become possible to recognize suspected readings as real errors with a far greater degree of certainty than ever before. Illustrations of this matter are so abundant as easily to lead us far afield, but several may be given.<sup>1</sup>

**Auditory errors.**—A most striking example of a variation occasioned by the almost complete similarity of sound of two different readings is presented by the *pratiṇa* of AGS. iii. 10. 11, as compared with the *pratikā* of AV. vi. 32. 3. Compare *dyam* of HGS. i. 15. 3, with *jīdm* of AV. vi. 42. 1. — **Confusion of surd and sonant** is exemplified in the variant version of part of the familiar RV. hymn. x. 154, given at AV. xviii. 2. 14, where we have *yābhyo mādhu pradhdā dāhu*, 'for whom honey [is] on the felly.' This may or may not be the genuine Atharvan reading; but it is certainly an unintelligent corruption of the *pradhdvati* of the RV.: and it is very likely that we have the same blunder at vi. 70. 3, where the occasion for the corruption is palpable.<sup>2</sup> **The simplification of twin consonants** is exemplified at xviii. 3. 3, where the editors of the Berlin

<sup>1</sup> Others, taken from the Kashmirian text, are given above, p. lxxxiii.

<sup>2</sup> Confusions of surd and sonant are discussed by Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 107: cf. note to ii. 13. 3, below. The Kashmirian text swarms with them.

text gave, with the support of all the mss. then accessible, the reading *jīvdm r̥tēbhyas*: that this is an error for *m̥rtēbhyas* is shown beyond all doubt by the TA. variant *m̥rtāya jīvdm* (cf. the note on p. 832).

**Visual errors.** — Several classes of errors are chargeable to "mistakes of the eye." Confusions such as that between *pāhi* and *yāhi* are simple enough, and are sometimes to be controlled by the evidence of oral reciters (cf. p. lxvi); but, considering the fragmentariness of our knowledge of Indic paleography, who may guess all the more remote occasions for error of this kind? — Of errors by haplography, *yā dste yāç cārati* (just mentioned) is a good type: this is undoubtedly the true Atharvan reading, and it is undoubtedly wrong, as is shown by the meter, and the comparison of RV., which has *yāç ca cārati*: cf. notes to iv. 5. 5; vi. 71. 1; vii. 81. 1; xix. 42. 3; 55. 3. For a most modern case, see note to xiii. 2. 35.

**Metrical faults. Hypermetric glosses and so forth.** — Our suspicions of hypermetric words as glosses are often confirmed by the downright absence of those words in the parallel texts. Instances are: *hāstābhyām* at AV. iv. 13. 7 (cf. RV. x. 137. 7); *deśo* at RV. x. 150. 4<sup>1</sup> (cf. RV. ii. 2. 8); *asmābhyam* at TS. ii. 6. 12<sup>2</sup> (cf. *nah* at RV. x. 15. 4); *mām* at AV. xiv. 2. 40 (cf. RV. x. 85. 43). — On the other hand, the damage meter of our text often suggests a suspicion that some brief word has fallen out or that some briefer or longer or otherwise unsuitable form has been substituted for an equivalent suitable one, and the suspicion borne out by the reading of the parallel texts. Thus in *dr̥śo [vā] vṛṣṇatā vā pr̥thivyā, mahō [vā] vṛṣṇatā an'antīyāt*, the bracketed *vā*'s, missing at AV. vii. 26. 8, are found in their proper places in the TS and VS parallels. The *pātu* and *nās* of AV. xviii. 2. 55 quite spoil the cadence of *a* and *e*, which cadences are perfect in their RV. original at x. 17. 4.

**Blend-readings.** — The blend-readings, as I have called them, stand in yet another group. A good example is found, at AV. xiv. 2. 18 (see note), in *prajāvati vinaso deśānā vinda*, its genesis is clear, as is also the intrusive character of *vinda*, when we compare the Kashmirian reading *prajāvati vinaso deśānā* with that of the RV., *vinasir devakāma syand* (11 syllables). The like is true of *asyā* at VS. xii. 73, *aganma tāmasas pārām asyā*: cf. the oft-recurring *dāruṣma tāmasas pārām asyā* with the *aganma tāmasas pārām* of the Kāthaka, xvi. 12, p. 235<sup>1</sup>. — The above-given examples suffice to show how rich is the material gathered in this work for an illuminating study of the fallibilities of human tradition in India.

<sup>1</sup> Here Bollensen long ago proposed (*Orientalia*, ii. 485) to attribute *abharat*.



## 12. Whitney's Translation and the Interpretative Elements of the Commentary

**The Translation: general principles governing the method thereof.** — The statements concerning the principles involved in the translating of the Upanishads, as propounded by Whitney in his review of a translation of those texts, apply — *mutatis mutandis* — so well to the translation of this Veda, that I have reprinted them (above, p. xix: cf. p. xxxvii); and so them I refer the reader.

**The translation not primarily an interpretation, but a literal version.** — Whitney expressly states (above, p. xix) that the design of this work is "to put together as much as possible of the material that is to help toward the study and final comprehension of this Veda"; accordingly, we can hardly deny the legitimacy of his procedure, on the one hand, in making his version a rigorously literal one, and, on the other, in restricting the interpretative constituents of the work to narrow limits. He recognized how large a part the subjective element plays in the business of interpretation; and if, as he intimates, his main purpose was to clear the ground for the interpreters yet to come, his restriction was well motivated. It is, moreover, quite in accord with his scientific skepticism that he should prefer to err on the side of telling less than he knew, and not on the side of telling more than he knew: a fact which is well illustrated by his remark at viii. 9 18, where he says, "The version is as literal as possible; to modify it would imply an understanding of it."

**A literal version as against a literary one.** — Let no one think that Whitney was not well aware of the differences between such a version as he has given here, and a version which (like that of Griffith) makes concessions to the demands of literary style and popular interest. Whitney's version of xviii 1 50, as given below, reads: 'Yama first found for us a track; that is not a pasture to be borne away; where our former Fathers went forth, there [50] those born [of them], along their own roads.' With this compare his version of 1859 (*O. and L. S.*, i., p. 58):

Yama hath found for us the first a passage,  
that's no possession to be taken from us;  
Whither our fathers, of old time, departed,  
thither their off-spring, each his proper pathway.

Each version has its own quality; each method has its justification: to make a complete translation after the second method, one must inevitably waive the consideration of philological difficulties, a thing by no means licit for Whitney in such a work as this. The admirable version of Griffith

illustrates the advantages of the second method, and also its inherent limitations.<sup>1</sup>

**Interpretative elements: captions of the hymns.** — The preponderating elements of the commentary are of a critical nature, and these have been discussed by me at length in chapters I to II of this Part I. of the General Introduction (above, pages lxi to xciii); of the interpretative elements a few words need yet to be said. And first, it should be expressly stated that the English titles of the hymns (the captions or headings printed in **Clarendon type** throughout, just before the Anukramanī-excerpts) constitute, for the books of short hymns at least, a most important part of the interpretative element of this work. They have evidently been formulated by Whitney with much care and deliberation, and are intended by him to give briefly his view of the general purport of each hymn. In a few cases these captions were lacking, and have been supplied by me from his first draft (so at i. 35) or otherwise (so at ii. 12; v. 6, vii. 109; cf. books xv, xvi., and xviii., and p. 772, note). These captions are given in tabular form near the end of the work: see volume viii, p. 1024.

**Interpretations by Whitney.** Where the text is not in disorder, a rigorously literal version is in many (if not in most) cases fairly intelligible without added interpretation. The need of such additions Whitney has occasionally, but perhaps not often, recognized. Thus after rendering the *pādas* i. 2. 3 **ab** by the words 'when the kine, embracing the tree, sing the quivering dexterous reed,' he adds, "that is, apparently, 'when the gut-string on the wooden bow makes the reed-arrow whistle.'" Similarly at vi. 125. 1. The text speaks at xviii. 1. 52 of an offense done *puruṣātā*: Whitney renders 'through humanity,' and adds "that is, through<sup>2</sup> human frailty." Cf. note to vii. 33. 1.

It may be noted in this place (for lack of a better one) that Whitney, in reporting the conjectures or interpretations of his predecessors, passes over some in silence. Sometimes this appears to have been done intentionally and because he disapproved them. Thus at iv. 37. 3, he notes in his first draft the suggestions of BR and OB, concerning *araṇasām*:

<sup>1</sup> It would be idle presumption in me to praise the work of a man, whose knowledge of the literature and customs and spirit of India is so incomparably greater than my own; but I may be allowed to repeat the judgment of my personal and beloved friend M. Auguste Barth, concerning Griffith's Veda translations: "L'œuvre RV translation se présente ainsi sans aucun appareil savant, ce qui, du reste, ne veut pas dire qu'elle n'est pas savante. L'auteur, qui a longtemps dirigé le *Revue de l'Inde*, a une profonde connaissance des langues, des usages, de l'esprit de l'Inde, et, pour tout passage, en fait tout de suite pas tout grandement compte de cette version en apparence sans prétentions (*Revue de l'histoire des religions*, year 1896, xxvii. 181). Elle [the AV translation] mérite les mêmes éloges (*Ibidem*, year 1896, xxxix. 25).

<sup>2</sup> By a curious coincidence, "through human frailty" is precisely the rendering given by Griffith.

but ignores them in his second. Similarly, at ii. 14. 3, he omits mention of a translation of the verse given by Zimmer at p. 420.

**Exegetical notes contributed by Roth.** — It appears from the letters between Roth and Whitney that the former had written out a German version of this Veda, and that, although it was complete, its author did not by any means consider it as ready for publication. In order to give Whitney the benefit of his opinion on doubtful points, Roth made a brief commentary upon such selected words or phrases (in their proper sequence) as seemed to him most likely to present difficulties to Whitney. The result is a parcel of notes, consisting of 250 pages in Roth's handwriting, which is now in my keeping. From these notes Whitney has incorporated a considerable amount of exegetical matter into his commentary. It is yet to be considered whether the notes contain enough material unused by Whitney to warrant their publication, if this should appear upon other grounds to be advisable.

**The translation has for its underlying text that of the Berlin edition.** — With certain exceptions, to be noted later, the translation is a literal version of the Vulgate Atharvan text as given in the Berlin edition. For the great mass of the text, this is, to be sure, a matter of course. It is also a matter of course in cases where, in default of helpful variants to suggest an emendation of a desperate line, we are forced to a purely mechanical version, as at xii. 1. 37 a, 'she who, cleansing one, trembling away the serpent,' or at vi. 70. 2 ab. Even in the not infrequent cases where (in spite of the lack of parallel texts) an emendation is most obvious, Whitney sticks to the corrupted text in his translation, and reserves the emendation for the notes. Thus, at iv. 12. 4, *ārk te āsthi rohatu mānsām mānsēna rohatu*, he renders 'let thy blood, bone grow,' although the change of *ārk* to *asthū* would make all in order.

**The translation follows the Berlin text even in cases of corrigible corruptions.** — On the other hand, it may seem to some to be not a matter of course that Whitney should give a bald and mechanically literal version of the true Atharvan text as presented in the Berlin edition in those very numerous cases where the parallel texts offer the wholly intelligible readings of which the Atharvan ones are palpable distortions. Granting, however, that they are, although corrupt, to be accepted as the Atharvan readings, and considering that this work is primarily a technical one, his procedure in faithfully reproducing the corruption in English is entirely justified.

A few examples may be given. Whitney renders *tām tvā bhaga sdrva ī jehatīmi* (iii. 16. 5) by 'on thee here, Bhaga, do I call entire,' although RV VS. have *jehatī*, 'on thee does every one call.' At v. 2. 8, *tūnā cid vīṇam arṇavat tīpasvan* is rendered 'may he, quick, rich in fervor,

send(?) all,' although it is a corruption (and a most interesting one) of the very clear line *dūraṣ ca vīṣā avr̥ṇod āpa sedhī*. So *purudāmāso* (vii. 73. 1), 'of many houses,' although the *Ṣrāuta-Sūtras* offer *puruta-māso*. At RV. vi. 28. 7 the cows are spoken of as 'drinking clear water and cropping good pasture,' *sūyāvasam r̥iṣantiḥ*; the AV. text-makers, at iv. 21. 7, corrupt the phrase to *-se r̥iṣantiḥ*, but only in half-way fashion, for they leave the RV. accent to betray the character of their work. Even here Whitney renders by 'shining (*r̥iṣantiḥ*) in good pasture.' The AV., at xviii. 4. 40, describes the Fathers as *āsmām ūjam āpa ye s̥ācāntē*; Whitney is right in rendering the line by 'they who attach themselves unto a sitting refreshment,' although its original intent is amusingly revealed by HGS., which has (*juṣantām*) *māst 'mām' ūjam uta ye bhayāntē*, 'and they who partake of this nourishment every month.' For other instances, see the notes to iv. 21. 2 a, iii. 3. 1; iv. 16. 6 (*r̥iṣantas* for *r̥iṣāntas*), 8 (*vāruṇo*); 27. 7 (*vīditām*); vi. 92. 3 (*dhatvatu*); ii. 35. 4, iii. 18. 3; iv. 2. 6; 15. 5; vii. 21. 1; and so on.

**Cases of departure from the text of the Berlin edition.**—These are always expressly stated by Whitney. They include, first, cases in which the Berlin edition does not present the true Atharvan text. An example may be found at xix. 64. 1, where the editors had emended wrongly to *āgre* and the version implies *āgri*. At xix. 6. 13, the editors, following the suggestion of the parallel texts, had emended to *cl. undānt* the ungrammatical corruption of the AV. *chando ha (jantre tasmāt)*; but since Whitney held that the latter reading "has the best right to figure as Atharvan text," his intentionally ungrammatical English 'meter were born from that' is meant to imply that reading.

Here are included, secondly, cases in which the Berlin reading, although it has to be recognized as the true Atharvan reading, is so unmanageable that Whitney has in despair translated the reading of some parallel text or an emended reading. Thus at vii. 57. 2 c it is assumed that *ubhē id asyo 'bhē asya r̥ajataḥ* is, although corrupt, the true Atharvan reading. The corruption is indeed phonetically an extremely slight distortion, for the RV. has *ubhē id asyo 'bhāṛṣya r̥ajataḥ*, and from this the translation is made. — Other categories might be set up to suit the slightly varying relations of mss. and edition and version. cf. xix. 30. 1; xviii. 4. 87; and so on.

**Whitney's growing skepticism and correspondingly rigid literalness.**—At xiii. 4. 54, Whitney says: "Our rendering has at least concinnity—unless, indeed, in a text of this character, that be an argument against its acceptance." The remark is just; but one does not wonder that its author has been called *der grosse Skeptiker der Sprachwissenschaft*. That

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps the corruption is yet deeper seated, and covers an original *māsmām ājam*.

his skepticism grew with the progress of his work is clear from a comparison of the unrevised with the revised forms (cf. p. xxvii) of the early books. Thus at vi. 57. 2, as a rendering of *jālāśā*, his manuscript at first read 'healer'; but on the revision he has crossed this out and put the Vedic word untranslated in its stead. With his skepticism, his desire for rigid literalness seems to have increased. At ii. 33. 5, the first draft translates *prāpada* very suitably by 'fore parts of the feet'; but the second renders it by 'front feet.' Similarly, at vi. 42. 3, there is no reasonable doubt that *prāṣṇyā prāpadena ca* means [I trample] 'with heel and with toe' (cf. viii. 6. 15; vi. 24. 2); but again he renders by 'front foot.' At iii. 15. 7, his prior draft reads 'watch over our life': 'life' is an unimpeachable equivalent of 'vital spirits' or *prāṇs*; but the author has changed it to 'breaths' in the second draft.

His presumable motive, a wish to leave all in the least degree doubtful interpretation to his successors, we can understand; but we cannot deny that he sometimes goes out of his way to make his version wooden. Thus he renders *bhr*, when used of skins or amulets (viii. 6. 11; 5. 13) by 'bear' instead of 'wear.' At iv. 21. 1, he speaks of cows as 'milking for Indra many dawns,' although 'full many a morning yielding milk for Indra' can hardly be called too free. Cf. his apt version of *uttarām-uttarām sāmām* at xii. 1. 33, 'from one year to another,' with that given at iii. 10. 1; 17. 4, 'each further summer.' In a charm to rid the grain of danger, vi. 50. 1 d, 'make fearlessness for the grain' is needlessly inept. It is easy for Sanskritists, but not for others, to see that 'heroism' (*vīryā*), as used of an herb at xix. 34. 8, means its 'virtue' (and so he renders it at xii. 1. 2); that 'bodies' of Agni at xix. 3. 2 are his 'forms' (*ṛtās* or *ghorās*); and so on; but to others, such versions will hardly convey the intended meaning. The fact that *vaṣṭibhis*, in the familiar refrain of the Vasiṣṭhas, is a plural, hardly justifies the infelicity of using such a plural as 'well-beings' to render it at iii. 16. 7; and some will say the like of 'wealthfulnesses' (iv. 13. 5), 'wealths,' and 'marrows.'

It lies entirely beyond the province of the editor to make alterations in matters of this kind. It is perhaps to be regretted that these infelicities, which do not really go below the surface of the work, are the very things that are the most striking for persons who examine the book casually and without technical knowledge; but the book is after all primarily for technical study.

**Poetic elevation and humor.** — The places in which the AV. rises to any elevation of poetic thought or diction are few indeed. Some of the funeral verses come as near it as any (among them, notably, xviii. 2. 50); and some of the philosophic verses (especially of x. 8 under Deussen's sympathetic treatment) have an interest which is not mean. The motive

## 12. Whitney's Translation

xcix

of xix. 47 is an exceptionally coherent and pleasing one. I presume that the idea of sending the fever as a choice present to one's neighbors (v. 22. 14) is intended to be jocose. Witchcraft and healing are serious businesses. If there is anything else of jocular tone in this extensive text, I do not remember that any one has recognized and noted it. The gravity of Whitney's long labor is hardly relieved by a gleam of humor save in his introduction to ii. 30 and his notes to vi. 16. 4 and 67. 2 and x. 8. 27, and the two cited at p. xcvi, line 4 from end, and p. xciv, l. 23.

## 13. Abbreviations and Signs explained

**General scope of the list.** — The following list is intended not only to explain all the downright or most arbitrary abbreviations used in this work, but also to explain in the shortest feasible way all such abbreviated designations of books and articles as are more or less arbitrary. The former generally consist of a single initial letter or group of such letters; the latter, of an author's name or of the abbreviated title of a work.

**The downright abbreviations.** These are for the most part identical with those used by Whitney in his *Grammar* and given and explained by him on p. xxvi of that work: thus AA = *Atarasya-Aranyaka*. — Whitney's omission of the macron proper to the A in AA, AB, ACS, AGS., BAU., and TA, was doubtless motivated by a purely mechanical consideration, the extreme fragility of the macron over a capital A; that he has not omitted it in Apast. or Āp is a pardonable inconsistency. — The sigla codicum are explained at p. cix, and only such of them are included here as have more than one meaning: thus, W = Wilson codex and also = Whitney.

**Abbreviated designations of books and articles.** — For these the list is intended to give amply sufficient and clear explanations, without following strictly any set of rules of bibliographers. In the choice of the designations, brevity and unambiguity have been had chiefly in mind. — An author's name, without further indication of title, is often used arbitrarily to mean his most frequently cited work. Thus "Weber" means Weber's *Indische Studien*. With like arbitrariness are used the names of Bloomfield, Caland, Florenz, Griffith, Grill, Henry, Ludwig, Muir, Winternitz, and Zimmer: cf. the list. — Where two coordinate reference-numbers, separated by a comma, are given (as in the case of Bloomfield, Grill, and Henry), the first refers to the page of the translation, and the second to the page of the commentary. Of similar numbers, separated by "or" (as on p. 286), the first refers to the original pagination, and the second to the pagination of the reprint.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here let me protest against the much worse than useless custom of giving a new pagination or a double pagination to separate reprints. If an author in citing a reprinted article does

**Explanation of arbitrary signs.** — The following signs (and letters) are used in the body of this work more or less arbitrarily.

**Parentheses** are used in the translation to enclose the Sanskrit original of any given English word (see above, p. xx), such indications being often most acceptable to the professional student. For numerous instances, see xii. 1, where the added *bhūmi* or *prthivī* (both are added in vs. 7) shows which of these words is meant by the English *earth*. They are also used to enclose an indication of the gender (m. f. n.) or number (du. pl.) of a Vedic word whose gender or number cannot otherwise be shown by the version.

**Square brackets** are employed to enclose some of the words inserted in the translation for which there is no express equivalent in the original.

**Ell-brackets**, or square brackets minus the upper horizontal stroke (thus: [ ] ), were devised by the editor to mark as portions of this work for which Whitney is not responsible such additions or changes as were made by the editor (cf. p. xxviii, end). These types were devised partly because the usual parentheses and brackets were already employed for other purposes, and partly because they readily suggest the letter ell, the initial of the editor's name.

**Hand.** — In order to avoid the expense of alterations in the electroplates, all considerable additions and corrections have been put together on pages 1045-46, and reference is made to them in the proper places by means of a hand pointing to the page concerned (thus, at p. 327, line 11 : *See p. 1045*).

**The small circle** (thus : • ) represents the *avagraha* or division-mark of the *pada*-texts. This use of the circle is common in the mss. (as explained at p. cxxii) and has been followed in the *Index Verborum* (see p. 4).

**The Italic colon** (:) is employed as equivalent of the vertical stroke used in *māṣu* to separate individual words or *padas*. Both circle and colon are used in the note to vi. 131. 3. I regard both the circle and the colon as extremely ill adapted for the uses here explained.

The letters *a, b, c, d, e, f*, etc., when set, as here, in **Clarendon type**, are intended to designate the successive *padas* of a Vedic stanza or verse.

**Alphabetic list of abbreviations.** — The downright abbreviations and the abbreviated designations of books and articles follow here, all in a single alphabetically arranged list.

not give each reference thereto in duplicate, or if his reader does not have at hand both the original and the reprint (and either of these cases is exceptional), the seeker of a citation is sure to be baffled in a large proportion of the instances concerned. It is amazing that any author or editor can be so heedless as to tolerate this evil practice.

### 13. Abbreviations and Signs explained

ci

AA. = Āitareya-Āraṇyaka. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1876.

AB. = Āitareya-Brāhmaṇa. Ed. Th. Aufrecht. Bonn. 1879.

Abh. = Abhandlungen.

AÇS. = Āçvalāyana-Çrāuta-Sūtra. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1874

In the ed., the 12 *adhya* of the work are divided into two Hexads (*pathas*), a Prior and a Latter, and the numbering of those of the Latter begins anew with 1. In Whitney's citations, the numbers run from 1 to xii; thus (in his note to iv. 39.9) AÇS. II. ii. 14. 4 is cited as vii. 14. 4

AGS. = Āçvalāyana-Gṛhya-Sūtra. Ed. A. F. Stenzler in Sanskrit and German. Leipzig. 1864. 5. Ed. also in Bibl. Ind. 1869.

AJP. = American Journal of Philology. Ed. B. L. Gildersleeve. Baltimore. 1880.

Ak. = Akademie.

Amer. = American.

Anukr. = Anukramanī *or*, sometimes, the author of it.

ApÇS. *or* Ap. = Apastamba Çrāuta-Sūtra. Ed. R. Garbe in Bibl. Ind. 1882-1902. 3 vol's.

ApGS. = Apastambīya-Gṛhya-Sūtra. Ed. M. Winternitz. Vienna. 1887.

APr. = Atharva-Veda-Pratyaçhyā. Ed. W. D. Whitney in JAOS. (vi. 333-615). 1862. Text, translation, and elaborate notes.

Aufrecht. Das XV. Buch des AV. Text, translation, and notes. Ind. Stud. i. 121-140. 1849. See below, p. 769.

AV. = Atharva-Veda. AV. = *also* Atharva-Veda-Samhita. Ed. by R. Roth and W. D. Whitney. Berlin. 1855. 6. Ed. *also* by Shankar Pandurang Pandit. Bombay. 1895. 8. 4 vol's.

-av. = -avasāna: see explanation following.

In the excerpts from the Anukr. the Sanskrit *eka*, *du*, *tri*, etc., constantly recurring in composition with *at* *vā* *ī* and *pada*, are abbreviated by the Arabic numerals 1, 2, 3, etc. Thus, at p. 727, the excerpt 3 *av* 6 *p* *atyadi* may be read as *try-avasānā sat padd 'tyadīh*

B. = Brāhmaṇa.

BAU. = Bṛhad-Āraṇyaka-Upaniṣad. Ed. Otto Bohtlingk. Leipzig. 1889. Other ed's: Calc., Bo., Poona.

Bāudhayana = Bāudhayana-Dharma-Çāstra. Ed. L. Hultsch. Leipzig. 1884.

Bergaigne. see Rd. Véd.

Bergaigne-Henry. Manuel -- Manuel pour étudier le Sanscrit védique. By A. Bergaigne and V. Henry. Paris. 1890.

Bibl. Ind. = Bibliotheca Indica, as designation of the collection of texts and translations published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal in Calcutta.

Bl. = Bloomfield.

Bloomfield (without further designation of title). Hymns of the AV., together with extracts from the ritual books and the commentaries, translated by Maurice Bloomfield. Oxford. 1897. This book is vol. xlv. of SBL.

In this work Bl. sums up a very large part, if not all, of his former "Contributions" to the excesses of this Veda, which he had published in AJP. (vi, xi, xii, xvii), JAOS. (xiii, xv, xvi) — PAOS. (included ZDMG. (xlviii)). The "Contributions" are cited by the abbreviated designations (just given) of the periodicals concerned.

Bloomfield, Atharvaveda = his part, so entitled, of the Grundriss. 1899.

Bo. = Bombay.

BR. = Bohtlingk and Roth's Sanskrit-Wörterbuch. Published by the Imperial Russian Academy of Sciences. St. Petersburg. 1852-1875. Seven vol's. Often called the (Major) (St.) Petersburg Lexicon. Cf. OB.

Caland (without further indication of title). 2. Mundisches Zauberritual. Probe einer Uebersetzung der wichtigsten Theile des Kauçika-Sūtra (kandikās 7-52). By W. Caland. Amsterdam. 1900. From the Verhandlungen der Koninklijke Ak. van Wetenschappen te Amsterdam. Deel III. No. 2.

Caland, Todtengelrauche. Die Altindischen Todten- und Bestattungsgebräuche. Amsterdam. 1860. See p. 813.



- Caland, Totenverehrung = Ueber Totenverehrung bei einigen der Indo-Germanischen Völker. Amsterdam, 1888.
- Caland, Piṭṛmedha Sūtras = The Piṭṛmedha Sūtras of Bāudhayana, Hiranyakeśin, Gautama. Leipzig, 1896.
- Calc = Calcutta or Calcutta edition.
- CB = Ātapatha-Brahmaṇa. Ed. A. Weber. Berlin, 1855.
- CCS. = Ānkhayana-Ārauta-Sūtra. Ed. A. Hillebrandt. Bibl. Ind. 1888.
- CGS. = Ānkhayana-Gṛhya-Sūtra. Ed. H. Oldenberg in Ind. Stud. (xv. 1-166). 1878. Skt. and German.
- ChU. = Chāndogya-Upaniṣad. Ed. O. Bohtlingk. Leipzig, 1880. Skt. and German. Ed. also in Bibl. Ind., Bo., and Poona.
- Collation-Book = manuscript volumes containing Whitney's fundamental transcript of the AV. text and his collations, etc. For details, see p. cxvii.
- comm = the commentary on AV. (ascribed to Śivanī and published in the Bombay ed.), or, the author thereof.
- Daç. Kar. = Daçā Karmīni, a paddhati to certain parts of the Kauṣ. See Bī's introduction, p. xiv.
- Delbrück. Altindische Syntax. Halle, 1888.
- Denkschr. = Denkschriften.
- Deussen. Geschichte = Allgemeine Geschichte der Philosophie mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Religionen. By Paul Deussen. Leipzig. The first vol. (part 1, 1894; part 2, 1899) treats of the philosophy of the Veda and of the Upaniṣads.
- Deussen, Upaniṣads = Sechzig Upaniṣads des Veda aus dem Sanskrit übersetzt und mit Einleitungen und Anmerkungen versehen. Leipzig, 1897.
- Dhantantari = Dhantantariya-Nighaṇṭu. Some references are to the Poona ed.; Roth's references are, I presume, to his transcript described by Garbe, Verzeichniss der (Lubinger) Indischen Handschriften, No. 230.
- du. dual.
- ed. edition (of) or editor or edited by or in.
- et al. = et alibi.
- f. or fem. = feminine.
- Festgruss an Bohtlingk = Festgruss an Otto von Bohtlingk zum Doktor-Jubiläum, 3. Februar 1888, von seinen Freunden. Stuttgart, 1888.
- Festgruss an Roth = Festgruss an Rudolf von Roth zum Doktor-Jubiläum, 24. August 1893, von seinen Freunden und Schülern. Stuttgart, 1893.
- Florenz = his German translation of AV. vi. 1-50, with comment, in vol. xii. of Bezzenberger's Beiträge. Göttingen, 1887. See below, p. 281.
- GB. Gopatha-Brahmaṇa. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1872.
- Geldner; see *Siebenzig Lieder* and *Ved. Stud.*
- Ges. Gesellschaft.
- GGA = Göttingische Gelehrte Anzeigen.
- GGS = Gobhila-Gṛhya Sūtra. Ed. Friedrich Knauer. Leipzig, 1885. Text, transl., and comment: in 2 parts.
- Grammar or (Skt.) Gram or Gr. = Whitney's Sanskrit Grammar, 2d ed. Leipzig and Boston, 1889. There is a 3d ed. (1896), which is essentially a reprint of the 2d.
- Grassmann = Rig Veda. Uebersetzt etc. Leipzig, 1876-7. 2 vol's.
- Griffith = The hymns of the AV., translated, with a popular commentary. By Ralph T. H. Griffith. Benares and London, 1895-6. 2 vol's. Cf. p. xcv, above.
- Grill = Hundert Lieder des AV. By Julius Grill. 2d ed. Stuttgart, 1888. Translation and comment.
- Grohmann = Medicinisches aus dem AV., mit besonderem Bezug auf den Takman. In Ind. Stud. (ix. 381-423). 1865.
- Grundriss = Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde. Begrunder von Georg Buhler. Fortgesetzt von F. Kielhorn. Strassburg, 1896-.
- Gurupūjakaumudī = Festgabe zum fünfzigjährigen Doctorjubiläum, Albrecht

- Weber dargebracht von seinen Freunden und Schülern. Leipzig. 1896.
- h. = hymn *or* hymns.
- Hāla's *Saptaçataka*: reference is made to A. Weber's treatise thereon (Leipzig 1870) and to his edition thereof (Leipzig. 1881).
- Hardy = Die Vedisch-brahmanische Periode der Religion des alten Indiens. By Edmund Hardy. Munster in Westphalia. 1893.
- Henry (without further indication of vol.) = Victor Henry's French translation of books vii. xiii. of the AV, with commentary. It appeared in 4 vol's (Paris, Maisonneuve) as follows: book vii, 1891; book vii, 1892; books viii-ix, 1894; books x. xii, 1896. For precise titles, see below, pages 388, 471, 562, 708.
- HGS. = Hiranyakeçi Grhya-Sutra. Ed. Kirste. Vienna. 1889.
- Hillebrandt, Veda-Christentum. Berlin. 1885.
- Hillebrandt, Ved. Myth. des Ved. in der Mythologie. Breslau. 1884-1892.
- Hillebrandt, Ritual literature. Its part of the Grundriss. 1897.
- IE. = Indogermanische Forschungen. Ed. by Brugmann and Streiffing. Strassburg. 1892-.
- IFA. = Anzeiger für Indogermanische Sprach- und Altertums-kunde. "Beiblatt" to IE.
- Index Verborum = Whitney's Index Verborum to the published Text of the AV. Issued as JAOS., vol. xii. New Haven, Conn. 1881.
- Ind. Streifen = A. Weber's Indische Streifen. Berlin and Leipzig. 1868-1869. 1870. 3 vol's.
- Ind. Stud. = Indische Studien. Ed. Albrecht Weber. Volume I (Berlin 1849-50) to volume xviii. (Leipzig. 1898).
- JA. = Journal Asiatique. Publié par la Société Asiatique. Paris. 1822. Cited by series, vol., and page.
- JAOS. = Journal of the American Oriental Society. New Haven, Conn. 1843.
- JB. Jāiminiya-Brāhmaṇa. Cited from Whitney's transcript, described by him at JAOS. xi, p. cxlv, = PAOS. for May, 1883.
- JRAS. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland. London. 1834.
- JUB. Jāmuniya-Upaniṣad-Brāhmaṇa. Ed. H. Oertel in JAOS. (xvi. 79-262). 1896 (presented, 1893). Text, transl., notes.
- K. Kathaka: *or*, sometimes the codex K. Von Schroeder's ed. of book 1. of the Kathaka appeared in Leipzig, 1900.
- Kp. Kpisthala-Samhitā.
- KatāB. Katha-Brāhmaṇa: see below, p. 93. \* 2.
- KathBss. Die Fühlinger Katha-Handschriften und ihre Beziehung zum TA. By E. von Schroeder. Sh. der k. Ak. der Wiss. in Wien. Vol. 137. Vienna. 1898.
- Kev. The Keçaka-Sutra of the AV. With extracts from the commentaries of Dōṣa and Keçaka. Ed. Maurice Bloomfield. Issued as vol. xii. of JAOS. 1892. For concordance of two methods of citing this text, see p. 1212.
- KB. Kausitaki-Brāhmaṇa. Ed. B. Lindler. Jena. 1887.
- KBU. Kausitaki-Brāhmaṇa-Upaniṣad. Ed. E. B. Cowell. Bill. Ind. 1861. Text and translation.
- KyS. Kityavasi-Uṇṇiti-Sutra. Ed. A. Weber. Berlin. 1859.
- Key. Keçaka *or* his scholia on King. See B's introd. p. xvi.
- Kph's Fühlinger = Beiträge zur Fühlingergrammatik von Ernst W. A. Kuhn. Berlin. 1875.
- KZ. Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung . . . begründet von Th. Aufrecht und A. Kuhn. Berlin (Now Gutersloh). 1831-.
- Lanman, Noun-Inflection. Noun-Inflection in the Veda. By C. R. Lanman. In JAOS. (x. 323-651). 1880.
- Lanman, (Skt.) Reader. Sanskrit Reader, with Vocabulary and Notes. By C. R. Lanman. Boston. 1888.

- LÇS. = Lāṭyāyana - Çrāuta - Sūtra. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1872.
- Ludwig (without further indication of title) = vol. iii of his *Der Rigveda* in 6 vol's. Prag. 1876-88.
- Vol's i-ii contain the translation of the RV, and iv-v. contain the comment. Vol. iii. (1878) contains many translations from AV, and is entitled *Die Mantraliteratur und das alte Indien als Einleitung zur Ueb. des RV* — Where reference to the transl. of the RV. equivalent (in vol. i. or ii) of an AV. passage is intended, that fact is made clear (as at p. 118 top, 113, 218, etc.)
- Ludwig, *Kritik des RV-textes*, see p. 860.
- m = masculine.
- Macdonell, *Ved. Mythol.* = his *Vedic Mythology in the Grundriss*. 1897.
- MB. = Mantra-Brahmaṇa (of the SV). Cited from ed. in periodical called *Uśā*. Calcutta. 1891.
- MBh. = Mahā Bharata. Citations refer to Bo. ed. (or ed's), or to both Bo. and Cal. ed's.
- Mém. Soc. Ling. Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris.
- MGS. = Manu's Grhya-Sutra. Ed. F. Knauer. St. Petersburg. 1897.
- MP = Mantra-Piṭha, or, the Prayer Book of the Āpastambis. Ed. M. Winternitz. Oxford. 1897. Part of the material of MP had already been given in the work cited below under *Winternitz, Hochzeitsrituell*, as explained also below, p. 738.
- MS. = Maṭrayani-Samhita. Ed. L. von Schroeder. Leipzig. 1881-6.
- Muir (without further indication of title) = OST, which see.
- Muir, *Metrical Translations from Sanskrit Writers*. London. 1879.
- N. = North.
- n = note; or, sometimes neuter.
- Natya-kapla of SV. see below, under SV.
- Nakṣ. or Nakṣ. K. = Nakṣatra Kalpa. See Bl's introd. to Kauṣ. p. xix.
- Noun-Inflexion: see above, under *Lanman*.
- O. and L. S. = Oriental and Linguistic Studies. By W. D. Whitney. New York. 1873. 1874. 2 vol's.
- OB. = Otto Bohtlingk's *Sanskrit-Wörterbuch in kürzerer Fassung*. St. Petersburg. 1879-89. Seven vol's. Often called the *Minor (St.) Petersburg Lexicon*. Cf. BR.
- Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV. Band I. Metrische und textgeschichtliche Prolegomena*. Berlin. 1888.
- Oldenberg, *Die Religion des Veda*. Berlin. 1894.
- Omina und Portenta: see under *Weber*.
- OST. = Original Sanskrit Texts. Translated by John Muir. London. 1868-73. 5 vol's.
- p. = pada-pāṭha.
- p (as in 3-p, 4-p) = pāda (in the sense of subdivision of a stanza). see explanation above, under -av.
- Pāpp. = Pappalada or Kashmirian AV. For details concerning the collation and its sources and the birch bark original and the facsimile, see above, pages lxxxii.
- Pap. = Panna's Grammar.
- Pandit, Shankar. Pandurang: see below, under SPP.
- PAOS. = Proceedings of the American Oriental Society.
- They were formerly issued (with pagination in Roman numerals to distinguish them from the Journal proper) as appendices to be bound up with the volumes of the Journal, but they were also issued in separate pamphlets as Proceedings for such and such a month and year. The citations below are so given that they can readily be found in either issue.
- Parīç. = AV. Parīçyā: cf. Bl's introd. to Kauṣ. p. xix.
- PB. = Pāṇavinça Brāhmaṇa or Tāṇḍya-Mahā brāhmaṇa. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1870-74. 2 vol's.
- Peterson, *Hymns from the RV*. Ed. with Sayana's comm., notes, and a transl. by Peter Peterson. Bombay. 1888.
- Pet. Lex. = the Major St. Petersburg Lexicon. See BR.

### 13. Abbreviations and Signs explained

CV

- Pet. Lexx.** = the two St. Petersburg Lexicons, Major and Minor. See BR. and OB.
- PGS.** = Pāraskara-Gṛhya-Sutra. Ed. A. F. Stenzler. Leipzig. 1876. 1878 Skt. and German.
- Pischel, Gram. der Prākṛit-sprachen** = his part, so entitled, of the Grundriss, 1900.
- Pischel, Ved. Stud.** : see below, under Ved. Stüd.
- p. m.** = prima manu.
- Poona ed.** = ed. of the Ānanda-Aṣṭama Series.
- Ppp.** = Pāippalāda AV : see above, under Pāipp.
- Prāt. or Pr.** = Prātiçakhyā of the AV : see above, under APr.
- Proc.** = Proceedings
- R.** = Roth, *or, sometimes the codex R.*
- Rājan.** = Rājanighaṇṭu. Cited to denote from Roth's own ms., now Leiden ms. 176. There is a Poona ed.
- Rel Véd.** = Abel Bergaigne's La Religion védique d'après les hymnes du RV. Paris. 1878-83. 3 vol's. Bloomfield made an Index of RV passages therein treated. Paris. 1897.
- Rev.** = Review
- Roth, Zur Litteratur und Geschichte des Veda.** Stuttgart. 1846
- Roth, Ueber den Atharva Veda.** Tübingen. 1856
- Roth, Der Atharvaveda in Kaschnier.** Tübingen. 1875.
- Roth, Ueber gewisse Kürzungen des Wortendes im Veda.** Verhandlungen des VII. Internationalen Orientalisten Congresses. Vienna. 1887.
- Roxburgh, Flora Indica** : the citations by vol. and page refer to Carey's ed. of 1832 ; but these can easily be found in the margin of the Calc. reprint of 1874.
- RPr. or RV. Prāt.** = RV. Prātiçakhyā. Ed. Max Müller. Leipzig. 1869. Also by A. Regnier in JA.
- RV.** = Rig-Veda *or* Rig-Veda Samhitā. Ed. Th. Aufrecht. Also by Max Müller.
- RW.** = Roth and Whitney.
- s** = sahitā paṭha.
- Sachsische Ber.** = Berichte der konigl. Sächsischen Ges. der Wiss.
- SB** = Sadviṅga-Brahmaṇa. Cited presumably from ed. of Jibānanda Vidyāsāgara. Calc. 1881. Ed. of part by K. Klemm. Gutersloh. 1894.
- Sb** = Sitzungsberichte. Those of the Berlin Ak. are usually meant.
- SBI** = Sacred Books of the East. Transl. by various Oriental Scholars and ed. by E. Max Müller. Oxford. 1879-1904. 49 vol's.
- Schmerl, Philosophische Hymnen** = Phil. Hymnen aus der RV- und AV-Samhitā verglichen mit den Philosophemen der älteren Upanishad's. Strassburg. 1887.
- schol.** = scholia of Dārila *or* of Keçava *or* of that of Kaṇva : see Bl's introd., p. xi and p. xvi.
- von Schroeder** : see above, Kathā-hss., and below, Zwei Hss.
- Siebenzig Bücher des RV.** Uebersetzt von Karl Goldner und Adolf Kaegi. Mit Beiträgen von R. Roth. Tübingen. 1875.
- sm.** = second manu.
- Speyer, Vedische Syntax** = his part of the Grundriss, entitled Vedische und Sanskrit Syntax. 1896.
- SPP** = Shankar Pandurang Pandit, as editor of the Bombay edition of the AV. It is entitled Atharvavedasamhitā with the Commentary of Sayanācārya. 1895-8. 4 vol's.
- Suria-Siddhanta** = Translation of the Suria-Siddhanta, a Text-book of Hindu Astronomy, with Notes, etc. In JAOS. (vi. 141-498). 1868.
- SV** = Die Hymnen des Sama-Veda. Ed. Th. Bockx. Leipzig. 1848. Text, transl., glossary.

The verses of the Prior *Brāhṇa* are cited by the numbers in natural sequence, as 1-1161-585; similarly, those of the latter *Brāhṇa*, as 1-1 to 11225 -- The verses of the Nageya supplement to the Prior *Brāhṇa*

- are cited as SV. i. 586 to i. 641, and as edited by S. Goldschmidt in the Monatsbericht der k. Ak. der Wiss. zu Berlin, session of Apr. 23, 1868. Cf. note to AV. iv. 20.4 and to AM. 2.23.
- TA. Taittiriya-Āraṇyaka. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1872. There is also a Poona ed.
- TB = Taittiriya-Brahmana. Ed. Bibl. Ind. 1870? There is also a Poona ed.
- TPr. = Taittiriya-Pratīṣākhya. Ed. W. D. Whitney. In JAOS (ix. 1-469) 1871.
- Trans. = Transactions.
- TS = Taittiriya-Samhitā. Ed. A. Weber. In Ind. Stud. vol's xi and xii. Leipzig. 1871-2. There is also a Poona ed.
- Vait. = Vaitāna-Sūtra. Ed. R. Garbe. London. 1878. German transl. by him. Strassburg. 1878.
- Ved. Stud. = Vedische Studien. Von R. Pischel und K. L. Geldner. Stuttgart. 3 vol's. 1889. 1897. 1901.
- VTr. = Vāgasaneyi-Pratīṣākhya. Ed. A. Weber. In Ind. Stud. (iv.). 1857-8. Skt. and German.
- VS = Vāgasaneyi-Samhitā. Ed. A. Weber. Berlin. 1852.
- vs. (never v., which is used as meaning 5) = verses. Vss. = verses. Cf. for example, line 2 of note to iv. 12.1.
- W = Whitney, or, *sometimes* the codex W.
- Weber (without further indication of title) = Weber's Vedische Studien; see above, Ind. Stud.
- Weber, Omina und Portenta. in Abh. der k. Ak. der Wiss. for 1858. Berlin. 1859.
- Weber, Rājāsūya. Ueber die Königsweihe, den Rājāsūya. in Abh. der k. Ak. der Wiss. for 1863. Berlin. 1863.
- Weber, Sb. for the meaning in book xviii., see below, p. 813.
- Weber, Vājapeya = Ueber den Vājapeya: in Sb. der k. Ak. der Wiss. for 1892, pages 763-813. Berlin. 1892.
- Weber, Vedische Beiträge.
- Under this title was issued a series of 9 articles in Sb. der k. Ak. der Wiss. zu Berlin, from 1894 to 1901. They are usually cited by Sb. and the date. For the AV., the most important is no. 4 (1895, concluded 1896), treating book xviii., as explained below, p. 813. \*
- Weber's Translations of books i-v. and xiv. and xviii.; for these, see p. cvii.
- Wh. or Whitney, Grammar: see above, under Grammar.
- Whitney, Index Verborum: see above, under Index.
- Whitney, O. and L.S.: see above, under O. and L.S.
- Whitney, Roots. = The Roots, Verb-forms, and primary Derivatives of the Sanskrit Language. Leipzig. 1885.
- Whitney's other contributions relating to the AV.: for some of these, see Preface, p. 12. S. xiii, xvi, xviii.
- Winternitz, O. (in book xiv. cf. below, p. 738) *1896/97* Wint. his. Hochzeitsfestell in the Denkschriften der k. Ak. der Wiss., vol. xl. Vienna. 1892.
- Wiss. = Wissenschaften.
- W/KM. = Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes. Vienna. 1887.
- ZDMG. = Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft. Leipzig. 1847.
- Zimmer (without further indication of title) his. Altindisches Leben. Berlin. 1879.
- Zwei Hss. = Zwei Handschriften der k. k. Hofbibliothek in Wien mit Fragmenten des Kathaka. By von Schroeder. In Sb. der k. Ak. der Wiss. for 1895 (38 pages). Vol. cxxxiii. Vienna. 1896.

#### 14. Tabular View of Translations and Native Comment

**Previous translations. — Native commentary. —** It may prove useful to have, in convenient tabular form, a list of the most important or comprehensive previous translations, with dates; and also a list of those parts of

#### 14. *Tabular View of Translations and Native Comment* cvii

the text upon which the native commentary has been published in the Bombay edition. The dates are taken from the title-pages of the volumes concerned; the dates of the prefaces, or of the parts of the volumes concerned, are sometimes considerably earlier. For bibliographical details, see the List, pages ci-cvi. The braces at the right show which of SPP's four volumes contains the text, or the text with comment, of any given book.

##### I. Translation of the whole text.

Griffith, 1895, 1899—see p. ci.

##### II. Translations of a mass of selected hymns.

Bloomfield, 1897—see p. ci. Ludwig, 1873—see p. civ. Grill, 1888—see p. cv.

##### III. a. Translations of single books.

Book	i.	Weber, Indische Studien, iv	1858
ii	"	" " " xii	1873
iii	"	" " " xvii	1885
iv	"	" " " xviii	1895
v	"	" " " "	"
vi	1-50	Florenz (see p. cvi)	1887
vii	Henry, Le hyre vi		1892
viii	"	Lashvyn's xiii et ix	1894
ix	"	" " " "	"
x	"	Lashvyn's xii et xiii	1896
xi	"	" " " "	"
xii	"	" " " "	"
xiii	"	Lashvyn's K. d. d. s.	1891
xiv	Weber, Indische Studien, v		1862
xv	Aufrecht, Indische Studien, i		1853
xvi			
xvii			
xviii	Weber, Sitzungsberichte		1875-6
xix			
xx			

##### III. b. Books with comment of "Sāyapa."

Book i, entire.	
Book ii, entire.	
Book iii, entire.	
Book iv, entire.	
Book v, entire.	
Book vi, entire.	
Book vii, entire.	
Book viii, 1-6.	
Book ix, entire.	
Book x, entire.	
Book xi, entire.	
Book xii, entire.	
Book xiii, entire.	
Book xiv, entire.	
Book xv, 1-7.	

**Chronologic sequence of previous translations and discussions.**—In judging between the translations or opinions of different exegetes, it is desirable to know their chronological sequence. In giving the detailed bibliographical minutiae below, at the beginning of each hymn, I have always endeavored to arrange them chronologically; but the following brief table in addition will not be superfluous. The difference in time of the printing of the translations of Griffith and Bloomfield and Henry (x.-xii.) was so small that they must have been each independent of the others. For the places of publication etc., see the List, pages ci-cvi.

1850. Aufrecht, book xv	1887. Scherman, selections	1895. Griffith, books i-iv.
1858. Weber, book i	1887. Florenz, book vi 1-50	Weber, book xviii 1-2
1862. Weber, book xiv	1888. Grill, ed., 10 hymns	1896. Weber, book xviii 3-4
1872. Muir, select., OST v.	1891. Henry, book xii	Griffith, books v-xx
1873. Weber, 2d ed., book ii.	1892. Henry, book vii	Henry, books v-xii
1878. Ludwig, selections.	1894. Deussen, Geschichte, i 1	Bloomfield, selections
1879. Zimmer, selections.	Henry, books xiii-ix	1898. Weber, books ix-v.
1885. Weber, book iii.	1895. SPP's text, vol's i-iii	SPP's text, vol's iii-iv



## GENERAL INTRODUCTION, PART II.

ELABORATED BY THE EDITOR, IN LARGE PART FROM WHITNEY'S MATERIAL.

### General Premises

[**Contents of this Part.** — While Part I contains much that might be presented in a preface, the contents of Part II are more strictly appropriate for an introduction. The contents of Part I are briefly rehearsed at p. lxiii; and the contents of both Parts, I. and II., are given with more detail and in synoptic form at pages x-xv, which see. As was the case with the ten text-critical elements of the commentary in Part I., the subject-matter of Part II. also may be put under ten headings as follows:

- |                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Description of the manuscripts    | 6. Accentuation marks in the mss.                 |
| 2. Their opening stanza              | 7. Orthographic method of Berlin text.            |
| 3. Whitney's Collation Book          | 8. Metrical form of the Atharvan <i>samhitā</i> . |
| 4. Repeated verses in the mss.       | 9. Divisions of the text                          |
| 5. Refrains and the like in the mss. | 10. Its external structure.]                      |

[**Authorship of this Part.** While Part I is wholly from the hand of the editor, Part II. is elaborated in large measure from material left by Whitney. Chapters 2 and 3, however, although written by the editor, are incorporated into this Part, because the most fit place for them is here, just after chapter 1. In the rewritten portions of the other chapters, it has not been attempted thoroughly to separate the author's part from the editor's; but paragraphs which are entirely by the editor are enclosed in ell-brackets, [ ] The whole matter has been carefully stated by me in the preface, at pages xvix-xxv, and these the reader is requested to consult.]

### 1. Description of the Manuscripts used by Whitney

[**The brief designations of his manuscripts (sigla codicum).** — The sigla O. and L. seem to be arbitrary. It is helpful to note that Whitney apparently intended that all the rest should be suggestive. Thus B, P, R, T, and D. are the initials respectively of Berlin, Paris, Roth, Tanore, and Deccan; small p. of course means *pāṭha*-text; and small s. means *samhitā*-text; and K. was the first letter of Bikaner not previously employed as



siglum. M. and W., which designate the mss. of the Mill collection and Wilson collection of the Bodleian, were chosen as being initials of Mill and Wilson. The letters E. I. H., as designating the mss. of the Library of the India Office in London, were plainly meant to suggest the name East India House, the designation of the London establishment of the Hon. East India Company previous to 1858. Observe that Whitney's "I." was first used by him to designate E I H. ms. No. 2142 (Eggeling's No. 234), but only until he discovered that that ms. was a mere copy of the Polier ms. in the British Museum; after that time Whitney collated the Polier original, retaining for it, however, the designation "I." The sigla of the mss. used by Whitney before publication are essentially the same as those given by him at the end of his Introductory Note to the AV.Pr., p. 338, which see.]

[**Synoptic table of the manuscripts used by Whitney.** — It will be convenient to have, in addition to Whitney's description of his mss., a synoptic table of them, cast in such a form that the reader may easily see just what ones were available for any given book. The following table is essentially the same as one which Whitney made for his own use.]

SAMHITĀ MANUSCRIPTS										PADA MANUSCRIPTS						
Forin Paris		Oxford	E. I. H.		Hag.	K.	Th.	The. I. L.	Berlin	Hag.	Can.	Bikaner				
		Mill	Wilson	Mill	Wilson											
i	P	M	W	E	I	H	O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Ep. <sup>2</sup>	Op	D	Kp	
ii	P	M	W	I	I	H	O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		Op	D	Kp	
iii	P	M	W	I	I	H	O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		Op	D	Kp	
iv	P	M	W	L	I	H	O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		Op	D	Kp.	
v	P	M	W	F	I	H	O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
vi	P	M	W	I	I	H	O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
vii	P	"M"	W	F	I		O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
viii	P	"M"	W	I	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Ep. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
ix	P	"M"	W	I	I		O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
x	P	"M"	W	I	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>			D	Kp	
xi	B	P	M	W	F	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
xii	B	P	M	W	I	L		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp.	
xiii	B	P	M	W	F	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
xiv	B	P	M	W	I	I		O	R	T	K	Bp.		D	Kp.	
xv	B	P	M	W	E	I		O	R	I	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
xvi	B	P	M	W	F	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp.	
xvii	B	P	M	W	I	L		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>		D	Kp	
xviii	B	P	M		E	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Op.	D	Kp	
xix	B	P	M	W	E	I		O	R	T	K			D	L	Kp.
xx	B	P	M	W	F	I		O	R	T	K	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Bp. <sup>2</sup>	Op.	D	Kp.

[**Berlin manuscripts of the Atharva-Veda.** — A tabular view of the various numberings and designations of the nine Berlin mss., Weber, Nos. 331–339, will be found useful and is given here. The left-hand column

# 1. *Description of the Manuscripts used by Whitney* cxi

gives the sigla used by Whitney, but with some marks (a, b, c, ', ") added for convenience of reference to or from the preceding table. The second column shows which books any given ms. contains. The third gives the numbers of the mss. as they stand in Weber's Catalogue; and the fourth gives the old numbers assigned to those mss. when they formed a part of the collection of Sir Robert Chambers. The right-hand column shows what book or group of books was transcribed by Whitney from the original ms. named in the same line.

	Books	Weber No.	Chambers No.	Copied by Whitney
Bp. <sup>a</sup>	i-ix	332	8	Books i-iv and vi-ix.
Bp. <sup>b</sup>	x-xviii	335	108	Books x-xviii.
Bp. <sup>c</sup>	xx.	336	114	Book xx.
Bp. <sup>2a</sup>	i.	331	117	
Bp. <sup>2b</sup>	v.	333	109	Book v.
Bp. <sup>2a'.</sup>	vi-ix.	334	107	
Bp. <sup>2c</sup>	xx.	337	116	
B. <sup>1</sup>	xi-xx.	338	115	Book xix.
B. <sup>2</sup>	xi-xx.	339	120	

[Manuscripts used by Whitney before publication of the text. — The following descriptions were written out by Whitney in such form as to require almost no changes.]

**Bp.** Under this designation are, for convenience's sake, grouped two Berlin *pada*-manuscripts, making together a complete *pada*-text to books i.-xviii. The first manuscript, Bp.<sup>a</sup> (Chambers, No. 8, Weber, No. 332), is described on pp. 82-83 of Weber's Catalogue of the Berlin Sanskrit mss. It contains books i.-ix, written in a clear but rather rude hand, quite fairly correctly, and accented throughout in a uniform manner. At the end of book ii. is a colophon (given in full by Weber), stating the date as A.D. 1593-4; but this is probably copied from the scribe's original. At the end of the fourth book was perhaps another colophon; but, if so, it is lost, with the last word of the last verse in the book, by the omission of a leaf (leaf 125). The second manuscript, Bp.<sup>b</sup> (Chambers, No. 108; Weber, No. 335; see Weber's Catalogue, pp. 83-84), containing books x.-xviii., is defective at the end, lacking the last two verses of xviii. (except the first word of 4.88), and of course also the colophon. It is written in three different hands, with fair correctness (Weber's note, "by the same hand as 334," is a mistake). It is accented in the same manner as No. 332.

**Bp.<sup>2</sup>** This designation also applies to more than one manuscript: the first manuscript, Bp.<sup>2a</sup>, contains only book i. (Chambers, No. 117, Weber, No. 331; Cat., p. 82), is handsomely and very accurately written, and is quite independent of Bp. It is dated A.D. 1632. Its mode of accentuation changes soon after the beginning (see below, p. cxxi). The second

manuscript, Bp.<sup>ab</sup>, contains books v.-ix. This manuscript, though one in paper, size, and hand, has by some means become separated into two parts, the one (Chambers, 109; Weber, 333) containing only book v., and the other (Chambers, 107; Weber, 334: both p. 83 of Cat.) containing books vi.-ix. They are less independent than Bp.<sup>a</sup>, representing the same proximate original as Bp. (though they are not copied from Bp., nor are they its original); but they are decidedly more accurate than Bp., and also more carefully corrected since copying. There is no colophon to either part, but they are as old, apparently, as Bp.<sup>a</sup>, or as Bp.; their mode of accentuation agrees throughout with that of the latter.

**B. or Bs.** This is the Berlin manuscript (Chambers, 115; Weber, 338: pp. 84-85 of Cat.) of books xi.-xx. in *sāṃhitā*-text. It is rather incorrect and somewhat worm-eaten. It bears the date A.D. 1611. In the Berlin Library is (Chambers, 120; Weber, 339: p. 85 of Cat.) a modern copy [B.] of it, having value only as having been made before its original was so much worm-eaten as at present.

**P. and M.** These are virtually one manuscript, being two copies of the same original, by the same hand, and agreeing precisely in form and style. P is in the Paris Library, and is in two volumes, marked D 204 and D 205. M, also in two volumes, belongs to the Mill collection in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.<sup>1</sup> By some curious and unexplained blunder, the copy of books vii.-x that belonged to M was sent by mistake to Paris with P, so that P's first volume contains books i.-x., and its second vii.-xx., while of M the first volume contains i.-vi., and the second xi.-xx. In the references made in the notes below, the copy of vii.-x included in the first<sup>2</sup> volume of P. is accounted as M. The differences of the two are not altogether such as are due only to the last copyist, since P has been collated and corrected (winning thereby some false readings). P is also more carefully copied than M, but both are rather inaccurate reproductions of a faulty original. A colophon copied in both at the end of book xi. gives *sāṃhitā* 1812 (A.D. 1756) as the date, doubtless of the original; the copies are recent, probably since the beginning of the nineteenth century. Their mode of accentuation is by strokes, not dots; that of P is defective from xiii. 1 to xiv. 10.

**W** This also, like M., belongs to the Bodleian Library at Oxford,<sup>3</sup> and is a *sāṃhitā*-manuscript of the whole Atharvan, excepting only book

<sup>1</sup> [M is the ms. listed by Aufrecht, in his Catalogue of the Bodleian Sanskrit Manuscripts, p. 392b, as No. 82 of the Codices Milliani.]

<sup>2</sup> [The printer's copy of this paragraph in Whitney's handwriting says clearly "second volume", but the original description of the mss. (made by him probably in 1853) says clearly "first volume". I feel sure that the original is right and have altered the proof to correspond therewith.]

<sup>3</sup> [Listed by Aufrecht, p. 385b, as Nos. 390 and 392 of the Codices Wilsoniani.]

1. *Description of the Manuscripts used by Whitney* cxiii

xviii. It has no colophon at the end, but is a modern copy, on European paper, and in part made from the same original as P. and M., as is shown both by accordances in minute peculiarities and errors of reading, and by containing at the end of book xi. the same colophon as they. In certain of the books, namely i., ii., vi. x., xvi., xvii., it shows signs of greater independence. It is by far the most faulty and least valuable of all the manuscripts collated. Only the first book is accentuated, nearly in the familiar RV. method.

E. This is a *samhitā*-manuscript of all the twenty books (except the latter half of xviii., from 3. 6 on), belonging to the India Office Library in London. It is described in Eggeling's Catalogue on p. 37 (now numbered 229 and 230; formerly 682 and 760 or 113). It has no date; Eggeling reckons it as of the 17th century. It is written on coarse rough paper, in a large and irregular hand, apparently by a scholar for his own use, and is fairly correct. The text is here and there a little mutilated at the edges by the reprehensible carelessness of the binder; otherwise it is in good preservation. Its method of accentuation is very various: see below, p. cxvii.

I. This is a complete copy of the *samhitā*-text, in large form ( $14\frac{3}{4} \times 6\frac{1}{4}$  in.), being one of the set of Vedic manuscripts brought to Europe by Col. Polier, and now belonging to the British Museum in London. The Atharvan material is contained in two volumes: vol. i. gives first book xix., then xx., then i. x.; vol. ii. gives the Anukramāṇi, then the Gopatha Brāhmaṇa, then books xi.-xvii., then xviii. — each division, in both volumes, being separately paged. There is no colophon; but the whole is evidently a modern copy, made for Col. Polier himself. It is on smooth paper, well written, and not especially inaccurate. It contains the verse *gām no dātṛ* etc. prefixed at the beginning, like some of the manuscripts compared later (see p. cxvi).

Of all this Atharvan material of Polier's, a copy was made for Col. Martin while it remained in the latter's keeping (as Prof. H. H. Wilson informed me that he personally knew it to have been for a time); and this copy now constitutes Nos. 233-236 of the India Office collection, being credited as presented by R. Johnson (No. 234, containing Books xi.-xviii., has W. D. W.'s note to this effect reported in the Catalogue; but Prof. Eggeling fails to notice that the other volumes are of the same character). The collation of No. 234 was begun, but abandoned on the discovery of its origin. Doubtless No. 232 (old number 001) is another copy of the Polier first volume, made at the same time for Colebrooke, or else [made for Martin and] later given [to Colebrooke] by Martin, as it is stamped "Claud Martin"; [at all events, the one who gave it to the Library was Colebrooke].

\* H. This manuscript, again, belongs to the India Office Library (No. 231; . . . old No. 1137; Catalogue, p. 37). It contains only the first six books, and is handsomely but rather incorrectly written. It has no date, but its accentuation was added in A.D. 1708. Its mode of marking the accent varies: see below.

[Manuscripts collated after publication of the text.—The following descriptions also were written out by Whitney, except those of mss. R. and T, which have been supplied by the editor.]

The above are all the manuscripts known to have been in Europe in 1853; and upon them alone, accordingly, the printed text was founded. Those that follow have been since collated, and their readings are reported in the notes to the translation.

O. In the possession at present of the Munich Library, but formerly of Prof. M. Haug (to whom they belonged at the time of their collation), are a parcel of Atharvān manuscripts containing a complete *samhitā*-text, with a *pada*-text of six books, variously divided and bound together, and in part mixed with other texts. The *samhitā*-text is designated as above; it is in five parts: 1. books i–v., on European paper, 8¼ × 3 in., each book separately paged. The date at the end, *śāke* 1737 (A.D. 1815) may be that of the original from which this copy is made. It is written in a small but neat and clear hand. 2. Books vi–xvii, 8¼ × 3¼ in., written in a good sizeable hand, by a Mammaji; dated *samvat* 1690 (A.D. 1634); the paper is in parts badly damaged, so as hardly to hold together, and of two leaves in book xii. only fragments remain. It makes great use of the *ṛnāmā*, and of *ṛ* as *anusvāra*-sign. It numbers the verses only in *vargas*, making no account of the hymns (*sūktas*); nor does it notice the *prapāṭhā* division. 3. Book xviii, 9¼ × 5 in.; in a large regular hand; dated *śāke* 1735 (A.D. 1813). When collated, it was bound in one volume with *pada*-ms. of i. iii before it, and *samhitā* of xx. after it. 4. Book xix., bound up with 1. (*samhitā* i–v.), and in all respects agreeing with it, save that the (copied?) date is two years later? both are works of the same copyist. 5. Book xx., bound in (as above noted) after 3. The size is 8¼ × 4½ in., and it is dated *śāke* 1735 (A.D. 1813).

Op. This designates the *pada* text of the Haug or Munich manuscripts, as above described. They include books i.–iv., xviii., and xx., in three divisions: 1. books i–iii, bound up (as noted above) with the *samhitā*-text of xviii. and xx. The books are paged separately, but all written by one hand; the date at the end is *śāke* 1733 (A.D. 1811); size 9 × 4¼ in. The hand is large and clear, and the text (corrected by the accentuator) very correct. 2. Book iv.: size 8 × 4 in.; date *śāke* 1736 (A.D. 1814). 3. Books xviii. and xx., bound with the preceding, and of same size;

separately paged; date *çake* 1762 (A.D. 1840). From xx. are omitted the peculiar *Atharvan* parts, except hymn 2

O. and Op. were not collated word by word throughout, because use of them was allowed only for the time of a limited stay in Munich. Books xv.-xix., and the peculiar parts of xx., also the *parvāya* hymns in the preceding books, and the *pada*-text, were collated thoroughly; in the metrical parts of vi. xiv. the comparison was made by looking through the transliterated copy and noting readings on all doubtful points.

[These mss. are described in the *Verzeichniss der orientalischen Handschriften aus dem Nachlasse des Professor Dr. Martin Haug in München*, München, T. Ackermann, 1876. By the siglum O are designated the mss. there numbered 12, 13, and 14; by Op, those numbered 15 and 17. The dimensions there given differ in part a little from those given by Whitney. It is worth while to report from JAOS x, p. cxviii, W's critical remark about this material: "all in good and correct manuscripts, made by and for Hindu scholars (not copies by professional scribes for the use of Europeans)."]

R. [This is a complete *samhitā*-ms., belonging at the time of its collation (1875) to Roth, and now in the Tübingen University Library. It is described by Roth, *Der Atharvaveda in Kaschnu*, p. 6, and by Garbe, in his *Verzeichniss*, as No. 12, p. 11. It is bound in two volumes, the one containing books i.-x., and the other, books xi.-xx. In the colophons to a number of the books (so viii, ix, x, xiv, xv) is the date *çake* 1746 (A.D. 1824); but at the end of xx. is the date *samvat* 1926 (A.D. 1870). It was bought for Roth from a Brahman in Benares by Dr. Hoernle, and Roth judged from the name of the scribe, Paṇvardhana Viṭhala, that it originated in the Deccan. Whitney says (JAOS x, p. cxviii, = PAOS Nov. 1875) that it has special kindred with the Haug mss. Roth adds that it is written and corrected throughout with the most extreme carefulness and is far more correct than the AV mss. are wont to be.]

T. [This also is a complete *samhitā*-ms., a transcript made from the Tanjore-mss. described on p. 12 of A. C. Burnell's *Classified index to the Sanskrit mss. in the palace at Tanjore* and numbered 2526 and 2527. The transcript was sent to Roth by Dr. Burnell and is described by Roth and by Garbe in the places just cited under codex R. Books i.-iv. of the transcript are unaccented; the rest are accented. According to Burnell, No. 2526 contains books i.-xx, is unaccented, and was written about A.D. 1800; and No. 2527 contains books v.-xx, is accented, and was written A.D. 1827 at Benares. I find no note stating the relation of Roth's transcript to its Tanjore originals: presumably the transcript of the unaccented books, i.-iv., was taken from the unaccented No. 2526; and that of the accented books, v.-xx., from No. 2527.]

<sup>9</sup>D. This is a *pada*-manuscript belonging to the Deccan College at Poona, collated while in Roth's possession at Tübingen. **D** is unaccented in book xviii. It is very incorrectly written, and its obvious errors were left unnoted. It gives a *pada*-text even for book xix., but not for the peculiar parts of xx. [The Index to the Catalogue of 1888 of the Deccan College mss. gives only two complete *pada*-mss. of the AV., to wit, the ms. listed as III. 5 on p. 13, and the one listed as XII. 82 on p. 174. The Catalogue gives as date of the latter *samvat* 1720; and as date of the former, *samvat* 1741. In the Collation-Book, Whitney gives at the end of book xx. the colophon of his D. with the dates *samvat* 1741, *çake* 1606. This agreement in date seems to identify his D. with the ms. III. 5. That ms. is a part of the collection of 1870-71, made by Bühler; it is booked as consisting of 435 pages and as coming from Broach or Bharūch.]

L. A *pada*-manuscript of xix. in the Berlin Library was apparently copied from D. while it was still in India (this copy is denoted by L.). [It is described by Weber, *Verzeichniss*, vol. ii., p. 79, under No. 1486, with details confirmatory of the above.]

K. By this sign is meant a manuscript from Bikaner containing the complete *samhitā*-text; it was for some time in the hands of Roth at Tübingen, and was consulted by means of a list of some 1200 doubtful readings sent to Tübingen and reported upon. These concerned books i.-xviii. alone; xix. and the peculiar parts of xx., not admitting of treatment in that way, did not get the benefit of the collation. The manuscript claims to be written in *samvat* 1735, *çake* 1600 (A.D. 1678-9), by *Īmṃvā-gaṇḍī*, under king Anūpaśiṃha, at Pittana-nagara.

Accompanying this is a *pada*-manuscript written by the same scribe, but without accents. Where there is occasion for it, this is distinguished by the designation Kp.

## 2. The Stanza *çām no devīr abhiṣṭaye* as Opening Stanza

[It was doubtless the initial stanza of the text in the Kashmirian recension. — This stanza, which appears as i. 6. 1 of the Vulgate, doubtless stood at the beginning of the Pāppalāda text. In 1875, Roth, in his *AV. in Kashmir*, p. 16, remarks upon the general agreement in the tradition according to which *çām no* etc. was the initial stanza of Pāipp., and not *ye triṣaptāḥ* as in the Vulgate; and regrets all the more on that account that the first leaf of the Pāipp. ms. is lost.]

[*Çām no* as initial stanza of the Vulgate text. — Whitney notes that this stanza is also found prefixed to the text of the Vulgate in four of the mss. used by him, to wit, I. and R. and O. and Op. Thus at the beginning of I. we have the stanza *çām no devīr abhiṣṭaye* entire, and then *ye triṣaptāḥ*.]

## 2. *The Stanza çam no devîr as Opening Stanza* cxvii

[In 1871, Haug had noted, p. 45 of his *Brahma und die Brahmanen*, that the Mahābhāṣya, in rehearsing the beginnings of the four Vedas, gives *çam* etc. as the beginning of the AV.,<sup>1</sup> and that both of his mss. (our O. and Op., as just stated) prefix the stanza. In 1873, *Ind. St.* xiii. 431-3, Weber again called attention to the fact concerning the Mahābhāṣya, and to a similar one concerning the Gopatha Brāhmaṇa. In 1874, *Indian Antiquary*, iii. 132, Bhandarkar speaks of our stanza as representative *prātika* of the AV. in the Brahmajajña or daily devotional recitation of the Hindus. For further discussion of the matter, see Bloomfield, *Kāuṣika*, Introduction, pages xxxvii and xxxviii, and the references there given, and his note to 9. 7, and his §§ 13-14 in the *Grundriss*, p. 14. We may add that in 1879 Burnell observed, on p. 37 b of his *Tanjore Catalogue*, that the real South Indian mss. of the Mahābhāṣya ignore the AV. and omit the *çam no devîr* ]

## 3. Whitney's Collation-Book and his Collations

[Description of the two volumes that form the Collation-Book. — The Collation-Book is the immediate source of the statements of this work concerning the variants of the European mss. of the Atharva-Veda. It contains, in Whitney's handwriting, the fundamental transcript (in Roman transliteration) of the text, and the memoranda of the subsequent collations. It is bound in two volumes: of these, the second, comprehending books x.-xx., appears to have been written first, since it is dated "Berlin. Oct 1851 Jan 1852"; while the first, comprehending books i.-ix., is dated "Berlin. Jan-March 1852," and thus appears to have been written last. The volumes are of good writing-paper (leaves about 8 by 10 inches in size), the first containing 334 leaves, and the second, 372 ]

[Whitney's fundamental transcript of the text. — In copying book x. (the first book copied), Whitney has written the text on both sides of the leaf; but for the books subsequently copied, books xi.-xx. and i.-ix., he has written the text on the verso only and used the recto of the next leaf for various memoranda. For all the first eighteen books except book v., this fundamental copy is a transcript of the *padu*-text contained in the two Berlin *padu*-mss. (see the table on page cxv), called Chambers, 8 and 108, and designated above as **Bp**. For book v., he copied from one of the four mss. to which the designation **Bp**.<sup>2</sup> is applied, to wit from Chambers, 109 ]

<sup>1</sup>[ While reading proof, I see that Weber had made the same observation in 1862, *Ind. Stud.* v. 78. Moreover, the fact that *çam no* figures as opening stanza of AV. in the GB. at 1. 20 is now used (1904) by Caland, *WZKM* xvm. 193, to support his view that the GB. attaches itself to the Pāipp. recension. ]



[The fundamental copy of book xix. was made by Whitney from the *samhitā*-ms. Chambers, 115 = B. He appears to have copied the text first on the recto, without word-division, and using Roman letters, although applying to them the vertical and horizontal accent strokes as if to *nāgarī*; and afterwards to have written out the text on the opposite page, the verso of the preceding leaf, with word-division, and with accents marked in the usual European way. At xix. 27. 6 Whitney makes the note, "acc. from Paris ms. to the end of the book." — For book xx., the transcript was made from Chambers, 114 Bp.<sup>c</sup>.]

[**Collations made before publication of the text.** The **Berlin collations** (first collations) — In this paragraph, only books i.-xix. are had in view, and codex B., as being a mere copy of B', is disregarded. From the table on p. cx, it appears that for books ii.-iv, x, and xix. there was only one ms. at Berlin, and so none available for collation. The first collation of book v. (since this was copied from Bp.<sup>a</sup> = Chambers, 109) was made of course (see the table) from Bp. — Ch. 8. The first collation of the books copied from Bp. was made (also of course) from Bp.<sup>a</sup>; that is, the first collation of book i. was made with Ch. 117, and that of books vi.-ix. with Ch. 107. For books xi.-xviii. the collation was made of course with B. Ch. 115.]

[**The Paris and Oxford and London collations.** — These, made in the months of March to July, 1853, were the last collations before the printing of the text. They were made in the order as named, and their sequence appears from the biographical sketch<sup>1</sup> above, p. xlv.]

[**Collations made after publication (that is, made in 1875 or later.)** — Twenty years or more after the issue, in Feb. 1855, of the printed text of books i.-xiv, were made the collations of the mss. enumerated below. See above, page xlv, and JAOS x, p. cxviii.]

[**Collation of the Haug, Roth, Tanjore, and Deccan mss.** — The collation with the Haug mss., O. and Op., was made at Munich, in June and July, 1875. Then followed, at Tübingen, the collations with the mss. D. and T. and R.]

[**The collation with the Bikaner ms., K.** — This, as stated above, p. cxvi, was made by means of a list of doubtful readings sent by Whitney to Roth and reported upon.]

[**Other contents of the Collation-Book.** — The various memoranda (mentioned above, p. cxvii, ¶ 3) are usually written on the blank page opposite the hymn or verse concerned. They include the excerpts from the Major Anukramani, the citations of concordant passages gathered from an exceedingly comprehensive study of the other Vedic texts, very full

<sup>1</sup>[The date quoted at top of page I is not quite correct. Whitney spent from March 19 to May 10 (1853) at Paris, May 12 to June 1 at Oxford, and June 1 to July 22 at London.]

references to the AV. Prātiṣākhya and to the Kāuṣika and Vāitāna Sūtras, references to the writings of Occidental Vedic scholars in which a given verse or hymn has been treated by way of translation or comment, schemes of the meters and criticism thereof, and finally miscellaneous notes. — I may add here that Whitney left a Supplement to his Collation-Book. It consists of 19 loose leaves containing statements of the variants of B.P.M.W.E.I.H. in tabular form. With it are about a dozen more leaves of variants and doubtful readings etc.]

#### 4. Repeated Verses in the Manuscripts<sup>1</sup>

**Abbreviated by pratika with addition of ity ekā etc.** — There are 41 cases of a repeated verse or a repeated group of verses occurring a second time in the text and agreeing throughout without variant with the text of the former occurrence. These in the mss. generally, both *samlitā* and *pada*, are given the second time by *pratika* only, with *ity ekā* (sc. *īk*) or *iti dīd* or *iti tsrih* added and always accented like the quoted text-words themselves. Thus ix. 10. 4 (= vii 73 7) appears in the mss. as *īpa hraya ity ekā*. On the other hand, the very next verse, although it differs from vii. 73. 8 only by having 'bhyāgat for *hādan*, is written out in full. So xiii. 2. 38 (= x. 8. 18) appears as *sakastāṅgyām ity ekā*; while xiii. 3. 14, which is a second repetition of x. 8. 18 but contains further the added refrain *tāsyā* etc., is written out in full as far as *tāsyā*. The like holds good of xiii. 3. 18. See note to xiii 3. 14.

**List of repeated verses or verse-groups.** — The 41 cases of repetition involve 52 verses. The list of them is given on p. 3 of the *Index Verborum* (where xiv. 23. 20 is a misprint) and is given with the places of first occurrence. The list is repeated here, but without the places of first occurrence, which may always be ascertained from the commentary below. It is: iv. 17. 3; v. 6. 1 and 2; 23. 10. 12; vi. 58. 3; 84. 4; 94. 1-2; 95. 1-2; 101. 3; vii. 23. 1; 75. 1, 112. 2; viii. 3. 18, 22; 9. 1; ix. 1. 15; 3. 23; 10. 4, 20, 22; x. 1. 4; 3. 5; 5. 40-47, 48. 40; xi. 10. 17; xiii. 1. 41; 2. 38; xiv. 1. 23. 24; 2. 45; xviii. 1. 27-28; 3. 57, 4. 25, 43, 45-47, 69; xix. 13. 6; 23. 30; 24. 4; 27. 14. 15, 37. 4; 58. 5.

**Further details concerning the pratika and the addition.** — The *pratika* embraces the first word, or the first two, [or even the first three, when one or two of them are enclitics: so vi. 04. 1; 101. 3, viii 3. 22; ix. 1. 15]; but at xix. 58. 5 the whole first *pada* is given with *ity ekā* added. Occasionally, in one or another ms., the repeated verse or group is given in full: thus by O.R. in the cases of repetitions in book xviii. Both editions give all the repeated verses in full.

<sup>1</sup> [On this topic, Whitney left only rough notes, a dozen lines or so of p. xxix.]

The addition is lacking at v. 6. 1 and v. 6. 2; although these are consecutive verses, it is clear from the separate giving of two *pratikas* that here repetitions of non-consecutive verses are intended, and that the addition in each case would be *ityēkā*. The addition is also lacking at xiv. 1. 23-24; where, however, the repetition of consecutive verses, vii. 81. 1-2, is intended. Here again the mss. give two *pratikas* separately, *pūrvāparām* (= vii. 81. 1 and xiii. 2. 11) and *nāvaṇavah* (= vii. 81. 2); and they do this instead of giving *pūrvāparām iti dvā*, because the latter procedure would have been ambiguous as meaning perhaps also xiii. 2. 11-12.

The addition *iti pūrvā* is made where the *pratika* alone might have indicated two verses with the same beginning. This happens at xiii. 1. 41 (where *avāḥ pāraṇi* might mean either ix. 9. 17 or 18: see note, p. 716) and at xviii. 4. 43 (but as to this there is disagreement: see note). — By lack of further addition, the intended repetition is doubtful at x. 5. 48-49, where *yād aṅga iti dvā* might mean either viii. 3. 12-13 or vii. 61. 1-2 (see note, p. 585); there is doubt also at xix. 37-4 (the case is discussed fully at p. 957).

### 5. Refrains and the like in the Manuscripts

**Written out in full only in first and last verse of a sequence.** — For the relief of the copyists, there is practised on a large scale in both the *samhitā*- and the *paṭi*-mss. the omission of words and pādas repeated in successive verses. In general, if anywhere a few words or a pāda or a line or more are found in more than two successive verses, they are written out in full only in the first and last verses and are understood in the others [cf. p. 793, end]. For example, in vi. 17, a hymn of four verses, the refrain, being c, d of each of the four, is written out only in 1 and 4. Then, for verse 2 is written only *mahl dādhdre 'mdu vānaspātīn*, because *yathe 'yām prthivī* at the beginning is repeated. [That is, the scribe begins with the last one of the words which the verse has in common with its predecessor.] Then, because *dādhdra* also is repeated in 2-4, in verse 3 *mahl* also is left out and the verse reads in the mss. simply *dādhdra pāraṭān gṛhu* — and this without any intimation of omission by the ordinary sign of omission. — Sometimes the case is a little more intricate. Thus, in viii. 10, the initial words *sō 'd akrāmat* are written only in verses 2 and 20, although they are really wanting in verses 9-17, *parvāya* II (verses 8-17) being in this respect treated as if all one verse with subdivisions [cf. p. 512 top].

**Such abbreviated passages treated by the Anukramaṇi as if unabbreviated.**

— The Anukramaṇi generally treats the omitted matter as if present, that is, it recognizes the true full form of any verse so abbreviated. In

a few instances, however, it does not do so: such instances may be found at xv. 2, where the Anukr. counts 28 instead of 32 or  $4 \times 8$ ; at xv. 5 (16 instead of  $7 \times 3$ ); at xvi. 5 (10 instead of  $6 \times 3$ ); at xvi. 8 (33 instead of 108 or  $27 \times 4$ ): cf. the discussions at p. 774, ¶ 2, p. 772, ¶ 3, p. 793 end, p. 794 top. Such treatment shows that the text has (as we may express it) become mutilated in consequence of the abbreviations, and it shows how old and how general they have been. — One and another ms., however, occasionally fills out some of the omissions — especially R., which, for example, in viii. 10 writes *só'd akrāmat* every time when it is a real part of the verse.

**Usage of the editions in respect of such abbreviated passages.** — Very often SPP. prints in full the abbreviated passages in both *samhitā* and *pada* form, thus presenting a great quantity of useless and burdensome repetitions. Our edition takes advantage of the usage of the mss. to abbreviate extensively; but it departs from their usage in so far as always to give full intimation of the omitted portions by initial words and by signs of omission. In all cases where the mss. show anything peculiar, it is specially pointed out in the notes on the verses.

## 6. Marks of Accentuation in the Manuscripts

**Berlin edition uses the R̥g-Veda method of marking accents.** — The modes of marking the accent followed in the different mss. and parts of mss. of the AV. are so diverse, that we were fully justified in adopting for our edition the familiar and sufficient method of the RV. That method is followed strictly throughout in books i–v. and xix. of the Haug ms. material described above at p. cxiv under O. 1 and 4, but only there, and there possibly only by the last and modern copyist. [Whitney notes in the margin that it is followed also in book xviii. of O., and in books i.–iii. and iv. of Op., and in part of Bp.]. In this last ms., which is Chambers, 117, of book i, the method of accentuation is at the beginning that of the R̥k, but soon passes over to another fashion, precisely like that of Bp. [see next ¶] saving that horizontal lines are made use of instead of dots. The method continues so to the end.

**Dots for lines as accent-marks.** The use of round dots instead of lines as accent-marks is a method that has considerable vogue. It is applied uniformly in the *pada*-mss. at Berlin (except in Bp., as just stated): a dot below the line is the *anudātātara*-sign, in its usual place; then the sign of the enclitic *svarita* is a dot, usually not above, but within the *akṣara*; and the independent *svarita* is marked either by the latter method or else by a line drawn transversely upward to the right through the syllable. The dots, however, are unknown elsewhere, save in a

large part of E. (from near the end of vi. 27 to the end of xix.) and also in large parts of H.

**Marks for the independent svarita.** — It was perhaps in connection with the use of the dots that the peculiar ways of marking the independent *svārita* arose. The simplest way, used only in parts of the mss., is by a line below, somewhat convexed downwards. Or, again, we find just such a line, but run up into and more or less through the *akṣara*, either below or through the middle. [From this method was probably developed the method of J starting with a horizontal bit below and carrying it completely through the *akṣara* upwards and with some slant to the right and ending with a bit of horizontal above. [Cf. SPP's Critical Notice, p. 9.] This fully elaborated form is very unusual, and found only in three or four mss. (in part of Bp.<sup>2</sup> — Ch. 117, in D. and L., and occasionally in Kp.); [its shape is approximately that of the "long f" : cf. SPP's text of ii. 14 and my note to in 11. 2]

**Horizontal stroke for svarita.** — A frequent method is the use of the *anudattatara* line below, just as in the RV, but coupled with the denotation of the enclitic *svārita* by a horizontal stroke across the body of the syllable, and of the independent *svārita* by one of the signs just noted. But even the independent *svārita* is sometimes denoted by the same sign as the enclitic *svārita*, to wit, by a dot or a horizontal line in the syllable itself. The last method (independent *svārita* by horizontal) is seen in the old ms. of book xx, Bp.<sup>6</sup>, dated A.D. 1477, and in B'.

**The udatta marked by vertical stroke above, as in the Mātrāyaṇi.** — It is a feature peculiar to E. among our AV. mss that, from the beginning of book vi. on, it marks the *udatta* syllable by a perpendicular stroke above,\* while the enclitic *svārita*, as in other mss., has the horizontal stroke in the *akṣara*, but just before the end of vi. 27, both these strokes are changed to dots, as is also the *anudattatara*-stroke; while in xx. the accentuator goes back to strokes again for all three. \* [Note that in SPP's mss. A<sub>1</sub> and E. the *udatta* is marked by a red ink dot over the proper syllable.]

**Accent-marks in the Bombay edition.** — SPP, in his edition, adopts the RV method, with the sole exception that he uses the fully elaborated peculiar *f* sign, given by the small minority of the mss.,\* for the independent *svārita*. No ms., I believe, of those used by us, makes this combination of methods; and it may safely be claimed that our procedure is truer to the mss., and on that as well as on other accounts, the preferable one. \* [See, for example, his Critical Notice, p. 14, description of Cp.]

**Use of a circle as avagraha-sign.** — As a matter of kindred character, we may mention that for the sign of *avagraha* or division of a vocable into its component parts, a small circle is used in all our *pada*-texts, even

of book xx., excepting in the Munich text of xviii. and xx., as stated on p. 4 of the *Index Verborum*. [It is used also in SPP's *pada*-mss.: see his Critical Notice, pages 11-14.] This special AV. sign has been imitated in our transliteration in the *Index* and in the main body of this work [cf. page c]; but it may be noted that SPP. employs in his *pada*-text the sign usual in the RV.

### 7. Orthographic Method pursued in the Berlin Edition<sup>1</sup>

**Founded on the manuscripts and the Prātiçākhyā.** - Our method is of course founded primarily upon the usage of the manuscripts, but that usage we have, within certain limits, controlled and corrected by the teachings of the AV Prātiçākhyā.

**That treatise an authority only to a certain point.**—The rules of that treatise we have regarded as authority up to a certain point; but only up to a certain point, and for the reason that in the AVPr, as in the other corresponding treatises, no proper distinction is made between those orthographic rules on the one hand which are universally accepted and observed, and those on the other hand which seem to be wholly the outcome of arbitrary and artificial theorizing, in particular, the rules of the *varṇa-krama*<sup>2</sup> or *diṅgha-paṭha*. [Cf Whitney's notes to AVPr. iii. 26 and 32 and TPr. xiv. 1.]

**Its failure to discriminate between rules of wholly different value.**— Thus, on the one hand, we have the rule [AVPr in 27: see W's note] that after a short vowel a final *n* or *ṅ* or *ṇ* is doubled before any initial 'vowel, a rule familiar and obligatory' not only in the language of the Vedas but in the classical *śāstra* as well; while, on the other hand, we have, put quite upon the same plane and in no way marked as being of a wholly different character and value, such a rule as the following:

The rule [iii. 31] that after *r* or *k* in immediately following consonant is doubled; [as to these duplications, the Prāṭhikhyas are not in entire accord, Pāṇini is permissive, not mandatory, and usage differs greatly, and the *k* stands by no means on the same footing as the *r*: cf. W's *Grammar*, § 228; his note to Pr. iii. 31, and Pāṇini's record at viii. 4. 50-51, of the difference of opinion between Cakṛāyana and Cakṛāya.]

Another such rule is the prescription that the consonant at the end of a word is doubled, as in *trystaff*, *schiff*, *get*, etc.; this is directly contravened by RPr., VPr., TPr. Yet another is the prescription that the

[For this chapter, pages xxviii to xxxviii, the draft left by White was too meagre and unfinished to be printed. I have rewritten and elaborated it, using Treece's own statements and language as given in his notes to the Pratibhas.]

<sup>2</sup> Cf. p. 832, ¶ 4, below.

<sup>1</sup> Nearly all the mss. and SPT violate it at  $\lambda = 1/22$ .

first consonant of a group is doubled, as in *aggnih*, *vrkkṣah*, etc. [See W's notes to these rules, at iii. 26 and 28.] ["The manuscripts of the AV., so far as known to me, do not, save in very infrequent and entirely sporadic cases, follow any of the rules of the *varṇakrama* proper, excepting the one which directs duplication after a *r*; and even in this case, their practice is as irregular as that of the manuscripts of the later literature." So Whitney, note to iii. 32.]

**Items of conformity to the Prātiśākhya, and of departure therefrom.** — Without including those general euphonic rules the observance of which was a matter of course, we may here state some of the particulars in which the authority of the Prātiśākhya has served as our norm.

**Transition-sounds:** as in *tān-t-sarvān*. — Pr. ii. 9 ordains that between *ā*, *ṇ*, *n* and *ṣ*, *s*, *s* respectively, *k*, *ṭ*, *t* be in all cases introduced: the first two thirds of the rule never have an opportunity to make themselves good, as the text offers no instance of a conjunction of *n* with *ṣ* or of *ṇ* with *s*; that of final *n* with initial *s*, however, is very frequent, and the *t* has always been introduced by us (save [by inadvertence] in viii. 5. 16 and xi. 2. 25) — The usage of the mss. is slightly varying ["exceedingly irregular," says W. in his note to ii. 9, p. 406, which see]: there is not a case perhaps where some one of them does not make the insertion, and perhaps hardly one in which they all do so without variation.

**Final -n before ç- and j-:** as in *paçyañ janmān*. — Pr. ii. 10 and 11 prescribe the assimilation of -*n* before a following palatal (i.e. its conversion into -*ñ*), namely, before ç- (which is then converted by ii. 17 into *ch-*), and before a sonant, i.e. before *j-* (since *jh-* does not occur). In such cases we have written for the converted -*n* an anusvāra; there can hardly arise an ambiguity † in any of the instances. [A few instances may be given: for -*n j-*, i. 33. 2\*; ii. 25. 4, 5; iv. 9. 9\*, 36. 9\*; v. 8. 7; 22. 14\*; vi. 50. 3, viii. 2. 9\*; xii. 5. 44, for -*n ç-*, i. 19. 4\*; iii. 11. 5; iv. 8. 3; 22. 6, 7; xviii. 4. 59. The reader may consult the notes to those marked with a star. — SPP. seems to allow himself to be governed by his mss.; this is a wrong procedure: see notes to viii. 2. 9, i. 19. 4; iv. 9. 9.] † [But see xiii. 1. 22.]

**Final -n before c-:** as in *yāñ ca*. — Rule ii. 26 virtually ordains the insertion of ç. Owing to the frequency of the particle *ca*, the cases are numerous, and the rule is strictly followed in all the Atharvan mss. and so of course in our edition. This is not, however, the universal usage of the Rik: cf. for example ii. 1. 16, *asmāñ ca tādñ ca*, and see RPr. iv. 32.

**Final -n before t-:** as in *tān te*. — The same rule, ii. 26, ordains the insertion of s. As in the other Vedas, so in the AV., a *s* is sometimes inserted and sometimes not, its Pr. (cf. ii. 30) allows and the mss. show a variety of usage. Of course, then, each case has been determined on

## 7. Orthographic Method pursued in the Berlin Edition cxxv

the authority of the mss., nor do there occur any instances in which this is wavering and uncertain. [The matter is fully discussed in W's note to li. 26, and the 67 cases of insertion and the 28 cases of non-insertion are given on p. 417. Cf. also note to AV. i. 11. 2.]

**Final -t before ç:** as in *asmaç charucus* — By the strict letter of rules ii. 13 and 17, the ç is converted into *ch* and the preceding final -t is then assimilated, making *-ch*. In such cases, however, we have always followed rather the correct theory of the change, since the -t and ç by their union form the compound *-ch*, and have written simply *-ch*, as being a truer representation of the actual phonetic result. The mss., with hardly an exception, do the same. [The procedure of the edition and of the mss. is, I believe, uniformly similar also in cases like *rchāt, gacha, yacha*, etc.]

**Abbreviation of consonant-groups:** as in *paṅkti* and the like. — By ii. 20 a non-nasal mute coming in the course of word-formation between a nasal and a non-nasal is dropped: so *paṅti*; *chintam* and *rundlu* instead of *chinttam* and *runddhu*; etc. The mss. observe this rule quite consistently, although not without exceptions, and it has been uniformly followed in the edition. At xii. 1. 40, *anuprayuktīm* is an accidental exception; and here, for once, the mss. happen to agree in retaining the *k*. [Cf. the Hibernicisms *stren'th, len'th*, etc.]

**Final -m and -n before l:** as in *kaṇ lekam* and *sarvāṇ lokān* — Rule ii. 35 prescribes the conversion of -m and of -n alike into nasalized -l. In either case, the resultant combination is therefore, according to the prescription of the Pr., nasalized -l + l, or two l's of which the first is nasalized. Thus *kaṇ lekam* becomes *kaṇ* + nasalized *l* + *lekam*, a combination which we may write as *kaṇ l-lekam* or as *kaṇl lekam* or as *kaṇ lekam*.

[It is merely the lack of suitable Roman type that makes the discussion of this matter troublesome. In *naṣam*, the nasalized *l* should properly be written by a *l* with a nasal sign over it. In Roman, it might well be rendered by an *l* with a dot as neatly over it as may be (thus *ŕ*); in practice, a *ñ* is made to take the place of the dot alone or else of the dot + *l*, so that for the sound of "nasalized *l*" we find either *ñl* or simply *ñ*.]

For the combination resultant from -m *l*, the mss. are almost unanimous in writing [not what the Pr. ordains, but rather] a single *l* with nasal sign over the preceding vowel, as in *kaṇ lekam* at xi. 8. 11; this usage is followed by the Berlin text.

For the resultant from -n *l*, the mss. follow the Pr., not without exceptions, and write doubled *l* with nasal sign over the preceding vowel, as in *sarvāṇ lokān*, x. 6. 16, etc., *asmin loka*, ix. 5. 7, etc.; this usage also has been followed in the Berlin text (but not with absolute uniformity) — It would probably have been better to observe strictly the rule of the Pr. and to write both results with double *l* and preceding nasal sign.



**Visarga before st- and the like:** as in *ripu stena steyakṛt*, viii. 4. 10 = RV. vii. 104. 10. Our Pr. [see note to ii. 40] contains no rule prescribing the rejection of a final *visarga* before an initial sibilant that is followed by a surd mute. The mss. in general, although with very numerous and irregularly occurring exceptions, practice the rejection of the *h*, and so does the Rik [cf. RPr. iv. 12; TPr. ix. 1; VPr. iii. 12]; and the general usage of the mss. has been followed by us. [For examples, see x. 5. 1-14: cf. also notes to iv. 16. 1 (*ya stayat*: SPP. *yas tāyat*), i. 8. 3, etc.]

**The kampa-figures 1 and 3.** — Respecting the introduction of these figures between an independent circumflex and an immediately following acute accent in the *samhitā*, our Pr. is likewise silent. The usage of the mss. is exceedingly uncertain and conflicting: there is hardly an instance in which there is not disagreement between them in respect to the use of the one or of the other; nor can any signs of a tendency towards a rule respecting the matter be discovered. There are a few instances, pointed out each at its proper place in the notes, in which a short vowel occurring in the circumflexed syllable is protracted before the figure by all the *samhitā*-mss.\* Such cases seemed mere casual irregularities, however, and we could not hesitate to adopt the usage of the Rik, setting 1 after the vowel if it were short in quantity, and 3 if it were long. [This matter is discussed with much detail by W. in his notes to APr. iii. 65, pages 494-9, and TPr. xiv. 3, p. 362.] \* [See APr., p. 499, near end, and notes to AV. vi. 109. 1 and x. 1 9.]

**The method of marking the accent.** — With respect to this important matter, we have adapted the form of our text to the rules of the Rik rather than to the authority of the mss. As to the ways of marking the accent, a wide diversity of usage prevails among the Atharvan mss., nor is there perhaps a single one of them which remains quite true to the same method throughout. Their methods are, however, all of them in the main identical with that of the Rik, varying only in unimportant particulars. [The details have been discussed above (see p. cxxi), and with as much fulness as seemed worth while.]

## 8. Metrical Form of the Atharvan Samhitā

**Predominance of anuṣṭubh.** — The two striking features of the Atharva-Veda as regards its metrical form are the extreme irregularity and the predominance of *anuṣṭubh* stanzas. The stanzas in *gāyatri* and *triṣṭubh* are correspondingly rare, the AV. in this point presenting a sharp contrast with the Rik-Veda. The brief bits of prose interspersed among metrical passages are given below, at p. 1011, as are also the longer passages in Brāhmaṇa-like prose. [In the Kashmirian recension, the latter are even more extensive than in the Vulgate: see p. lxxx.]

**Extreme metrical irregularity.** — This is more or less a characteristic of all the metrical parts of the Vedic texts outside of the Rīg-Veda (and Sāma-Veda). In the *saṃhitās* of the Yajur-Veda, in the Brāhmaṇas, and in the Sūtras, the violations of meter are so common and so pervading that one can only say that meter seemed to be of next to no account in the eyes of the text-makers. It is probable that in the Atharvan *saṃhitā* the irregular verses outnumber the regular.

**Apparent wantonness in the alteration of RV. material.** — The corruptions and alterations of Rīg-Veda verses recurring in the AV. are often such as to seem downright wanton in their metrical irregularity. The smallest infusion of care as to the metrical form of these verses would have sufficed to prevent their distortion to so inordinate a degree.

**To emend this irregularity into regularity is not licit.** — In very many cases, one can hardly refrain from suggesting that this or that slight and obvious emendation, especially the omission of an intruded word or the insertion of some brief particle or pronoun, would rectify the meter. It would be a great mistake, however, to carry this process too far, and by changes of order, insertions, and various other changes, to mend irregularity into regularity. The text, as Atharvan, never was metrically regular, nor did its constructors care to have it such, and to make it so would be to distort it.

### 9. The Divisions of the Text

[**Summary of the various divisions.** These, in the order of their extent, are: *pra-pāṭhakas* or 'Vorlesungen' or 'lectures,' to which there is no corresponding division in the RV; *landas* or 'books,' answering to the *maṇḍalas* of the RV; and then, as in the RV, *anuvākas* or 'recitations,' and *suktas* or 'hymns,' and *verses*. The verses of the long hymns are also grouped into 'verse decads,' corresponding to the *vaṅgas* of the RV. Besides these divisions, there are recognized also the divisions called *artha-suktas* or 'sense-hymns' and *parjāya-suktas* or 'period-hymns'; and the subdivisions of the latter are called *parjāyas*. In the *parjāya*-hymns, the division into *ganās* (or sometimes *daṇḍakas*; p. 628) is recognized, and the verses are distinguished as *atasaṃvācas* and *gandhasāmarcas* (see p. 472). A great deal of detail concerning the divisions of the books (the later books especially) may be found in the special introductions to the several books.]

[**The first and second and third grand divisions of books i.-xviii.** — A critical study of the text reveals the fact that the first eighteen books are divided (see p. xv) into three grand divisions: the first (books i.-vii) contains the short hymns of miscellaneous subjects; the second (books viii.-xii.) contains the long hymns of miscellaneous subjects; and the

third consists of the books (xiii.-xviii.) characterized each by unity of subject. These divisions, although not clearly recognized in name (but cf. page clvii, below) by the text-makers, are nevertheless clearly recognized in fact, as is shown by the general arrangement of the text as a whole and as is set forth in detail in the next chapter, pages cxi-clxi. Concerning their recognition by the Old Anukr., see the paragraphs below, pages cxxix f. In this chapter will be treated the divisions commonly recognized by the native tradition.]

**The division into *prapāṭhakas*.** — The literal meaning of *prapāṭhaka* is 'Vor-lesung' or 'lesson' or 'lecture.' This division, though noticed in all the mss., is probably a recent, and certainly a very secondary and unimportant one. It is not recognized by the commentary, and it does not appear in the Bombay edition. No ms. gives more than the simple statement, "such and such a *prapāṭhaka* finished"; no enumeration of hymns or verses is anywhere added. There are 34 *prapāṭhakas*, and they are numbered consecutively for the whole text so far as they go, that is, from book i to book xviii. inclusive. The *prapāṭhaka*-division is not extended into books xix. and xx.

***Prapāṭhakas*: their number and distribution and extent.** — First grand division (books i.-vii.): in each of the books i.-iii. there are 2 *prapāṭhakas*; in each of the books iv.-vi. there are 3, and in book vii. there are 2: in all,  $(6 + 9 + 2 =) 17$ . — Second grand division (books viii.-xii.): in each of the five books viii.-xii. there are 2 *prapāṭhakas*: in all, 10. — Third grand division (books xiii.-xviii.): each of the first five books, xiii.-xvii., forms 1 *prapāṭhaka*, while the sixth and last, book xviii., forms 2: in all, 7. — Sum for the three divisions,  $(17 + 10 + 7 =) 34$ . — In book iv. the division is very uneven, the first of the 3 *prapāṭhakas* containing 169 verses or over half the book, while in xii., on the other hand, in order to make an even division of the 304 verses as between the 2 *prapāṭhakas*, the end of the first is allowed to fall in the middle of a hymn (just after 3. 30), thus giving 148 verses to the first and 156 to the second. [On comparing the verse-totals of the books of the first grand division with the number of *prapāṭhakas* in each book, an attempt towards a rough approximation to equality of length among them will appear. The like is true in the second grand division; and also in the third (note especially book xviii.), so far as is feasible without making a *prapāṭhaka* run over more than one book.]

**Their relation to the *anuvāka*-divisions.** — The *prapāṭhaka*-divisions mostly coincide with the *anuvāka*-divisions. Exceptions are as follows: *prapāṭhaka* 11 begins with v. 8, in the middle of the second *anuvāka* of book v.; 19 begins with viii. 6, in the middle of the third *anuvāka* of book viii.; 21 begins with ix. 6, in the middle of the third *anuvāka*

of book ix.; 23 begins with x. 6, in the third *anuvāka* of book x.; 25 begins with xi. 6, in the third *anuvāka* of book xi.; and 27, as already noted, begins in the middle of the third hymn (and conterminous *anuvāka*) of book xii.

**The division into *kāṇḍas* or 'books.'** — [The word *kāṇḍa* means literally 'division' or 'piece,' especially the 'division of a plant-stalk from one joint to the next,' and is applied to the main divisions of other Vedic texts (TS., MS., ÇB., etc.). The best and prevailing rendering of the word is 'book.' As to the length of the *kāṇḍas* and their arrangement within their respective grand divisions, see p. cxliii, below.] The division into *kāṇḍas* is of course universal, and evidently fundamental.

**The division into *anuvākas*.** — The *anuvākas*, literally 're-citations,' are subdivisions of the individual book, and are numbered continuously through the book concerned. They are acknowledged by the mss. in very different manner and degree. There is usually added to the *anuvāka* a statement of the number of hymns and verses contained in it, [and those statements are reproduced in this work in connection with the comment.] [From these it appears that the *anuvāka*-divisions are sometimes very unequal: thus the last *anuvāka* of book vi, where the average is 35 verses, has 64.] [In the course of the special introductions to the books, there is given for each of the books vii.–xix. (except xiv. and xvii.) a table showing the number of hymns and the number of verses in each *anuvāka*: see pages 388 and so on. For xiv. and xvii. also the facts are duly stated, but not in tabular form, which was needless.] The enumeration of verses is often made continuously through the *anuvāka* (cf. p. 388, end)

**[Their number, and distribution over books and grand divisions.** — The pertinent facts may be shown by a table with added statements. In the table, the first couple of lines refers to the first grand division; the second, to the second; and the last, to the third

Books respectively	i 6	ii 6	iii 6	iv 8	v 6	vi 13	vii 10	contain anuvākas
Books respectively	viii 5	ix 5	x 5	xi 5	xii 5			contain anuvākas.
Books respectively	xiii 4	xiv 2	xv 2	xvi 2	xvii 1	xviii 1		contain anuvākas

Thus the first grand division has 55 *anuvākas*; the second has 25; and the third has 15: sum, 95. Moreover, book xix. contains 7, and xx. contains 9. In the colophon to book xvii., neither printed edition has the note *prathamā 'anuvākah*; but it is found (cf. p. 812) in the mss. Each of the books viii.–xi. has ten hymns (p. 472), and so each *anuvāka* there consists of just two hymns. In book xii., of five hymns, the *anuvāka* is

coincident with the hymn. The like is true in books xiii., xiv., xvii., and xviii (p. 814). In the table, these five books are marked with a star. But furthermore: if, as seems likely (see p. cxxx, below), books xv. and xvi. are to be reckoned each as a book of two hymns (and not as of 18 and 9 respectively), then all the books from xii. on, to xviii., are to be starred, and regarded as having their *anuvākas* and hymns conterminous.]

[It is noted at p. 898, ¶ 2, that in book xiv. there appears an attempt to make the *anuvāka*-divisions coincide with the sense-divisions or divisions between the subject-groups. I do not know whether the same is true in books i.-xviii., not having examined them with regard to this point; it is true in the case of the last *anuvāka* of book ix. (= RV. i. 164 = AV. ix. 9 and 10), where, as the RV. shows, the true unit is the *anuvāka* and not the AV. hymn. On the other hand, Whitney observes (at p. 194) that an *anuvāka*-division falls in the middle of the Mrgāra-group, and (at p. 247) that another falls between v. 15 and 16 with entire disregard of the close connection of the two hymns.]

[**Their relation to the hymn-divisions in books xiii. xviii.**— In these books and in xii., the *anuvāka* is, as noted above, admittedly conterminous with the hymn everywhere except in the two *parvāya*-books, xv. and xvi. In the colophon to xiv. 1, a ms. of Whitney's speaks of the hymn as an *anuvāka-sūkta*; and it is possible that, for book xiv., at least, the author of the Anukr. did not recognize the hymn-divisions (see p. 739). That they signify very much less in books xiii. xviii. than they do in the earlier books is very clear (see the third paragraph of p. cxxxi, and the third of p. cix); so clear, that it is not unlikely that they are of entirely secondary origin.]

[It is at the beginning of book xii. that the *anuvāka*-divisions begin to coincide with the hymn-divisions; and it is precisely at the corresponding point in the Anukr. (the beginning of *paṭala* viii.) that the author of that treatise apparently intends to say *athā 'anuvāka ucyante*. From book xii. on, therefore, it would seem that the *samhitā* was thought of by him as a collection of *anuvākas*, or that the subordinate division below the *kāṇḍa* which was alone worthy of practical recognition, was in his opinion the *anuvāka* and not the *sūkta*.]

[If this be right, then it would seem as if, in the series of books xii.-xviii., the books xv. and xvi. ought not to be exceptions. In them, also, the groups of individual *parvāyas* or *parvāya*-groups should be conterminous with the *anuvākas*. Book xv. will fall, accordingly, into two groups of 7 and 11 *parvāyas* respectively; and book xvi. into two groups of 4 and 5. This method of grouping the *parvāyas* receives some support from the fact that hymn xix. 23 refers to book xv. as "two *anuvākas*" (see note to xix. 23. 25), and from the fact that the *Pañcapāṭalikā*

makes similar reference to book xvi. (see p. 792, ¶ 4, to p. 793), and speaks of our xvi. 5 as *ādya*, that is, 'the first' of the second group (p. 793). Moreover, the treatment of books xv. and xvi. by the makers of the Pāipp. text (see p. 1016, line 12) would indicate that the *anucāka* is here the practically recognized unit subordinate to the *kāṇḍa*. As for the bearing of this grouping upon the citation of the text concerned and upon the summations, cf. p. cxxvii, top, and p. cxlv, table 3, both forms.]

[**The division into *sūktas* or 'hymns.'** — The hymn may well be called the first considerable natural unit in the rising scale of divisions. Of the hymn, then, verses and *pādas* are the natural subdivisions, although single verses or even stock-*pādas* may also be regarded as natural units. Book and hymn<sup>1</sup> and verse are all divisions of so obviously and equally fundamental character, that it is quite right that citations should be made by them and not otherwise. However diverse in subject-matter two successive *sūktas* may be, we rightly expect unity of subject within the limits of what is truly one and the same *sukta*. It is this inherent unity of subject which justifies the use of the term *artha-sūkta* (below, p. cxxxi) with reference to any true metrical hymn; and our critical suspicions are naturally aroused against a hymn that (like vi. 35) fails to meet this expectation. The hymn, moreover, is the natural nucleus for the secondary accretions which are discussed below, at p. clvi.]

[**The hymn-divisions not everywhere of equal value.** — It is matter of considerable critical interest that the hymn-divisions of different parts of our text are by no means of equal value (cf. p. clv). Thus it is far from certain whether there is any good ground at all for the division of the material of book xiv into hymns (the question is carefully examined at pages 738-9). And again, the material of book xviii is of such sort as to make it clear that the hymn-divisions in that book are decidedly mechanical and that they have almost no intrinsic significance (see p. 814, ¶ 6, p. 827, ¶ 2, p. 848, ¶ 8). The familiar *Dirghatamas*-hymn of the *Rig-Veda* has been divided by the *Atharva* text-makers into two (ix. 9 and 10), and doubtless for no other reason than to bring it into an approximate uniformity in respect of length with the hymns of books viii.-xi. (p. clvi). As Whitney notes, hymns xix. 53 and 54 are only two divided parts of one hymn: so 10 and 11; 28 and 29.]

[**The division into *ṛcas* or 'verses.'** — This division is, of course, like the division into books and hymns, of fundamental significance. It is maintained even in the non-metrical passages, but the name is then usually modified by the prefix of the determinative *arasaṁa*, so that the prose verses in the *paryāya*-hymns are called *arasaṁarcas* (p. 472).]

<sup>1</sup> [This part of the statement is subject, for books xiii.-xviii, to the modification implied in the preceding paragraph.]

[Subdivisions of verses: *avasānas*, *pādas*, etc. — Concerning these a few words may be said. *Avasāna* means 'stop,' and so 'the verse-division marked by a stop.' The verse usually has an *avasāna* or 'stop' in the middle and of course one at the end. Occasionally, however, there are, besides the stop at the end, two others: and the verse is then called *try-avasāna*. Moreover, we have verses with more than three stops, and sometimes a verse with only one (*ekāvasāna*). — The next subordinate division is the *pāda* or 'quarter.' As the name implies, this is commonly the quarter of a four-lined verse or verse with two *avasānas*; but sometimes, as in a verse with an odd number of *pādas* (like the *gāyatrī*), a *pāda* may be identical with an *avasāna*. The division into *pādas* is recognized by the ritual, which sometimes prescribes the doing of a sequence of ceremonial acts to the accompaniment of a verse recited *pāda* by *pāda* (*pacchas*) in a corresponding sequence. — Even the *pāda* is not the final possible subdivision, as appears from KB. xxvi. 5, *ṛṣam vārdharṣam vā pādām vā padām vā varṣam vā*, where the verse and all its subdivisions receive mention.]

**Numeration of successive verses in the mss.** — In this matter, the mss. differ very much among themselves, and the same ms. differs in different books, and even in different parts of the same book; so that to give all details would be a long, tedious, and useless operation. A few may be given by way of specimen. In books iii and v. the enumeration in our mss. is by hymns only. [Sometimes it runs continuously through the *anuvāka*: above, p. cxxix.] In vi. it is very various: in great part, 2 hymns are counted together; sometimes 4; also 10 verses together, or 9, or 8. In book vii, some mss. (so P. and L.) number by decads within the *anuvāka*, with total neglect of real *sūktas*; and the numbering is in all so confused and obscure that our edition was misled in several cases so as to count 5 hymns less in the book than does the Anukr., or than SPP's edition. The discordance is described at p. 389 and the two numberings are given side by side in the translation.

[Groupings of successive verses into units requiring special mention. — The grouping of verses into units of a higher degree is by no means so simple and uniform in the mss. as we might expect. It is desirable, accordingly, to discriminate between *decad-sūktas* and *artha-sūktas* and *paryāya-sūktas*. The differences of grouping are chargeable partly to the differences of form in the text (now verse, now prose) and partly to the differences in length in the metrical hymns.]

**Decad-sūktas or 'decad-hymns.'** — With the second grand division begins (at book viii.) a new element in the subdividing of the text: the metrical hymns, being much longer than most of those in the first division, are themselves divided into verse-decads or groups of ten verses, five or

more odd verses at the end of a hymn counting as an added decad. The numbers in the final group thus run from five to fourteen : cf. pages 388, end, and 472, ¶ 5. Book xvii. divides precisely into 3 decads : p. 805. The average length of the decad-*sūktas* is exactly ten verses in book x. (35 decads and 350 verses : p. 562), and almost exactly ten in book xviii. (28 decads and 283 verses : p. 814). In the summations, these decads are usually called *sūktas* and never by any other name (as *daṣṭayas*), while the true hymns are called *artha-sūktas*.

[Although known to the comm. and to some mss. in book vii. (p. 388), the decad-division really begins with book viii., and it runs on through book xviii. (not into xix : p. 808, line 6), and continuously except for the breaks occasioned by the *parāya* hymns (p. 471, end) and *parāya*-books (xv. anti xvi. : pages 770, 793). In book vii., this grouping is carried out so mechanically as to cut in two some nine of the short sense-hymns of the Berlin edition. The nine are enumerated at p. 389, line 8 ; but in the case of five of them (45, 54, 68, 72, 76), the fault lies with the Berlin edition, which has wrongly combined the parts thus separated.]

[In the summations, as just noted, the decads are usually called *sūktas*; and they and the *parāya-sūktas* are added together, like apples and pears, to form totals of "hymns of both kinds" (p. 561, line 8). The summations of the decad-*sūktas* and *parāya-sūktas* for books vii.–xviii. are duly given below in the special introduction to each book concerned, and these should be consulted, but for convenience they may here be summarized.

Book	vii	ix	x	xi	xii	xiii	xiv	xv	xvi	xvii	xviii
Decads	24	21	35	27	7	14	14	18	9	3	28
Parāyas	6	7		5	7	6					

**Artha-sūktas or 'sense-hymns.'**— [This technical term might be rendered, more awkwardly, but perhaps more suitably, by 'subject-matter hymns'. It is these that are usually meant when we speak of "hymns" without any determinative. The comm. very properly notes that hymns xix. 47 and 48 form a single *artha-sūkta*, and that the next two form another. The determinative *artha* is prefixed in particular to distinguish the sense-hymns from the *parāya*-hymns (p. 611, ¶ 5), and there is little occasion for using it of the short hymns of the first grand division.] The verses of the *artha-sūkta* are sometimes numbered through each separate component decad or *sūkta*, and sometimes through the whole *artha-sūkta*, the two methods being variously mingled. In books xii.–xiv. and xvii. and xviii., as already noted, the *artha sūktas* and *aravākas* are coincident, the mss. specifying their identity.

**[Parāya-sūktas or 'period-hymns.'**— In the second and third grand divisions are certain extended prose-compositions called] *parāya-sūktas*.



They are divided into what are called *parvāyas*, or also *parvāya-sūktas*, but never into decads. [The term *parvāya-sūkta* is thus somewhat ambiguous, and has a wider and a narrower meaning as designating, for example, on the one hand, the whole group of six *parvāyas* that compose our ix. 6, or, on the other, a single one of those six (e.g. our ix. 6. 1-17). To avoid this ambiguity, it is well to use *parvāya* only for the narrower meaning and *parvāya-sūkta* only for the wider. The hymn ix. 7 is a *parvāya-sūkta* consisting of only one *parvāya*. For the word *parvāya* (root *u*: literally *Uṃ-gang*, circuit, *περίοδος*) it is indeed hard to find an English equivalent: it might, with mental reservations, be rendered by 'strophe'; perhaps 'period' is better; and to leave it (as usual) untranslated may be best.]

[The *parvāya*-hymns number eight in all, five in the second\* grand division (with 23 *parvāyas*), and three in the third grand division (with 33 *parvāyas*). They are, in the second division, vii. 10 (with 6 *parvāyas*); ix. 6 (with 6) and 7 (with 1); xi. 3 (with 3); and xii. 5 (with 7); and, in the third division, xiii. 4 (with 6); book xv. (18 *parvāyas*); and book xvi. (9 *parvāyas*). The *parvāya-sūktas* are marked with a p in tables 2 and 3. For further details, see p. 472.]

[It will be noticed that two books of the third division, xv. and xvi., consist wholly of *parvāyas*, and, further, that each book of the second division has at least one of these hymns (ix. has two such, and contiguous), except book x. Even book x. has a long hymn, hymn 5, consisting mostly of prose, but with mingled metrical portions; but despite the fact that the Anukṛ. divides the hymn into four parts, which parts are even ascribed to different authors (p. 570), it is yet true that those parts are not acknowledged as *parvāyas*. Moreover, the hymn is expressly called an *artha-sūkta* by at least one of Whitney's mss.]

[Differences of the Berlin and Bombay numerations in books vii. and xix. -- As against the Berlin edition, the Bombay edition exhibits certain differences in respect of the numeration of hymns and verses. These are rehearsed by SPP. in his Critical Notice, vol. i., pages 16-24. Those which affect book vii. are described by me at p. 389, and the double numberings for book vii. are given by Whitney from vii. 6. 3 to the end of vii. The Bombay numberings are the correct ones (cf. p. 392, line 4 from end). Other discrepancies, which affect book xix., are referred to at p. 808.]

[Differences of hymn-numeration in the *parvāya*-books. -- These are the most important differences that concern hymns. They affect all parts of a given book after the first *parvāya* of that book. They have been carefully explained by me at pages 610-11, but the differences will be more easily apprehended and discussed if put in tabular form. The table harmonizes

the hymn-numbers, without going into the detail of the difference of verse-numberings, which latter, however, are not seriously confusing.

Hymns of the Bombay ed.	The underwritten hymns or parts of hymns of the Berlin edition correspond to the hymns of the Bombay edition, numbered in other manner					Hymns of the Bombay ed.
	Book VIII.	Book IX.	Book X.	Book XI.	Book XII.	
1	1	1	1	1	1	1
2	2	2	2	2	2	2
3	3	3	3 + 11	3	3	3
4	4	4	3 + 12	4	4 + 5	4
5	5	5	3 + 5	5 + 6	4 + 21	5
6	6	6 + 17	4	5 + 11	4 + 25	6
7	7	6 + 18	5	5 + 22	4 + 45	7
8	8	6 + 19	6	5 + 23	4 + 51	8
9	9	6 + 20	7	5 + 24	4 + 52	9
10	10 + 7	6 + 21	8	5 + 25		10
11	10 + 17	6 + 22	9	5 + 26		11
12	10 + 21	7 + 1	10			12
13	10 + 25	8				13
14	10 + 29	9				14
15	10 + 33	10				15

[Since the two editions differ, the question arises, Which is right? The fourth paragraph of p. 611 (which see) leaves it undecided, but states the real point at issue plainly. I now believe that the methods of both editions are at fault and would suggest a better method. To make the matter clear, I take as an example the *parjāya-sūkta* XI 3, which consists of a group of three *parjāyas*.

Suggested line 1-1	Line 1-3	Line 1-5, 6, 7
XI 3 1-11	XI 3 1-1	XI 3 1-31
XI 3 2-13	XI 3 32-1	XI 4 1-18
XI 3 3-17	XI 3 5-50	XI 5 1-7

The four sets of numbers in the first column relate to the four text-divisions: the first set (XI) to the book; the second (3) to the *parjāya-sūkta* or group of *parjāyas*; the third (1, 2, 3) to the individual *parjāyas* of that group; and the fourth (1-17-17) to the verses of the *parjāyas*.]

[In the Berlin text, on the one hand, we must admit that each of the three-component *parjāyas* of XI 3 is duly indicated as such by typographical separation and that the *parjāya*-numbers (1 and 2 and 3) are duly given in parenthesis. That text, however, practically ignores the *parjāyas*, at least for the purposes of citation, by numbering the verses of all three continuously (as verses 1-50) from the beginning of *parjāya* 1 to the end of 3. Thus only the group of *parjāyas* is recognized; and it is numbered as if coordinate with the *artha-sūktas* of the book.]

[In the Bombay text, on the other hand, each *parjāya* is numbered as if coordinate with an *artha-sūkta*, and the verses are numbered (of course, in this case) beginning anew with 1 for each *parjāya*. This method

ignores the unity of the group of individual *parvāyas* and throws previous citations into confusion.]

[Books xv. and xvi. consist wholly of *parvāyas*. Here, therefore, the case is not complicated by the mingling of *parvāyas* and *artha-sūktas*, and the Berlin text ignores the grouping<sup>1</sup> of the *parvāyas*, and treats and numbers each *parvāya* as if coordinate with *artha-sūktas*, and numbers the verses beginning anew with 1 for each *parvāya* (cf. p. 770, line 30).]

**Whitney's criticism of the numbering of the Bombay edition.** — [Whitney condemned, at p. 625, the procedure of the Bombay edition. In his material for this Introduction, I now find a few additional words on the matter, which may well be given.]

Each *parvāya* is reckoned, in the summations, as on the same plane as a real hymn or *artha-sūkta*. Hence SPP. is externally justified in counting, for example, the nine *artha-sūktas* and three *parvāyas* of book xi. as twelve hymns, numbering the verses of each separately; at the same time, such a deviation from the method pursued in our edition, throwing into confusion all older references to book xi. after 3. 31, was very much to be deprecated, and has no real and internal justification, since each body or group of *parvāyas* is obviously and undeniably a unitary one (see, for example, our viii. 10, and note the relation especially of its third and fourth and fifth subdivisions or *parvāyas*). In such matters we are not to allow the mss. to guide us in a manner clearly opposed to the rights of the case.

**[Suggestion of a preferable method of numbering and citing.** — It is plain, I think, that both editions are at fault: the Berlin edition, in ignoring the individual *parvāyas* in books viii. – xiii. and in ignoring the *parvāya*-groups in xv. – xvi., and the Bombay edition, in ignoring the *parvāya*-groups everywhere. Moreover, the procedure of the Berlin text is inconsistent (p. 770, line 27) as between books viii. – xiii. and books xv. – xvi., the unity of the groups in xv. – xvi. being no less “obvious and undeniable” than in the example just cited by Whitney.]

[The purpose underlying the procedure of the Berlin edition was that all references should be homogeneous for all parts of the Atharvan text, not only for the metrical parts but also for the prose *parvāyas*, and consist of three numbers only. But, as between the *parvāyas* and the rest, it is precisely this homogeneity that we do not want; for the lack of it serves the useful purpose of showing at a glance whether any given citation refers to a passage in prose or in verse.]

[For a future edition, I recommend that all *parvāya*-passages be so numbered as to make it natural to cite them by book, *parvāya*-group *parvāya*, and verse. The verse-number would then be written as an exponent or superior, and, for example, instead of the now usual ix. 6. 31,

<sup>1</sup> As to what this grouping should be, see the discussion at p. cxxx, near end.

45; 7. 26; xi. 3. 50, we should have ix. 6. 3<sup>1</sup>, 5<sup>1</sup>; 7. 1<sup>26</sup>; xi. 3. 3<sup>1</sup>. In books xv. and xvi. I should reckon the *anuvāka* as determining the limits of each group of *parvāyas* (p. cxxx); and thus, for example, instead of the now usual xv. 7. 1; 8. 1; 17. 1; xvi. 5. 1, we should have xv. 1. 7<sup>1</sup>; 2. 1<sup>1</sup>; 2. 10<sup>1</sup>; xvi. 2. 1<sup>1</sup>. The tables on pages 771 and 793 may serve for conversion-tables as between the proposed method and the Berlin-Bombay method.]

[The merits of this method are clear from what has been said: it avoids ignoring the *parvāyas* of viii. xiii. and the groups of xv.-xvi., and avoids the inconsistency of the Berlin method, it maintains the recognition of the uniformity of books viii. xi. as books of ten hymns each (p. 611, line 25); and it assimilates all references to *parvāya*-text in a manner accordant with the facts, and shows at a glance that they refer to *parvāya*-passages.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, it avoids the necessity of recognizing hymns of less than 20 verses for division III. (p. cxlv), and by it one is not inconvenienced in finding passages as cited by the older method.]

[Differences of verse-numeration. The differences of hymn-numeration, as is clear from the foregoing, involve certain differences of verse-numeration also; but besides these latter, there are certain other differences of verse-numeration occasioned by the adherence of the Bombay editor to the prescriptions of the *Anukramas*. They have been fully treated in the introductions to the books concerned, but require mention here because they affect the verse-totals of the tables considered in the discussion (pages clvii, clx) of the structure of the text. The five *parvāya*-hymns affected are given in the first line of the subjoined table, and in the second are set references to the pages of this work where the Bombay totals are given. The third line gives the totals of *aravānacas* for the Bombay edition, and the fourth those for the Berlin edition, and the fifth the differences. It may be well to remind the reader, that, in its proper place in the text, the second *parvāya* of xi. 3 is printed, both by RW. and by SPP. (at vol. iii., pages 66-83), as 18 numbered subdivisions, but that the Bombay editor prints it as an *anuvāka* after p. 350 of the same vol., this time as 72 *aravānacas*, as required by the *Anukramas*. The matter is fully explained by me, pages 628-9. The totals for xi. 3 in the one ed. are  $31 + 18 + 7 = 56$ , and in the other  $31 + 72 + 7 = 110$ , a difference of 54. The sum of the plus items is 188.

Parvāya hymns	xv. 7	xv. 8	xvi. 2	xvi. 5	Book xvi
[See pages	519	519	632	771	793]
Bombay totals	67	73	115	227	103
Berlin totals	33	62	50	141	93
Plus items	34	11	54	70	10

<sup>1</sup> [I beg the reader to compare my remarks on the Method of Citation in the preface to the *Karpūramahjarī*, pages xv.-xvi. For citations of the Mahāraṣṭrī or verse passages, the exponent is a letter; for Śāraṣenī or prose, it is a figure.]

them here (with addition of the "obscure" clause of p. 141, ¶ 8) into what appears to be their proper metrical form, with attempted emendation at the points<sup>1</sup> in which the verse was obscure to Whitney:

*triṅśannimittāḥ ṣaḍvceṣu kāryās*  
*tisro daṣā 'yāu daṣa pañca ca realḥ;*  
*caturdaṣā 'ntyā, anuvākaḥ ca*  
*sāṅkhyān : udadhyād adhikān nimittāt.*

'Among the six-versed [hymns] (i.e. in book iii.), the verses are to be (made : i.e.) accounted [respectively] as three, ten, eight, ten, and five, with thirty as their fundamental determinant; and the last as fourteen: and one is to treat the number (*anuvāka* by *anuvāka*: i.e.) for each *anuvāka* as an overplus over the norm.'

[In the section headed "Tables of verse-norms" etc., it was shown that, while the Pañcapāṭalika's norms for books i.-vii. concern the *anuvākas*, its norms for books viii.-xii. concern the hymns. This distinction is observed also by the comm. in making his decad-divisions (see p. 472 : l. 28). These facts are in entire accord with the explicit statements of the Pañcapāṭalikā: to wit, on the one hand, with that of the verse just translated; and, on the other, with the remark cited at the end of viii. 1 (p. 475, end), *sūktaḥ ca gāṇāni pravartate*, 'and the numbering proceeds hymn by hymn'. Here *sūktaḥ* is in clear contrast with the *anuvākaḥ* of our verse, and the remark evidently applies to the remaining books of the text that come within the purview of the Pañcapāṭalikā, that is (since it ignores books xix.-xx.), to books viii.-xviii. or to the second and third grand divisions.]

[Thus, between the first grand division on the one hand and the second and third on the other, our treatise makes a clear distinction, not only by actual procedure but also by express statement. But this is not all. As between the second and the third, also, it makes a distinction in fact: for, while a norm that concerns the verse-totals of *artha-sūktas* (and not of *anuvākas*) is assumed for the second, no norm is assumed for the third (cf. p. 708, line 12) and the verse-totals for each *artha-sūkta* or *parvāya-sūkta* are stated simply hymn by hymn.]

#### 10. Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā

**Limits of the original collection.** — It is in the first place clearly apparent that of the twenty books composing the present text of the Atharva-Veda, the first eighteen, or not more than that, were originally combined

<sup>1</sup> The mss. read 'ntiḥ, with double sandhi, *oa* for *ya*, with confusion of sibilants; *antih* (but one has instead *idm* and *idhānam*), with omission of a needed twin consonant (cf. p. 832). As to the use of *ap*, cf. below, p. 52 end, and p. 186, ¶ 3.

together to form a collection. There appears to be no definite reason to suppose that the text ever contained less than the books i.-xviii. It is easy to conjecture a collection including books i.-xiv. and book xviii., leaving out the two prose *parjāya*-books xv. and xvi. and the odd little book xvii. with the queer refrain running nearly through it; but there is no sound reason for suspecting the genuineness of these prose books more than of the prose hymns scattered (see below, p. 1011) through nearly all the preceding books; and in the Pāippalāda recension it is Vulgate book xviii. that is wanting altogether, books xv.-xvii. [or rather, books xv.-xviii.: cf. p. 1015] being not unrepresented.

**Books xix. and xx. are later additions.** That these are later additions is in the first place strongly suggested by their character and composition. As for book xv., that is in the main a pure mass of excerpts from the Rig-Veda; it stands in no conceivable relation to the rest of the Atharva-Veda; and when and why it was added thereto is a matter for conjecture. As for book xix., that has distinctly the aspect of being an after-gleaning, if its hymns had been an accepted part of the main collection when that was formed, we should have expected them to be distributed among the other books; and the text is prevalingly of a degree of badness that sets it quite apart from the rest, while its *paṭa*-text must be a most modern production [For the cumulative evidence in detail respecting book xix., see my introduction, pages 805-8.]

Other evidences of the former existence of an Atharva-Veda which was limited to books i.-xviii. are not rare. That the *parjāyaka*-division is not extended beyond book xviii. may be of some consequence, but probably not much. The Old Anukramanī stops at the same point. More significant is it that the Kāuṣṭhīya-sūtra [does not, by its citations,<sup>1</sup> imply recognition of the text of book xix. as an integral part of the *samhitā*, and that it] ignores book xx. completely. It is yet more important that the Prātiśākhya and its commentary limit themselves to books i.-xviii.

In the Pāippalāda text, the material of book xix. appears in great part, as we are bound to note, and quite on an equality with the rest. Of book xx., nothing [or practically nothing: see p. 1000] so appears. It is also noteworthy that Pāipp. (as mentioned above) omits book xviii.; but from this need be drawn no suspicion as to the appurtenance of xviii. to the original AV. — The question of the possible extension of individual hymns anywhere does not concern us here, [but is discussed on page cliii.]

<sup>1</sup> [There are five verses which, although occurring in our xix., are not cited by Kāuṣ. in full, as if they did not belong to the Atharvan text recognized by Kāuṣ. — Moreover, there are cited by Kāuṣ. six *prajñā*s which, although answering to six hymns (between 51 and 68) of our xix., may yet for the most part be regarded as *śilp*: i. *mantrā*s. — For a detailed discussion of the matter, see pages 896-7.]

[The two broadest principles of arrangement of books i.-xviii. — Leaving book xx. out of account, and disregarding also for the present book xix. as being a palpable supplement (see pages 895-8), it is not difficult to trace the two principles that underlie the general arrangement of the material of books i. xviii. These principles are:]

[1. **Miscellaneity or unity of subject and 2. length of hymn.** — The books i. xviii. fall accordingly into two general classes: 1. books of which the hymns are characterized by miscellaneity of subject and in which the length of the hymns is regarded; and 2. books of which the distinguishing characteristic is a general unity of subject and in which the precise length of the hymns is not primarily regarded, although they are prevailingly long.<sup>1</sup> The first class again falls into two divisions: 1. the short hymns; and 2. the long hymns.]

[The three grand divisions (I. and II. and III.) as based on those principles. — We thus have, for books i. xviii, three grand divisions, as follows: I. the first grand division, consisting of the seven books, i.-vii, and comprehending the short hymns of miscellaneous subjects, more specifically, all the hymns (not *paralyas*: p. cxxvi) of a less number of verses than twenty<sup>1</sup>. II. the second grand division, consisting of the next five books, viii-xii, and comprehending the long hymns of miscellaneous subjects, more specifically, all the hymns (save those belonging to the third division) of more than twenty verses; and III. the third grand division, consisting, as aforesaid, of those books of which the distinguishing characteristic is a general unity of subject, to wit, the six books, xiii. xviii. There are other features, not a few, which differentiate these divisions one from another, they will be mentioned below, under the several divisions.]

[The order of the three grand divisions. — It is clear that the text ought to begin with division I, since that is the most characteristic part of it all, and since books i.-vi. are very likely the original nucleus of the whole collection. Since division I is made up of hymns of miscellaneous subjects (the short ones), it is natural that the other hymns of miscellaneous subjects (the long ones) should follow next. Thus the last place is naturally left for the books characterized by unity of subject. This order agrees with that of the hymn-totals of the divisions, which form (cf. tables 1, 2, 3) a descending scale of 433 and 45 and 15.]

[Principles of arrangement of books within the grand division. — If we have rightly determined the first rough grouping of the material of books i.-xviii into three grand divisions, the question next in logical order is,

<sup>1</sup> [This statement is true without modification, if we treat books xv. and xvi. each as two hymns or *paralyas* groups in the manner explained and reasoned at p. cxxx, and implied in the second form of table 3, p. cxlv. cf. p. cxxxvii, line 13.]

What governs the arrangement of the books within each division? This question will be discussed in detail under each of the three divisions (cf. pages cxlix ff., clvii, clix); here, accordingly, only more general statements are called for. Those statements concern the verse-norms of the hymns for each book, and the amount of text.]

[**The normal length of the Hymns for each of the several books.** — For the first grand division these norms play an important part in determining the arrangement of the books within that division, as appears later, p. cxlix. For the second grand division it is true that the Pañcapāṭalikā assumes a normal hymn-length for each book (p. cxviii); but that seems to have no traceable connection with the arrangement of the books within that division (p. clv). For the third, no such norm is even assumed (p. cxl, near end).]

[**The amount of text in each book.** **Table.** This matter, in its relation to the order of the books, I must consider briefly here for the three grand divisions together, although it will be necessary to revert to it later (pages clii, clvii, clix). Since our *sāṃhitā* is of mingled verse and prose, it is not easy (except with a Hindu ms., which I have not at hand) to estimate the precise amount of text to be apportioned to each separate book. If we take as a basis, however, the printed page of the Berlin text, and count blank fractions of pages, the 352 pages are apportioned among the 18 books as follows

Book I has 13 pages	Book VII has 22 pages	Book XIII has 17 pages
II 19	IX 21	XIV 12
III 27	X 27	XV 16
IV 27	XI 25	XVI 5
V 25	XII 22	XVII 3
VI 40		XVIII 21
VII 27		
Division I 171	Division II 115	Division III 64

From this it appears that, for division I, the amount of text is a continuously ascending one for each of the books except the last (book VII); and that, for division III, it is a continuously descending one for each of the books except (in like manner) the last (book XVIII), and that, although the verse-totals of the Bombay edition for the books of division II form a series (see p. clvii, line 11) which ascends continuously (like that of I) for all books except (once again) the last, the books of division II are, on the whole, most remarkable for their approximate equality of length.]

**Arrangement of the hymns within any given book.** While the general guiding principles of arrangement of the books within the division are thus in large measure and evidently the external ones of verse-norms and amount of text, it is not easy to see what has directed the ordering of the



Table 1. First grand division, books i.-vii., seven books

Book vii.	Book vi.	Book i.	Book ii.	Book iii.	Book iv.	Book v.		Sum of hymns	Sum of verses
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	contains	
56								hs. of 1 vs.	56
26								hs. of 2 vs.	26
10	122							hs. of 3 vs.	132
11	12	30						hs. of 4 vs.	53
3	8	1	22					hs. of 5 vs.	34
4		2	5	13				hs. of 6 vs.	24
3		1	5	6	21			hs. of 7 vs.	30
3			4	6	10	2		hs. of 8 vs.	25
1		1		2	3	4		hs. of 9 vs.	11
				2	3	2		hs. of 10 vs.	7
1					1	6		hs. of 11 vs.	8
					2	5		hs. of 12 vs.	7
					1	3		hs. of 13 vs.	4
						3		hs. of 14 vs.	3
						3		hs. of 15 vs.	3
						1		hs. of 16 vs.	1
						2		hs. of 17 vs.	2
						1		hs. of 18 vs.	1
118	142	30	36	31	40	31		hymns	453
286	454	153	207	230	324	376		verses	2,030

Table 2. Second grand division, books viii.-xii., five books

Book viii.	Book ix.	Book x.	Book xi.	Book xii.		Sum of hymns	Sum of verses
1					hs. of 21 vs.	1	21
1	2				hs. of 22 vs.	3	60
			1		hs. of 23 vs.	1	21
1	2				hs. of 24 vs.	3	72
1	1	1			hs. of 25 vs.	3	75
3	1 p	1	3		hs. of 26 vs.	8	208
		1	2		hs. of 27 vs.	3	81
2	1				hs. of 28 vs.	3	84
	1		1		hs. of 29 vs.	2	62
		1			hs. of 30 vs.	1	32
1 p		1			hs. of 31 vs.	2	60
		1	1		hs. of 32 vs.	2	68
		1			hs. of 33 vs.	1	35
			1		hs. of 34 vs.	1	37
	1				hs. of 35 vs.	1	38
		2			hs. of 36 vs.	2	88
		1			hs. of 37 vs.	1	50
				1	hs. of 38 vs.	1	53
				1	hs. of 39 vs.	1	55
			1 p		hs. of 40 vs.	1	50
				1	hs. of 41 vs.	1	60
	1 p				hs. of 42 vs.	*1	62
				1	hs. of 43 vs.	1	63
				1 p	hs. of 44 vs.	1	73
10	10	10	10	5	hymns	45	
250	302	350	313	304	verses		1,528

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* cxlv

Table 3. Third grand division, books xiii.-xviii., six books

Rohita Book xiii	Wedding Book xiv	Vrātya Book xv	Parvā Book xvi	Son Book xvii	Funeral Book xviii	contains	Sum of hymns	Sum of verses
		2				h. of 3 vs.	2	6
		1	1			1s. of 4 vs.	2	8
		2				1s. of 5 vs.	2	10
		1	3			1s. of 6 vs.	4	24
		2	1			1s. of 7 vs.	3	21
		1				1s. of 8 vs.	1	8
		3				1s. of 9	3	27
		1				1s. of 10	1	10
		1	1			1s. of 11 vs.	5	55
		1				h. of 12 vs.	1	12
			2			1s. of 13 vs.	2	26
						h. of 20 vs.	1	20
						1s. of 27 vs.	1	27
						1s. of 30 vs.	1	30
						1s. of 40 vs.	1	40
						h. of 50 vs.	1	50
						1s. of 60 vs.	2	120
						1s. of 61 vs.	1	61
						1s. of 64 vs.	1	64
						1s. of 73 vs.	1	73
						1s. of 75 vs.	1	75
						1s. of 80 vs.	1	80
4	2	18 p	9 p	1	4	hymns	38	
188	130	141	93	30	283	verses		874

[Such is Whitney's table; and it is well to let it stand, as it furnishes the best argument against treating the *parvā* of books xv. and xvi. each as a single hymn (cf. p. cxxvi, top). Treating them as explained at p. clx, it will appear as follows.

Table 3, second form

Rohita Book xiii	Wedding Book xiv	Vrātya Book xv	Parvā Book xvi	Son Book xvii	Funeral Book xviii	contains	Sum of hymns	Sum of verses
1						h. of 20 vs.	1	20
				1		h. of 30 vs.	1	30
			1 p			1s. of 32 vs.	1	32
1						1s. of 40 vs.	1	40
		1 p				h. of 50 vs.	1	50
1 p						h. of 50 vs.	1	50
1						1s. of 60 vs.	2	120
			1 p			1s. of 61 vs.	2	122
	1					h. of 64 vs.	1	64
					1	1s. of 73 vs.	1	73
	1					1s. of 75 vs.	1	75
					1	h. of 80 vs.	1	80
		1 p				h. of 91 vs.	1	91
4	2	2 p	2 p	1	4	hymns	15	
188	130	141	93	30	283	verses		874

several hymns within any given book. It is clear that the subject has not been at all considered; nor is it at all probable that any regard has been had to the authorship, real or claimed (we have no tradition of any value whatever respecting the "rishis"). Probably only chance or arbitrary choice of the arranger dictated the internal ordering of each book. [On this subject there is indeed little that is positive to be said; but (in order to avoid repetition) I think it best to say that little for each grand division in its proper place under that division: see pages cliv, clvii, and clx.]

[**Distribution of hymns according to length in the three grand divisions. — Tables 1 and 2 and 3.** — The distribution of the hymns according to their length throughout the books of the three grand divisions is shown by Whitney's tables 1, 2, and 3, preceding. The numbers rest on the numerations of the Berlin edition, and due reference to the differences of numeration of the Bombay edition is made below at p. cxlvii. A vertical column is devoted to each book and in that column is shown how many hymns of 1 verse, of 2 or 3 or 4 and so on up to 80 verses, there are in that book, by the number horizontally opposite the number of verses indicated in the column headed by the word "contains." To facilitate the summation of the number of hymns and verses in the Atharva-Veda, the last column but one on the right gives the number of hymns of 1 vs., of 2 vs. and so on, in the division concerned, and the last column on the right gives the total number of verses contained in the hymns of 1 vs., of 2 vs. and so on (the total in each line being, of course, an exact multiple of the number preceding in the same line). Accordingly we may read, for example, the sixth line of table 1 as follows: "Book vii contains 10 hymns of 3 verses and book vi contains 122. The sum of hymns of 3 verses in the division is 132, and the sum of verses in those hymns is 396."]

[**Tables 1 and 2 and 3 for divisions I. and II. and III.** These ought properly to come in at this point; but as their form and contents are such that it is desirable to have them stand on two pages that face each other, they have been put (out of their proper place) on pages cxliv and cxlv.]

[**Grouping of the hymns of book xix. according to length. — Table 4.** — Apart from the two hymns, 22 (of 21 verses) and 23 (of 30), which are in divers ways of very exceptional character, it appears that every hymn of this book, if judged simply by its verse-total length, would fall into the first grand division, as being of less than 20 verses.<sup>1</sup> This fact is of critical interest, and is in keeping with the character of book xix. as an after-gleaning, and in particular an after-gleaning of such material as would properly fall into the first grand division (cf. p. 895, ¶ 2). The table:

<sup>1</sup> [And so would hymns 22 and 23, if judged by their actual length.]

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* cxlvii

Table 4. The supplement, book xix., one book

In book xix. there are	15	4	2	9	6	8	4	3	1	12	2	hymns,
Containing respectively	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	verses.
In book xix. there are	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	hymns,
Containing respectively	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	verses.
												Total 72 hymns.
												Total 436 verses.]

[Summary of the four tables. Table 5. Extent of AV. Samhitā about one half of that of RV. -- The totals of hymns and verses of tables 1-4 are summed up in table 5. From this it appears that the number of hymns of the three grand divisions of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā is 516 or about one half of that of the Rig-Veda, and that the number of verses is 4,432 or considerably less than one half. If the summation be made to include also the supplement and the parts of book xx which are peculiar to the AV., the number of hymns amounts to 508 or about three fifths of that of the RV, and the number of verses amounts to 5,038 or about one half of that of the RV. Table 5 follows:]

Table 5. Summary of Atharvan hymns and verses

Grand division I, books i-vii	contains	173	hymns and	2630	verses
Grand division II, books viii-xviii	contains	45	hymns and	1525	verses
Grand division III, books xix-xx	contains	78	hymns and	874	verses.
Totals for the three grand divisions		516	hymns and	4432	verses
The supplement, book xix	contains	72	hymns and	436	verses
Totals for books i-xx		588	hymns and	4868	verses
The Kuntāpakhila of book xx	contains	10	hymns and	15	verses
Totals for books i-xx and khila		598	hymns and	5083	verses.]

[The numbers of tables 1-5 rest on the Berlin edition. The differences between that and the Bombay edition do not affect the amount of text, but only the verse-totals. Even the verse-totals are not affected, but only the hymn-totals (p. 380, l. 1-6), by the differences in book vii. For the *ṣaṁjā*-hymns, the verse-totals of the Bombay edition amount to 188 more (see p. cxxxviii) than those of the Berlin edition. For the Bombay edition, accordingly, the grand total must be raised (by 188) from 5,038 to 5,226.]

[First grand division (books i-vii.): short hymns of miscellaneous subjects. — While the general considerations of length and subject are indeed sufficient for the separation of books i-viii into three grand divisions as defined above, the first division shows yet other signs of being a minor collection apart from the other two. In the first place, the hymns that compose it are mostly genuine charms and imprecations, and wear on the

whole a general aspect decidedly different from that of books viii.-xviii., as is indeed apparent enough from the table of hymn-titles, pages 1024-37; they are, in fact, by all odds the most characteristic part of the Atharva-Veda, and this is tacitly admitted by the translators of selected hymns (see p. cvii), their selections being taken in largest measure (cf. p. 281) from this division. In the second place, the books of this division are sharply distinguished from those of the others by the basis of their internal arrangement, which basis is in part that of a clearly demonstrable verse-norm, a norm, that is to say, which, for each separate book, governs the number of verses in the hymns of that book.<sup>1]</sup>

[**Evidence of fact as to the existence of the verse-norms.** — A most pervading implicit distinction is made by the Major Anukramanī between this division and the next in its actual method of giving or intimating the length of the hymns. In division II, on the one hand, the number of verses is stated expressly and separately for every hymn. In division I, on the other hand, the treatise merely intimates by its silence that the number for any given hymn conforms to the norm assumed for that book, and the number is expressly stated only when it constitutes a departure from that norm. Thus for the 142 hymns of book vi, an express statement as to the length is made only for the 20 hymns (given at p. 281, lines 17-18) which exceed the norm of three.<sup>2</sup> — For convenience of reference, the norms may here be tabulated:

Books	vi	v.	iv	iii	ii	i	viii
Norms	1	3	4	5	6	7	8]

[**Express testimony of both Anukramanis as to the verse-norms.** — The Major Anukr. (at the beginning of its treatment of book ii.: see p. 142) expressly states that the normal number of verses for a hymn of book i is four, and that the norm increases by one for each successive book of the first five books: *para ityādaya catvācaprakṛitir ity evam uttarottara-kāṇḍeṣu yastham yataś cātārkādīkū* etc. Than this, nothing could be more clear or explicit. Again, at the beginning of its treatment of book iii., it says that in this book it is to be understood that six verses are the norm, and that any other number is a departure therefrom: *atra*

<sup>1]</sup> That books i-iii are distinctly recognized as a separate unity by the Major Anukr. appears also from the fact that for the right or wrong study of its first five *paṭalas* (in which books i-vii. are treated), special blessings or curses are promised in a passage at the beginning of the sixth. The fact was noted by Weber, *Verz. Anukr.*, vol. ii., p. 79; and the passage was printed by him on p. 81.]

<sup>2]</sup> At i. 1, and also at v. 9 and 10 (these two are prose pieces), the treatise states the number when it is normal. This is not unnatural at i. 1, the beginning; and considering the prevailing departure from the norm in book v., it is not surprising there. On the other hand, the omissions at iv. 36 and vi. 121 are probably by inadvertence.]

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Sāmhita* cxlix

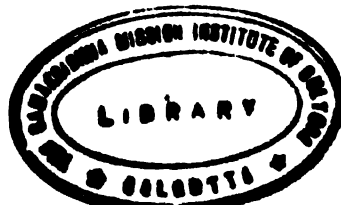
*ṣaḍṭraprakṛtir anyā vikṛtir iti vijāniyāt.* At the beginning of book iv. it has a remark of like purport: *brahma jupānam iti kāṇḍe ṣaṭṭarasūktaparakṛtir* (so London ms.: cf. p. 142 below) *anyā vikṛtir ity avagachet.* Moreover, it defines book vi. as the *tṛcasūktakāṇḍam* (cf. pages 281, 388), and adds to the definition the words *tatra tṛaparakṛtir itarā vikṛtir iti.* Cf. Weber's *Verzeichniss der Berliner Sanskrit-hss*, vol. ii, p. 79.]

[In the recognition of the verse-norms, as in much else (p. lxxii, top), the Pañcapāṭalikā serves as source and guide for the author of the Major Anukr. Thus the older treatise calls book i 'the five-versed' (see the citation at p. 45), and book iii in like manner 'the six-versed' (see p. cxl). Cf. also the statements of the next paragraph as to book vii.]

[**One verse is the norm for book vii.** — The absence of any book in which two-versed hymns are the norm, and the frequency of two-versed hymns in book vii., might lead us to think that both one-versed and two-versed hymns are to be regarded as normal for book vii. (cf. p. 388, line 13); but this is not the case (cf. line 24 of the same page). The Major Anukr. speaks of book vii. as 'the book of one-versed hymns,' *ekarasūktakāṇḍam*; and its testimony is confirmed by the Old Anukr., as cited by SPP. on p. 18 of his Critical Notice, which says, 'among the one-versed hymns [i.e. in book vii.], the *anukṛāṇḍas* are or consist of hymns made of one verse,' *ek-suktā ekavecyā*. Further confirmation of the view that one (not one or two) is the true norm for book vii. is found in the fact that the Anukr. is silent as to the length of the hymns of one verse (cf. p. cxlviii), but makes the express statement *dyutam* for each of the thirty<sup>1</sup> hymns of two verses.]

[**Arrangement of books i. vii. with reference to verse-norms.** — If we examine table 1 (p. cxliv), in which these books are set in the ascending numerical order of their verse-norms, several facts become clear. It is apparent, in the first place, that this division is made up of those seven books in which the number — normal or prevalent — of verses to a hymn runs from one to eight; secondly, that the *sāmhita* itself begins with the norm of four; and, thirdly, that the number two as a norm is missing from the series. Fourthly, it is indeed apparent that every book shows departures from its norm; but also — what is more important in this connection — that these departures are all on one side, that of excess, and never on that of deficiency.]

<sup>1</sup> [This is the true number. The number 20, given at p. cxliv in table 1, rests on the actual hymn-divisions of the Berlin text. On account of the discordance, the 3 hymns may here be named: 1, 6, 1-2, 6, 3-4, 13, 18, 22, 25, 29, 42, 43, 44, 45, 52, 54, 2 with 55, 1, 57-58, 61, 64, 68, 1-2, 72, 1-2, 75, 76, 5, 6, 78, 108, 112, 114, 116. (They are very conveniently shown in the table, p. 1021.) Note on the other hand the silence of the Anukr. as to our 45, 54, 1, 68, 3, and 72, 3. Its silence means that our 45, 1 (see Priskanyā) and 45, 2 (Atharvan) and 54, 1 (Brahman) form three one-versed hymns, a fact which is borne out by the ascriptions of quasi-authorship; and that 68, 3 and 72, 3 form two more.]



[We may here digress to add that, if we compare table 1 with those following, it appears, fifthly, that in book vii. are put all the hymns of the three grand divisions that contain only 1 or 2 verses; sixthly, that neither in this division, nor yet in the other two, nor even in book xix., is there a hymn of 19 verses, nor yet one of 20.<sup>1</sup> From table 1, again, it appears, seventhly, that this division contains a hymn or hymns of every number of verses from 4 verses to 18 verses (mostly in books i.-v.) and from 1 verse to 3 verses (exclusively in books vi. and vii.).]

[**Excursus on hymn xix. 23, Homage to parts of the Atharva-Veda.** — It is worth while at this point to recall to the reader's mind this remarkable hymn in its bearing upon some of the questions as to the structure of our text: see pages 931-4, and especially ¶ 6 of p. 931. As our *samhitā* begins with four-versed hymns, so does xix. 23 begin with homage "to them of four verses" (p. 931, line 29), and not with homage "to them of one verse." Again, grouping all hymns of four verses or more in this division according to length, there are 15 groups, (not in the least continuous with books) each containing a hymn or hymns of every number of verses from 4 to 18, and to these 15 groups the first 15 verses of xix. 23 correspond (p. 931, line 27). Again, of the fact that books i.-xviii. contain not one hymn of 19 verses nor yet one of 20, account seems to be taken in that the form of verses 16 and 17 differs from that of the 15 preceding (p. 931, line 37). Again, as in our series the norm two is lacking, so also is lacking in xix. 23 a *dīyābhyaḥ sātā* (but cf. p. 931, line 28, with p. 933, line 2). Finally the verses of homage "to them of three verses" and "to them of one verse" (xix. 23 19-20) stand in the same order relative to each other and to the verses of homage to the 15 groups as do books vi. and vii. to each other and to the books containing the hymns of more than three verses, namely books i.-v. — Cf. further pages clvii and clix.]

[**We now return to the arrangement of the books within the division by norms.** — The norms of books i.-vii. respectively, as the books stand in our text, are 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 3, 1. From this point of view, the books fall into two groups: group X contains books i.-v., and its norms make a simple continuous ascending numerical scale beginning with four (4, 5, 6, 7, 8); group Y contains books vi. and vii., and its norms make a broken descending numerical scale beginning with three (3, 1). Here several questions arise as to group Y: first, why is its scale inverted, that is, why does not book vii. precede book vi.? second, why does not group Y (and in the reversed order, vii., vi.) precede group X, so as to make the whole series begin, as is natural, with one instead of four, and run on in the text as it does in the table at p. cxlv? and, third, why is the scale broken, that

<sup>1</sup> [In the Kuntapakhilā there are two hymns of 20.]

## 10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* cli

is, why have not the diaskeuasts made eight books of the first division, including not only one for the one-versed hymns, but also another for the two-versed?]

[With reference to the last question, it is clear that the amount of material composing the two-versed hymns (30 hymns with only 60 verses: see p. cxlix, note) is much too small to make a book reasonably commensurate with the books of the first division; it is therefore natural that the original groupings of the text-makers should include no book with the norm of two.]

[**Exceptional character of book vii.** - The first two questions, concerning group Y or books vi and vii, are closely related, inasmuch as they both ask or involve the question why book vii does not precede book vi. By way of partial and provisional answer to the second, it is natural to suggest that perhaps the scrappy character of the one-versed and two-versed hymns militated against beginning the Vedic text with book vii. And indeed this view is not without indirect support from Hindu tradition: for according to the *Bṛhad-Devatā*, viii. 69, the ritualists hold that a hymn, in order to be rated as a genuine hymn, must have at least three verses, *trīdhamam yāñīkām vaktam āhrat*.<sup>1</sup> It may well be, therefore, that the diaskeuasts did not regard these bits of one or two verses as real hymns, as in fact they have excluded them rigorously from all the books i.-vi. From this point of view our groups X and Y have no significance except for the momentary convenience of the discussion, and the true grouping of books i.-vii should be into the two groups, A, containing books i.-vi, and B, containing book vii.]

[The exceptional character of book vii is borne out by several other considerations to which reference is made below. Its place in the *samhitā* is not that which we should expect, whether we judge by the fact that its norm is one verse or by the amount of its text (p. cxliii). If we consider the number of its hymns that are ignored by Kāuṣika (see pp. 1011-2), again we find that it holds a very exceptional place in division I. Many of its hymns have a put-together look, as is stated at p. cliv; and this statement is confirmed by their treatment in the Pāippalāda recension (p. 1014, l. 15). Just as its hymns stand at the end of its grand division in the Vulgate, so they appear for the most part in the very last book of the Pāippalāda (cf. p. 1013, end). As compared with the great mass of books i.-vi, some of its hymns (vi. 73 for instance) are quite out of place among their fellows.]

<sup>1</sup> [For the productions of modern hymnology, one hardly criss in regarding three verses as the standard minimum length, a length convenient for use whether in reading or singing and for remembering. A two-versed hymn is too short for a dignified unity. Possibly similar considerations may have had validity with the ancient text makers.]



[**Book vii. a book of after-gleanings supplementing books i.-vi.** — It is very easy to imagine group A, or books i.-vi., as constituting the original nucleus<sup>1</sup> of the *sāṃhitā* (p. cxlviii, top), and group B, or book vii., as being an ancient supplement to that nucleus, just as book xix. is unquestionably a later supplement to the larger collection of the three grand divisions (cf. p. 895). This view does not imply that the verses of book vii. are one whit less ancient or less genuinely popular than those of books i.-vi., but merely that, as they appear in their collected form, they have the aspect of being after-gleanings, relatively to books i.-vi. This view accords well with the exceptional character of book vii. as otherwise established and as just set forth (p. cli).]

[**Arrangement of books with reference to amount of text.** — If these considerations may be deemed a sufficient answer to the first two questions so far as they relate to book vii., there remains only that part of the second question which relates to book vi. One does not readily see why the *sāṃhitā* might not have opened with book vi., the book of the varied and interesting three-versed hymns, so that the norms would have run in the order 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 (1); and, since this is not the case, it may be that some other principle is to be sought as a co-determinant of the order of arrangement.]

[If we consult the table on p. cxlii, we see that, in division I, the scale of numbers of printed pages of text in each book (13, 16, 20, 27, 28, 40, 27) is a continuously ascending one for each book except the last (book vii). The like is true if we base our comparison on the more precise scale of verse-totals for each book (153, 207, 230, 324, 376, 454, 286), as given at the foot of table 1, p. cxliv.]

[These facts, in the first place, strongly corroborate our view as to the exceptional character of book vii. By the principle of norms, it should stand at the beginning of the division; by the principle of amount (judged by verse-totals), it should stand between books iii. and iv. That it does neither is hard to explain save on the assumption of its posteriority as a collection. In the second place, these facts suggest at the same time the reason for the position of book vi. in the division, namely, that it is placed after books i.-v. because it is longer than any of those books.]

[**Résumé of conclusions as to the arrangement of books i.-vii.** — Book vii., as a supplement of after-gleanings, is placed at the end of the grand division, without regard to amount of text or to verse-norm. Books i.-vi. are arranged primarily according to the amount of text,<sup>2</sup> in an ascending scale. For them the element of verse-norms, also in an ascending scale,

<sup>1</sup> [If asked to discriminate between the books of that nucleus, I should put books vi. and i. and ii first (cf. p. clii, ¶ 1), at all events, book v. stands in marked contrast with those three.]

<sup>2</sup> [Whether this amount is judged by verse totals or by pages, the order is the same.]

appears as a secondary determinant. It conflicts with the primary determinant in only one case,<sup>1</sup> that of book vi., and is accordingly there subordinated to the primary one, so that book vi. (norm : 3) is placed after books i.-v. (norms : 4-8).]

[**Departures from the norms by excess.** - The cases of excess are most numerous in book v. (see p. 220), and concern over  $\frac{1}{2}$  of all the hymns. On the other hand, the cases of conformity to the norm are most numerous in books vi. and i. and concern about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the hymns in each book. For books ii., iv., vii., and iii. respectively, the approximate vulgar fraction of cases of conformity is  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and  $\frac{1}{2}$ . For each of the seven books, in the order of closeness of conformity to the verse-norm, the more precise fraction is as follows : for book vi., it is .85 ; for i., it is .857 ; for ii., it is .61 ; for iv., it is .52 ; for vii., it is .47 ; for iii., it is .42 ; and for v., it is .06.]

[**Critical significance of those departures.** - From the foregoing paragraph it appears that the order of books arranged by their degree of conformity (vi., i., ii.), agrees with their order as arranged by their verse-norms (3, 4, 5), for the books of shorter hymns. This is as it should be ; for if the distinction of popular and hieratic hymns is to be made for this division, the briefest would doubtless fall into the prior class, the class less liable to expansion by secondary addition.]

We are not without important indications<sup>2</sup> that the hymns may have been more or less tampered with since their collection and arrangement, so as now to show a greater number of verses than originally belonged to them. Thus some hymns have been expanded by formulized variations of some of their verses, and others by the separation of a single verse into more than one, with the addition of a refrain. [Yet others have suffered expansion by downright interpolations or by additions at the end ; while some of abnormal length may represent the juxtaposition of two unrelated pieces.]

**Illustrative examples of critical reduction to the norm.** - [The instances that follow should be taken merely as illustrations. To discuss the cases systematically and thoroughly would require a careful study of every case of excess with reference to the structure of the hymn concerned and to its form and extent in the parallel texts, --- in short, a special investigation.<sup>3</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> [That the two orders, based on the one and the other determinant, should agree throughout books i.-v. is no doubt partly fortuitous, but it is not very strange. The variation in the number of hymns for each book (35, 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 31, 40, 31) is confined to narrow limits, and if, as is probable, the departures from the norm were originally fewer and smaller than now, the verse totals for each book would come nearer to being precise multiples of those ascending norms.]

<sup>2</sup> [Cf. p. 281, ¶ 2.]

<sup>3</sup> [A very great part of the data necessary for the conduct of such an inquiry may be found already conveniently assembled in this work in Whitney's critical notes, for, although

Thus in i. 3 (see p. 4), verses 2-5 are merely repetitions of verse 1 (and senseless repetitions, because only Parjanya, of the deities named, could with any propriety be called the father of the reed: cf. i. 2. 1); while verses 7 & 8 have nothing to do with the refrain and are to be combined into one verse: we have then four verses, the norm of the book.

Once more, in ii. 10 (see p. 51), no less evidently, the verse-couples 2 & 3, 4 & 5, and 6 & 7 are to be severally combined into three single verses, with omission of the refrain, which belongs only to verses 1 and 8: so that here we have five verses, again the normal number.

So, further, in iii. 31 (see p. 141), as it seems clear, 2 & 3, without the refrain, make verse 2; 4 with the refrain is verse 3; and 5 is a senseless intrusion; then, omitting all further repetitions of the refrain, 6 & 7 make verse 4; 8 & 9 make verse 5; and 10 & 11 make verse 6, six being here the verse-norm.

In book vi, a number of hymns which exceed the regular norm are formular and would bear reduction to hymns of three verses: instances are hymns 17, 34, 38, 107, 132. [The cases are quite numerous in which the added verse is lacking in one of the parallel texts. Thus in book vi, hymns 16, 17, 34, 63, 83, 108, 121, and 128 (see the critical notes on those hymns and cf. p. 1014, l. 16) appear in the Pāṇḍalāda text as hymns of three verses each.]

Besides these cases, there are not a few others where we may with much plausibility assume that the verses in excess are later appendixes or interpolations: such are i. 29. 4-5, ii. 3. 6; 32. 6; 33. 3 *ab* 4 *cd*, 6; iii. 15. 7-8; 21. 6, 8-10 (see note under vs. 7); 29. 7-8; iv. 2. 8; 16. 8-9; 17. 3; 39. 9-10; vi. 16. 4; 63. 4; 83. 4; 122. 3, 5; 123. 3-4. In book vii, moreover, the put-together character of many of the longer hymns is readily apparent (cf. hymns 17, 38, 50, 53, 76, 79, and 82 as they appear in the table on p. 1021).

But such analyses, even if pushed to an extreme, will not dispose of all the cases of an excess in the number of verses of a hymn above the norm of the book: thus iii. 16 corresponds to a Rig-Veda hymn of seven verses; iv. 30 and 33 each to one of eight; and v. 3 to one of nine. It will be necessary to allow that the general principle of arrangement [by verse-norms] was not adhered to absolutely without exception.

**[Arrangement of the hymns within any given book of this division. ---** In continuation of what was said in general on this topic at p. cxliii, we may add the following. The "first" hymn (*pūrvam*), "For the retention of sacred learning," is of so distinctly prefatory character as to stand of

scattered through those notes, they may yet be said to be "assembled" in one work, and more "conveniently" than ever before. The investigation is likely to yield results of interest and value.]

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* clv

right at the very beginning of the text, or removed therefrom only by the prefixion of the auspicious *śam no devir abhiṣṭaye* (p. cxvi). It is noteworthy that books ii., iv., v., and vii. begin each with a "Mystic" hymn; that the five kindred hymns "Against enemies" are grouped together at ii. 19-23, as are the seven Mṛgāra-hymns at iv. 23-29. Hymns iii. 26-27 are grouped in place and by name, as *digyukte*; and so are the "two Brahman-cow" hymns, v. 18 and 19, and the *vāṇīśānariya* couple, vi. 35 and 36. The hymns "To fury" make a group in the AV. (iv. 31-32) as they do in the RV, from which they are taken.]

[**Second grand division (books viii. xii.): long hymns of miscellaneous subjects.** — As was said of the first division (p. cxlvii), there are other things besides length and subject which mark this division as a minor collection apart from the other two: the verse-norms do not serve here, as in division I, to help determine the arrangement, the norms assumed by the Pañcapāṭalikā (p. cxxxix) being for another purpose and of small significance; and the reader may be reminded of the fact (p. cxlvii) that the grouping of verses into decads runs through this grand division. It is a noteworthy fact, moreover, that the material of division II appears distinctly to form a collection by itself in the Pāppalāda recension, being massed in books xvi and xvii. The Vulgate books viii-xi are mostly in Pāipp. xvi. and the Vulgate book xii is mostly in Pāipp. xvii. This is readily seen from the table on p. 1022.]

[**Their hieratic character: mingled prose passages.** — More important differential features are the following. In the first place, if it be admitted that the first division is in very large measure of popular origin (p. cxlvii), the second, as contrasted therewith, is palpably of hieratic origin: witness the hymns that accompany, with tedious prolixity, the offering of a goat and five rice-dishes (ix. 5) or of a cow and a hundred rice-dishes (x. 9); the extollation of the *ṛṣi* (viii. 9), of the cow (x. 10), of the rice-dish and the *prīṇā* and the Vedic student (xi. 3-5) and the *śechyā* (xi. 7), the hymn about the cow as belonging exclusively to the Brahmins (xii. 4); the prevalence of "mystic" hymns (cf. viii. 9; ix. 9-10; x. 7-8; xi. 8); the priestly riddles or *brahmodi* (cf. x. 2, especially verses 20-25), and the taking over of long continuous passages from the Rīg-Veda, as at ix. 9-10. In no less striking contrast with division I, in the second place, is the presence, in every book of division II, of an extensive passage of prose (viii. 10; ix. 6, 7; x. 5; xi. 3; xii. 5). This prose is in style and content much like that of the Brāhminas, and is made up of what are called (save in the case of x. 5) 'periods' or *prāṇas*: see pages cxxxviii and 472. It is evident that we are here in a sphere of thought decidedly different from that of division I.]

[Table of verse-totals for the hymns of division II. — The following table may be worth the space it takes, as giving perhaps a better idea of the make-up of the division than does the table on p. cxliv. Opposite each of the five prose *parvāya*-hymns is put a *v*, and opposite the hymn x. 5 (partly prose) is put a *p*. Disregarding the hymns thus marked, the verse-numbers are confined, for books viii.–xi., within the range of variation from 21 to 44, and from 53 to 63 for book xii.]

Hymn	in viii	in ix	in x	in v	in xii	verses <sup>1</sup>
1 has	21	24	32	37	63	
2	28	25	33	31	55	
3	26	31	25	56 <i>v</i>	60	
4	25	24	20	20	53	
5	22	38	50 <i>p</i>	20	73 <i>p</i>	
6	20	62 <i>v</i>	35	23		
7	28	20 <i>v</i>	44	27		
8	24	22	11	31		
9	20	22	27	20		
10	33 <i>p</i>	28	31	27		

**General make-up of the material of this division.** — Whereas division I. contains a hymn or hymns of every number of verses from one to eighteen and none of more, division II. consists wholly of hymns of more than twenty verses, and contains all the hymns of that length occurring in books i. xviii. except such as belong of right (that is, by virtue of their subject) to the third division.<sup>1</sup> The forty-five hymns of this division have been grouped into books with very evident reference to length and number, as shown by the table just given: the five longest have been put together to form the last or twelfth book, while each of the four preceding books contains an even quarter of the preceding forty or just ten hymns. Disregarding ix. 6 and xi. 3 (*parvāya* hymns), books viii. xi. contain all the hymns of from 21–50 verses to be found in the first two grand divisions, and book xii. contains all of more than 50 in the same divisions. Anything more definite than this can hardly be said respecting the arrangement of the several books within the second division. From the tables it appears that no such reference to the length of the hymns has been had in division II. as was had in division I. None of the books viii.–xii. is without one of the longer, formular, and mainly non-metrical pieces (marked with *v* or *p* in the table above); and this fact may point to an inclination on the part of the text-makers to scatter those prose portions as much as possible among the poetical ones.

<sup>1</sup> [See the tables, pages cxliv. cxlv. — Book xiv. contains two hymns, mostly prose, of which the subdivisions number 21 and 30 (cf. p. cxlvii), and among the Kuntāpa-hymns are three of 20 or more verses.]

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* clvii

[Order of books within the division : negative or insignificant conclusions. — If we consider, first, the amount of text in pages<sup>1</sup> for each book, namely 22, 21, 27, 25, 22, the series appears to have no connection with the order of the books; on the contrary, the books are, on the whole, remarkable for their approximate equality of length. The case is similar, secondly, with the hymn-totals of the Bombay edition, 15, 15, 10, 12, and 11. Thirdly, the verse-totals for each of the five books, according to the numeration of the Berlin edition, are 259, 302, 350, 313, and 304 (see above, p. cxliv), a sequence in which we can trace no orderly progression. On the other hand, fourthly, if we take the verse-totals of the Bombay edition, to wit, 293, 313, 350, 307, and 304,<sup>2</sup> we see that the first four books, viii–xi, are indeed arranged, like books i–vi (p. cliv), on a continuously ascending arithmetical scale. Furthermore and fifthly, if, for the verse-totals of each of the five books, we make the (very easy) substitution of the average verse totals of the hymns of each book, we obtain again a series, to wit, 293, 311, 335, 336, and 601, which progresses constantly in one direction, namely upward, and through all the five books.]

Arrangement of the hymns within any given book of this division. — [From the table on p. clvi it would appear that the individual hymns are not disposed within the book with any reference to length. It may, however, be by design rather than accident that the only hymn with the smallest number of verses in this division is put at the beginning, and that the longest is put last.] The arrangement in this division, like that in the first, shows no signs of a systematic reference to the subjects treated of, although (as in division I : p. clv, top), in more than one instance, two hymns of kindred character are placed together : thus viii 1 & 2 ; 3 & 4 ; 9 & 10 ; ix 4 & 5 ; 9 & 10 ; x 7 & 8 ; 9 & 10 ; xi 9 & 10 ; xii 4 & 5.

[Possible reference to this division in hymn xix. 23. — Such reference, I suspect, must be sought in verse 18, if anywhere, and in the two words *mahat-kūṇḍya śaśa*, 'to the division of great [hymns], hail!' See p. 931, ¶ 7, and the note to vs. 18.]

[Postscript. — Such was my view when writing the introduction to xix. 23. Even then, however, I stated (p. 932, line 12) that verses 21 and 22 were not accounted for. Meantime, a new observation bears upon vs. 21.]

[Immediately after the passage referred to at p. cxlviii, foot-note, the Major Anukr., at the beginning of its treatment of book viii, proceeds : 'Now are set forth the seers and divinities and meters of the mantras of

<sup>1</sup> [As printed in the Berlin edition (see above, p. cxliii). From a *ndgari* ms. written in a hand of uniform size, I might obtain different and interpretable data.]

<sup>2</sup> [This series differs from the Berlin sequence by a plus of 34 and 11 and 51 in the first and second and fourth members respectively : see p. cxxxiii, and cf. pages 516, 519, 632.]

the sense-hymns of the *kṣudra-kāṇḍas* (? or *-kāṇḍa*?). To the end of the eleventh *kāṇḍa*, the sense-hymn is the norm.' etc. *atha kṣudra-kāṇḍā-  
'rthasūkta-mantraṇām ṛṣi-dāivata-chandānsy ucyante. tato yāvad ekādaṣa-  
kāṇḍāntam arthasūkta-prakṛtis tāvad vibhāya paryāyān virād vā* (viii. 10) *prabhotū itī* etc. What pertinence the word *kṣudra* may have as applied to books viii-xi I cannot divine; but it can hardly be an accident that the very same word is used in the phrase of homage to parts of the AV. at xix 22-6 and 23 21, *kṣudrēbhyah śrahā*, and that this phrase is followed in h. 22 and in the comm's text of h. 23, by the words *paryāyikēbhyah śrahā*, that is, by an allusion to the *paryāyān*, just as in the text of the Anukr. Apart from vss 16-18 of xix 23, vss 1-20 refer most clearly to the first grand division; and vss. 23-28 refer just as clearly to the third. The allusion to the second ought therefore certainly to come in between vs 20 and vs. 23, that is it ought to be found in vss 21 and 22. We have just given reason for supposing that vs 21 contains the expected allusion. The meaning of *ekānrecbhyah* of vs 22 is as obscure as is the pertinence of *kṣudrēbhyah*; probably *ekānrecbhyah* is a corrupt reading. If I am right as to vs. 21, the mystery of vs 18 becomes only deeper.]

**Third grand division (books xiii. xviii.): books characterized by unity of subject.** — The remaining six books constitute each a whole by itself and appear to have been on that account kept undivided by the arrangers and placed in a body together at the end of the collection. The books in which the unity of subject is most clearly apparent are xiv (the wedding verses), xviii (the funeral verses), and xv. (extollation of the Vṛātya). [The unity of books xiii and xvii, although less striking, is yet sufficiently evident, the one consisting of hymns to the Sun as The Ruddy One or Rohita, and the other being a prayer to the Sun as identified with Indra and with Viṣṇu. In book xvi, the unity of subject is not apparent,<sup>1</sup> although it seems to consist in large measure (see p. 792) of "Prayers<sup>2</sup> against the terror by night."] Book xvi is not so long that we might not have thought it possible that it should be included as a *paryāya-sukta* in one of the books of the second division, and book xvii, too, is so brief that it might well enough have been a hymn in a book.

[Hindu tradition assigns at least four of the books of this division each to a single seer; the whole matter is more fully set forth at p. 1038. However much or little value we may attach to these ascriptions of

<sup>1</sup> [In one of the old drafts of a part of his introductory matter, Whitney says: Until we understand the character of the ceremonies in connection with which book xvi. was used, it may not be easy to discover a particular connective in it. With reference to that remark, I have said, at p. 792. The study of the ritual applications of the book distinctly fails, in my opinion, to reveal any pervading community of purpose or of use.]

<sup>2</sup> [Perhaps, using a Pan term, we may designate book xvi. as a *Pantia*.]

quasi-authorship, they are certainly of some significance as a clear mark of differentiation between this division and the other two.]

[**Division III. represented in Pāippalāda by a single book, book xviii.** — An item of evidence important in its relation to the Vulgate division III. as a separate unity is afforded by the treatment of that division in the Kashmirian recension: the Vulgate books xiii.-xvii, namely, are all grouped by the makers of the Pāippalāda text into a single book, book xviii, and appear there either *in extenso* or else by representative citations. The relations of the Vulgate division to the Pāipp. book are set forth in detail at p. 1014, which see.]

[**Names of these books as given by hymn xix. 23.** — It is a most significant fact, and one entirely in harmony with the classification of books xiii.-xviii. on the basis of unity of subject, that they should be mentioned in hymn xix. 23 by what appear to be their recognized names. It is therefore here proper to rehearse those names as given in verses 23-28 of the hymn (see pages 931, 5, and 933). They are: for book xiii, 'the ruddy ones,' *rūḥitabhyas*, plural; for xiv, 'the two Sūryās,' *sūryābhyām*, or the two [*anavakā*], of the book beginning with the hymn of Sūryā's wedding; for xv, 'the two *marīṭas* about the *ratya*,' *ratyābhyām* (accent '); for xvi, 'the two *anavakā*s] of Pratiapati,' *prāpāpatyābhyām*; for xvii, 'the Visasahi,' singular, and for xviii, 'the auspicious ones,' *maṅgalikabhyas*, euphemism for the inauspicious funeral verses.]

[**Order of books within the division.** — The verse-totals for the books are, by the Berlin numeration, 188, 130, 141, 93, 30, and 283, and, by the Bombay numeration, 188, 130, 220, 103, 30, and 283 (above, p. cxxviii). But for the disturbing influence of the numerous brief *prajñā*-verses of book xv. upon the third member of these series, they would both coincide in their general aspect with the series based on the amount of text in pages of the Berlin edition, namely, 13, 12, 10, 5, 3, and 21 (as given above, p. cxliii). From the last series, it appears that these books, except the last, are arranged in a descending scale of length, therein differing from divisions I and II in which the scale was an ascending one. In all three divisions, the final book is an exceptional one — in the first, it is a scanty lot of after gleanings; in the second, it contains the five longest hymns, each about twice as long as the average of the four books preceding; and in the third, again, it contains very long hymns, which are, moreover, an extensive and peculiar collection of verses, unified indeed (like those of book xiv) in large measure by the ritual uses to which they are put, but on the whole quite different in origin and character from most of the rest (see the introductions to the hymns of book xviii).]

[**Table of verse-totals for the hymns of division III.** — The following table is made like that on p. clvi, and may give a better idea of the



make-up of the division than does the one on p. cxlv. That seems to me wrong, because it follows the Berlin edition in treating the 18 individual *pariāyas* of book xv. and the 9 of book xvi. each as one hymn (see p. cxxxvi), and in having to recognize accordingly hymns of 3 verses, of 4 and 5 and so on, in this division. We certainly must recognize some larger unity than the *pariāya* in books xv. and xvi.; and, whether that unity be the book or the *anuvāka*, in either case we avoid the necessity of recognizing any hymns with a verse-total of less than 20 in this division (see table 3, second form, p. cxlv). Assuming that xv. and xvi. make each two hymns, the table is as follows:

Hymn	xv.	xvi.	xv.	xvi.	xv.	xvi.	verses
1 has	63	64	53 P	32 P	33	61	
2	46	75	91 P	61 P		63	
3	20					73	
4	50 P					89	

The scale of hymn-totals for each book is thus 4, 2, 2, 2, 1, and 4; and it then appears that all the books of the division except the last are arranged on a descending scale, the three books of two hymns each being arranged among themselves on a descending scale of amount of text.]

[**Order of hymns within any given book of this division.** As to this, questions can hardly be raised; or, if raised, they resolve themselves into questions in general concerning the hymn-divisions of books xiii.-xviii. and their value.]

[**The hymn-divisions of books xiii. xviii. and their value.** - In these books the whole matter of hymn-division seems to be secondary and of little critical value or significance (cf. p. cxxxv). First, as to the metrical books (xiv., xviii., xiii., xvii.), that is, all but the two *pariāya*-books xv. and xvi. - In them, the hymn-division is, as in book xii. of division II., coincident with the *anuvāka* division. **Book xiv.** is divided into two hymns by both editions, not without the support of the mss.; but the Major Anukr. seems rather to indicate that the book should not be divided (for details, see pages 738-9): the hymn-division is here at any rate questionable. **Book xviii.**, properly speaking, is not a book of hymns at all, but rather a book of verses. The *Pañcapāṭalikā* says that these verses are 'disposed' (*anvita*) in four *anuvākas* (see p. 814, ¶ 5, and note the word *parāk*, masculine) - from which we may infer that the *anuvāka*-division is of considerable antiquity, but the significance of the coincident hymn-division is minimized by the facts that a ritual sequence runs over the division-line between hymns 1 and 2 (see p. 814, ¶ 6, and p. 827, ¶ 2) and that the division between hymns 3 and 4 ought to come just before 3.73 (and not just after: see p. 848, ¶ 8). Even with **book xiii.** the case is essentially not very different: see the discussions in Deussen's

10. *Extent and Structure of the Atharva-Veda Samhitā* clxi

*Geschichte*, i. 1. 215–230. Book xvii. consists of a single *anuvāka* (it is the only book of which this is true: p. 805); and although in the colophons the mss. apply both designations, *anuvāka* and *artha-sūkta*, to its 30 verses (which the mss. divide into decads), it is truly only one hymn.]

[The *parvāya*-books, books xv and xvi remain. These, as appears from the tables on pages 771 and 793, consist each of two *anuvākas* with 7 and 11 and with 4 and 5 *parvāyas* respectively. When writing the introductions to those books, I had not seriously considered the proper grouping of the *parvāyas* (cf. p. 770, lines 29–30). The discussion at p. cxxx, above, seems now to make it probable that the *parvāya*-groups should be assumed, as everywhere else from book xii–xviii, to be conterminous with the *anuvākas*. The bearing of this assumption on the method of citation is treated at p. cxxvi, above. The effect of this assumption upon the summations is shown in table 3, second form, p. cxlv, and in the table on p. clx.]

### **Cross-references to Explanation of Abbreviations and so forth**

[As such explanations are often sought at the end of the matter paged with Roman numerals (or just before page 1 of the pages numbered with Arabic), it will be well to give here cross-references to certain matters most frequently sought for, as follows :

	PAGES
For explanation of abbreviations, see . . . . .	xcix-cvi
For explanation of abbreviated titles, see . . . . .	xcix-cvi
For explanation of arbitrary signs, see . . . . .	c
For key to the designations of the manuscripts, see . . . . .	cx-cx
For synoptic tables of the manuscripts, see . . . . .	cx-cx
For description of the manuscripts, see . . . . .	cx-cvi
For table of titles of hymns, see volume VIII, . . . . .	[1024-1037]



it perhaps refers to the sounds or syllables of which this is made up. If, on the other hand, *śruti* (as in vi. 41. 1) means 'sense of hearing,' the *trīṣaptas* may be the healthy hearers, old and young (so R.). R. prefers to regard *tanvās* as gen. sing.: *tanvā me* = 'to me': the comm. does the same; Weber understands accus. pl. Read in our edition *śrū* (an accent-sign dropped out under *-ā*).

As an example of the wisdom of the comm., it may be mentioned that he spends a full quarto page and more on the explanation of *trīṣaptas*. First, he conjectures that it may mean 'three or seven', as the three worlds, the three *guṇas*, the three highest gods, or, the seven seers, the seven planets, the seven troops of Maruts, the seven worlds, the seven meters, or the like. Secondly, it may mean 'three sevens,' as seven suns (for which is quoted T.A. i. 7. 1) and seven priests and seven Adityas (T.A. i. 13. 3; RV. ix. 114. 3), or seven rivers and seven worlds and seven quarters (TB. ii. 8. 3), or seven planets and seven seers and seven Marut-troops. Thirdly, 'it may signify simply thrice seven or twenty-one, as twelve months + five seasons + three worlds + one sun (TS. vii. 3. 10), or five *mahābhūtas* + five breaths + five *jñānendriyas* + five *karmendriyas* + one *antīkharana*. At any rate, they are gods, who are to render aid. [Discussed by Whitney, *Postgrass and Roth*, p. 94.]

2 Come again, lord of speech, together with divine mind; lord of good make [it] stay (*ni-jam*); in me, in myself be what is heard.

Two of our mss (H O) have *śamaya* in c. Ppp begins with *upā neha*, and has *asvapate* in c, which R. prefers. But MS rather favors our text, reading, for c. d. *visvapate* *et śamaya meyy et ā tanvām meva*, and it begins a with *upapriku*. The comm. explains *śrutam* as *upāśivāyād adhito 'dhutam* *śubhāvastādikam*; and adds "because, though well learned, it is often forgotten."

3 Just here stretch thou on, as it were the two tips of the bow with the bow-string; let the lord of speech make fast (*ni-jam*); in me, in myself, be what is heard.

Ppp reads, in a, b, *tann ubhey aratni*. With the verse is to be compared RV. x. 166. 3. Prāt. i. 82 prescribes the *pada*-reading of *āratni* *i. a.*, and iv. 3 quotes *abhi et tann*. [That is, apparently (a), 'Do [for me] some stretching [or fastening], namely, of my sacred learning, as also in c.]

4 Called on is the lord of speech; on us let the lord of speech call; may we be united with (*sam-jam*) what is heard, let me not be parted with what is heard.

Ppp has, for b ff, *upakuto 'ham śāśpātyu somvtena rddhasi sāmrtena vi rddhasi* - badly corrupt. For similar antitheses with *upaku*, see AB. ii. 27; VS. ii. 10 b, 11 a. In AA (ii. 7. 1) is a somewhat analogous formula for the retention of what is heard or studied (*adhita*) *śrutam me mā pra kṣātr anena 'dhittena 'horātrānt sam dadhām*. The Anukr. notes the metrical irregularity of the second pāda.

## 2. Against injury and disease: with a reed.

[*Atthari tu - dandama am, fāṣṭṭam dandubham* 3. 3 f. *śāśpātyu* *śubhāvastādikam*.]

The hymn is not found in the Pāpp. ms., but may have been among the contents of the missing first leaf. In the quotations of the Kāuṣ. it is not distinguishable from the following hymn: but the comm. is doubtless right in regarding it as intended at 14. 7,

where it, with i. 19-21 and sundry other hymns, is called *vamgrāmika* or 'battle-hymn,' used in rites for putting an enemy to flight; and it (or vs. 1) is apparently designated by *prathamasya* (as first of the *vamgrāmika* hymns) in 14.12, where the avoidance of wounds by arrows is aimed at. It is also reckoned (14.7, note) as belonging to the *aparājita gāṇa*; further, it is used, with n. 3, in a healing ceremony (25.6) for assuaging wounds, etc.; and, after hymn 1 has been employed in the *upākarmaṇ*, it and the other remaining hymns of the *anuvāka* are to be muttered (139.11). The comm. [p. 16, top], once more, quotes it from Naksatra [error, for Ānti, says Bloomfield] Kalpa 17, 18, as applied in a *mahāyanti* called *aparāṇṭā*.

Translated: Weber, iv. 394; Griffith, i. 3; Bloomfield, 8, 233. — Discussed: Bloomfield, AJP. vii. 467 ff. or JAOS. xiii. p. cxiii. Florent, Bezzenberger's Beitrage, xiv. 178 ff.

1. We know the reed's father, Parjanya the much-nourishing; and we know well its mother, the earth of many aspects.

*Vidmā* is quoted in Prāt. iii. 16 as the example first occurring in the text of a lengthened final *a*.

2. O bow-string, bend about us, make thyself a stone; being hard, put very far away niggards [and] haters.

A bow-string is, by Kauç. 14.13, one of the articles used in the rite. With **b** compare ii. 13.4 **b**. Pada **d** is RV. iii. 16.5 **d**. 'Niggard' is taken as conventional rendering of *dr̥ṣṭi*. The comm. reads *dr̥ṣṭi*, RV-wise.

3. When the kine, embracing the tree, sing the quivering dexterous (*ṛbhū*) reed, keep away from us, O Indra, the shaft, the missile.

That is, apparently (**a b**), 'when the gut string on the wooden bow makes the reed-arrow whistle' cf. RV. vi. 67.11 **c d**. The comm. explains *ṛbhū* as *ura bhāsamānam* (''), and *didyū* as *dyotamanam*, which is probably its etymological sense. [Discussed, Bergaigne, *Rel. et d.* i. 278 n., n. 182.]

4. As between both heaven and earth stands the bamboo (? *tjāna*), so let the reed-stalk (*mūṇja*) stand between both the disease and the flux (*āsr̥mā*).

The verse seems unconnected with the rest of the hymn, but to belong rather with hymn 3. The comm. glosses *tjāna* with *ṛṇa*. For *dr̥ṣṭi*, cf. n. 3; vi. 44.2; the comm. explains it here by *mudr̥ṣṭi* 'difficulty' of urinating' or 'painful urination' ['diabetes,' rather?]. Bloomfield understands it to mean "diarrhoea," and bases upon this questionable interpretation his view of the meaning of the whole hymn, which he entitles "formula against diarrhoea."

### 3. Against obstruction of urine: with a reed.

[*Atharvan.* — *natvācam paṇṇamitān āhūtiṣṭam āvātānam* 1-5 *pativāp̄m̄ktu*]

Of this hymn, only vs. 7-8 are found in Paipp. (m. vii.), without the refrain. It is doubtless intended at Kauç. 25.10, as used in a rite for regulating the flow of urine; vs. 8-9 are specified in 25.12. The "reed" implies some primitive form of a *ficula urinaria*, the *vastiyantia* (one of the *nāḍiyantia*) of the later physicians — who, however, do not appear to have made frequent use of it.

Translated: Weber, iv. 395; Griffith, i. 4; Bloomfield, 15, 235. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuch* p. 130.

1. We know the reed's father, Parjanya of hundredfold virility; with that will I make weal (*śam*) for thy body; on the earth [be] thine out-pouring, out of thee, with a splash!

The last pāda is found also at TS. iii. 3. 10<sup>a</sup>; *śāt* *tu*, again at xviii. 2. 22.

2. We know the reed's father, Mitra of hundredfold virility; with that will etc. etc.

3. We know the reed's father, Varuna of etc. etc.

4. We know the reed's father, the moon of etc. etc.

5. We know the reed's father, the sun of etc. etc.

6. What in thine entrails, thy (two) groins (? *garīmā*), what in thy bladder has flowed together — so be thy urine released, out of thee, with a splash! all of it.

The comm. reads in *b* (with two or three of SPP's mss, which follow him) *saṁśrī-tam*. He explains the *garīmā* as "two vessels (*naḍi*) located in the two sides, affording access to the receptacles of urine."

7. I split up thy urinator, like the weir of a tank — so be thy etc. etc.

The comm. (with the same mss as above) has in *b* *varīam*. Ppp. reads *vrtrām vṛṇāntyā* 'yantyāh. [*I pierce or open up thy urethra' — with a metallic catheter, says the comm.]*

8. Unfastened [be] thy bladder-orifice, like [that] of a water-holding sea — so be thy etc. etc.

Ppp gives, for *b*, *samudrayo 'tadūr etā*

9. As the arrow flew forth, let loose from the bow — so be thy etc. etc.

Instead of *parā dpatat* in *a*, we should expect *parā pātāt*, the equivalent of a present.

It is easy to reduce this hymn to the substance of four verses, the norm of the book, by striking out vss. 2-5, as plainly secondary variations of vs. 1, and combining vss. 7-8 (as in Ppp.) into one verse, with omission of the sense-disturbing refrain.

#### 4. To the waters: for blessings.

[*Saṁdhakṛtā* -- *aponaṣṭriyā*, *śam* *pāṇatām* *śādyatām* & *paratādbrhatī*]

The hymn is not found in Pāṇp. It and the two that next follow are reckoned by Kāuṣ. (9. 1, 4) to both *śānti gānas*, major (*brhat*) and minor (*laghu*); also (7. 14) to the *apām sūktāni* or water-hymns, applied in various ceremonies; and by some (18. 25, note) to the *salila gāna*, which Kāuṣ. begins with hymns 5 and 6. The same three are joined with others (19. 1) in a healing rite for sick kine, and (41. 14) in a ceremony for good fortune. Again (25. 20), this hymn is used (with vi. 51) in a remedial rite, and (37. 1) in the interpretation of signs. Hymns 4-6 further appear in Vait. (16. 10) as used in the *aponaṣṭriya* rite of the *agnistoma* sacrifice, and 4. 2 alone with the setting down of the *vaṁśatī* water in the same sacrifice. The four verses are RV. i. 23. 16-19; for other correspondences, see under the verses.

Translated . Weber, iv. 396; Griffith, i. 6.

1. The mothers go on their ways, sisters of them that make sacrifice, mixing milk with honey.

2. They who are yonder at the sun, or together with whom is the sun — let them further our sacrifice

The verse is found further, without variant, in VS. (vi 24 e)

3. The heavenly waters I call on, where our kine drink ; to the rivers (*śindhu*) is to be made oblation

[Cf. note to x. 9 27, below.]

4. Within the waters is ambrosia (*amṛta*), in the waters is remedy ; and by the praises (*pragasti*) of the waters ye become vigorous (*vājīn*) horses, ye become vigorous kine

The second half-verse is here rendered strictly according to the accent, which forbids taking the nouns as vocatives. SPP reads in *c* with all his mess, and the great majority of ours *bhāṣātha* (our two lip give *beast*), the accent is to be regarded as antithetical. RV. gives *prastisa* at end of *b*, and ends the verse with *c*, reading *dīṣā bhāṣata vājīnah*. Other texts have the verse. VS. (ix 6 a), TS. (i 7 7), and MS. (i. 11. 1) : all lack a fourth pāda, and have at end of *b* *prastisa*, for *c*, VS. has *dīṣā bhāṣata vājīnah*, TS. *dīṣā bhāṣata vājīnah*, and MS. *dīṣā bhāṣata vājīnah*.

## 5. To the waters : for blessings.

*Sacraḍ gāyatrī* is 40.

The first three verses occur, without variants, in Papp. xiv. The whole hymn, with the first three verses of the *gāyatrī* being, are, also without variants, RV. x. 9. 1-7 (vs. 5 is here put before 4-6-7, see also RV. i 23 2 a b c. 21), and they likewise occur in other texts : thus, 5. 1. 3. 10. SV. (i. 1187-1189), VS. (xi 51-52 et al.), TS. (iv. 1. 51 et al.), MS. (ii 7. 8 et al.), and TA. (iv. 42, et al.), everywhere with the same text [for other references see MGS, p. 147] : as to 5, 4 and the verses of 6, see under the verses. Hymns 5 and 6 together are called *pranamaḥ* (Kaṇḍ. 9. 1), for their uses in connection with the preceding hymn, see under that hymn. Both appear also in the house-building ceremony (13. 13), and this one alone in the *darśaprasnamāsa* or *prastan*-sacrifices (6. 17), while the school add it (12. 13 note) to the ceremony on the home-coming of the Vedic student. For the use of Vot. with hymns 4 and 6, see under 4, with 6 (also under the name *pranamaḥ*) it accompanies in the *paṇḍitandī* (10. 19) the washing of articles employed, and with it alone, in the *akṣaraṇa* (28. 11), is the lump of earth sprinkled. The comm. *maliv*, quotes the hymn from Naks. Kalpa 17. 18, as used in a *mahāṇṭi* called *aditi*.

Translated: Weber, iv. 397, Gmth. 17.

1. Since ye are kindly waters, do ye set us unto refreshment (*hṛj*), unto sight of great joy.

2. What is your most propitious savor (*rasa*), of that make us share here, like zealous mothers.

3. We would satisfy you in order to that to the possession of which ye quicken, O waters, and generate us.



[May not *jandyathā*, like English *produce*, here mean 'bring,' and so signify about the same thing as *jinvatha* ?]

4. Of the waters, having mastery of desirable things, ruling over human beings (*carṣanti*), I ask a remedy.

The verse follows in RV. our 6. 1. It is found, without variants, in TB. (il. 5. 8<sup>2</sup>) and TA. (iv. 42. 4) ; but MS. (iv. 9. 27) has a corrupt third pada, with much discordance among the mss., and adds a fourth.

#### 6. To the waters: for blessings.

[*Somaṁ uatīśā (Atīśāḥ) Vāta*. -- (etc., as 4). 4. *pat'yāpāñkte*.]

The hymn is not found in Papp., but perhaps stood at the beginning of its text, on the lost first leaf -- see [Bloomfield's introd. to the Kauç., p. xxxvii and ref's, esp. Weber, v. 78 and xiii. 431]. Verses 1-3 occur in RV., as noted under the preceding hymn, and 1-2 in other texts, as pointed out under the verses. For the use of the hymn, with its predecessor or its two predecessors, in Kauç. and Vait., see above, under those hymns. Verse 1 is also (Kauç. 9. 7) directed to be repeated (with the *gāyatrī* or *atīrīti*-verse) at the beginning and end of *gānti* rites, and to be recited part by part six times, with rinsing of the mouth, in the *indramahoti*-ceremony (1 p. 5).

Translated -- Weber, iv. 397 ; Griffith, 18.

1. Be the divine waters weal for us in order to assistance, to drink ; weal [and] health flow they unto us.

The verse occurs further, without variants, in VS. (xxxvi. 12), TB. (i. 2. 1<sup>1</sup> et al.), TA. (iv. 42. 4), and Āp. (v. 4. 1), in SV. (1. 33) is repeated *ṣam nava* (instead of *ḍṣav*) at beginning of *b*. The comm. explains *aśviti* by *aśvinyajana*.

As to the connexion of this verse to the whole text in a part of our mss., see p. cxvi.

2. Within the waters, Soma told me, are all remedies, and Agni (fire) wealful for all.

Found also in TB. (ii. 5. 8<sup>3</sup>), without variants, and in MS. (iv. 10. 4), with, for *c*, *ḍṣav* : *ca* : *u* : *ḍṣambhu* : *ah*.

3. O waters, bestow a remedy, protection (*vānūtha*) for my body, and long to see the sun.

Only RV. has this verse.

4. Weal for us the waters of the plains, and weal be those of the marshes, weal for us the waters won by digging, and weal what are brought in a vessel ; propitious to us be those of the rain.

Pādas *a* & *d* are nearly repeated in sv. 2. 2.

The mss. sum up this *anuvāka* [1.] or chapter as of 6 hymns, 29 verses ; and their quoted Anukr. says *ādyaprathama eva nava gyan vidyāt* : i.e. the verses exceed by 9 the assumed norm of the chapters, which is 20. [Regarding *vidyāt*, see end of notes to i. 11.]

7. To Agni: for the discovery of sorcerers.

[Cittana -- saftara m anna tubham 5 m tubh]

This hymn and the following occur in Papp iv., where the length of this one is more in place than here among the hymns of four verses. Both, with eight other hymns (mostly attributed by the Anukr. to Citana as author), are called by Kāṇḍ. (8. 25) *cītanāni* ‘expellers,’ and are used in a few places for exorcism and such purposes.  
Translated : Weber, ix. 208. In the same collection.

Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 131; also Whitney, *Testaments an Roth*, p. 94 f.

1. Bring hither, O Agni, the sorcerer (*patudhātma*), the *kimīdīn*, speaking out (*stu*); for thou, O god, being revered, hast become slayer of the barbarian (*dātīyu*)

*Stu* is shown by its use also in 1.2 to have here the virtual meaning 'confess' [*naming*, i.e. confessing himself, cf. *brahmin* 'praise' but also 'name,' 'mention'] The comm. does not see this, but stolidly renders it 'praises' making the first line mean 'bring the god who praises you (or) of who is praised by us, and make the *yatudhāna* etc. go away'. He is never weary, when *prāśna* occurs, of repeating Yaska's (6.11) silly etymology from *prāśnam* 'what now?'. Ppā reads for a *stuvānasādanaya*, and, for c d. t. r. s. d. a. t. states *caṇṭa tṛyo'ta bahucyathā*.

2. O most exalted one (*pramāṣṭam*, Jātavedas, self-controller, Agni, partake of (*prad*) the southern butter, of the sesame oil<sup>(2)</sup>; make the sorcerers cry out

The translation is same only follows the text *trāṇa* but the reading of all the mss., which SPP follows, is *tadā* and Ppp has *tatā*. The comm. explains the word as meaning 'situated in the sacred food' from *tadā* 'balance,' used for 'spoon,' because by the latter the butter is measured out. — or, he adds, it signifies simply *avadyamana* 'cut out' (as the technical sense), since the root *tuḥ* means *amāṇe* ['mete out']. Ppp further reads *ācāraṇa* *atellānā* *lāpāyaḥ*. The comm. first takes *ācāpāya* from root *āc* and makes it equal *ācāpāya* but he adds further a derivation from *ācāp* [make or saṁat, as we should say]. At end of a. the *samhitā* mss., as usual, are divided between *ācāra* and *ācāra*. SPP chooses the former [cf. Prat. ii. 11]. Ppp has *ācāra*.

3. Let the sorcerers cry out *ai jāp*, let the devouring *kimīdins*, then do you, O Agni together with Indra, welcome this our oblation

Ppp combines, as often, *down'to*, in a b, and it reads *atha* for *atā* in c, and at the end *karyatam*. SPP reads everywhere *atrin*, the theoretically correct form, but never found in the ms.

4. Let Agni first take hold; let Indra, having arms, push forth; let everyone that has a demon, coming, say "here am I"

*Yātumant* 'having a familiar demon (*yatu*)' is the equivalent of *yātu-dhāna* 'sorcerer,' lit'l'y 'holding a demon.' Ppp has for a *b aṣmā pūratād a yaśhatu pratha indro nudadas vithumā*; and for d, *aṣmā aṣmāṭi tevaṣ*

**5. We would fain see thy heroism (vīra), O Jatavedas ; proclaim to**

us the sorcerers, O men-watcher ; let them all, burnt about by thee in front, come to this place, proclaiming themselves.

Ppp. reads in **a** *tryā*; in **c**, *laṭas*; in **d**, *yāntu*. The change of meter makes the verse suspicious as original part of the hymn ; but the presence of all the verses in Ppp. in the same order, puts the intrusion, if it be one, far back.

6. Take hold, O Jātavedas ; thou wast born for our purpose ; becoming our messenger, O Agni, make the sorcerers cry out.

The comm. this time, utterly regardless of the obvious connection with *ṛt laṭantu* in **2 d**, and of the general sense of the hymn, glosses *ṛt laṭaya* only with *vindāya*. Ppp. has a totally different text — *a rābhasva brahman jātavedo hṛdi kāmāya vandāya : duto na agno ut tistha yātudhānan ihā nava*.

7. Do thou, O Agni, bring hither the sorcerers bound ; then let Indra with his thunderbolt crush in (*apṛ-ṛṇaṭ*) their heads.

*Apṛ-ṛṇaṭ* (used almost always of the head) is perhaps more nearly 'cut open' ; Ppp. reads *apṛ-ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ*. In **b**, *apṛ-baddhā* would be a more acceptable reading. The Prat. (ii 27) quotes *apṛ-baddhā* as the first instance in the text of such treatment of final *ān*. Our text, by an error of the printer, reads *apṛ-ṇa* for *ṛṇa* in **c**.

#### 8. To Agni and other gods: for the discovery of sorcerers.

[*Chimā dnu-tuṣim 4 ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ*]

The hymn, except vs. 4, is found in Pipp. iv. also next after our hymn 7, but in the verse-order 1, 3, 2. For its use by Kṛg. with 7, see under the latter.

Translated — Weber, iv 421 ; Ludwig, p. 423 ; Grunth, i 11 ; Bloomfield, 65, 239. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 132 ; Whitney, *Pratigraha au Roth*, p. 94 f.

1. This oblation shall bring the sorcerers, as a stream does the foam ; whoever, woman [or] man, hath done this, here let that person speak out.

Ppp. has for **c, d** *udam stri puman kir yaṇam bhuvataṃ janāḥ* [For *stu*, see i. 7. 1, note.]

2. This man hath come, speaking out, this man do ye welcome ; O Brihaspati, taking [him] into thy control — O Agni and Soma, do ye (two) pierce [him] through.

Ppp. has in **a, b** *stṛ-ānā-gama-t-am smo'ta prati*; in **c, d**, *ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ-ṛṇaṭ*. The comm. makes nonsense every time by insisting on rendering *stu* by 'praise', here it is *praman stṛ-ān*.

3. Of the sorcerer, O soma-drinker, slay the progeny and conduct [him hither] ; of him, speaking out, make fall out (*nis-pat*) the upper eye and the lower.

The comm. fills out the ellipsis in **b** by making it mean "conduct our progeny to obtain desired result" ; and *stṛ-ānāya* is *bhityā tvad-ṛṇāyaṃ stutim kurvataḥ*. Ppp. reads *nyastṛ-ānāya*. SPP's text as well as ours gives *nt st-* (p. *nṛh st-*) ; the *saṃhitā*-mss., as everywhere, are divided between that and *nṛh st-* ; the latter is authorized by the silence of the Prātiśakhya [see p. 426] concerning the combination.

4. Wherever, O Agni, thou knowest the births of them, of the devourers that are in secret, O Jātavedas, them do thou, increasing through worship (*brāhman*) — slay of them, O Agni, with hundredfold transfixion.

The irregular meter and broken connection of the second half-verse suggest possible corruption of the text: cf. *durānam śatatarhān*, TS. i 5.7'. The meter (11 + 11 : 9 + 9 = 40) is well enough described by the Anukr. if we may take *bārhatagarbha* as meaning *dvibārha* 'containing two padas of nine syllables.' [For *tārham*, cf. *Gram.* § 995.]

#### 9. For some one's advancement and success.

[*Atharvan* = *śaṣṭādinaṁ utroktaleśyam* *trai tubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. i. Reckoned to the *ṛgveda* *gāṇa* (Kāuṣ. 13.1, note), and further used in various ceremonies — by itself, in that of the restoration of a king (16.27); with i. 35 and v. 28, in two ceremonies for fortune and for power (11.19 : 52.20); with seven others, employed by a teacher at the reception of a Vedic student (55.17). In Vāt. (3.1), vs. 3 accompanies an oblation to Agni in the *parvan*-sacrifices. And the comm. quotes its use in the Naks. Kalpa 17:10 in two *mahāyānti* ceremonies called *dirāḥvati* and *bārhaspati*, and in Panqsta 5.3, in the *parvan*-saka rite.

Translated: Weber, iv 4.1; Ludwig, p. 456; Zimmer, p. 163; Griffith, i 12; Bloomfield, 116, 239.

1. In this man let the Vasus maintain good things (*vaśu*) — Indra, Pūshan, Varuna, Mitra, Agni; him let the Adityas and also the All-gods maintain in superior light.

Ppp. substitutes *pradī* for *prā* in b, and *utro me deḥā* for *uttarasmin* in d. The Anukr. appears to sanction the metrical combination *aditya* 'ta in c.

2. At his direction (*pradī*), O gods, be there light, sun, fire, or also gold; be his rivals (*sapatnā*) inferior to him, to the highest firmament (*nāka*) make this man ascend.

The translation implies in c the obviously called-for emendation of *asmāt* to *asmāt*; the comm. first explains it as *asomadāt parusāt* and then, alternatively, as used for *asmāt* by Vedic shortening of the vowel. 1.10 begins with *asmin deḥāṁ pradīā*, and its second half-verse is quite different: *utro me brahmanā : t bhāta kṛnāno anyān adharān sapatnān* (d = 20.3 d).

3. With what highest worship (*brāhman*), O Jātavedas, thou didst bring together draughts (*pāṇas*) for Indra, therewith, O Agni, do thou increase this man here; set him in supremacy (*śrāiṣṭhya*) over his fellows (*sajātd*).

Ppp. reads *uttareṇa* in b, and its d is *śāvaśasam śrāiṣṭhyam ā dhehy asmāi*. The verse is found also in TS. (iii 5.42), MS. (i 4.3), and K. (v 6). Both TS. and MS. read *haviṣā* for *brāhmanā* in b, and *asne tasmā uta* (for *tasmā agnā itā*) in c; and MS. has *āharan* in a, *śrāiṣṭhyā mām* in c, and *ma* for *enam* at the end; and it inserts *madhye* before *śrāiṣṭhye* in d.

4 I take to myself their sacrifice and splendor (*śrīśas*), their abundance of wealth and their intents (*cittā*), O Agni; be his rivals inferior to him, to the highest firmament make this man ascend.

The second half-verse is the same with 2 c, d above, and the translation makes the same emendation as there. Doubtless *cittāni* 'acquisitions' should be read for *cittāni* in b; the comm. glosses with *buddhim*. The text is defaced in Ppp; but in d can be read *uttame deḥ dyotir dhatutama* (?) [meaning, presumably, *dadhatana*].

#### 10. For some one's release from Varuṇa's wrath.

[Atharv. in — *Asuram, śrīśasam, brāhmanam* 3, 4 *anuṣṭup* (3 *kakumattī*).]

Found in Pāpp. i. Used in Kauç (25-37) to accompany lavation of the head in a healing ceremony (for dropsy, comm. and schol.).

Translated, Weber, iv. 423; Ludwig, p. 445; Griffith, i. 13; Bloomfield, 11,241; Weber, Sb. 1897, p. 509, cf. 594 ff. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 133.

1. This Asura bears rule over the gods; for the wills (*śrīśa*) of king Varuṇa [come] true; from him, prevailing by my worship (*brāhman*), from the fury of the formidable one (*ugrā*) do I lead up this man.

'Come true,' i.e. are realized or carried out — the more etymological sense of *satya*. Ppp. reads *śrīśya* for *śrīśa* *hi*. The comm. explains *śrīśadina* as "exceedingly sharp; having attained strength by favor of Varuṇa, gratified by praise etc." *Patas pari* in c, as the first example of its kind of combination, is quoted in Prāt. ii. 66. The Anukr. ignores the first pāda as a *jagati*.

2. Homage be to thy fury, O king Varuṇa; for, O formidable one, thou dost note (*nī-ci*) every malice (*drugdha*). A thousand others I impel (*pra-sū*) together; a hundred autumns of thee shall this man live.

The obscure third pāda is understood by the comm., perhaps correctly, to mean "I buy off this man by furnishing Varuṇa a thousand others as substitutes." Two of our mss. (O Op.) read *ugrām* (or *ugram*) in b. Ppp. is defaced in a, b; as second half-verse it reads, *śatam sahasram pra-sū-dmy anyan ayam no jī-dm śarado śyaphye*. Here, too, pāda a is an unacknowledged *jagati*. [Comm. cites, for c, AB. vii. 15.]

3. In that thou hast spoken with the tongue untruth, much wrong — from the king of true ordinances (*-dhārman*), from Varuṇa, I release thee.

[Read *yāt i: im u: iṣṭha durtam*'] The comm. has in a the absurd reading *urakta*, treating it as for *uraktha*, which all the mss. give.

4. I release thee out of the universal, the great flood (*amard*); speak, O formidable one, unto [thy] fellows here, and reverence our incantation (*brāhman*)

'Universal' (*-arīśadina*), i.e., perhaps, dangerous to all men; and the dropsy, Varuṇa's special infliction, is probably spoken of as 'flood' [cf. RV. vii. 89. 4]. The (doubtful) rendering of the second half-verse takes it as addressed, like the first, to the patient; the comm. regards it as said to Varuṇa, which is not impossible. [See Geldner, ZDMG. li. 733.] Ppp. reads *amūcam* at the beginning, and has a *lacuna* in place of c, d. [Render *apa-ci* by 'regard'']

## 11. For successful childbirth.

[*Atharvan.* — *śaḍṛcam* *śāḍṛnam* *śāḍṛntam* 2 *anustubh*, 3 *4-p* *uṇṇagārbhā lakummaty* *anu tubh*, 4 to *śāḍṛapankti*]

Verses 2-4 occur together in Pppf i. 5 and 6 in xv, but at different points. In Kāuṣ. (33. 1) it is quoted at the beginning of a long and intricate ceremony (filling the whole section) for safe delivery, the first of the *śrīkarmāṇi* or 'women's rites'; its details have nothing to do with the text of the hymn, and cast no light upon the latter's difficulties. The Anukr. add to the author's name — *anena mantroktān aṣyamādidevān nārtsukhaprasādyā bhṛtstuye* 'stam ca varasabhar aprāthayat

Translated: Weber, iv. 404; Ludwig, p. 478; Gruthr, i. 14 and 473; Bloomfield, 99.242. — Discussed: Roth, *Ueber den Atharvaveda* p. 15

1. At this birth, O Pūshan, let Aṣvaman [as] efficient (*vedhās*) invoker utter *śaḍaś* for thee; let the woman, rightly engendered, be relaxed; let her joints go apart in order to birth

The translation of *c* implies emendation of the text to *śāḍṛtām*. Roth formerly preferred *śrīkarmāṇi nāry śāḍṛapankti* 'let a timely child come forth, O woman'. Weber leaves *śrīkarmāṇi* as pl. with indefinite subject, and understands the two following words as a parenthesis: '— be the woman properly constructed'. Ludwig renders as if *śrīkarmāṇi*; Roth now (as in BR) would emend only *śrīkarmāṇi*, and understand it of the 'flow' of water preceding birth, but that would be rather *śrīk* and *ā* without a prefix in such a sense seems very unlikely [cf. however *śrīkarmāṇi* RV. iv. 17. 3]. *śāḍṛapāṇā* might also be possessive or jointly engendering. The comm. takes *śāḍṛāṇi* as from *śāḍṛi* [not *śāḍṛi*, fem. nor *śāḍṛi* fem. 'not a cent and gender'] and meaning the ceremony at birth, *śāḍṛāṇi* as 'Deities' (the creator), *śāḍṛapāṇā* as *śāḍṛāḍṛapāṇā*, and *śrīkarmāṇi* (to the plural form of which he finds no objection) as 'may she be relieved' (*śāḍṛāḍṛāṇi*) of the pains of birth'. The metrical irregular verse (9 + 15 + 10 + 11 = 45) is a *pankti* solely in virtue of the [aggregat] number of its syllables.

2. Four [are] the directions of the sky, four also of the earth: the gods sent together the foetus, let them unclose her in order to birth.

Or 'unclose it' *śāḍṛāṇi*, which SPP reads in text and comm. (the latter omits the word itself in the paraphrase) with the majority of his mss., but against all of ours; Weber and Roth prefer *śāḍṛāṇi*. The word and its predecessor are quoted in the Prāt. (ii. 30), as the earliest example in the text of a combination of *ā* and *r* without inserted *ś*; but the form of the quotation (*śāḍṛāṇi śāḍṛāṇi*) prevents our seeing whether its authors read *śāḍṛāṇi* or *śāḍṛāṇi*, the comm. gives *śāḍṛāṇi*. In *d*, the comm. gives the false form *śāḍṛāṇi*. The text in Ppp is confused, but does not appear to intend any variants from our reading.

3. Let Pūshan (?) unclose [her or it], we make the *śāḍṛāṇi* go apart; do thou, *śāḍṛāṇi*, loosen; do thou, *śāḍṛāṇi*, let go

The translation implies a very venturesome emendation in *a*, *śāḍṛāṇi* for *śāḍṛāṇi* (all the authorities have the latter). Pūshan, referred to in vs. 1 as principal officiating deity, might well be called on to do in particular what all the gods were begged to do in vs. 2 *c. d.* [But see Bloomfield's comment]. The comm. gives three different etymologies for *śāḍṛāṇi*: root *śā* + suffix *-āṇi*, root *śā* + root *āṇi*, and *śā* + *āṇi*. *śāḍṛāṇi* and *śāḍṛāṇi* are possibly names of organs, for the latter, Ppp has *śāḍṛāṇi*, probably an alteration



disease arising from hurtful changes of wind, bile, or phlegm), and also (38.1) in one against bad weather (*durdina*), or (Kç.) for the prevention of rain. The third verse further is added to the Mrgara hymns in connection with lavation in another healing rite (27.34).

Translated: Weber, iv. 405; *Grimm*, i. 15; Bloomfield, JAOS. xiii. p. cxiii ff. (= PAOS. May 1886); AJP. vii. 469ff. SBL. xlii 7. 246. — Bloomfield regards it as addressed to "lightning, conceived as the cause of fever, headache, and cough." See his elaborate comment. Weber made it relate to fever, puerperal or infantile (on account of *jardnyaj*, 1 a).

1. First born of the afterbirth, the ruddy (*usriya*) bull, born of wind and cloud (?), goes thundering with rain; may he be merciful to our body, going straight on, breaking, he who, one force, hath stridden out threefold.

The translation implies emendation in b to *catathrapis* or *phs*, as suggested by 3 c: it is proposed by Weber, and adopted by Bloomfield, being a fairly plausible way of getting out of a decided difficulty. Weber renders, however, "with glowing wind-breath"; R, "with scorching wind" (emending to *hroppa*). The comm. reads *catathrapis* (a couple of SPP's mss., which usually follow him, do the same), and explains it as "going swiftly like the wind" or, alternatively, "having a collection of winds." The 'bull' is to beat the sun, and he forces this interpretation through the whole hymn. Neither he nor King, nor the latter's scholars see anywhere any intimation of lightning; yet this is perhaps most plausibly to be suspected in the obscurities of the expression (so R. also). The first words in a are viewed as signifying 'just escaped from its fatal envelopment the clouds'. Ppp. is wholly detached in the second half-verse, in the first it enters too ventures, nicely combining *as prath* in a and reading *bhraja* in b. Emendation in d to *asat* *lam* would improve both meter and sense. *Prath* in d must be read as three syllables (as in RV.) to make the verse a full *pagati*. [AçOB: vi. sub. — *hridina* is suggested — by R.]

2. Thee, lurking (*qti*) in each limb with burning (*qetis*), we, paying homage, would worship (*radh*) with oblation, we would worship with oblation the hooks, the grapples, thim, who, a seizer, hath seized this man's joints.

Or *qti*, at beginning of d, is abbreviation for 'when he' or 'with which he'. [Render, rather, 'hath seized his (accursed) joints'. The patient is in plain sight of the exorcist. Emphatic pronoun is therefore needless, so *enamys* 3.] Some of our mss., by a frequent blunder, read in a *qetis*. The prolongation of the final of *ay* in d is noted by the comment to Prat. iv. 70. Ppp. has a very different (and corrupt) text: . . . *qetirao ya qhiti parava qhiti aiko tati aiko kavisa yajanti kadi qti manad ya papana*. The definition of this verse and the next as *prasth* seems to have been lost from the Anukr., which reads simply *d. itid* before *antid* *nastulh*.

3. Release thou him from headache and from cough — whoever hath entered each joint of him; the blast (*qism*) that is cloud-born and that is wind-born, let it attach itself to forest-trees (*amanapati*) and mountains.

Ppp. has *srjatam* for *sacatam* in d. The comm. takes *kusa* in a as nomin., explaining it as *Arkanhamadhyant* *prasiddhah* *ghemaregati* *qosh*. *catad* is to him is



*kāṣṭhyād vdyor utpannah.* [For *śrīṣakti*, see Knauer, *Indogermanische Forschungen*, *Anzeiger*, vii. 225; Bloomfield, *AJP.* xvii. 416; Bohtlingk, *Berichte der sächsischen Ges.*, 1897, xlv. 50, who takes it as 'a stiff neck with head awry.']

4 Weal [be] to my upper member (*gātṛa*), weal be to my lower, weal to my four limbs; weal be to my body.

Ppp. has a quite different text: in *a*, *b*, *te* both times for *me*, and *parāya* for *avarāya*, for *c*, *ṣam te pārcbhyaḥ majjābhyaḥ ca*; in *d*, *taṛa* for *mama*: the address to a second person is decidedly to be preferred. This is found also in the corresponding verse in VS. (xxiii. 44) and TS. (v. 2. 12<sup>a</sup>), with readings in part agreeing further with those of Ppp. *ṣam te pārcbhyaḥ gātṛebhyaḥ ṣdm asti dvārebhyaḥ: ṣdm asthdbhyaḥ majjābhyaḥ ṣdm v astu taṛa: aṭ tārā* but TS. has for *d* *ṣdm u te tanūve bhuvat*.

### 13. Deterrent homage to lightning.

[*Bhr̥ṣṭaṅṅiras — vidyutam ānuṣubham 3 4. vidd mātī. 4 bṛṣṭapard bṛhatigarbhā pāṇti*]

The hymn occurs in Pāipp. xiv. and vs. 1 also in xv. It is used by Kāuṣ. (38. 8. 9) in a charm against lightning, with vii. 11; and it also appears (139. 8), with i. 26 and vii. 11 and several other hymns, in the ceremony of introduction to Vedic study.

Translated: Weber, iv. 406; Griffith, i. 16.

1. Homage be to thy lightning, homage to thy thunder; homage be to thy bolt (*ācman*), with which thou hurlest at the impious one (*dūdāṇi*).

The version of this verse in Ppp. xiv. is like ours. In xv. *d* reads *yeṣu durāt pradijassasi* (*pratyasyasi*). The first half-verse is found also in VS. (xxvi. 21 a, b). The irregular combination *dūdāṇe* (p. *duh dāṇe*) is noted by Prat. ii. 60. The comm. regards Parjanya as addressed, but then proceeds to give another interpretation of the verse, based on the absurd assumption that *namas* = *annam*, which appears also in numerous other places. To him, also, *dāman* is a *meghandaman*. In our edition, an accent-mark is omitted over the *ṣma-* of *dāmane*.

2 Homage to thee, child of the height (*pravāt*), whence thou gatherest (*sam-ūh*) heat (*tāpas*); be merciful to ourselves; do kindness (*māyas*) to our offspring (*lokā*).

Ppp. has *ṣam nas* for *māyas* in *d*. The first half-verse forms in VS. (xxvi. 21 c, d) one verse with our 1 a, b; but VS. has [for *a* *namas te bhagavann astu*; and] for *b* *ydtah vāh samthase* 'from whence thou strivest after the sky,' which indicates that our reading is corrupt. [Pischel discusses *pravāt* ('stream') at length, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 63-76, see 65.]

3. Child of the height, be homage to thee; homage we pay to thy missile (*thet*) and heat (*tāpas*), we know thy highest abode (*dhdman*) that is in secret, thou art set as navel within the [cloud]-ocean.

[The *te* in *b* is superfluous.] Ppp. rectifies the meter of *a* by omitting *eva*; its other pādas are more or less corrupt: *namas te hete tūpyadi* in *b* (which ends there); *gandharvo nāma par-* in *c*, *nihitāsa nabhih* at the end. The comm. takes *tāpas* as adjective. The verse is scanned by the Anukr. as 12 + 12 : 11 + 11 = 46 syllables.

4. Thou whom all the gods did create, the bold one, [[the gods]] making an arrow for hurling - do thou, besung in the council (*viddtha*), be merciful to us; to thee as such be homage, O goddess.

*Dhṛṣṇum* in **b** might qualify *from* directly. The comm. supplies *he açane* 'O thunderbolt' as addressed. He reads *mā* in **c**. Ppp. reads for **a**, *b yam tve devā ajana-yanta viçveṣāṁ kṛvāna aṇḍya trivrat*, and for **d** *mitraya varuṇasya prapṛstāu*. The Anukr. seems to scan as 10 + 11 + 10 + 9 = 40 syllables. [Read in **c** *mṛdaya* and in **d** *utā tdyāt*. For *viddtha*, see discussions of Bloomfield, J.AOS. xix<sup>2</sup> 17, and Geldner, ZDMG. lii. 757; and the literature cited by Toy, KZ. xxxiv. 226.]

#### 14. Imprecation of spinsterhood on a woman.

[*Bhṛgvañgeras* = *rājanim* + *utā yamyam* + *anobitām* + *kakumati*, 3 + 1 + 2 + 2]

Found in Pāpp. i. Used by Kāṇḍ. (36. 15-17) in an incantation against a woman; the details of it cast no light on those of the hymn, and the comm. defines its purpose simply as *strīyāḥ puruṣasya + a dandha-yakavānam*.

Translated. Wel cr. iv. p. 8. Ludwig, p. 350. Zimmer, p. 314 (these misapprehend its character); Griffith, i. 17. Bloomfield, J.AOS. xiii. p. cxv. PAOS. May 1886; or AJP. vii. 473 ff.; or SBL. xli. 1-7, 252.

1. Her portion (*bhaga*), splendor have I taken to myself, as from off a tree a garland; like a mountain with great base, let her sit long with the Fathers.

Ppp. has for **a** *āham te bhagam a dādē*, its **b** is detached; in **c** it gives *mahāmūlāi* 'va. The comm. renders *that, m* by *bhagyan*, here and in the other verse, recognizing no sexual meaning. *Pitṛa* he renders "in the later [2 c. d] to be specified houses of father, mother, etc.," and all the translations understand it in the same way; but it is questionable whether the plural of *pitr* would ever be used in this sense; and the repeated mention of Yama later indicates that there was at least a double meaning in the expression. Perhaps a girl remaining unmarried was called "bride of Yama," i.e. as good as dead, and her stay at home compared to that in the other world. [Cf. Antigone, 816, "I shall be the bride of Acheron," Ἀχιλλωνος νύμφη.] The Anukr. appears to ratify the abbreviated reading *ādane* 'a in **c**, it counts six syllables in **d**.

2. Let this girl, O king, be shaken down to thee [as] bride, O Yama; be she bound in her mother's house, also in her brother's, also in her father's.

Ppp. has *yat* for *evā* at the beginning. The comm. foolishly interprets *rājan* as indicating Soma, because Soma is first husband of a bride (he quotes RV. x. 85. 40. cf. AV. xiv. 2. 3 ff.), and takes *yama* as his epithet, as being her constrainer (*anā-maka*). For *ni-āhu* compare in 11. 7. at TS. x. 2. 5; it is used with *pitrva*. [Does not *ni-dhū* covertly suggest *nidhū*; *ant*, which, in its obscene sense, may be as old as the Veda?] ]

3. She is thy housekeeper, O king; we commit her to thee; she shall sit long with the Fathers, until the covering in of her head.

The translation of **d** implies the obvious emendation to *avāpṛāt*, which SPP. even admits into his text, on the authority of the comm., but against every known ms.; Ppp.

however, gives *samopya*. The comm. explains it by *samvapanāt bhūmāu sampatandī*, and as equivalent to *maranaparyantam* 'till death'; that this last is the virtual sense is extremely probable. That *vap* has not the sense 'shave' in the compound (cf. AÇS. vi. 10. 2) is shown by the inappropriateness of the prefixes *sam* + *d* to that sense, and the frequency of the combination in the other sense. [See Bloomfield, 255, *d śtryadh kṣyam opat*, 'till she shed the hair from her head.'] Ppp. has further *imām u pari dādāmast* in b. The comm. gives *kulapā* (for *pā*: our *pāda*-text *kulapāh*) in a. The resolution *ir va-ā* in d would make the verse a full *anuvakḥ*; the Anukr. counts only 14 syllables in the second half.

4. With the incantation (*brahman*) of Asita, of Kaçyapa, and of Gaya, I shut up (*apt-nah*) thy portion (*zuka*'), as sisters do what is within a box (*-kṣā*)

[For the names, see Bloomfield, 255, and AJP viii. 403.] *Bhaga* perhaps has here a double meaning. Three of our mss. (F.I.H.) with one or two of SPP<sup>o</sup> read in c *antak* *am*, against Pr.it. ii. 62, which expressly prescribes *h*. The comm. treats *antā* and *ke* as two independent words, *antā ke* would be a not unacceptable emendation. The Anukr. appears to sanction the abbreviation *keṣam* 'va.

#### 15. With an oblation: for confluence of wealth.

[*Atā vā in - dandam - dā dātām - 2 - dā dātā dātā*]

Found in Pāpp. 1. (in the verse-order 1, 4, 3, 2). Used by Kauç. only in a general rite for prosperity (19. 4), to accompany a douche for persons bringing water from two navigable streams and partaking of a dish of mixed grain, it is also reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *pustika* mantras, or hymns bringing prosperity.

Translated: Weber, iv. 429; Ludwig, p. 371; Griffith, i. 19.

1. Together, together let the rivers flow, together the winds, together the birds (*patatrin*): this my sacrifice let them enjoy of old; I offer with a confluent (*samsāḥya*) oblation.

The verse is nearly identical with vi. 1. 1, and in less degree with ii. 26. 3. From vi. 1. 3 c it may be conjectured that we should read *pradīyas* in c. [If we do read *pradīyas*, why not render it by 'continually'?] Ppp. has not the second half-verse, but instead of it vs. 3 c. d. For b Ppp. gives *sam dātā dīyā uta*. The comm. accents *dām sam* in a. There is perhaps some technical meaning in *samsāḥya* 'confluent' or 'for confluence' which we do not appreciate, but it is also unknown to the comm., who explains the word only etymologically. The verse is an *āstbrapañkti* (strictly *vṛdaj*: 8 + 8 + 11 + 11 = 38), and its definition as such is perhaps dropped out of the Anukr. text (which reads *adya d. ityā bhurik* etc.).

2. Come straight hither to my call, hither ye confluent also; increase this man, ye songs; let every beast (*paçū*) there is come hither; let what wealth (*rayī*) there is stay (*sthā*) with him.

The *pāda* mss. all give *yā* in c. Ppp. has in a, b *idam harṣya upetane 'dam*, and, for c, *asya vardhayato rayim*. The last *pāda* is nearly RV. x. 19. 3 d. [Render 'with this man let' etc.] The omission of *evā* in a would make the verse regular.

3. What fountains of the streams flow together, ever unexhausted, with all those confluences we make riches (*dhāna*) flow together for me.

\* Ppp. has in **a**, **b** *ye nadibhyas samstāvanty uchāmāy saram aksikā*. The comm. gives the verse twice, each time with a separate explanation.

4. What [fountains] of butter (*sarpās*) flow together, and of milk, and of water, with all those confluences we make riches flow together for me.

Ppp. reads *samstādyas* for *sarpās* in **a**. The comm. supplies first *atayātār* as omitted subject in the verse, but afterwards *utādas* from vs. 3, which is of course right.

#### 16. Against demons: with an amulet of lead.

[*Cātana* = *agnindram, caruṇam, 1st hymn ānucātana* 4 *kalummā*]

Found in Paipp. 1. Kāuṣ. does not include the hymn among the *cātānāni* (8. 25), but Pariç. (ib., note) reckons it to them (in accordance with the Anukr.). Kāuṣ. (47. 23) uses it once in a rite of sorcery (for the death of one's enemies, comm.), and its commentator (47. 13, note) in another.

Translated. Weber, iv. 499. Grill, 1, 75. Griffith, 1, 26. Bloomfield, 63, 236

1. What devourers, on the night of new moon, have arisen troop-wise (?) — the fourth Agni is the demon-slayer, he shall bless us. •

*Ṭṛṇam* in **b** is obscure; 'troop-wise' is the conjecture of BR; the comm. reads instead *bhṛṇam*, and absurdly explains it as *bhṛā an. āvām* or *-nam* 'shining,' and qualifying either the night or the devils: 'even when the devils have risen to injure.' Ppp. has *turyas* for *ṭṛṇas* in **c**; what is meant by it is not clear: the comm. gives three different explanations — fourth, after the death of its three brothers and predecessors (quoting for these 18. 16. 6. 1) as the house-fire apart from the three sacrificial; or as the *āṅgata* fire, as distinguished from the sacrificial, the household, and that of battle — thus teaching us nothing but his own ignorance and perplexity. Grill follows Weber in understanding the word to mean 'powerful.' For **d**, Ppp. has *san mah pātu tebhyaḥ*.

2. The lead Varuṇa blesses, the lead Agni favors, Indra bestowed on me the lead; it, surely, is a dispeller of familiar demons.

Ppp. combines *mānā* *śāṇā* *śāṇā* in **c**, and 'is' for *ḍama* *ṭasya* *ṭā* *ātām* (for *cātanam*). The comm. ascribes the mention of Varuṇa to the fact that river-foam is one of the articles declared (Kau. 8. 15) equivalent to lead, and here intended by that name. [Cf. Bloomfield, JAOS. vi. 158.]

3. This overpowers the *śāṇā*; this drives off (*śāṇā*) the devourers; with this I overpower all the races (*pāṇā*) that are the *pāṇā*'s.

The first half verse is nearly repeated below, as in 1. 3 **a**, **b**. The short *a* in the reduplication of *śāṇā* in **c**, though against the meter and in part against usage, is read by all the mss., and in the comment to Prāt. in 13. Ppp. has in **a** *śāṇā* (but compare ii. 4. 37 where *dhāna*). The comm. explains the (more or less fully personified) disorder as a disturbance caused by *śāṇā* or *pāṇā* and of structing motion (*śāṇā* *pratibandhaka*); cf. below in 4 and in 9.

4. If our cow thou slayest, if [our] horse, if [our] man (*pūruṣa*), we pierce thee there with lead, that thou be no slayer of our heroes.

Ppp. has for *c śśena vidhāmas tvā*.

The 5 hymns of this *anuvāka* [3.], as of the next, have just the norm, 20 verses, and the quotation from the old Anukr. (given at the end of hymn 21) is *vināśakāv ato nyānu*. At the end of the present hymn is read *vināśya kuru*, which is perhaps the statement as to the assumption of a norm.

The first *prapāṭhaka* ends here.

### 17. To stop the vessels of the body.

[*Brahma* = *śāśvatatvam* *anustubhim* 1 *bhūy*, 4 3 *p* *drā śvatri*.]

Found in Pupp. six (in the verse order 3, 4, 1, 2). Used once by Kāuṣ. (26. 10 : the quotation appears to belong to what follows it, not to what precedes), in a remedial rite, apparently for stopping the flow of blood (the comm. says, as result of a knife wound and the like, and also of disordered menses).

Translated : Weber, iv 411 ; Ludwig, p. 588 ; Grill, 16, 70 ; Griffith, i. 21 ; Bloomfield, 22, 257. Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda Chrestomathie*, p. 46.

1. Ye women (*yeṣāṁ*) that go, veins with red garments, like brotherless sisters (*jāmi*) — let them stop (*stha*), with their splendor smitten.

Ppp. makes *yeṣāṁ* and *jāmyas* change places, and has *śar* *śa* (better) for *śrāś* in **b**. The comm. takes *yeṣāṁ* as gen. sing., and hence naturally understands *rajoṣa-haṇāṇāśyaś* to be meant in the verse, he renders *śrāś* by *śrāś*, and he explains that brotherless sisters *pitrakule samitnakṛmme pṛthadānyas ca tṛthanti*. The Anukr. refuses to sanction the contraction *tṛe* : *a* in **c**.

2. Stop, lower one ! stop, upper one ! do thou too stop, midmost one ! if the smallest stops, shall stop forsooth the great tube (*adhamānu*).

The accent of *tṛthanti* seems to show *ca* to be the equivalent of *et* here.

3. Of the hundred tubes, of the thousand veins, have stopped forsooth these midmost ones ; the ends have rested (*ram*) together.

In **d** emendation to *āntyaś* 'the end ones' would be an improvement, but Ppp. also has *antāś śakim antāś ramasata*, its **c** is corrupt (*asthā nibaddhamaś* **d**) ; and it inserts *te* after *śatāya* in **a**.

4. About you hath gone (*kṛam*) a great gravelly sandbank (*dhanū*) ; stop [and] be quiet, I pray (*śū kām*).

The comm. sees in *dhanū* only the meaning "bow," and interprets it "bent like a bow" — namely, a vessel containing the urine ; in *śikantāś* he sees an allusion to the menses, or to gravel in the bladder. Kāuṣ. (26. 10) speaks of sprinkling on dust and gravel as a means of stanching the flow of blood ; more probably, as Weber first suggested, a bag filled with sand was used — in neither case can the menses be had in view. Ppp. reads *uktamāyāṁ bahu śthirāś carasthūdam*. The third pāda is identical with RV. i. 191. 6 **d** ; the comm. (as Sayana to the latter) fails to recognize the root *it* ; and he renders it *pīrayata*, as if root *tr* were in question.

## 18. Against unlucky marks.

[*Dravīṇodas.*—*vāindyakam.* *anustubham* : 1 *uparivādyāddīrhati* ; 2 *nirpagaṭi*,  
3 *avadāstaraṇakūṭṭiribhā*]

Verses 1-3 are found in Paipp. xv (but vs. 2 not with the others). Used by Kāuṣ (42.19) in a charm against unlucky signs in a woman.

Translated : Weber, iv. 211 ; Ludwig, p. 498 ; Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* 1. 314 ; Griffith, i. 22 ; Bloomfield, 109, 260. It may be mentioned that Geldner takes the whole hymn as relating to a domestic cat.

1. Out we drive (*nir-sū*) the pallid sign, out the niggard ; then, whatever things are excellent (*bhadrā*), those we lead together (?) for our progeny.

The translation implies in *d* the very venturesome emendation of *drātim* to *sām*, the former appears wholly impracticable and has perhaps stumbled into *d* from *b* ; Geldner conjectures instead *tā*. Ppp. is defaced, and gives no help. The comm. reads *lakṣmam*, and explains *lakṣmayam* as accus. sing. masc. *lakṣmē bhavām tilakasthānagatam* ; to *yanti* in *c* he supplies *ekānta* [making *c* a separate sentence and supplying *bhavantu*]. It would also be possible to make the caesura after *prajādyāt*, and read *nāṇāyamaṣi* (so R). In our edition, dele the accent mark under *tā* of *tām* in *c*.

2. Savitar has driven out the trouble (?) *atam* in her feet ; out have Varuṇa, Mitra, Aryaman (driven) that, in her hands, out hath Anumati, bestowing (*ta*) upon us, the gods have driven this woman forward unto good fortune.

All the mss. give in *a* *sat-tak*, which SPP. very properly retains, though the comm. and Ppp. have *sat* (see my Skt. Gr. i. 3131a) *sat-tak* (p. 40) would be an improvement, and may be understood. For *c* *d*, Ppp. has *yāt adityamar-ati varāṇā prasaṭā sat-tā śubhagdyā*. The comm. gives two etymological guesses at *atam* (which is his reading, instead of *nam*), both worthless, and describes *varāṇā* as accented on the final. The separation of this verse from the others in Ppp. indicates that it probably has nothing to do with "marks". It is rather unusual for the Anukr. to take notice of the occurrence of a *tristubh* pada in a *śaṭs* verse. [*d*, no less than *c* is *tristubh*, pronounce *devāḍat-suh*]

3. Whatever in thy self, in thy body, is frightful, or what in hair or in mien -- all that do we smite away with [our] words ; let god Savitar advance (*sūd*) thee.

'God Savitar' or 'the heavenly impeller' everywhere equivalent. Ppp. begins *yāt tā tman tanvā ghoram*, and has for *c*, *d* *yāt te tnd, an uparivādyāddīrhati prā tāt sātā sat-tā śubhagdyā*. The metrical description of the verse (11 + 11 + 10 + 10 = 42) by the Anukr. is unusual and questionable.

4. The antelope-footed, the bull-toothed, the kine-repelling, the outblowing, the licked-out, the pallid -- these we make disappear from us.

Designations either of the unlucky signs or of the women marked with them -- probably the former. The comm. pretends the latter, except for the two last, which he blunderingly takes from the stems *-lhyā* and *-mṇā*, and makes them qualify *lakṣma*.

understood. He explains *gosedhā* (p. *gosedhām*) as "going like a cow," and *viltika* as a lock "on the edge of the forehead, licked as it were the wrong way" — or what is called a "cowlick" [Skt. *kakapaka*]. Both editions give at the beginning *rtcyap-*, instead of the true reading *ṛcyap-*, which the comm. (with three of SPP's mss.) has; the mss. bungle all the occurrences of this word. In part of our edition the *m* is broken off from *ṛsadatim*.

#### 19. Against enemies.

[*Br. Sam. = usṛayam amutakam 2 pūsatiddhatu, 3 pathyapāṭu*]

The hymn is found also in Pāpp. 1. With the two that follow it (and others), it is reckoned by Kauç. (14.7) among the *samvādikāni* or battle-hymns, or likewise (ib., note) to the *aparajitā* ('unconquered') *gana*, without them, but with vi. 13, it is used in several of the charms to ward off the effects of portents (104.3; 105.1; 113.3). In Vait. (9.21), vs. 3 appears alone in the *caturmūṣa* or seasonal sacrifice, accompanying the release of the two *puroḍaśa* baskets.

Translated: Weber, iv. 413; Griffith, i. 23. Bloomfield, 120, 202. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manu.*, p. 134.

1. Let not the piercers find us, nor let the penetrators find [us]; far from us make the volleys (*ṣataḥśā*) fly, dispersing, O Indra.

Ppp. combines *māhā-* in **b**. The rendering of *ṣataḥśā* follows the comm., here and to vs. 3 (*śaravahatī*).

2. Dispersing from us let the shafts fly, those that are hurled and that are to be hurled, ye divine arrows of men (*manuṣyā*), pierce my enemies.

The comm. inserts an "and" in **c** "divine and human arrows", this is possible, but opposed by the accent. Ppp. has for **c, d** *deva manuṣyā ivaṣo 'mitra no 't viddhatu*, the comm. also reads *vidhyatu*.

3. Whether one of our own or whether a stranger, fellow or outsider, whoso assails (*abhi-dās*) us — let Rudra with a volley pierce those my enemies.

Ppp's version is somewhat different: *yā samāno yo 'samāno 'mitro no pighānsati rudraḥ ṣataśā tān amitrān 't viddhata*. With **a, b** compare RV vi. 75. 19 **a, b**. *yo nāh 't o arano ya, ca nityo p'ghānsati* (SV ii. 1222 **a, b**, which combines *s; d 'arano*); the latter half of this verse is our 4 **c, d**. Two or three of our mss. (P.M.O.p.m.) follow RV in omitting *yo* after *evā*. Ap. iv. 16. 1 has *yo nāh śapatno yo 'rāno maro 'bhidasati devāh*, with a wholly different second half. The comm. absurdly explains *nitya* as *nigataḥ nyo nitya-balah ṣatruḥ*.

4. Whatever rival (*śapatna*) whatever non-rival, and whatever hater shall curse us, him let all the gods damage (*dhūr-*); incantation (*brāhmaṇ*) is my inner defense.

Ppp. has as first half verse *śa'andhuḥ ca 'śa'andhuḥ ca yo na indrā 'bhidasati*. The second half verse is found, without variant, in RV. (and SV.: see under vs. 3). The comm. explains *śapatna* well as *pāṭirupah śatruḥ*. SPP. follows the very bad example of a part of his mss. by reading *devān ch-* (instead of *-ān* or *-an*) in **b** [cf. i. 33. 2, ii. 4. 6, and see Prāt. ii. 10, 17, and especially 11. — The *pada*-text reads *devān*].

## 20. Against enemies and their weapons.

[Atharvan. *vāmanam amāḥam + 1. bīstabh*]

The first three verses are found in Papp. xv. and vs. 4 to 6 see below. For the use of the hymn by Kāuṣ. with 19 and 21, see under 19. And vs. 1 is used alone (so the comm.) in the *parvan* sacrifices (K. m. 2. 3. 9) on viewing the cooked oblation.

Translated: Weber, iv. 413; Gruth. 1. 24

1. Let there be the *didarast*, O god Soma, at this sacrifice, O Maruts, be gracious to us; let not a portent find us, nor an imprecation; let not the wrong that is hateful find us

The first pada is rendered on the assumption that the *vāman* of this name, as described in PB. xv. 3. 7, is intended; it might be used of the person intended to be benefited: 'let him be one not getting 1. to a split (i.e. hole, or difficulty)'—this is the sense distinctly taught in PB: the comm. says *na kadā id aṣṭaśṭraśamīpam prā-pnotu (madīyah śatruḥ)*. The verse occurs in PB. (iii. 7. 5) and repeated without change in Ap. ii. 20. 6, with *bha. at* in *a*, *mī* *ata* (without the anomalous accent) in *b*, and *erjāna* in *d*. Ppp. begins with *adiraśm bh.*, adds *ayam* after *soma* in *a*, and has in *d* the easier reading *prā pad dachonā* for *erjāna*. The second half-verse occurs again as v. 3. 6 c. d. Though connected with vs. 2-3 in Papp. also, this verse does not appear to have anything originally to do with them.

2. What missile (*śūṇa*) weapon of the malignant (*aśhāyā*) shall go up today, do ye, Mitra-and-Varuna, keep that off from us

The first half-verse in Ppp. is *śūṇa śāyā + 1. b. āśm nīm apāyati*, which is nearly our v. 2 a. b. The half-verse occurs also in PB. (v. 3. 3 a. b) and Aṣ. S. (v. 3. 22 a. b), both of which have *āśm nīm*. PB. elides *śūṇa*, Aṣ. S. gives at the end *-trati*. *āśhāyāna* would be the proper accent (and this the comm. has), unless the word were understood as feminine.

3. Both what [*is*] from here and what from yonder—keep off, O Varuna, the deadly weapon, extend great protection (*garman*), keep very far off the deadly weapon

The *pada* text marks the palindromic character of the first half-verse before instead of after the second *śūṇa*. Ppp. reads *śūṇa śāyā + 1. b. āśm nīm apāyati*. The second half-verse is found again at the end of the next hymn—which is perhaps an additional indication that this hymn properly ends here. The Anukr. ignores the metrical irregularity of the verse (9 + 8. 7 + 8 = 32). [Read in *a* *at* *erjāna* and in *c* *erjāna*.]

4. Verily great ruler (*gagan*) art thou, overpowerer of enemies, unsubdued, whose companion (*śakā*) is not slain, is not scathed (*hīṇa*) at any time.

This verse is the first in RV. x. 127, of which the remaining verses constitute the next hymn here; in Ppp. it occurs with them very far separated from the matter which in our text precedes it. RV. and Ppp. both read for *b. āśm nīm apāyati*, and RV. accents in *d* *śyate kida*. The comm. paraphrases *śakā* by *śakāśhāyāti*, he takes *śyate* as from root *śu*, which is of course equally possible.

109565



## 21. Against enemies.

[Atharvan. — āndram. ānuṣṭubham.]

As just pointed out (under 20. 4), this hymn and the last verse of the preceding make one hymn in RV. (x. 152) and in Paupp. (ii); the latter has a different verse-order (3, 2, 1, 4), but no various readings. For other correspondences, see under the several verses. For the ritual use of the hymn with the two preceding, see under 19; it is further reckoned (Kāuṣ. 10. 8, note) to the *abhaya* ('free from fear or danger') *gana*. It is the first hymn applied (with vii. 55) in the *śrastyayana* or 'for well-being' ceremonies (50. 1), and is, according to the comm., referred to as such in 25. 36. Verse 2 is also used, with others, by Vait. (29. 5), in the *agnicayana* or building of the fire-altar.

Translated. Weber, iv. 414; Griffith, i. 25.

1. Giver of well-being, lord of the people (*ṛṣi*), Vṛtra-slayer, remover of scorers, controlling, let the bull Indra go before us, soma-drinker, producing fearlessness

The comm. renders *īmr̥dhas* by *ṛṣeṣena mardhayitā śatrūndam*, although he explains *mīr̥dhas* in vs. 2, 3 by *śamgramān*; the word is plainly a possessive compound ['accent' no genitive], expressing in form of epithet the action of 2 a and 3 a. RV reads in a *ṛṣiḥ pāto*. The verse occurs further in TB (iii 7. 114) and T.A. (x. 1. 9); both have *ṛṣiḥ*, and, in d, *śr̥ṣṭubh* for *śamgram*.

2. Smite away, O Indra, our scorers (*mīr̥dha*); put (*yam*) down them that fight (*pṛtan*) [us]; make go to lowest darkness whoso vexes us

RV reverses the order of c and d, and reads *īmr̥dham*, and with it agree precisely SV (ii 1215) and VS (vi 14 a et al.), while TS (i 6. 120) and MS. (iv 12. 3) have for c *īmr̥dhasdam tūm tū kṛdhu*. [Cf. MGS ii 15. 6 h and p. 155.]

3. Smite away the demon, away the scorers, break apart Vṛtra's (two) jaws; away, O Indra, Vṛtra-slayer, the fury of the vexing enemy.

RV and SV (ii 1217) have the same text. TS. (i 6. 121) reads *śatruṇ* for *ṛṣṭas*, *nuda* for *pāto*, and *śamito* for *śr̥ṣṭan*.

4. Off, O Indra, the mind of the hater, off the deadly weapon of him that would scathe, extend great protection, keep very far off the deadly weapon.

RV reads *manas* for *māhāt* in c, and *yaśasā* for *yaśas* in d. TS. (iii 5. 8, only a, b) supplies in the first half-verse the missing verb, *pāto*, putting it in place of *śadhdam*. Unless we resolve *śamito* into three syllables, the *ānuṣṭubh* is defective by a syllable. [Add *naḥ* after *yaśas*.]

The 5 hymns of this *anuvāka* [4] again have 20 verses, the norm: see at the conclusion of the preceding *anuvāka* (after hymn 16).

## 22. Against yellowness (jaundice).

[Brahman. — sauryam uta mantrōktaharimadatyam. ānuṣṭubham.]

Found in Paupp. 1. Used by Kāuṣ. (26. 14) in a remedial rite (against heart disease and jaundice [*kṣmala*, Keç., *kṣmīla*, the comm.]).



1. Night-born art thou, O herb, O dark, black, [and] dusky one;  
 • O colorer (*rajant*), do thou color this leprous spot and what is pale (*palitā*).

According to the comm., the herb addressed is the *haridrā* (*Curcuma longa*). R. writes: "The *rajant* is known to the lexicographers, and has later as principal name *parpati* [an Oldenlandia dyeing red, OB.], Madana 46. 47, Dhanvantari (ms.) i. 27. In Bhavapr. i. 104 (where, according to my old and good ms., *rajant* is to be read instead of *raj*), it is noted that this remedy is fragrant, and comes out of the north. It has a dark aspect. The species not to be determined, because the later identifications are entirely untrustworthy." [See Dhanvantari, Ananda-aṣṭama ed., p. 17.] The causative stem *raja-* (the meter calls for *ra-*) is found only here.

2. The leprous spot, what is pale, do thou cause to disappear from hence, the speckled; let thine own color enter thee; make white things (*śukla*) fly away.

TB. has *na* (*na-*) for *ti-* and *aṇutām* for *raṇutām* in c, and in d *śretām* for *śretām*. The comm. gives *prthak* for *prāt* in b, and has the usual support of a small minority of SPP's mss.

3. Dusky is thy hiding-place, dusky thy station (*āsthāna*); dusky art thou, O herb; make the speckled disappear from hence.

TB. has the easier reading *nīlāsthāna* in a. The comm. again gives *prthak* in d; he holds that the plant here addressed is the indigo (*nīla*).

4. Of the bone-born leprous spot, and of the body-born that is in the skin, of that made by the spoiler (*adhyat*) - by incantation have I made the white (*śveta*) mark disappear.

Ppp. has in c *dhṛyā*, TB. reads instead *krtyā*, the comm. explains *dhṛ* as *śrutiśāstitā* *krtyā*. Ppp. has at the end *anenaṁ*.

## 24. Against leprosy.

[*Bṛhman* - *śrutiśāstitādhṛyā* - *anenaṁ* - *śrutiśāstitādhṛyā*]

Found in Pupp 1, but not in connection with the preceding hymn. For the use of 23 and 24 together v. K.ue., see under hymn 23.

Translated: Weber, iv. 417; Ludwig, p. 59; Grill, iv. 77; Griffith, i. 28; Bloomfield, iv. 268.

1. The eagle (*suparṇi*) was born first; of it thou wast the gall; then the Asura-woman, conquered by fight (*yuddh*), took shape as forest-trees.

Ppp. reads at the end *śrutiśāstitā*, which is more in accordance with the usual construction of *suparṇi* (*suparṇi*) and the like. Ppp. has also *yuddhā* for *yuddhā* in c. R. suggests the emendation *śrutiśāstitā* (*śrutiśāstitā*) *yuddhā* (*yuddhā*) that, attempted to be eaten by the Asura, took on vegetable form' i.e. became a healing plant. The comm. still regards the indigo as addressed. He coolly explains *yuddhā* by its opposite, *śrutiśāstitā*. All our mss. have in d the absurd accent *śrutiśāstitā* (emended in the edition to *śrutiśāstitā*); SPP reports the same only of two *pada*-mss.

2. The Asura-woman first made this remedy for leprous spot, this



BR. conjecture "following the shaving, i.e. glimmering." Ppp. reads in a *dhūmas* for *gauras*. The name at the beginning of c is of quite uncertain form; the ms. readings are *hradu*, *hraduṇ*, *hradu*, *hudu*, *rudu*, *hrudbhū*, *hrudu*, *rudhū* [*hrūthū*]; SPP. adopts in his text the same form as we, and, it is to be hoped, on the authority of his oral reciters, which in such a case must be better than mss.; Ppp. has (in both verses) *hūdu*, which is a word occurring also elsewhere, and meaning "ram"; the comm. reads *rūthū*, explaining it as *rohata* or *purusaṅgare upadāta* "producing in the human body".

[Henry, *Journal Asiatique*, 9 x 513, suggests that the problematic word may be connected with the Assyrian *huruqu* and the Hebrew *haruq*, and so go back to a proto-Semitic *\*haruqu*, 'gold'. J. Halevy, however, l.c. 9. xi. 320 ff., suggests that it may be rather a Sanskritization of *χλωρον*, 'greenish-yellow,' and compares the relations of *zadurya*, Prakrit *zadurya* (चदुर्या) *σφαλλων*. Cf. further, Barth, *Re. ue de l'histoire des religions*, LXXIX 26.]

3. If heating (*ṛkta*) or if scorching (*abhiṛkta*), or if thou art son of king Varuna, *hṛīdu* by name etc. etc

Ppp has for **b** the more sensible version *nāḍaḥa pāḍaḥaḍi - āḍaḥa (-ā'ḍaḥa?)'si*.

4 Homage to the cold fever, homage I pay to the fierce (*rūna*) heat (*gects*); to the one that befalls on every other day, on both days, to the third-day fever be homage

Ppp. reads in *bid'aya kura-nara* t., and in *uk'baday'kura-ka-kaba*. The compound *uk'badayus* is noticed in Part IV 21. [As for rhythmical fevers — tertian, quartan, etc., see Grohmann, loc. cit. 387, 388.]

26. For protection from the wrath of the gods.

*[Kreiman and Strydom, 1997, p. 100]*

Found in *Pinet* xix, but vss. 3-4 elsewhere than 1-2. The hymn appears to be called (so set of) and the coney *apandharu* 'thrusters away' in Kaṇḍ. (14-14), and quoted and used as such in 25-22 and (with iv 33) in 47-22; it is further applied (with 27 and vi 3, 76) at the beginning of the *śaśṭhān* rites, on going to bed and getting up again (5-4), and (with 1-13 and other hymns) in the rite of entrance on Vedic study (139-8).

Translated Weber, iv 425. Length 131

1 Far be that from us      may [your] missile (*datti*) be, O gods; far  
the bolt (*arman*), which ye hurl

The last pāda is identical with RV 1.172.2c, the other two pādas (for which Ppp. has two variants) sound in part like a misunderstood echo of the RV text: *arśā vah sudhāḥ c maruta vṛgāḥ c rāḥ*. For c Ppp. has *are mantām* (or *maritām*, for *maritām* 'aunt') and *ā*. The common foolishly supplies an "o" our enemies" in c; *arāḥ* he explains as *gandhāḥ* *namamukhāḥ* *paśmāḥ*. The Anukī ignores the defectiveness of b.

2. Be yon Rāti ('liberality') a companion (*sakhi*) for us; a companion [be] Indra, Bhaga, Savitar of wondrous favors.

*Rātī* seems to be made a personification here, as in iii.8.2 and vii.17.4 below; the comm. makes it equal to Mitra or Surya. Ppp. has a very different text: *sakhe 'ra no rātīr astu sakhe 'ndras sakhā savita sakhā bhagav satyadharma no 'stu*, which is better as regards both sense and meter. The *tripadā* of the Anukr. is probably a misreading for *drupadā*; the mss. agree with it in using no *aravana*-sign in the verse, and SPP. very properly follows them; the *paṇḍ* mss mark a cesura after *rātīh*. The comm. makes *utrarādha* = *bahu*, *idham dhanam yasya*.

3. May ye, issue (*nīpat*) of the height, sun-skinned Maruts, yield us breadthful protection.

The mss. all read at the end *sapratkas*, and SPP retains it in his text; the comm has *sapratkas*, in accordance with our emendation. [Cf. Lanman, *Noun-Inflection*, p. 560.] The comm further has *yac. hata* in c.

4. Do ye advance [us], be gracious, be thou gracious to our selves (*tani*<sup>4</sup>), show kindness (*mayas*) to our offspring (*toka*)

Ppp. fills up the deficiency of **a** reading *cu mūdātā suvudātā mūdā no aghābhīyah* *stokāya tanze e dā* (perhaps defective at the end). The mss., supported by the Anukr., make no division of the verse before *mūdātā*, and SPP follows them; the meter, however, is plainly *gāyatrī*. The name given by the Anukr. is not used by it elsewhere; it doubtless signifies, as in the VS. Anukr. 7. 2. 2. 21 syllables, the resolution *-thi-as* being refused in **b** and **c**.

**27. Against various evils.**

$\{A_{\alpha\beta}, A_{\alpha\beta}^{\dagger}\} = \delta_{\alpha\beta}$  and  $[A_{\alpha\beta}, A_{\gamma\delta}] = 0$ . The commutation relations for the  $U(1)$  generators are

Found in Lapp xv. For the use of the hymn with its predecessor by Kauč, see under 26, it is also reckoned to the *veřba, ma, ma* (25/34, rote) and vs. 4 appears by itself near the beginning of the *veřba, ma, ma* sections in the same rite as hymns 26 and 27.

Translated: Weber, 14, 121; Ludwig, 3, 317; Griffith, 1, 32. — Griffith says the sloughs are to make the travellers payable to a wayboots, and cites an old English analogue.

1. Yonder on the further shore are she-adders, thrice seven, out of their sloughs (*paradyu*), with the sloughs of them do we wrap up (*apti tyā*) the (two) eyes of the malignant way'vier

• *Jardya* in the sense 'cast on skin of a snake' appears to be quotable only here: the comm. regards the word as so applied by a figure: *parada at (parada) tatakāś trachā*. Ppp. reads *imāṣ para* in a, and *par, mṛga* in b; the comm. has instead *nirjara* *iva*, explaining as *parada* *de* 1. 1.

2. Let the cutting one (*ket*) go asunder, she who bears as it were a club (*pluika*); asunder [go] the mind of her that returns to life (*punar-bhū*); unsuccessful [are] the malignant ones.

l'pp. has no variants to cast light on this very obscure verse: it adds at the end *ape'las paripanthino 'po 'kayur avatir*. The comm. reads *pṛanābhavā* in c, he

supplies "the army (*śenā*) of our enemies" as the missing noun in the verse, and explains the epithet as "reassembling after dispersal." He paraphrases *kr̥ntatī* with *chindati*. [SPP's *pāda*-reading is *paṇah bhūvāh*, against *Index Verborum*, p. 184 (corrected p. 383), and against *Skt. Gr.* § 352 a, which should be corrected by p. 411 of Lanman's *Noun-Inflection*.]

3. The many have not been able together; the few have not ventured on [it]; like the sprouts (<sup>?</sup> *adga*) of a bamboo (*vaṇū*) round about, unsuccessful [are] the malignant ones.

The first half-verse in Ppp is defaced, but apparently its text agreed with ours, except that at the end stands *a'hi dho'auram*. As the second half is wanting, these two *pādas* probably form one verse with the two reported above, under vs. 2. The comm. reads *dāh,as* at end of b, and has *adga : a' pathas* in c, explaining *adga* etymologically as *akha*. The comment to Prat. iii 13 quotes *dādhosus*, and that to ii 38 gives *adga* among its examples; neither *adga* nor *adga* appears to be quotable from elsewhere.

4. Go forward, ye (two) feet; kick (*sphur*) forward; carry to the houses of the bestower (*pr*), let Indrāṇi go first, unscathed, unrobbed, in front.

Ppp has *ś'ham* and *ś'hamtu* (vet *padatu*) in b, and, for d, *ś'hit : a' mukt : a' pathā*. The comm. reads *apitā* in d, he ingeniously quotes from IS (ii 2.81) "Indrāṇi is deity of the army" in explanation of her introduction here. [Cf. Bergaigne, *Religion Védique*, iii 135 n.]

## 28. Against sorcerers and witches.

[*Cātina : a' ditya'nam. dnu'ta'nam : a' ditya'nam. a' ditya'nam. a' ditya'nam. a' ditya'nam.*]

The hymn is not found in Ppp. Though not mentioned as one of the *ātandni* by the text of Kug., it is added to them by the schol. (S. 25, note). It is once used by itself in a witchcraft ceremony (*ā'ha' ditya*) for the relief of one frightened, accompanying the tying on of an amulet (26-26).

Translated: Weber, iv 423; Gmth., i 33.

1. Hither hath come forth god Agni, demon-slayer, disease-expeller, burning away deceivers, sorcerers, *kimidiṇs*.

In our text, *apī* is a misprint for *apā* (an accent sign slipped out of place to the left). The comment on Prat. iii 3 quotes the first three words as exemplifying the discussion of prefixes from a verb.

2. Burn against the sorcerers, against the *kimidiṇs*, O god; burn up the sorceresses that meet thee, O black-tracked one.

In c the comm., with two or three of SPP's authorities that follow him, reads *kr̥na-a' tō'ane* (treating it as a vocative).

3. She that hath cursed with cursing, that hath taken malignity as her root (<sup>?</sup> *māra*), that hath seized on [our] young to take its sap—let her eat [her own] offspring.

The verse is repeated below as iv. 17. 3, and has there a parallel in Ppp. The comm. first takes *mūtram* as for *mūlam* (as rendered above), but adds an alternative explanation as *murchākaram*, adjective to *aḥam*; he has *ādade* in place of *-dhe*. *jatām* is metrically an intrusion, but completes the sense.

4. Let the sorceress eat [her own] son, sister, and daughter (<sup>2</sup> *ṇaptī*); then let the horrid-haired sorceresses mutually destroy (*vi-han*) one another; let the hags (*ajātī*) be shattered asunder.

The comm. explains *ṇaptī* as *ṇaptī* or *ṇatrayā* (*ṇatrayā* 'apatyarupā sam-tatī. He reads *yātudhāt* (for *nt*) in **a** and *itthā* in **c**.

The 7 hymns of this *anu-ākā* [5] have 55 verses, as determined by the quoted Anukr.: *pañcane 'stāu*.

#### 29. For a chief's success: with an amulet.

[*Paṇḍita* = *śrī mātṛā* = *śrī mātṛā* = *matubham*]

Found (except vs. 1) in Ppp. 1, and (with the same exception, in RV, chiefly x. 174 [i.e. namely, AV verses 1, 2, 3, 6 correspond respectively, with RV verses 1, 2, 3, 5]. See Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV.* i. 243.] It is used in the ceremony of restoration of a king, with propitiating and binding on an amulet made of the rim of a chariot wheel (16, 29). The comm. says, vs. 1, 4, the last two verses are specifically prescribed for the binding on. The comm. quotes the hymn as employed by the Nakṣatra Kūpa (19) in a *śānti*, *śānti* called *śānti*.

Translated Weber, iv. 423. Cf. mlt. i. 33.

1. With an over-rolling amulet (*maṇi*), wherewith Indra increased — therewith, O Brahmanispati, make us increase unto royalty (*rāṣṭrā*).

*Abhi*, literally 'on to,' so as to overwhelm. Our version spoils the consistency of the verse by reading *-ā* *āde* and *-ā* *āde* in **b** and **d** for RV (x. 174. 1) *-ā* *āde* and *-ā* *āde*, which Ppp. also gives (Ppp. i. 174. 1). Ppp. further has *amam* for *amam* in **c**. RV. reads *hātāt* for *hātāt* in **a**. The long *i* of *āhī* *āhī* (p. *āhī*) is noted by Prat. iii. 12.

2. Rolling over our rivals, over them that are niggards to us, do thou trample on him who fights — on whoever abuses (*ādasy-*) us.

\* RV. (x. 174. 2) has in **d** *āsyam*. Ppp. has a not infrequent blunder, reads *āsyam*. Pada **a** lacks a syllable, unless we resolve *āsyam* into three syllables.

3. Thee hath god Savitar, hath Soma made to increase, thee have all existences (*bhātī*) [made to increase], that thou mayest be over-rolling.

The connection is again spoiled in our text by the substitution of *ā* *āhāt* in **b** for *āhāt* (which is read by RV x. 174. 3), with the former it is impossible to render the prefix *abhi*. This time Ppp. gives *āhāt* instead, doubtless a mere corruption.

4. The over-rolling, overcoming, rival-destroying amulet be bound upon me unto royalty, unto the perishing (*prābhāt*) of rivals.

The verse is wanting in both RV. and Ppp. Its excision, with the following verse



(which, however, Ppp. has), would leave the hymn of normal length, and composed of four out of the five verses of RV. x. 174 [ of the fourth of which the excision is called for ].

5. Up hath gone yon sun, up this spell (*racas*) of mine, that I may be slayer of foes, without rivals, rival-slayer.

RV. x 150 + **a**, **b** is to be compared (**b** reading *ud ayam māmako bhḍgah*); Ppp. appears to mix the versions of **b**, giving, ungrammatically, *ayam* with *vacas*. [Cf. also MP. 1 16 + ]

6 A rival-destroying bull, conquering royalty, overpowering -- that I may bear rule over these heroes and the people (*jana*).

RV (1.174.5) has instead of **a** our **;** **d** (found also as **x** 6.30 **c**, and **xix**.46.7 **b**); in **c** it reads *beniamin*. [Cf. MP. i. 10.5.]

30. For protection: to all the gods.

'*Itthirum (Nayamath) - ilayaditum (Pothukham) - Isarayukhadindazath*]

Found in Pūṣp 1, but damaged and only in part legible. The hymn belongs, according to the comm., to the *dyāvā* (prior length of life) *gāna*, although not found among those mentioned (Kauṣ. 54.11, note) as composing that *gāna*; it is used in ceremonies for long life by 52.18 and 59.1, also, with 1.9 and other hymns, in the reception of a Vedic student (55.17), and in dismissal from Vedic study (139.15). And vs. 3, 4 appear in Vait. (4.4.15) in connection with different parts of the *pāṇi-samīrities*. The comm. further quotes it from Nāṭs. Kalp 17 and 18 in two *mahādānti* rites, styled *matrātā* and *atīrātā*, and from Parāśara 5.4 in the *pṛṣṭapāṇīka* ceremony.

Translated Weber, iv. 424; Ludwig, p. 435; Grunth, i. 34.

1 O all ye gods, ye Vasus, protect this min. likewise ye Adityas,  
watch ye over him; him let not one related (*anābhī*) nor one unrelated  
him let not any deadly weapon of men (*pāṇinśca*) reach

Typ has in **b** the false form *ṛi rāṭi*. The comm. paraphrases *ṛiṭṭhi* in **c** by *garṇi rāṭi*. [For the syntax, cf. Caland, *KZ* xxxiv 450.]

2 Whoso of you, O gods, are fathers and who sons, do ye, accordant (*sa-cha*), hear this utterance of mine, to you all I commit this man; happily unto old age shall ye carry him

Pyg has at the end *may it be*. The comm. reads in **b u' tham**

3 Ye, O gods, that are in the heaven, that are on earth, that are in the atmosphere, in the herbs, in the cattle, within the waters --do ye make o'd age the length of life for this man; let him avoid the hundred other deaths.

The intrusion of *paqu-u* and *ap-u* in **b** spoils the meter [or we may read *y'e'ndrikša dārdūt- ap-u antib*]. Pipp. omitting *paqu-u* and *antib*, makes it good. The Anukr. requires us to see in the phrase as of 14 syllables. Prät ii 101 notes the linguization in forms of *a* after *di-* and the comment cites this passage (**a**) as example. The comm. *das in d- enakter*, and renders it as causative. [As to 101 deaths, see Zimmer, p. 400.]

4. Whose are the fore-offerings and whose the after-offerings; the gods that share the oblation and that eat what is not made oblation of; you among whom the five directions are shared out - you do I make sitters at the session (*sattra*-) of this man

Ppp. reads in *d tān no 'smat satrasadhih k*. The comm. explains *akut<sup>4</sup>as* as *baliharapādidevās*; in *vatt'a* he sees nothing more than simple *vadava*. Both editions read *sattra*, in accordance with universal manuscript usage.

### 31. To the divine guardians of the quarters.

[*Brahman* = *āṇāpāliyam*; *ṛitā tityam* = *arctūrium*; *āṇāpāliyam* = *ṛitā tityam*;  
4 = *ṛitā tityam*]

Found in Pāipp. i. The hymn is called in Kād. (35.11) *āṇāpāliyam*, and is also reckoned by the schol. (8.23, note) to the *āṇāpāliyam* or *arctūrium*. It is used with xii.1 in the ceremony (35.10) for establishing a house, and again, except vs. 3, as *drūhāṇāni* 'establishers' in a like rite (37.11); it appears in one of the *śara*-sacrifices (64.1) with an offering of four dishes (*catvāriṇi*), and in the portent ceremony (127.6) against obscuration of the Seven Sages (the Dipper, or Charles's Wain) by a comet. Verse 2 (32.27, note) but the comm. cites instead vs. 1, quoting its *pratīka*) is reckoned among the *anukūṭa*, and applied in rites for healing, security, long life, etc., and vs. 4 (30.11) in one for good fortune in the night. In Vait. (36.20) the hymn (as *āṇāpāliyam*) accompanies in *śara* the *prāṇā* for turning loose of the sacrificial horse. And the comm. quotes it as used in Nakṣ. Kāṇ. 14 in the *adhvāta mahāyānti*.

Translated: Weber iv. 425; Ludwig ii. 372; Griffith i. 35.

1. To the four immortal region-guardians of the regions (*akāśa*), to the overseers of existence (*bhūta*), would we now pay worship (*vidh*) with oblation.

The verse occurs also in TB. (ii. 3. 3) and MS. (ii. 1. 18); in the latter, without variants, TB. inserts *tā* after *bhūta* in **a**. The comm. paraphrases *akāśa* by *praty-  
adidhā*, which is plainly its meaning here.

2. Ye, O gods, who are the four region-guardians of the regions - do ye release us from the fetters (*paṇi*) of perdition (*marita*), from every distress (*dūḥas*)

The comm. reads *akāśa* for *akāśa* in **b**. The Anukr. does not note **b** as metrically deficient, doubtless making the harsh resolution *akāśa*.

3. Unlamed I sacrifice to thee with oblation, unmaimed I make oblation to thee with ghee, the god that is fourth region-guardian of the regions, he shall bring hither to us welfare (*sabhlāta*)

At the beginning, *āṇāpāliyam* is read by both the mss. (including our I. I. O. Op. K. Kp.) and by the comm.; SPP gives *akāśa* in his text as we give ours. *akāśa* in **b** in our edition is an erratum for *āṇāpāliyam*. Ppp. has for **a** *bā* *akāśa* *te* *ṛitā* *āṇāpāliyam* *mayā* *mas* *te* *ghṛt*; the comm. also reads *āṇāpāliyam*. Ppp. gives *akāśa* in **c** - the word perhaps means simply '[a:y] one of the four'. The Anukr. appears not to sanction the resolutions to *ṛitā* which would fill out **a** and **b**. The *prāṇā*-mss. mark the division between **c** and **d** after *akāśa*, as the sense, but not the meter, demands.

4. Well-being (*svasti*) be to our mother and father, well-being to kinē, to creatures (*jagat*), to men (*pūruṣa*); all welfare [and] beneficence (? *svadatta*) be ours; long may we see the sun.

For *jagāte* in **b** Ppp. has *ata*, with manifest advantage to both meter and sense; and it reads *pūruṣebhyaḥ* (with our H s m), and in **d** *br̥ṣṭva*. Many of the *samhitā*-mss (including our H. K.) give *no* after *pūruṣ* in **a**. The comm. gives three different interpretations (taking it always, however, from *rad* and not from *da*) for the ambiguous *svadatta*. The Anukr. appears to read *no 'sta* in **c**, and *pr̥ṣṭ* and *śānti-ram* in **d** [rather, *pr̥ṣṭ* and *śāntyam*, so as to make 11 + 11 = 11 + 8?]. [As to *jagat*, see Zimmer, p. 150.]

### 32. Cosmogonic.

[*Pratimā dyaḥpṛthivyām āvāṣṭam aśakumati*]

Found in Ppp. 1, next after our hymn 31. Used by Kauṣ. in a women's rite (34.1), against barrenness, and again (50.3) in a ceremony for prosperity, to heaven and earth, and the first verse (so the comm.) further (6.17), as alternate to x.5.23, with conducting water into the joined hands of the sacrificer's wife, in the *parvan-*sacrifices.

Translated: Weber, iv 426; Ludvig, p. 533; Grunth, i. 36.

1. Now, ye people, take knowledge, he will speak a great mystery (? *brahman*); that is not on earth nor in the sky whereby the plants breathe.

With **a**, **b** is to be compared the very similar line xx.127.1 **a**, **b** *adim pañā upa śrātā nāṣṭā, mātā stāvāyate*, which makes it probable that the ungrammatical *ślāṭhā* means *ślāṭhā* or *ślāṭhā* (accent is unmotivated), and suggests also *adivāte*, passive; the former seems confounded with the noun *ślāṭhā* of which *ślāṭhā*, or, as Ppp. reads, *ślāṭham*, would make fairly good sense. It will now be spoken at (or to) the council. Ppp. reads *jagat* for *ya* in **d**. [For *pratimā* see Prat. iv 57.]

2. In the atmosphere is the station of them, as of those sitting wearied, the station of this that exists (*bhūta*): that the pious know — or they do not.

'Of them' (*ātam*, fem.) in **a** the comm. explains to mean 'of the plants,' and then, alternatively, 'of the waters'; doubtless the latter is correct, the waters being that "whereby the plants live" (1 **d**). Ppp. reads in **a** *antarikṣam*, which means virtually the same as our text: the reservoir of the waters is the atmosphere or is in it (not in heaven nor earth, 1 **c**). The analogy of vii.95.2 suggests *gṛāṇam* as wanting at the beginning of **b**: the waters are ordinarily as quiet as cows that lie resting — a comparison from the usual Vedic source. Weber suggested that *sthāma* be read twice; and this R. favors. The Anukr. ignores the deficiency in the pada. For **d**, Ppp. has *viduḥ kṛd bhevaḥ danah*.

3. What the (two) quaking firmaments (*rōdasi*) — and the earth — fashioned out, that at present is always wet, like the streams of the ocean.

In **b** the translation implies emendation to *ataksatām*, as favored by the Ppp. reading *nara-aksatām*, there remains the anomaly of letting the verb agree with *rōdasi*.



3. They of whom the gods in heaven make [their] draught (*bhaksāt*); they that come to be abundantly in the atmosphere; who, of beauteous color, etc. etc.

Again TS, MS have a different **c** (*gāh pōthirām pāyasaṁuddanti ukāśāk*). Our O. has at end of **c** *rupah* (as TS, MS, in 1 c). MP substitutes *nirvāṣa* for *bhavaranti* in **b**. The comm. renders *bhāṣam* by *upāśṅgyam*.

4 With propitious eye behold me, O waters; with propitious body touch my skin, they that are ghee-dropping, clean, purifying - let those waters be weal, pleasant to us

The first half-verse appears again below as XVI.1.12. It alone is found in TS, and MS<sup>1</sup>, but our **c** is RV vii. p. 3 **c**, and the two other texts have it after our 2 **a**, **b** [all reading *maṭina* for *ḥarta*]. MJP reads *ṣaṇa ta aṭana paṇṭa dṛaḥ*, and in **b** *ṣṛaṇa* and *ta*. AB (viii. 6-1) quotes the whole verse in its TS, and MS, version. Our Bp. K. text *ṣaṇa* in **c**, Ppp. has *ṣaṇa*. The Anukr. ignores the redundancy of one syllable (or more) in **b**.

34. A love-spell: with a sweet herb.

[illegible]

Verses 1, 2, 3, are found in Papp. 2, vs. 3, 4, 5, and vs. 4 in part in viii. It is used by Keka'ua as a ceremony for superiority in disputation (38, 171) — the ambitious disputant is to come into the assembly from the north-east, chewing the sweet plant, again, twice in the nuptial ceremonies, once with tying *parakeka* (violet) on the finger (76, 8), and once (76, 11) on crushing the *parakeka* at the conclusion of the marriage. The poem further declares it used at the disputation in the *parameka* sacrifice, but he quotes no authority for it. All these applications are evidently imposed upon the hymn, not contained in it.

Translated, Weber, iv 429; Gill, 52, 75; Garret, 138. Bloomfield, pp. 274  
 Cf. Hilbrandt, *Die Hymenoptere*, p. 46.

1 This plant is honey-*madhu* born , with honey we dig thee ; forth  
from honey art thou engendered , [so] do thou make us possessed of  
honey

The comm. calls the plant *madu-pa*, and uses that form of the name also in the quotations from Kan. (instead of *madu-pa ma-thugha*, etc.), the miss. vary greatly in their readings.)

2 At the tip of my tongue honey, at the root of my tongue honeyed-  
ness, mayest thou be altogether in my power (*katu*), mayest thou come  
unto my intent (*atta*).

The second half-verse agrees nearly with that of m 25 5 and vi 9.2, in both of which the *yatha* here unexpressed, helps the construction (though the accent of *diś* does not absolutely need it, being capable of being viewed as antithetical). Ppp. has for a *viñaya* 're me *mādhū*, and for c, d *yatha māṃ kamunāśo* (our 5 c) *yam vācā māṃ an-āśo*. The comm. explains *mādhulakam* by *mādhurāśabakulam jalama dhulakaśkaṣṭaṣṭam yatha*, he understands the plant to be addressed in c, d — which is plainly wrong.



khila to RV. x. 128 (9, Aufrecht, p. 685). The Kāuṣ. speaks of *yugmakṣhala* as the amulet: probably a pair of beads of gold like *kṣhala* berries. The comm. quotes AB. viii. 21-5 for Śatānika.

2 Not demons, not *pitṛāśis* overcome him, for this is the first-born force of the gods; whoso bears the gold of the descendants of Dakṣa, he makes for himself long life among the living.

VS. (xxxiv. 31) has the verse, reading *tad* for *enam* and *taranti* for *sahante* in **a**, accenting *taranti* in **c**, and giving *deva* for *priya* in **d**; and it repeats **d** with *mandi-ya* instead; and the RV. khila (8, as above) follows it very nearly (but *caranti* in **a**, and *deva* for *priya* in **c**). The Anukr. ignores the metrical irregularities of **a** and **b**.

3 The waters' brilliancy, light, force, and strength, also the heroic powers (*īrya*) of the forest trees, do we maintain in him, as in Indra; Indra's powers (*indriya*), this gold shall he, being capable, bear.

The comm. explains *divyamāna* in **d** by *śaśthamāna*. Omission of the superfluous *indriya* in **c** would rectify the meter; the *pāda* text marks the division wrongly before *asmin* instead of after it; [the Anukr. likewise reckons *asmin* to **d** and describes the *pāda* as one of 14 syllables']

4 With seasons of summers (3 *varṣā*), of months, we [fill] thee, with the milk of the year I fill [thee]; let Indra-and-Agni, let all the gods, approve thee, not bearing enmity.

Emendation to *te 'ham* at the end of **a** would rectify both meter and construction. Between **c** and **d** the *pāda*-text wrongly resolves *te 'ham* into *te 'ina* (as again at viii. 2. 21), and the *pāda* miss. put the sign of *pāda* division before instead of after *te*; apparently the Anukr. makes the true division [after *te*, accentless]. The comm., too, understands *te*. The combination *śroṣṭā* is quoted as an example under Prāt. ii. 84.

The concluding *ann-akṛ* [6] has again 7 hymns, with 31 verses; and the quoted Anukr. of the mss. says *etāni ca 'ṭṭhe pāda vā*.

Some of the mss. sum the whole book up correctly as 35 hymns, 153 verses.

Here ends also the second *prapathaka*.

## Book II.

[The second book is made up mostly of hymns of 5 verses each. It contains 22 such hymns, but also five hymns (namely, 3, 4, 14, 15, and 32) of 6 verses each, five hymns (namely, 5, 17, 27, 29, and 33) of 7 verses each, and four hymns (namely, 10, 12, 24, and 36) of 8 verses each. Compare page 1. The possibilities of critical reduction to the norm are well illustrated by hymns 10, 12, 14, 27; see, for example, the critical notes to ii, 10, 2.

The whole book has been translated by Weber in the *Monatsberichte der Kön. Akad. der Wiss. zu Berlin*, June, 1870, pages 462-524. This translation was reprinted, with only slight changes, in *Indische Studien*, vol. xiii. (1873), pages 129-216. The following references to Weber have to do with the reprint.]

1. Mystic.

[17] —, 1974, *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 67, 115-116.

Found in Paippin and parts of other texts as printed out under the several verses. [Von Schröder gives a title to the whole Kathareion of nearly all of it in his *Zürcher Kathareion* (pp. 87-89).] Used by Koll. (17-30) in addressing various articles out of whose favour afterwards signs of success or the contrary, and the like oracular responses, are to be derived (the column gives them in a more expanded detail). And Vait. (29-14) applies vs. 3 to the *paippin* and the *paippin*.

Translated. Weber, *art. 126*, *1816*, 333. See also *Patrios, pny, de Hymnen*, p. 82; Deussen, *Geschicht.*, 253. Cf. *art. 126*.

1. Vena (the longing one) saw that which is highest in secret, where everything becomes of one form; thus the spotted one (*phīṇi*) milked [when] born; the heaven (*et*) unknowing troops (*et*) have shouted at it

A bit of labored obscurity, like the verses that follow, looks as if it began similarly, no attempt will be made here to solve the riddles. The *Comm.* explains at great length (nine 4to pages), but evidently without any traditional or other understanding, he guesses and etymologizes this way and that, giving in part wholly discordant alternative interpretations. In this verse he first takes *deva* = *Aditya*, and then, after a complete exposition on this basis, he says *arāṇā* = *arā* = *arātmanā* *madhyakāra* = *sthāna devah*, and gives another *arā* to be understood the common name of sky and sun.

The translation given implies emendation in C of *paradiso* to *ad*, but the epithet might belong to *rods* (so Ludwig and the compiler), or be the second object of *addebat* (so Weber). The variants of the parallel versions of other texts make the impression (as often in other cases) of rather aimless stumbling over matters not understood.











## 4. Against various evils: with a jāṅgīdā amulet.

[*Atkīrṇan - satkrām - cāndīmasam uta jāṅgīdādatātākam. ānuṣṭubham - 1 virāḍ  
pṛosthapaṅkthi.*]

Found also (except vs. 6 and parts of 1 and 2) in Pāpp ii. Accompanies in Kāuṣ. (42. 23) the binding on of an amulet "as described in the text" (*iti mantruktam*), against various evils (the comm. says, "for thwarting witchcraft, for protecting one's self, for putting down hindrances")

Translated Weber, xii 140. Griffith, i 45; Bloomfield, 37, 280; in part also by Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix 417-418. — As to the *jāṅgīdā*, see Zimmer, p. 65; also Weber and Grohmann, II cc.

1. In order to length of life, to great joy, we, taking no harm, all the time capable (*śakya*), bear the *jāṅgīdā*, the *viṣkandha*-spoiling amulet.

Ppp. has 1 a. b with 2 c. d as its first verse, very possibly the two half-verses between have fallen out in the ms., it has in b *viśambhā rksamand* (for *rakṣ*-) s. The comm. has *rakṣamandā* also, it is the better reading. The comm. gives no further identification of *jāṅgīdā* than that it is "a kind of tree" (adding *vāṇasāyam prasīd-dhātū* "familarly known at Benares"), he defines *viśkandhā* in the same manner as above, to i 16. 3.

2. From *jambhā*, from *viṣad*, from *viṣkandha*, from scorching (*abhi-śṛṇan*), let the *jāṅgīdā*, the amulet of thousand-fold valiance (*virya*), protect us about on every side.

*Jambhā* is perhaps 'convulsion' or lockjaw, at Ppp. xi 2. 1 it is mentioned with *hanu-grāhī*; below, at vii 1. 10, it is called *śamkṛta* 'jaw closing', the comm. gives two discordant and worthlessly indefinite explanations. *Virya* should signify something crushing or tearing to pieces, Ppp. xi. 2. 3 names it with *viśambhā*, the comm. says (*arvatiṣṇanti*). Ppp. has of this verse (see under vs. 1) only the second half, and combines *manu śakṣatāṣṭya pūṇas p*.

3. This one overpowers the *viśkandha*, this drives off the devourers; let this *jāṅgīdā*, possessing all remedies, protect us from distress.

The first half verse we had above as i 16. 3 a. b, with *idam* for *ayam*. Ppp. begins this time also with *idam*, has *sate* (*māte*?) for *śahat*-, and for b reads *ayam rakṣo'pa-bādhat*-, it gives *viśkandham* with our text.

4. With the amulet given by the gods, the kindly *jāṅgīdā*, we overpower in the struggle (*vyāyāma*) the *viṣkandha* [and] all demons.

Ppp. reads for d *dhyāyase samah*-. The comm. explains *vyāyame* first by *samīcarane*, and then by *sam. aranapradaye*.

5. Let both the hemp and the *jāṅgīdā* defend me from the *viṣkandha*: the one brought from the forest, the other from the juices (*rasa*) of ploughing.

That is, from cultivated ground. The "hemp" is doubtless, as the comm. defines it, that of the string by which the amulet is bound on. Ppp. has at the beginning *kha-naṣ ca tvā ja*-, and its second half verse is corrupted into *aranyād abhy abhṛtaḥ kṛtya nyo rasebhyah*.









the chapter of portents, alone, in one against bad years (*samās*). Vāit. has it in the *agnicayana* ceremony (28. 4), at the beginning, and a little later (28. 10) vs. 3 alone, on depositing the lump of earth on a lotus leaf. The comm. quotes it from the Nakṣ. K. (17 and 18), in a *mahāyānti* called *agnicya*, and, from Parīṣiṣṭa 7. 2, vs. 5 (with vii. 35), in a nightly rite. [Observe (note to vs. 3) that Ppp. agrees with the Yajus-texts and Kauṣ. in associating our vii. 82 with this hymn.]

Translated. Weber, xiii. 146. Griffith, i. 48.

1. Let the summers (*samā*), O Agni, the seasons, increase thee, the years, the scers, what things are true; shine thou with the heavenly bright space (*rocana*); illuminate (*ā-bhū*) all the four directions.

TS reads at the end *prthivyāḥ* (for *ātastāv*). Ppp. has for **b** *samvatsara vṣayo yā nu sakhyā*, and in **c** gives *dyumnena* for *divyena*. The comm. glosses *samās* by *samvatsara*. [If the translation implies that *rocana* is an instr. of accompaniment, it is less apposite than Mr Whitney's earlier version, 'shine together with heavenly brightness' — which I take to be Agni's own (cf. RV x. 4. 2). His brightness is nil by day-time. The "together" were better left out.]

2. Both do thou become kindled, Agni, and do thou increase this man, and arise unto great good fortune, let not thine attendants (*upāsattar*) be harmed, O Agni, be thy worshipers (*brahman*) glorious, not others.

The other texts are in accordance in reading *ṛddhaya* (for *ṛardhaya*) in **a**, and Ppp. nearly agrees with them, having *prati ṛddhaye 'nam*, for **c** the others give *mā ca risat upāsattā te agne*.

3. Thee, O Agni, do these Brahmins choose; be propitious to us, O Agni, in the [sacrificial] enclosure (*samavaya*), rival-slayer, Agni, conqueror of hostile plotters, be thou, watch unremitting over thine own household.

MS has the same text, the two others give a slightly different **c** *apātukhā no atimati* 'it will not overstep its bounds', Ppp. has for **b** *prathivya m bhū*, and for **d** *ye kva didhy apraxanta* 'it then inserts, before vs. 4, our vii. 82. 3, and it is very noteworthy that the three Yajus-texts do the same. The comm. for **b** is *cam arane bhāva byadyamā nasya 'ta pramāṇa sam hatane varhaya chāle* and 'oversight of ours.' The Anukr. passes without notice the two *agatt* pods in the verse.

4. Take hold of thine own dominion (*kyatra*), Agni, with [thy] friend, Agni, strive (*yat*) in friendly wise, [as one] of midmost station among [his] fellows (*apāta*), [is one] to be severally invoked of kings, Agni, shine thou, here.

VS. TS. read *at hū* for *atena* in **a**, and all the three parallel texts have *mītradhēye* (for *-dhā*) in **b**, while Ppp. gives *mītradhēyam*, and the comm. *-dhāt*. In **c**, VS. TS. fill out the meter by adding *edhi* after *-dhā*, MS. has instead *sthēdyā*, Ppp. *-stheka mayā*. Ppp. also has *-atena* at end of **b**. The three other texts accent *vihavyās* in **d**. The comm. joins *rajām* to what precedes, and sagely points out that Brāhmanas are





121. 3 a, b. Ppp. has for c, d *sukrētraya muñcatām saṃgranthya hṛdayasya ca*. ["Their [the two stars'] healing virtue would doubtless be connected with the meteorological conditions of the time at which their heliacal rising takes place." — *Sūrya-siddhānta*, I.c., p. 337.]

2. Let this night fade away (*apā-vas*); let the bewitchers (f, *abhi-kīrt-van*) fade away; let the *kṣetṛiya*-effacing (*ndāna*) plant fade the *kṣetṛiyā* away.

The night at time of dawn is meant, says the comm (doubtless correctly). He gives two renderings of *abhi-kīrt-aris* — one from root *kr* *abhi-ta-va-ṣāntim kurvānāh*, the other from *krt* 'cut,' *kartana-śak-ṣiṣā-van*. According to Kauṣ. the hymn accompanies a dousing with prepared water outside the house (*abhi*), with this verse it is to be done at the end of the night.

3. With the straw of the brown, whitish-jointed barley for thee, with the sesame-stalk (? *phṛṇi*) of sesame, let the *kṣetṛiyā*-effacing etc. etc.

The comm. understands *phṛṇi* in a as a tree so named "with a splinter of it": *phṛṇi* is to him *phṛṇitām* in b. With this verse "what is mentioned in the text" is directed by Kauṣ. (26-43) to be bound on head also (so the comm. understands the connection) a clod of earth and straw from a cart (146).

4. Homage to thy ploughs (*dhāṇyāni*), homage to thy poles-and-yokes: let the *kṣetṛiyā*-effacing etc. etc.

Comm. makes *dhāṇyāni* = *dhāṇyāni* = *dhāṇyāni* = homage to the specified parts of the plough or to the divinities of them. With this verse, he says the sick person is put underneath an oxharnessed plough for his dousing (Kauṣ. "with his head under a plough-yoke"). Some allusion to the name of the disease as coming from "field" is perhaps intended. The Anukr. strangely forbids the resolution *dhā* in a and b.

5. Homage to them of constantly falling eyes, homage to them of the same region (? *saṃdhi*), homage to the lord of the field: let the *kṣetṛiyā*-effacing etc. etc.

With this verse, according to Kauṣ. (27-2-4) the patient is put in an empty house (*śūnyāśāla*), and further in an old hole (*pratyakṣa*) that has housegrass (*śālātrna*) in it, and is there doused and mouth closed. In accordance with this, the comm. declares *śūnyāśāla* to signify "empty houses" — as having their round windows (*śālāśāla*) and other openings in a state of dilapidation. He reads in b *śūnyāśāla*, making it mean "old holes" (*śūnyāśāla*), because *śūnyāśāla* *śūnyāśāla* *śūnyāśāla* — which is hardly intelligible — and both words are of obscure meaning. In a charm against all sorts of hurtful beings, Ppp. (VI 3-4) reads as follows: *a śūnyāśāla vart-ṣṣam bhṛṣṭa-śam mādāṇyāni*, and *śūnyāśāla vart-ṣṣam bhṛṣṭa-śam mādāṇyāni*. In this verse again, *śūnyāśāla* in b is read as one syllable by the Anukr. [SPP. divides the verse after *mādāṇyāni* with most of his MSS., but three of them make *avāśāna* after *śūnyāśāla*. Comm. and all five translators take *śūnyāśāla* as a possessive compound (*śūnyāśāla-śāla*) — accent *śūnyāśāla* § 1208 b, end.]

## 9. Against possession by demons: with an amulet.

[*Bhṛgvañgaras. — vānasatyam; yakṣmañḍaṇadāivatam. ānuṣṭubham: 1. virāḍpra-*  
*stārapāñkti.*]

Found in Pāipp. ii. (in the verse-order 1, 5, 4, 2, 3). Reckoned, like the next preceding and the next following hymn, to the *takmanāḥuna gaṇa* (Kāuṣ. 26. 1, note), and made (27. 5, 6) to accompany the binding on of an amulet composed of splinters (from ten different trees: the comm.), being muttered by ten friends who lay hands on the patient.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 153; Ludwig, p. 506; Grill, 8, 82; Griffith, i. 51; Bloomfield, 34, 290. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 137.

1. O thou of ten trees, release this man from the demon, from the seizure (*grāhi*) that hath seized him in the joints; then, O forest tree, conduct him up to the world of the living.

The first half-verse is quite different in Ppp.: *daṣaṇṇkṣo saṁ ce 'mam ahiṁsro grā-*  
*hyāḥ ca.* The comm. takes *parvan* in b as either the joints of the body or those of the month, new and full moon. The Anukr scans the verse as 10 + 12: 8 + 8 = 38, making the first pāda-division after *rakṣasas* (and the *pada*-mss. so mark it); but it is rather a regular *pāñkti*, with the easy resolution *mudā imam* in a

2. This man hath come, hath arisen, hath gone unto the troop (*vrāta*) of the living; he hath become of sons the father and of men (*nṛ*) the most fortunate.

Ppp. has in c *abhūta* (for *abhūt u*), and in d *nṛnām*. [Pronounce *ā agād.*]

3. He hath attained (*adhī-gā*) attainments; he hath attained (*adhī-gam*) the strongholds (*-purā*) of the living; for a hundred healers are his, also a thousand plants.

The 'attainments' (*adhīti*), according to the comm, are the Vedas and objects formerly learned (*adhīta*), and now, by restored health, recovered to memory. Ppp. reads instead *adhītam* in a, and *purā 'gāt* in b; and its c, d are *śatam te 'sya vīrudha sahasram uta bheṣajāḥ*. Emendation to *bheṣajāḥ* in our c would improve both sense and meter. The comm here, as in sundry other places, derives *vīrudh* from *vī + rudh*, on the ground that they *vīrundhanti vīnāḥayanti rogān*.

4. The gods have found thy gathering (? *citt*), the priests (*brahmān*) and the plants; all the gods have found thy gathering upon the earth.

In a, our Bp. has *cittm*, and Op. *cittm* (both *cittm* in c); Ppp. reads *cātam* in both a and c; either word is elsewhere unknown. The comm. derives *citt* either from the false root *civ* 'take, cover,' or from *cit* 'observe,' and fabricates his alternative explanations accordingly. If it comes from *ci*, there is hardly another example of a like formation. Ppp. has for a *cātam te devā 'vidam*; and, in c, d, *cātam tebhyo tu mām avidam bhū*.

5. Whoso made, he shall unmake; he verily is best of healers; he himself, clean, shall make for thee remedies, with the healer.

The application of the pronouns here is more or less questionable. Ppp. reads *su*

for *sa* in **a**, and has a more intelligible second half-verse: *sa eva tūbhyam bhesajam cakāra bhiṣajāti ca*; our *bhiṣajā* in **d** is probably to be emended to *jām* ['the clean one of the healers?']. The comm. understands *sa* at the beginning either as "the great sage Atharvan" or as the creator of the universe; and *niṣkarat* as *grahavikārasya çamanam* or *niṣkṛtiṁ karotu*. Weber renders the latter "shall put it to rights."

#### 10. For release from evils, and for welfare.

[*Bhṛgvañgiras*. — *aṣṭarcam* — *nirṛtyādyāprthivyādindradēvatyam* 1. *tristubh*; 2 *7-p. aṭi*; 3-5, 7, 8. *7-p. dhṛti*; 6. *7-p. aṭyasti* (c: d 'ham tām iti d: dv āu: pñāu pādau).]

Found in Pāipp. ii. (with vs. 8 preceding 6 and 7, and the refrain added only to vs. 8). The hymn occurs further in TB. (ii. 5. 6<sup>1</sup>'), and parts of it in HGS (ii. 3. 10: 4. 1). [And its original structure is doubtless clearly reflected by the MP. at ii. 12. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. Cf. note to our verse 2.] It is, like the two next preceding, reckoned (Kāuṣ. 26 1, note) to the *takmanāçana gana*, and it is employed (27 7) in a healing ceremony, performed at a cross-roads, while chips of *kampila* are bound on the joints of the patient, and they or he are wetted with bunches of grass. According to the comm., the rite is intended against *kṣetriyā* simply.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 156; Ludwig, p. 513; Gruth, i. 52; Bloomfield, 14, 292.

1. From *kṣetriyā*, from perdition, from imprecation of sisters (*jāmī-*), from hatred (*drūh*) do I release thee, from Varuṇa's fetter; free from guilt (*-āgas*) I make thee by [my] incantation; be heaven-and-earth both propitious to thee.

TB. HGS. have for **a** only *kṣetriyā tva nṛtyā t: ā*, in **c** *brāhmane* and *karomi*, and in **d** *imē* instead of *stām*. Ppp. has at the end *-tu: i 'ha bhutām*

2. Weal to thee be Agni, together with the waters; weal [be] Soma, together with the herbs: so from *kṣetriyā*, from perdition, etc. etc.

The repetition (with *evā 'ham* prefixed) of the whole first verse as refrain for the following verses is not made by TB. and HGS. except after our vs. 8, and there only to *pāçat*; and in Ppp. it forms (complete) a part only of the same verse 8 (though this stands before our vs. 6). Its omission from vss. 2-7, and their combination into three whole 4-pāda verses [and the omission of pādas e and f from vs. 8], would reduce the hymn to the norm of the second book, and is recommended not only by that circumstance, but by the [wording in vss. 2-3, the construction in vss. 4-5, the concurrent testimony of TB. and MP., and also of HGS. so far as it goes, and by the] plain requirements of the sense also [Cf. the analogous state of things in iii. 31 and the note to iii. 31. 11.] For **a**, **b** TB. HGS. substitute *çām te agnī sahā 'adbhīr astu çām dyāvāprthivī sahā 'sadbhīh*; and Ppp. differs from them by having *dhībhis* instead of *adbhīs*, and *gāvas* for *dy . . . vī* (also *sahā 'sa-*). The comm. reads *tva* for *tām* in vss. 2-7 at the beginning of the refrain. This refrain is scanned by the Anukr. as 7 + 7 + 11: 11 + 11 = 47; and the addition in vs. 2 of 9 + 8 makes 64 syllables, a true *açṭi*; but the other verses it is not possible to make agree precisely, in any natural way, with the metrical definitions given: 3-7 are of 69 syllables, 8 of 71 [By beginning pādas **a** and **b** with *çām tūbhyam*, and pronouncing both *sahā*'s with hiatus, and combining 2 **ab** with 3 **ab**, we get a perfectly regular *tristubh*.]

3. Weal to thee may the wind in the atmosphere bestow (*dhā*) vigor ; weal to thee be the four directions : so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

TB. HGS. have for **a** *śām antārikṣam saha vātena te* ; Ppp. differs by reading *sahavātam astu te* ; the two former, in **b**, put *bhavantu* last. The comm. has in **a** [for *vāyo dhāt*] the better reading *vayodhās*, but he makes it mean "sustainer of birds" ! [ 'Weal to thee [be] the wind in the atmosphere, the vigor-bestower.' ]

4. These four heavenly (*devā*) directions, having the wind as lord, upon which the sun looks out — so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

TB HGS. (4 1) have for **a** *yā dātēṣ cātasaḥ pradīḥ*, Ppp. also omits *imās*, and combines *devā pra-*, combining the pāda immediately with our 3 **b**. HGS. makes one verse of our 4 **a**, **b** and 5 **a**, **b**, and puts it in 4, after all the rest.

5. Within them I set thee in old age ; let the *yākṣma*, let perdition go forth far away : so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

Ppp. has at the beginning *tāṣṣe e' dām jarasa ā* ; TB. HGS. give *tāṣām tvā jarāsa ā*, both the latter read in **b** *nr̥tīm*.

6. Thou hast been released from *yākṣma*, from difficulty (*duritā*), from reproach (*avadyā*), from the fetter of hatred and from seizure hast thou been released : so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

Ppp. has both times *amēi* for *amukthās*. TB likewise, and also, in **a**, **b** *dvartyāi dṛuḥāḥ pāṇām nr̥tīyāi cō 'd am-*. HGS. has neither this verse nor the next ; that Ppp. puts our vs. 8 before it was noticed above. The comm explains *avadyāt* by *jāmyādyabhiḥsansanarūpān nindant*. [TB, in comm. to Calc. ed., and in Poona ed., has *avartyāi* ]

7. Thou hast left niggardy, hast found what is pleasant ; thou hast come to be in the excellent world of what is well done : so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

Nearly all the *samhitā*-mss. omit the final visarga of *dṛuḥāḥ* before *syandm*. The comm reads *abhūt* in **b** ! TB. does the same, and, correspondingly, *dṛuḥāt* in **a**, with *dvartim* (better [cf. iv. 34. 3 ; x. 2 10]) for *dr̥tīm*. The comment to P'rāt. ii. 46 quotes *ahās* in this verse as not *ahār*, i.e. as from *hā*, not *hr̥*.

8. The gods, releasing from the seizure of darkness the sun whom it had befallen, let him loose from sin (*ēnas*) : so from *kṣetṛiyā*, etc. etc.

It was noticed above that the other texts add the refrain (TB. HGS. [MP.] only to *pāṇāt*) only to this verse, where alone it is in place. Ppp. has *yathā* for *adhi* at end of **a**, and the other texts *yāt* ; **b** in Ppp. is *devā muñcantu avrajan paretasaḥ* ; in the other texts *devā āmuñcantu āvrajan tvēnasah*

[For *rtām*, cf. *rtvā*, iv. 40. 1. Most of SPP's mss. and our M.I.I.O.K. read *nr̥tēnasah*. For *ēnas*, W's first draft has 'evil,' which is better. See Lanman, *Festgruss an Roth*, pp. 187-190. — If, with the other texts, we drop **e**, **f** and omit *nr̥tīyās* from **c**, we get a perfect meter, 12 + 12 : 11 + 11. The other texts spoil the refrain by beginning *evām ahām imām*.]

The *anuvāka* [2] has again 5 hymns, with 28 verses ; the quotation is *aśṣa kuryād dvuttye*.

### 11. To counteract witchcraft: with an amulet.

[*Çukra*.—*krtyāpratiharanaśūktam* : *krtyādūṣaṇadevānyam*. 1. 4f. *vrāddgāyatrī* ;  
2-5. 3f. *parosṇih* (4 *pipīlikamadhya* *niçrt*) ]

[The hymn is not metrical.] Not found in Pāipp., nor elsewhere. Reckoned as first of the *krtyāpratiharana* ('counteraction of witchcraft') *gana* (Kāuṣ. 39.7 and note); used in a charm for protection against witchcraft (39.1), with binding-on of a *sraktya* amulet; and again later (39.13, the comm. says, only vs. 1), in a similar rite. The comm. quotes it further from Nakṣ. K. (17, 19), in a *mahācānti* called *bārhaspatī*.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 163; Griffith, i. 54 -- Discussed by Bloomfield, AJP. vii. 477 ff., or JAOS. xiii., p. cxxiii (= PAOS Oct. 1886).

1. Spoiler's spoiler (*dūṣṭ*) art thou; missile's missile (*het*) art thou; weapon's weapon (*ment*) art thou: attain (*āp*) the better one, step beyond the equal (*samā*).

The body of the verse is addressed to the amulet, the refrain more probably to its wearer (so, too, Weber); but the comm. assigns the latter also to the amulet, and quotes to show it TS. ii. 4. 1<sup>4</sup>, which rather supports the contrary opinion. He calls *ment* a *vajranāman*, deriving it from root *m* 'damage' [See Geldner's discussion of *ment* ('hurt done to another in vengeful anger'), *Festgruss an Behtlingk*, p. 31, 32.]

2. *Sraktyā* art thou; re-entrant (*pratisarā*) art thou; counter-conjuring art thou: attain the etc. etc.

The comm. says that *sraktyā* is the *tilaka*-tree, and *sraktya* means made from it; *pratisara* is something by which sorceries are turned back (upon their performer): it seems to mean virtually a circular amulet -- [such as a bracelet? For *re-entrant*, Whitney has interlined *revertent* (*su*), better, perhaps, *reverting*; trans. or intrans.]

3. Conjure (*abhi-car*) against him who hates us, whom we hate: attain the etc. etc.

4. Patron (*sūri*) art thou; splendor-bestowing art thou; body-protecting art thou: attain the etc. etc.

The comm., without explaining why, glosses *sūri* with *abhyñā* 'knowing.'

5. Bright (*çukrā*) art thou; shining (*bhṛājā*) art thou; heaven (*svār*) art thou; light art thou: attain the etc. etc.

The comm. thinks *svār* to be *jvādduḥgotpādanena tāpakah*, or else 'the common name of sky and sun.'

The Anukr. scans vs. 1 as 6 + 6 + 6. 12 = 30, and the other verses as 8 + 8 : 12 = 28, excepting vs. 4. which is 9 + 6 : 12 = 27 (restoring the *a* of *ast* in *b*).

### 12. [Against such as would thwart my incantations.]

[*Bharadvāja*.—*aṣṭarām*. *nānādevānyam* *trāṣṭubham* 2. *jaṣṭi* ; 7. *S. anuṣṭubh.*]

Found in Pāipp. ii., but in the verse-order 1, 3, 2, 4-6, 8, 7. The hymn is called by Kāuṣ. (47. 12) *bharadvājapraṇaskam* 'Bharadvāja's hewer-olf' [or 'cleaver'] (from expressions in the verses), and is to accompany the cutting of a staff for use in rites of



witchcraft (as at 47. 14, 16, 18; 48. 22); and its several verses are applied through an extended incantation (47. 25-57) against an enemy; the details of it throw no light upon their interpretation.

Translated: E. Schlagintweit, *die Gottesurtheile der Indier* (München, 1866, *Abh. der bayer. Akad. der Wiss.*), p. 13 ff.; Weber, xiii. 164; Ludwig, p. 445; Zimmer, p. 183; Grill, 47. 85; Griffith, i. 55; Bloomfield, JAOS. xiii., p. ccxxi f. (= PAOS. Oct. 1887) or AJP. xi. 334-5; SBE. xlii. 89, 294. — The first four interpreted it as accompanying a fire-ordeal; but Grill and Bloomfield have, with good reason, taken a different view. The native interpreters know nothing of any connection with an ordeal, nor is this to be read into the text without considerable violence.

1. Heaven-and-earth, the wide atmosphere, the mistress of the field, the wonderful wide-going one, and the wide wind-guarded atmosphere — let these be inflamed (*tapya-*) here while I am inflamed.

All the *pada*-mss. read at the end *tapydmāc ti*, as if the word were a dual fem. or neut. a most gratuitous blunder; SPP's *pada*-text emends to *-ne*. Ppp. reads in *d* *teu* for *tā thā* (which is, as in not infrequent other cases, to be contracted to *tē 'hā*; the Anukr. at least takes no notice of the irregularity here; but it also ignores the *jagat* value of *b*). The comm. naturally explains the "wide-goer" as Vishṇu; he does not attempt to account for the mention of "the wide atmosphere" twice in the verse, though sometimes giving himself much trouble to excuse such a repetition. The last *pāda* he paraphrases by "just as I am endeavoring to destroy the hateful one, so may they also be injurers of [my] enemy, by not giving him place and the like": which is doubtless the general meaning.

2. Hear this, O ye gods that are worshipful (*yajñīya*); Bharadvāja sings (*çāts*) hymns (*ukthū*) for me; let him, bound in a fetter, be plunged (*ni-yuj*) in difficulty who injures this our mind.

That is, probably, our design or intent: the comm. says (inappropriately) *idam pūrvaṁ sannārgapraprārttam mānasam*: i.e. seduces us to evil courses. All the mss. chance to agree this time in omitting the visarga of *yajñīyāh* before *sthā* in *a*. But Ppp. reads *tu* instead of *sthā*, and in *b* *uktyānt çanvatu*, as it often changes *-ti* to *-tu*; but here the imperative (or Weber's suggested *çanvat*) would improve the sense. [Pro-nounce *devādāh* and reject *sthā*, the meter is then in order -12+12: 12+11.]

3. Hear this, O Indra, soma-drinker, as I call loudly to thee with a burning (*çuc*) heart; I hew (*vraçc*) him [down], as a tree with an ax, who injures this our mind.

Or (in *b*) 'call repeatedly'; the comm. says *punah punah*. Ppp. has in *c* *vṛçāsi*. The comm. paraphrases *kuliçena* with *vajrasadrçena paraçundā*. [An orderly *triçubh* is got by adding *tvdm* after *somapa*.]

4. With thrice eighty *sāman*-singers, with the Ādityas, the Vasus, the Angirases — let what is sacrificed-and-bestowed of the Fathers aid us — I take yon man with seizure (*hāras*) of the gods.

*Iṣṭāpūrtām* in *c* has probably already the later meaning of merit obtained by such sacred acts; the comm. says *śadbhayanitām sukr̥tam*. Haras he calls a *krodha-nāman*. He understands the 'three eighties' of *a* to be the triplets (*tr̥ca*) in *gāyatrī*,

*uṣṣiḥ*, and *bṛhatt*, eighty of each, spoken of in AA. i. 4. 3 — simply because they are the only *agch* groups that he finds mentioned elsewhere; the number is probably taken indefinitely, as an imposing one.

5. O heaven-and-earth, attend (*ā-dīdhi*) ye after me; O all ye gods, take ye hold (*ā-rabh*) after me; O Angirases, Fathers, soma-feasting (*somyá*), let the doer of abhorrence (*apakāma*) meet with (*ā-r*) evil.

Ppp. reads in *a* *didhyatām* [cf. Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 417], and in *d* *pāpavāriccheti ap-*. The comm. does not recognize *didhi* as different from *didī*, rendering *ādīpte bhavatam*. [In *a*, the accent-mark under *-r* is missing.]

6. Whoso, O Maruts, thinks himself above us, or whoso shall revile our incantation (*brāhmaṇ*) that is being performed—for him let his wrong-doings be burnings (*tāpus*); the sky shall concentrate its heat (*saṃ-tap*) upon the *brāhmaṇ*-hater.

The verse is RV. vi. 52.2, with sundry variants. At the beginning, RV. has the better reading *dti rā*; in *b*, *kṛyāmānam nṛutsāt*; for *d*, *brahmadāsam abhī tām śocatu dyāuh*. Ppp. follows RV. in *d* (but with *śoca* for *śocatu*); in *c* it reads *vṛajanāni*. The comm. renders *vṛjanāni* falsely by *vṛajakāni bādhakāni*.

7. Seven breaths, eight marrows: them I hew [off] for thee with [my] incantation; thou shalt go to Yama's seat, messengered by Agni, made satisfactory.

The last pāda is xviii 2 1 (RV x 14 13) *d*. All our mss. and about half of SPP's have in *a* *mayāds* (for *mayjāds*); yet SPP. adopts in his text the reading *manyāds*, because given by the comm., which explains it artificially as for *dhamanyas*, and signifying "a sort of vessels situated in the throat"; no such word appears to be known elsewhere in the language, and some of the mss. have in other passages of the text *manyas* for *mayjāds*. Our *lip* gives *dyā* at beginning of *c*; the word is translated above as [*dyā*], subjunctive of *i* with doubled subjunctive-sign (see my *Skt. Gram.* § 560 e), or of its secondary root-form *ay*; the comm. takes it from *jā*, which makes him no difficulty, since in his view imperfect and imperative are equivalent, and he declares it used for *rāhi*. Ppp. reads for *c* *ramaṣa gachā vādanam*. [In many parts of India today *jā* and *ay* are phonetically equivalent. Cf. SPP's mss. for ix. 5. 23.]

8. I set thy track in kindled Jātavedas; let Agni dispose of (? *rīṣ*) the body; let speech go unto breath (? *āsu*).

The verse is in part obscure; the comm. sets it in connection with one of the details of the Kāuc. ceremony: "I set or throw in the fire the dust from thy track combined with chopped leaves: i.e. I roast it in the roaster; let Agni, through this dust entering thy foot, pervade or burn thy whole body"; he takes *āsu* as simply equivalent to *prāṇa*, and explains: *sarvendriyavyavahāraṇyo bhavatu*, become incapable of acting for the senses: i.e. become mere undifferentiated breath—which is perhaps the true meaning. [Quite otherwise A. Kaegi—citation in Bloomfield, p. 294.] The Anukr. apparently expects us to resolve *ā* at the beginning into *a-ā*. Ppp. has in *a* *ādadāmi*, and for *d* *imam gachatu te vasu*.

The last two verses are so discordant in style and content, as well as in meter, with

the rest of the hymn that we can hardly consider them as properly belonging to it. Their omission, with that of the borrowed RV. verse (our 6), would reduce the hymn to the norm of this book.

### 13. For welfare and long life of an infant.

[Atharvan — *bahu letatvam utā "gucyam. trāṣṭubham 4 anuṣṭubh; 5. vṛddjagati.*]

Verses 1, 4, 5 are found in Pāipp. xv. Though (as Weber points out) plainly having nothing to do with the *godāna* or tonsure ceremony, its verses are applied by Kāuṣ. to parts of that rite. Thus, it accompanies the preparations for it (53.1) and the wetting of the youth's head (53.13); vs. 2 and 3, the putting of a new garment on him (54.7); vs. 4, making him stand on a stone (54.8); vs. 5, taking away his old garment (54.9). And the comm. quotes vs. 2 and 3 from Pāriçīṣṭa 4.1 as uttered by a purohita on handing to a king in the morning the garment he is to put on, and vs. 4 from ibid. 4, as the same throws four pebbles toward the four directions, and makes the king step upon a fifth.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 171; Zimmer, p. 322; Griffith, i. 57.

1. Giving life-time, O Agni, choosing old age; ghee-fronted, ghee-backed, O Agni — having drunk the sweet pleasant (*cāru*) ghee of the cow, do thou afterward defend (*rakṣ*) this [boy] as a father his sons.

The verse occurs also in various Yajur-Veda texts, as VS. (xv. 17), TS. (i. 3. 14 et al.), TB. (i. 2. 1<sup>11</sup>), T.A. (ii. 5. 1), MS. (iv. 12. 4) [MP. ii. 2. 1], and in several Śūtras, as AṣṢ. (ii. 10. 4), ÇGS. (i. 25), and HGS. (i. 3. 5), with considerable variations. TS. (with which the texts of TB, T.A., and AṣṢ. agree throughout) has in **a** *haviṣo jṣānās*, which is decidedly preferable to *jarāsam vṛdhānās* [which is apparently a misplaced reminiscence of RV. x. 18. 6 or AV. xii. 2. 24], at end of **b**, *ghṛtāyounr edhu*; and, in **d**, *putrām* for *putrān*. VS. has for **a** *dyusmān agne haviṣā vṛdhānās*, and agrees with TS. etc. in **b**, and also in **d**, save that it further substitutes *imān* for *imān*. MS. reads *deva* for *agne* in **a**, and *pibann amītam* for *pitrā mādhu* of **c** [thus making a good *tristubh* pāda], and ends **d** with *putrām jarāse ma e 'mām*. Ppp. agrees throughout with MS., except as it emends the latter's corrupt reading at the end to *jarāse naye 'mam*; and HGS. corresponds with Ppp. save by having *grānās* in **a**. [MP. follows HGS.] ÇGS. gives in **a** *haviṣā vṛdhānās*, in **b** agrees with TS. etc., and has in **d** *pīte 'va putrām tha r.* The last pāda is *jagati*.

[The Anukr. counts 11 + 11 : 10 + 12 = 44, as if 10 + 12 were metrically the same as 11 + 11 or as if the "extra" syllable in **d** could offset the deficiency in **c**! The impossible cadence of **c** is curable by no less radical means than the adoption of the Ppp. reading. All this illustrates so well the woodenness of the methods of the Anukr. and its utter lack of sense of rhythm, that attention may well be called to it.]

2. Envelop, put ye him for us with splendor; make ye him one to die of old age; [make] long life; Brihaspati furnished (*pra-yam*) this garment unto king Soma for enveloping [himself].

The verse is repeated below, as xix. 24.4. It is found also in HGS. (i. 4. 2) [MP. ii. 2. 6], and **a**, **b** in MB. (i. 1. 6). HGS. in **a** omits *nas*, and reads *vāśasāi 'nam* for *vārcasāi 'mam*, and in **b** it has *ṣatāyusam* for *jarāmṛtyum*; MB. agrees with this, only making the verse apply to a girl by giving *enām* and *ṣatāyusīm*. There appears to be a mixture of constructions in **a**: *pūri dhātā vārcasā* is right, but *dhātā* requires rather *vārcasē*. Emending to *ṣṛnūtā* would enable *jarāmṛtyum* to be construed with *imam*.

in a [; but cf. ii. 28. 2]. Verses 2 and 3 are apparently lost out of Ppp., not originally wanting. ●

3. Thou hast put about thee this garment in order to well-being; thou hast become protector of the people (?) against imprecation; both do thou live a hundred numerous autumns, and do thou gather about thee abundance of wealth.

The translation implies emendation of *grstindm* in b to *krstindm*, as given by Ppp. and by PGS. (i. 4. 12) and HGS. (i. 4. 2) in a corresponding expression to *aix. 24. 5* below. [MP., ii. 2. 8. reads *āpindm*.] Such blundering exchanges of *surd* and *sonant* are found here and there: another is found below, in 14. 6 b [so our ii. 5. 4, Ppp.]. All the mss., and both editions, read here *gr* vs., and the comm. explains it by *grādam*, and, with absurd ingenuity, makes it apply to the asserted fear of kine, on seeing a naked man, that he is going to take from them the skin which formerly belonged to him, but was given to them instead by the gods: the legend is first given in the words of the comm. himself, and then quoted from CLB in i. 2. 13-17. For comparison of the Sūtra-texts in detail, see under *aix. 24. 5. 6*. In c, our O. Op. read *ñivas*. [Cf. MGS. i. 9. 27 a and p. 132, s.v. *paridhāye*. With c. d cf. PGS. ii. 6. 29.] The first pada is properly *jagati* (*su-asthye*). [Kāṣ. See p. 1045.]

4. Come, stand on the stone; let thy body become a stone; let all the gods make thy life-time a hundred autumns.

The second pada is nearly identical with RV vi. 75. 12 b, with a, b compare also AGS. i. 7. 7 and MB. i. 2. 1, similar lines used in the nuptial ceremonies. [With a, c, d compare MGS. i. 22. 12 and p. 149.] Ppp. has for a, b *imam acmānam ā tisthā* 'ime 'va tvaṁ sthira bhava' for *monir dāsyataḥ saha* 'a ptaṁāvataḥ' which differs but little from the AGS. verse. The Anukr. apparently expects us to resolve *ṛt-ṣu-e* in c.

5. Thee here, of whom we take the garment to be first worn, let all the gods favor; thee here, growing with good growth, let many brothers be born after, [[after thee,]] as one well born.

This verse makes it pretty evident that in vs. 3 also the garment is the first that is put on the child after birth. But the comm., ignoring the gerundive *-ṛāṇyam*, thinks it a "formerly worn" garment that is "taken away", and Kāuṣ. misuses it correspondingly. HGS. (i. 7. 17) has a corresponding verse, omitting *ṛāṇas* in a, combining *ṛāṇe* *are* in b, and reading *sahodas* for *sarvadhā* in c. [Nearly so, MP. ii. 6. 15.] In Ppp. the text is defective; but *sarvā* is read instead of *sarvadhā*. Some of our *śaṅkhitā*-mss. (P.M.W.I.H.) lengthen to *-ṛāṇām* before *hīrāṇyas* in a. The verse is very irregular in the first three padas, though it can by violence be brought into *tristubh* dimensions; it has no *jagati* quality whatever.

#### 14. Against sadānvās.

[Cātana. — *śaḍṛcam. śālāṅkuladevatyam uta martosktadevatāḥkām ānustubham* : 2. *bhuvy* : 4. *apariśādevatāḥkātī*]

\* All the verses are found in Pāipp., vs. 4 in v, the rest (in the verse-order 1, 5, 6, 2, 3) in ii. It is reckoned by Kāuṣ. to the *cātanāni* (8. 25), and also among the hymns of the *brhachānti gāṇa* (9. 1); it is used in the women's rites (*strikarmāṇi*) to prevent

abortion (34.3); also in the rite for expiation of barrenness in cattle (*vaṣṭaṣaṃana*; 44.11); and in the establishment of the house-fire (72.4), with sprinkling of the entrance, and finally in the funeral ceremonies (82.14), with the same action. The comm. further refers to the use of the *ātana* and *mātrnāman* hymns in Nakṣ. K. 23 and Çānti K. 15. All these uses imply simply the value of the hymn as exorcising evil influences or the beings that represent them, and do not help us to see against what it was originally directed. Weber suggests rats and worms and such like pests; perhaps, rather, troublesome insects: as usual, the indications are so indefinite that wide room for conjecture is left open.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 175; Ludwig, p. 522; Grill, i. 89; Griffith, i. 58; Bloomfield, 66, 298. [Bṛ.] See p. 1045.]

1. The expeller, the bold, the container, the one-toned, the voracious — all the daughters (*napitī*) of the wrathful one, the *saddinvās*, we make to disappear.

By the connection, the obscure words in the first half-verse should be names of individual *saddinvās*, but *dhīśnam* (the translation implies emendation to *-nam*) is masculine (or neuter), and *dhīśnūm* (for which Ppp. reads *dhīśnyam*) not distinctively feminine. *Nissāḍī* (SPP's text reads, with the *samhitā*-mss generally, *nīśā*: p. *nīś-śālām*) is taken by the letter of the text, as if from *nīś-sālay* = *nīś-sāray*; the comm. gives first this derivation, but spoils it by adding as alternative "originating from the *sāla*, a kind of tree." R. suggests *nīśālam* "out of the house," adverb. The comm. shamelessly derives *dhīśnam* from *dhīś*, and explains it as "a seizer with evil, so named"; he also takes *-vādyā* as = *vācana*. All our *pada*-mss commit the gross blunder of dividing *yūghatśvām*, as if the word were a compound: SPP. lets the division stand in his *pada*-text. Ppp. reads in c *napatīyās*.

2. Out of the cow-stall we drive you, out of the axle, out of the wagon-body (?); out of the houses we expel you, ye daughters (*duhitī*) of *magundī*.

The comm. understands *upānasātī* (for which two of our mss., P M., read *upamāna-ātī*) to mean "a granary" — or else "a wagon full of grain"; and *ākṣa* "a gambling house." He does not venture to etymologize *magundī*, but calls it simply the name of a certain *piçāri*. The *pada*-mss. read *magundyā*, which SPP. properly emends to *-dyāḥ*. Ppp. has for b the corrupt *nir yoninnrpānaca*, [in c *magundyā*,] and at end of d *cāta-yāmasi*. The Anukr. takes notice of the metrical irregularity of c.

3. Yon house that is below — there let the hags be; there let debility (*sedī*) make its home (*ni-uc*), and all the sorceresses.

Ppp. has a different version of the first three pādas: *amuṣminn adhare gr̥he sarvā svanta rāyah: tatra pāpmā ni yaçhatu*. The comm. renders *sedī* by *nirrti*.

[Our accent-notation does not here distinguish a *ksdīpra* circumflex (*ny-ācyantu*) from an enclitic circumflex (*sedīr nyūcyantu* — as if it were the impossible *ni-ucyantu*, accentless); nor do the mss. of SPP.: but in his text, he here employs the stroke, like "long f" or the sign of integration, which does distinguish them.]

4. Let the lord of beings drive out, also Indra, from here the *saddinvās*, sitting on the bottom of the house; let Indra subdue them with the thunderbolt.

The omission of this verse, as being not found with the rest in Ppp. ii., would reduce the hymn to the norm of the second book. Ppp. (in v.) rectifies the meter of *d* by omitting *indras*. The metrical definition of the Anukr. is mechanically correct. The comm. understands *bhūtapati* to designate Rudra.

5. If ye are of the endemic (? *kṣetriyā*) ones, or if sent by men; if ye are born from the barbarians (*dāyū*) — disappear from here, O *saddhuvās*.

All the mss., both here and in the next verse, accent at the end *saddhuvās*, though the word is plainly a vocative, and is so understood by the comm. (who says nothing of the accent, and indeed in general pays no heed to it): SPP. retains the manuscript reading. Ppp. has for *a yā devā gha kṣetriyād*, and for *c yaḍ astu daṣṣvho jātā*.

6. I have gone around the abodes (*dīdman*) of them as a swift [steed about] a race-course; I have won (*jī*) all your races (*ājī*); disappear from here, O *saddhuvās*.

The translation implies the evidently necessary emendation *asaram* at end of *b*; Ppp. has it, and also the comm., both editions give *asaram*, with all the mss. But Ppp. agrees with the mss. in giving just before it the false reading *gāsthām* for *kā* (our text emends, but, by an oversight, gives *-ūr* instead of *-ūh* before it); and SPP. retains *gā*. The comm. has instead *glāsthām*, and explains it as "the further goal, where one stops (*sthā*) wearied (*glāna*)."

#### 15. Against fear.

[*Brahman — sadram prānāṣṇāvurdevatām triḍāḍdyatram*]

Found also in Paipp. vi., but in a much fuller form with thirteen verses, of which our six are, in their order, vs. 1, 4, 3, 7, 12, 13, the others deal with wind and atmosphere, cow and ox, Mitra and Varuna, Indra and Indra's might (*indriya*), hero and heroism, breath and expiration, and death and immortality (*amrtam*), after *bibher* is added in vs. 1 *evā me prāna mā risayā*, and, at the end of the hymn, the same, but with *risa* for *risayā*. In Kāuṣ. (54.11), the hymn is used, with vi. 41, at the end of the *godāna* ceremony, on giving food to the boy. It is also counted by the schol. (ib., note) to the *āyusya gāna*. The comm. makes no reference to the *godāna* rite, but declares the use to be simply by one desiring long life (*āyuskāma*).

Translated: Weber, viii. 179, Grifith, i. 59.

1. As both the heaven and the earth do not fear, are not harmed, so, my breath, fear not.

[MGS., at i. 2. 13, has *evam me prāna mā bibha evam me prāna mā risah*.]

2. As both the day and the night do not fear etc. etc.

The comm. here applies for the first time the term *paryāya* to these sentences, correspondent but with elements in part different.

3. As both the sun and the moon do not fear etc. etc.

4. As both sacrament (*brāhman*) and dominion (*kṣatrá*) do not fear etc. etc.

That is, the Brāhman and Kṣatriya castes (*brāhmanajāti* and *kṣatriyajāti*, comm.), as the words might properly enough be translated.

5. As both truth and untruth do not fear etc. etc.

6. As both what is (*bhūtā*) and what is to be (*bhavya*) do not fear etc. etc.

The comm. paraphrases *bhūtām* by *sattām prāptam vastujātam*; the past would seem to be a better example of fixity than the future; but neither is "untruth" (vs. 5) to be commended as an example. [Weber would read *ca rām*.]

#### 16. For protection.

[*Brahman -- prāṇāpāṇāyurdevatyam. ekāśānam. 1. 1-p. āsurī tristubh; 2. 1-p. āsury uṣṇh; 3. 1-p. āsurī tristubh; 4. 5. 2-p. āsurī gāyatrī*]

[Not metrical.] Found (except vs. 5) in Pāipp. ii. (in the verse-order 2, 1, 3, 4). The hymn, with the one next following, is used by Kāuṣ (54. 12) immediately after hymn 15. and the comm. adds, quoting for it the authority of Pāiṇhinasi, to accompany the offering of thirteen different substances, which he details. Both appear also in Vāt. (4. 20), in the *parvan* sacrifices, on approaching the *āhavanīya* fire; and vs. 2 and 4 further (8. 7. 9) in the *āgrayana* and *āturmāṣya* sacrifices.

Translated: Weber. xiii. 179; Griffith, l. 60.

1. O breath-and-expiration, protect me from death: hail (*svāhā*)!

The first extension of the notion of *prāṇa* 'breath,' lit. 'forth-breathing,' is by addition of *apāna*, which also is lit. 'breathing away,' and so, when distinguished from the generalized *prāṇa*, seems to mean 'expiration.' The comm. here defines the two thus: *prāṇaḥ ūrdhvamukho 'niti cestata iti prāṇah, apā 'nitya avāmukhaḥ cestata ity apānah*. For *svāhā* he gives alternative explanations, following Yaska. The verse (without *svāhā*) is found also in Ap. xiv. 19. 3. "*Tristubh*" in the Anukr. is doubtless a misreading for *pañkti*, as the verse has 11 syllables, and 1 and 3 would have been defined together if viewed as of the same meter.

2. O heaven-and-earth, protect me by listening (*ūpaçruti*): hail!

The *pada*-mss. read *ūpaçrutyā* (not *-yāh*), and, in the obscurity of the prayer, it is perhaps best to follow them ['by overhearing' the plans of my enemies?]; otherwise, 'from being overheard' ['by my enemies?'] would seem as suitable; and this is rather suggested by the Ppp. reading, *upaçrute* (for *-teh*).

Ppp. has after this another verse: *dhanāyā "yuse prajāyāt mā pātāni svāhā*.

3. O sun, protect me by sight: hail!

Ppp. has *caksusi* '(protect my) two eyes.' Our O.Op., with some of SPP's mss., read *sūryas* for *-ya*.

4. O Agni Vāiçvānara, protect me with all the gods: hail!

Ppp. makes, as it were, one verse out of our 4 and 5, by reading *agne viçvambhara viçvato mā pāhi svāhā*. The comm. gives several different explanations of *vāiçvānara* 'belonging to all men,' one of them as *viçvān-ara = jantūn pravīṣṭah*!

5. O all-bearing one, protect me with all bearing (*bhāras*): hail!

The sense is obscure; at xii. 1. 6 the epithet 'all-bearing' is, very properly, applied to the earth; but here the word is masculine. The comm. understands Agni to be meant (and this the Ppp. reading favors); but he relies for this solely on BAU. i. 4. 7.

(which he quotes); and that is certainly not its meaning there. Weber conjectures Prajāpati. [The BAU. passage is i. 4. 16 in Bohtlingk's ed. See Whitney's criticism upon it at AJP. xi. 432. I think nevertheless that fire may be meant—see Deussen's *Sechzig Upanishad*'s, p. 394.] It does not appear why the last two verses should be called of two pādas.

#### 17. For various gifts.

[*Brahman.*—*saṭarcam. prāṇdān īyurdevatyam ekāvasānam 1-6 1-p āsūi trīstobh,*  
7 *āsurya u-ṇh*]

[Not metrical.] Pāipp. has a similar set of phrases in ii. For the use of the hymn by Kāuṣ. and Vāit., see under hymn 16. It is also, with 15 and others, reckoned by the schol. to Kāuṣ. (54. 11, note) to the *āyasya gāna*.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 180; Griffith, i. 61

##### 1. Force art thou; force mayest thou give me: hail!

The Ppp. has no phrase corresponding to this. Some of our mss., as of SPP's, read *dā* instead of *dāh* before *svāhā*, in this hymn and the next, where they do not abbreviate the repetition by omitting both words. The comm. regards them both as addressed to Agni, or else to the article offered (*hūyamānadarāyam*). [Cf. MGS. i. 2. 3, and p. 149 and citations.]

##### 2. Power art thou, power mayest thou give me: hail!

Ppp. has *sahodā agnes saho me dhā svāhā*

##### 3. Strength art thou; strength mayest thou give me: hail!

Ppp. gives *baladā aśnur balam me svāhā*.

##### 4. Life-time art thou; life-time mayest thou give me: hail!

The corresponding phrase in Ppp. is *āyur āsūi āyur me dhā svāhā*.

##### 5. Hearing art thou; hearing mayest thou give me: hail!

There are no phrases in Ppp. answering to this and the two following verses; but others with *varas* and *tejas* as the gifts sought

##### 6. Sight art thou; sight mayest thou give me: hail!

##### 7. Protection (*paripāṇa*) art thou; protection mayest thou give me: hail!

The anuvāka [3.] has 7 hymns, with 42 verses; the Anukr. says: *astonañ tasmāc chatārdham tṛtīye*.

Here ends also the third *prapāṭhaka*

#### 18. For relief from demons and foes.

[*Cātana (sapatnakṣyācāmāḥ) — ānyam āhīṣadam: āmūkīḥ hatam*]

[Not metrical.] Ppp. has some similar phrases in ii. The hymn belongs to the *cātanāni* (Kāuṣ. 8. 25: the comm. regards only the last three verses as *cātana*, because vs. 3 is the one whose pratika is cited in the Kāuṣ. text; but it is perhaps more likely that *arāyakṣayanam* is an oversight for *bhrātrāyaka*); it is used by itself also in one of the witchcraft rites (*ābhicārīkām*), while adding fuel of reeds to the fire (48. 1).

Translated: Weber, xiii. 180; Griffith, i. 61.



1. Adversary-destroying art thou; adversary-expulsion mayest thou give me: hail!

'Adversary' is lit. 'nephew' or 'brother's son' (*bhrātṛya*). The Ppp. phrases are after this model: *bhrātṛyakyiṇam asi bhrātṛyayambhanam asi svāha*, and concern successively the *piçāśas*, *saddānās*, and *bhrātṛyas*. The Anukr. supports the comm. in regarding the hymn as addressed to Agni, and agrees with Kāuṣ. in regard to the accompanying action, saying: *sapatnukṣayanīḥ samidha ādhāyā 'gnim prārthanīyam aprārthayat*. [Instead of "destroying" W. has interlined "destruction."]

2. Rival-destroying art thou; rival-expulsion mayest thou give me: hail!

3. Wizard- (? *ardya*-) destroying art thou; wizard-expulsion mayest thou give me: hail!

4. *Piçāśā*-destroying art thou; *piçāśā*-expulsion mayest thou give me: hail!

5. *Saddānā*-destroying art thou; *saddānā*-expulsion mayest thou give me: hail!

Read in our edition *saddānāśāt*.

#### 19. Against enemies: to Agni (fire).

[*Atharvan.* — *āgneyam.* 1. 4. *nicrāśamādyatrī.* 5. *bhuvigvāmad*]

[Not metrical.] This hymn (but not its four successors and counterparts) is found in Pāipp. ii; also in MS. (1. 5. 2. in verse-order 1, 4, 3, 2, 5) and Āp. (vi. 21. 1: in verse-order 3, 4, 1, 2, 5); further, in K. Its first pratika (but regarded by the schol. and by the comm. as including all the five hymns) is used by Kāuṣ. (47. 8) to accompany the *purastād homas* in the witchcraft rites. The Anukr. has a common description of the five hymns, 19-23, as *pañca sūktāni pañcarāṇi pañcapatyāni* (? or *-catapāty-*) *tripādāyatrāṇy ekāvasānāni*. [The miss blunder; but *pañcapatyāni* is probably right: see note to Kāuṣ. 47. 8.]

Translated: Weber. xiii. 181; Griffith, i. 62.

1. O Agni! with the heat that is thine, be hot against him who hates us, whom we hate.

MS. leaves (in all the verses) the *a* of *asmān* unelided, and both MS. and Āp. insert *ca* before *vaydm*.

2. O Agni! with the rage (*hāras*) that is thine, rage against him who hates us, whom we hate.

*Prāti hara* has to be strained in rendering, to preserve the parallelism of the expression. [Or, 'with the seizing-force that is thine, force back him' etc. ?]

3. O Agni! with the gleam (*arçís*) that is thine, gleam against him who hates us, whom we hate.

4. O Agni! with the burning (*çocís*) that is thine, burn against him who hates us, whom we hate.

5. O Agni! with the brilliancy (*tējas*) that is thine, make him unbrilliant who hates us, whom we hate.

Ppp. has *jyotis* for *tējas*, and *prati dāha* for *atejasam kṛnu*; for the latter, MS. and Ap. read *prati tītigdhi* (also K., *tityagdhi*).

The meter is alike in the four hymns 19-22; the Anukr. restores the *a* of *asmān*, and in vss. 1-4 scans  $6 + 7 + 10 = 23$ , and, in vs. 5,  $6 + 9 + 10 = 25$ .

#### 20. The same: to Vāyu (wind).

This and the three following hymns are mechanical variations of the one next preceding, differing from it only by the name of the deity addressed, and in hymn 23 by the pronouns and verbs being adapted to the plural deity. They are wanting in the other texts. The comm. does not deign to explain them in detail, but prefixes a few introductory words to the text of this one. For the Anukr. descriptions of the meter, and for the use by Kāuṣ., see under hymn 19. It would be space wasted to write out the translation in full. [They should all be regarded as non-metrical.] They are briefly treated (not translated) by Weber, xiii. 182, and Griffith, i. 62.

1. O Vāyu! with the heat that is thine etc. etc.

2-5. O Vāyu! with etc. etc.

#### 21. The same: to Sūrya (sun).

1. O Sūrya! with the heat that is thine etc. etc.

2-5. O Sūrya! with etc. etc.

#### 22. The same: to the moon.

1. O moon! with the heat that is thine etc. etc.

2-5. O moon! with etc. etc.

#### 23. The same: to water.

1. O waters! with the heat that is yours etc. etc.

2-5. O waters! with etc. etc.

Here the meter, owing to the plural verbs, is different; the Anukr. calls that of vss. 1-4 ( $6 + 8 + 10 = 24$ ) *samavṛsamā*, a *śaḍvāri* 'of uneven members,' and vs. 5 ( $6 + 10 + 10 = 26$ ) the same, with two syllables in excess [*śaḍvāri-vṛsamā*].

#### 24. Against kimidins, male and female.

[*Brahman. -- aśtarāṁ āyuyam. pādātām* ]

[Not metrical.] Part of the hymn is found in Pāipp. ii. but in a very corrupt condition: see under the verses below. Kāuṣ. makes no use of it that is characteristic, or that casts any light upon its difficulties, but prescribes it simply as to be employed in a certain ceremony (19. 9-13) for prosperity (according to the comm., for removal of a bad sign), called "of the sea" (*śamudra* the comm. says, offering in a *śāpetaṣṭha* fire, in the midst of the sea); it is also reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *mantras* called *puṣṭika* 'for prosperity.' The words that precede the refrain in each verse are apparently

the names of *kimīdins*. The Anukr. says that Brahman in each verse praised with verses the deity mentioned in it; and gives a long description of the meters that is too confused and corrupt to be worth quoting in full.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 182; Griffith, i. 62.

1. O *ṣerabhaka*, *ṣerabha*! back again let your familiar demons go; back again your missile, ye *kimīdins*! whose ye are, him eat ye; who hath sent you forth, him eat ye; eat your own flesh.

Ppp reads: *ṣarabhaka ṣeraṣabha punar bho yānti yādavaḥ punar hatīḥ kimīdinaḥ yasya stha dam attā yo va prāhi tam uttam māśānsā manyatā*. The comm. in the last phrase gives *sā* instead of *stā*, and has much trouble to fabricate an explanation for it (as = *stāya*, or else for *sā* *hetih*). *Ṣerabhaka* he takes as either *sukhasya prāpaka* or *ṣarabhaḥ at sarṣeyām hīnsaka*, but is confident that it designates a "chief of *yātu-dānuas*" Of the refrain, the first part seems metrical, and the second prose, in three phrases; and it may be counted as 8 + 8: 6 + 7 + 5 (or 7) = 34 (or 36): the prefixed names add 7 syllables (vss. 1, 2), or 5 (vss. 3, 4), or 3 (vss. 6-8), or 2 (vs. 5). [Bloomfield comments on *dhāt* and the like, ZDMG. xlviii. 577.]

2. O *ṣerūdha*, *ṣerūdha*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

3. O *mrokā*, *anumrokā*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

4. O *sarṣā*, *anusarṣā*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

5. O *jūrjī*! back again let your familiar demons go; back again your missile, ye *kimīdins*; whose ye are etc. etc.

6. O *upabdi*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

7. O *ārjunī*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

8. O *bharūjī*! back again let your familiar etc. etc.

To represent all these verses, we find in Ppp. *ṣerūka ṣerūdha sarṣān sarṣa mrokān mro janyatō sarjūnūpabdiḥ punar vo yānti yādavaḥ punar jūtī kimīdinaḥ yasya stha dam attā yo na prāhi tam uttas sā māśānūv attā*. It has not seemed worth while to try to translate the names, though most of them contain intelligible elements [see Weber, p. 184, 186], and the comm. forces through worthless explanations for them all. In vs. 8 he reads *bharūjī*, and makes an absurd derivation from roots *bhr* and *añ* ("going to take away the body"). [In the first draft, W. notes that the four feminine names of vss. 5-8 might be combined to one *tristubh* pāda, which with the common refrain would give us the normal five "verses."]

## 25. Against *kāṇvas*: with a plant.

[*Cātana*. — *śduaspatyam ānuṣṭubham. 4 bhury*.]

Found in Pāpp iv. Both Weber and Grill regard the hymn as directed against abortion, but no sufficient indications of such value are found in its language, though some of the native authorities intimate their discovery of such. Kauṣ. (8. 25) reckons it to the *cātana* hymns; and it is employed, with ii. 7 and other hymns, in a remedial ceremony (26. 33-36) against various evils, specially accompanying the smearing of the designated plant with sacrificial dregs (*samphāta*) upon the patient.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 187; Grill, 20, 92; Griffith, i. 64; Bloomfield, 36, 302.

1. Weal for us, woe (*āṣam*) for Nirṛti ('perdition') hath the divine

spotted-leaf made; since it is a formidable grinder up (*-jāmbhana*) of *kāṇvaś*, it, the powerful, have I used (*bhaja*)

The comm. makes no attempt to identify the *pr̥c̥nīpar̥nī* as any particular plant, but simply paraphrases it with *citrafarny oyadhuh*. R. discusses the word as follows: "the *pr̥c̥nīpar̥nī* is, 1. according to the commentary to Kṛ. S. xv. 7. 17, the same with *māsa-par̥nī*, i.e. *Glycine debilis*; 2. according to other schol., the same with *lakṣmanā*, a plant having upon its leaves red spots, in which the form of a child is claimed to be seen. Bhāvapr., i. 208, calls it also *putrajanī*, and Rājanigh., vii. 114, *putrakandā*, or *putradā*, or *pumkandā*, indicating a bulbous plant; it is credited with the power to cure barrenness of women; 3. according to Am. Koṣ and the other Nighaṇṭus, it is a leguminous plant, identified by Chund Dutt (*Mat. medica*) with *Uaria lagopodioides* Dec., having hairy leaves without colored spots. The second of these identifications would suit the hymn." *Abhakṣī* might mean 'I have partaken of or drunk'; but neither Kāuṣ nor the comm. know of such a use of the plant. The strange appearance in this hymn (only) of *kāṇva* as name of evil beings is passed by the comm. without a word of notice; he simply paraphrases the word with *pāpa*. [But see Bergaigne, *Rel. véd.* ii. 465, and Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 207.] Ppp. reads in *b nūrtaye karat*, and in *d tvā 'harsam* for *abhakṣī*.

2. This spotted-leaf was first born overpowering; with it do I hew [off] the head of the ill-named ones, as of a bird (*çakīm*).

[*Çakū-* is misprinted *çak-*.] The reading *ççāmi*, without accent (which is given in both editions, on the authority of all the mss.) implies that the fourth pāda begins with *çhas*, the preceding three words being (as is easy) resolved into eight syllables; and the pāda-mss. also mark the pāda-division before *çhas*. The Anukr., however, regards the verse as a simple *anustubh*, which it plainly is, *çhas* belonging to *c*; the accent should therefore be emended to *ççāmi*. Ppp. reads *sadān:āghnī p-* for *a*, and, in *c. d. tayā kūrāyām çhaç chinadmi çak-*. The comm. explains the "ill-named" as *dadravīsar̥pakaçatradikusthāvāçatçāḍā*, or varieties of leprosy.

3. The blood-drinking wizard, and whoso wants to take away fatness, the embryo-eating *kāṇva* do thou make disappear, O spotted-leaf, and overpower.

One or two of our mss. (W I), and several of SPP's, read in *b jhīrvati* [I. has *-trīç-*]. Ppp. has at the end *sāhasvati*.

4. Make them enter the mountain, the life-obstructing (*-yopana*) *kāṇvas*; do thou, O divine spotted-leaf, go burning after them like fire.

[As to *kāṇvān*, cf. i. 19. 4 n. As to *-yopana*, see Bloomfield, *AJP.* xii 423.] This verse and the next are too much defaced in Ppp. to admit comparison in detail; but its text differs somewhat from ours. The Anukr. refuses to sanction the common abbreviation to *agnīr 'va* in *d*.

5. Thrust them forth to a distance, the life-obstructing *kāṇvas*; where the darknesses go, there have I made the flesh-eaters go.

## 26. For safety and increase of kine.

[Savitar. — *pa, azyam. trāṇiṣubham. 3. upariṣṭāddevirādhyati; 4. 5. anuṣṭubh (4. bhurij).*]

Found in Pāipp. ii. Used by Kāuṣ. (19. 14), with iii. 14, iv. 21, and ix. 7 [not vi. 11. 3 — see comm. to ix. 7 = 12], in a ceremony for the prosperity of cattle.

Translated: Weber, xiii. 188; Ludwig, p. 371; Griffith, i. 65; Bloomfield, 142, 303; vss. 1 and 2, also by Grill, 64, 92. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 138.

1. Hither let the cattle come that went away, whose companionship (*sahacārī*) Vāyu (the wind) enjoyed, whose form-givings Tvashtar knows; in this cow-stall let Savitar make them fast (*ni-yam*).

Or, 'whose forms,' *rūpadheya* being virtually equivalent to simple *rūpa*. Ppp. reads in b *sahatūram*. The "cow-stall" does not probably imply anything more than an enclosure. The Anukr. passes without notice the *yagatī* pāda d.

2. To this cow-stall let cattle flow-together [stream together] (*sam-sru*); let Brihaspati, foreknowing, lead them hither; let Sinivālī lead hither the van (*dgra*) of them; make them fast when they have come, O Anumati.

[In the prior draft of 3, Mr. Whitney has 'stream.' Ppp. has at the end *yacchāt*; one of SPP's mss., *yaichāt*. The comm. gives *anugate* (= *he anugamanakārini*) in d. The value of *pra* in the common epithet *prajñānt* (rendered 'foreknowing') is obscure and probably minimal. [As to the deities here named, see Zimmer, p. 352, and Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 422.]

3. Together, together let cattle flow [stream], together horses, and together men, together the fatness that is of grain; I offer with an oblation of confluence.

For the oblation called 'of confluence,' to effect the streaming together of good things, compare i. 15 and xix. 1. The change of meter in this hymn need not damage its unity, in view of its occurrence as one hymn in Ppp. Ppp. reads in b *pānurūṣas*, and in c *sphātubhis* (for *yā sph-*). The metrical definition of the Anukr. seems to reject the obvious resolution *-vi e-na* in d.

4. I pour together the milk (*kṣīrī*) of kine, together strength, sap, with sacrificial butter; poured together are our heroes; fixed are the kine in me [rather, with me] [as] kine-lord.

Ppp. reads *valam* in b, combines *-ktā 'smākam* in c, and has for d *mayī gāvāḥ ca gopātāu*. The redundant syllable in d (noticed by the Anukr.) would be got rid of by changing *māyī* to the old locative *mē* [; but with better metrical result, by adopting the Ppp. reading]. With the second half-verse is to be compared AṢ. iii. 11. 6: *ariṣṭā asmākam vīrā mayī gāvāḥ santu gopātāu*. The comm. says that *gavām* in a means *grstnām* 'of heifers (having their first calf).'

5. I bring (*ā-hy*) the milk of kine; I have brought the sap of grain; brought are our heroes, our wives, to this home (*astaka*).

Ppp. has *aharṣam* in b, in c *dhariṣam* (for *āhṛtās*) and *vīrān*, and in d *ā patntm* e'dam. Our Bp. gives *ahāriṣam* (and H. *aharāriṣam*) in b, and *āhūtās* in c.

The *anuvāka* [4.] has this time 9 hymns, with 48 verses; the old Anukr. says *divy-ānam* [catārdham] *turtyaḥ*.

## 27. For victory in disputation: with a plant.

[*Kaṣṭhājāla*. — *saṭṭarīcam* *śāśāpasṭyam* *ānustubham*]

Found in Pāipp. ii. Kāuṣ. uses the hymn in the rite or charm for overcoming an adversary in public dispute; one is to come to the assembly from the north-eastern direction (because of its name *aparājita* 'unconquered'), chewing the root of the plant, and to have it in his mouth while speaking; also to bind on an amulet of it, and to wear a wreath of seven of its leaves (38. 18-21). Verse 6, again, is reckoned (50 13, note) to the *rāudra gāna*. The comm. further quotes from the Nakṣ. [error for Çānti] K. (17, 19) a prescription of the use of the hymn in a *mahācānti* called *aparājita*.

Translated: Weber, xiii 190. Ludwig, p 461. Grill, 1st edition, 18, 51; Bloomfield, JAOS. xiii, p. xlii (PAOS May, 1885), or AJP. vii 479; Grill, 2d edition, 23, 93; Griffith, i. 66; Bloomfield, SBE. xlii 137, 304 — Bloomfield was the first to point out (on the authority of Kāuṣ.) the connection of *prāṣ* with root *prach*, and to give the true interpretation of the hymn. Grill follows him in the second edition.

1. May [my] foe by no means win (*ji*) the dispute; overpowering, overcoming art thou; smite the dispute of [my] counter-disputant; make them sapless, O herb.

"Dispute" (*prāṣ*) is literally 'questioning'. The comm. renders the word in a by *praśfar* 'questioner,' but in c gives us our choice between that and *praṣṇa* 'question,' and in 7 a acknowledges only the latter meaning. *Prāṣṭiprāṣas* is translated here as genitive; the comm. takes it secondly as such, but first as accus. pl.; the Ppp. reading favors the latter. *sā 'mūn prāṣṭiprāṣo jaya rasā kr.* With either understanding, the accent is anomalous; we ought to have *prāṣṭiprāṣat*. *Arasān* also is in favor of the plural. If we could emend *prāṣam* in c to *prāṣt* 'in the disputation,' it would make things much easier. For a Ppp. has *yaḥ catrūn samjayāt*. *Nid* in a is simply the emphasized negative.

2. The eagle discovered (*anu-vīd*) thee; the swine dug thee with his snout: smite the dispute etc. etc.

Pāda b shows that the root is the part of the plant employed. If we struck off the impertinent refrain from vs. 2-5, and combined the lines into two verses, the hymn would conform to the norm of the second book (as in more than one case above [p. 37]).

3. Indra put (*kr*) thee on his arm, in order to lay low (*str*) the Asuras: smite the dispute etc. etc.

The comm., both here and in the next verse, understands *-bhya(h) stārttave* as *-bhyaś tārī*, though he then explains *tārttave* by *stārttum*. Pāda a is rendered in accordance with the comm. and with Weber: Grill, 'took thee into his arm.'

4. Indra consumed (*vi-aṣ*) the *pāṣṭ*, in order to lay low the Asuras: smite the dispute etc. etc.

The comm. reads in **a** *pāṣāṁ*, and uses that form in all his explanations; *pāṣāṁ* seems to be given in all the mss., and in Ppp., and both editions adopt it; but the mss. are very little to be trusted for the distinction of *ṣ* and *ś*. "The plant is the *Clypea hernandifolia*, whose bitter root is much used. It grows all over India, and is said to be applied to ulcers in the Penjab and in Sindh (W. Dymock, *Vegetable mat. med.*)" (R.) [In his note, Roth gives *pāṣāṁ* as Ppp. form; but in his collation, he gives as Ppp. reading in **a**, **b** *pāyam indro*] *vyāṇān kantaṁ as-*. The Anukr. apparently expects us to resolve *ṣi-ṣi-u-āt* in **a**.

5. With it will I overpower the foes, as Indra did the *sālāvrkās*: smite the dispute etc. etc.

The translation implies emendation of the inadmissible *sākṣe* to *sākṣye*, than which nothing is easier (considering the frequent loss of *y* after a lingual or palatal sibilant) or more satisfactory, for both sense and meter; it is favored, too, by the Ppp. reading, *sākṣye*. No other example of long *ā* in a future form of this verb appears to be quotable; but the exchange of *u* and *ā* in its inflection and derivation is so common that this makes no appreciable difficulty. The comm. accepts *sākṣe*, rendering it by *abhi bhavāmi*. The Anukr. notes no metrical irregularity in the verse. In our text, accent *sālāvrkān* (an accent-mark out of place). [To Weber's note on *sālāvrkā*, add Oertel, JAOS. xiv. 123 f. This allusion adds to the plausibility of W's suggestion about the Yatis, note to ii 5. 3.]

6. O Rudra, thou of healing (?) remedies, of dark (*nīla*) crests, deed-doer! smite the dispute etc. etc.

Ppp. has for **c**, **d** *prstam durāsyato jāhī yo smān abhidāsati*, which is plainly much better than the repetition of the refrain, and for which the latter has perhaps been substituted in our text. The comm. draws out to great length a series of derivations for *rudra*, and gives two for *jāhī*, and three different explanations of *karmakṛt*. [Bloomfield discusses *jah-* etc. at length, AJP. xii. 425 ff.]

7. Do thou smite the dispute of him, O Indra, who vexes us; bless us with abilities (*śakti*); make me superior in the dispute.

Ppp. reads *prstam* for *prācam tvaṁ* in **a**, and ends **b** with *-dāvate*. The comm. has *prācam* instead of *prāci* in **d** and is supported in it by two of SLP's authorities. The *prācam* in **a** he explains by *ṛākyam*, and that in his **d** by *prayāram*.

## 28. For long life for a certain person (child?).

[*Āmbhū — jayamāyur dāsatam trāṣṭubham 1 jagati; 5. bhurij.*]

Found in Pāpp. (vss. 1-4 in i; vs. 5 in xv). Used by Kāuṣ. in the *godāna* ceremony (54. 13), as the parents pass the boy three times back and forth between them and make him eat balls of ghee; and the same is done in the *cūdā* or *cāṇḍa* (hair-cutting) ceremony (54. 16, note); the schol. also reckon it to the *dyuṣya gāṇa* (54. 11, note).

Translated. Weber, xii. 192; Grill, 48, 94; Griffith, i. 67; Bloomfield, 50, 306.

1. For just thee, O old age, let this one grow; let not the other deaths, that are a hundred, harm him; as a forethoughtful mother in her lap a son, let Mitra protect him from distress that comes from a friend (*mitrīya*).

Ppp. has in **b** *tvat* for *çatani ye*, and combines in **d** *mitre'nam*. The omission of either *imdm* or *anyé* would rectify the meter of **b**. The comm. most foolishly takes *jariman* first from *jṛ* 'sing,' and explains it as *he stuyamāna agne!* then adding the true etymology and sense. The "*jagati*" is quite irregular: 12 + 13. 11 + 12 = 48. [Bloomfield cites an admirable parallel from RV. iv 55.5; but in his version he has quite overlooked the verb-accent.]

2. Let Mitra or helpful (? *riçādās*) Varuṇa in concord make him one that dies of old age; so Agni the offerer (*hōtar*), knowing the ways (*vayūna*), bespeaks all the births of the gods.

All our *pada*-mss. read in **a** *riçādā* instead of *-dāh*. SPP. properly emends to *-dāh*. This wholly obscure word is found independently only here in AV: its rendering above is intended only to avoid leaving a blank; the comm. gives the ordinary etymology, as *hūsakādām attā*; Grill, emending to *ariçādās*, brings out an ingenious but unconvincing parallelism with Gr. *ἑρκεδής*; and, as noticed by him, Aufrecht also would understand *ariçādās* 'very prominent.' Ppp. reads for **a** *mitraç ca tvā varunaç ca riçādān*, and has at the end of **d** *-māni vaktu*.

3. Thou art master (*iç*) of earthly cattle, that are born, or also that are to be born; let not breath leave this one, nor expiration; let not friends slay (*vadh*) this one, nor enemies.

All the mss., and the comm., read at end of **b** *jantrās*, which SPP. accordingly retains, while our text makes the necessary emendation to *jantrās*, which Ppp. also has. Ppp. [omits *vā* in **b**:] elides the initial *a* of *apāno* and *amitrāh* after *mo*, and it puts the verse after our vs. 4. *Pāda b* lacks a syllable, unnoticed by the Anukr. [read *jātāsas* ?].

4. Let father heaven, let mother earth, in concord, make thee one that dies of old age; that thou mayest live in the lap of Aditi, guarded by breath and expiration, a hundred winters

Ppp. reads *te* for *tvā* in **a**, and *dirgham āyuh* for *smṛdāne* in **b**; also *ryā* for *adites* in **c**. The Anukr. takes no notice of the irregularity of the meter (9 + 11. 10 + 12 = 42; a poor *tristubh*'), the insertion of *ca* after *prthivī* in **a**, and emendation to *jīrāsi* in **c**, would be easy rectifications. [In order to bring the cesura of **a** in the right place, read *dyāus* and *tvā* each as one syllable and insert a *ca* also after *pītā*. Thus all is orderly, 11 + 11 : 11 = 12. The accent-mark over *pī* is gone.]

5. This one, O Agni, do thou lead for life-time, for splendor, to dear seed, O Varuṇa, Mitra, king! like a mother, O Aditi, yield (*yam*) him refuge; O all ye gods, that he be one reaching old age.

All the *pada*-mss. read at end of **b** *mitra rājan*, as a compound; and SPP. so gives it; the comm. understands *rājan* correctly as an independent word, but perhaps only as he in general is superior to the restraints of the *pada*-readings. Ppp. (in xv.) has *priyo* for *-yam* in **b**. The verse is found also in TS. (ii. 3. 10\*), TB. (ii. 7. 7\*), T.A. (ii. 5. 1), and MS. (ii. 3. 4). All these give *krādhī* for *naya* at end of **a**; T.A. MS. have *tigmam ojas* instead of *priydm rītas* in **b**; TS. TB. MS. read *soma rājan* at end of **b**, while T.A. offers instead *sām çīçādhi*; all accent *jāradastis* in **d**, and MS. leaves *asat* at the end unaccented. In ÇGS. (i. 27), again, is a version of the verse, omitting *naya* in **a**, reading (with MS.) *tigmam ojas* and *soma* in **b**, and having *aditih çarma yamīsat* in **c**. [Von Schroeder gives the Katha version, *Tubinger Katha-hss.*, p. 72-3.]



## 29. For some one's long life and other blessings.

[Atharvan. — *aplarācam. bhūdevatyam. trāṣṭubham* : 1. *anvīṣṭubh* ; 4. *parāḍṛhaṣṭi* *niṣṭṛastārapaṇkti*.]

Found in Pāipp., but in two widely separated parts: vss. 1–3 in xix., and vss. 4–7 in i. (next following our hymn 28). Used in Kāuṣ. (27.9 ff.) in a curious healing rite for one afflicted with thirst: the patient and a well person are set back to back, wrapped in one garment together, and the latter is made to drink a certain potion apparently prepared for the other; thus the disease will be transferred to the well person: a total perversion of the proper meaning of the hymn. Again, it is used (54.18) in the *godāna* and *cūḍā* ceremonies, and, according to the schol. (58.17, note), in that of name-giving; and the schol. (42.15) further add it in the rite on the return home of a Vedic student. And vs. 3 accompanies in Vāit. (22.16) the pouring of the *āṣṭr* milk into the clarified soma in the *pūtabhṛt* at the *agniṣṭoma* sacrifice [cf. comm. and Hillebrandt, *Ritual-literatur*, p. 129].

Translated: Weber, xiii. 194; Ludwig, p. 493; Griffith, i. 68; Bloomfield, 47, 308.

1. In the sap of what is earthly, O gods, in the strength of Bhaga's self (*tanū*) — length of life to this man may Agni, Sūrya — splendor may Brihaspati impart.

Or it might be 'in the sap of earthly portion, in strength of body' (a. b); 'what is earthly' would refer to some characteristic product of earth applied in the rite; the comm. understands the god Bhaga, but his opinion is of no authority. As Weber suggests, the exchange of *āyusyām* here in c and *āyus* in 2 a would rectify the meter of both verses: in neither case does the Anukr. note an irregularity. Ppp. has here *āyur asmā*, but follows it with *soma varca dhātā brh-*. Some of our mss., with two or three of SPP's, accent *āyūsyam*. The comm. takes *devās* in a for a nominative.

2. Length of life to him assign thou, O Jātavedas; progeny, O Tvashtar, do thou bestow on him; abundance of wealth, O Savitar ('impeller'), do thou impel to him; may he live a hundred autumns of thee.

The construction of a dative with *adhi-ni-dhā* in b seems hardly admissible; BR. [iii. 917], in quoting the passage, reads *asmā*, apparently by an intended emendation, which, however, does not suit the connection; *asmā* is the only real help.

3. Our blessing [assign him] refreshment, possession of excellent progeny; do ye (two), accordant, assign [him] dexterity, property (*draviṇa*); [let] this man [be] conquering fields with power, O Indra, putting (*kr*) other rivals beneath him.

The verse is difficult, and, as the parallel texts show, badly corrupted. *Āṣṭr nas* (for which Weber ingeniously suggested *āṣṭr ne*) is supported by *āṣṭr nas* in MS. (iv. 12.3) and *āṣṭr me* in TS. (iii. 2.8<sup>s</sup>) and KṛS. (x. 5.3); and all these versions give it a verb in b, *dadhātu*, instead of the impracticable dual *dhattam*, with which our *sācetasāu* is in the same combination. The alteration of this to the *sāvarcasam* of TS. MS., or the *suvarcasam* of KṛS. and Ppp., would indicate that of *dhattam* to *-tām* (as middle), and allow sense to be made of the pāda. All the other texts, including Ppp., give in a *suprajāstvam* instead of the anomalous and bad *sāupr-*. TS. MS. KṛS. have *īṣam* for *dhāṣam* in b. The translation implies emendation of *jāyam* in c to *jāyan*

in accordance with the *sanjīdyan* of the other texts; but Ppp. has *san jayat*, which would be even more acceptable — only not with *ahīm*, as all the four read for *ayām*. TS. MS., finally, combine *anyān ādh-* in *ḍ*; KÇS. elides *'nyān*. In KÇS., as in Vāit, the first word is to be understood as *āçtr*; the comm. interprets both ways [as from *āçts* 'blessing' or from *āçtr* 'milk']. He regards the *āu* of *sānpṛa-* in *a* as simply "Vedic," and heaven and earth as addressed in *b*.

4. Given by Indra, instructed by Varuṇa, sent forth by the Maruts, hath the formidable one come to us; let this man, in your lap, O heaven-and-earth, not hunger, not thirst.

The "thirst" of the patient in Kāuç. has no more substantial foundation than the last two words of this verse. The text in Ppp. is defaced, but shows *srsfas* for *çistās* in *a*, and in *c*, *ḍ*, after *-thirī*, *pari dadāmi sa mā*. The Anukr. would have us scan  $11 + 11 : 8 + 9 = 39$ , dividing before *updāthe*, but the *pada*-mss. mark the division correctly, after that word.

5. Assign refreshment to him, ye (two) that are rich in refreshment; assign milk to him, ye rich in milk; refreshment have heaven-and-earth assigned to him, [have] all the gods, the Maruts, refreshment [have] the waters.

'Refreshment' is the conventional rendering selected for the ambiguous word *ūrj* and its varieties. Nearly all our mss. (all save P. M.), and all of SPP's, have the false accentuation *devās* in *ḍ*, both editions emend to *devās*, which the comm. also understands. So also with *dyāḥ āprithīḥ* in *c*, for which the mss. have either *dyāḥ āprithīḥ* (so nearly all of ours and one of SPP's) or *dyāḥ āprithīḥ* (so, according to SPP., all his save one, with our O.D.); only our H. has the true reading, which is given by emendation in both editions. The verse ( $10 + 10 : 12 + 11 = 43$ ) is far from being a good *tristubh*.

6. With propitious things (i.) I gratify thy heart; mayest thou enjoy thyself (*mud*) free from disease, very splendid; let the two that dwell together (? *sarvāsīn*) drink this stir-about (*manthā*), putting on [as] magic the form of the (two) Aṇvins.

The second half-verse is said apparently of a married pair, who are by supernatural means to become as beautiful as the Aṇvins. Of course, the comm. follows Kāuç in understanding it of the sick and well man, and taking *sarvāsīn* as "dressed in one garment." The comm. supplies *adbhīs* in *a*, which is plausible (so Weber). Ppp. reads in *a* *tarpayantu*, in *b* *modamānuḥ carā 'ha*, and in *ḍ* *açcunāu*. Several of SPP's mss. give *mathām* in *c*.

7. Indra in the beginning, being pierced, created this refreshment, [this] unaging *svadhā*; it is thine here; by it live thou for autumns, very splendid; be there no flux of thee; the healers have made [it] for thee.

In *ḍ*, *ḍ susrot* is here rendered as if it involved the idea of *āsrāva* 'flux'; the *ā* seems to forbid its being taken to mean "let it not be spilled"; the comm., however, so understands it: *pratyuto mā bhūt*. Some of our mss. (M.P.W.) read *tridyā* at beginning of *c*. The comm. has *ūrjam* in *b*. Ppp. gives, in *a*, *b*, *vidyo agram ūrjam svadhām ajatām etam eṣā*.

## 30. To secure a woman's love.

[*Prajāpati* (kāmīnīmanobhīmukhikarāṇakāmaḥ). — āṇīṣṭam. *anuṣṭubham* :  
1. *pathyāpākti* ; 3. *bhūy*.]

Found in Pāipp. ii. (in the verse-order 1, 5, 2, 4, 3). Used by Kāuṣ. (35. 21 ff.), with vi. 8 and other hymns, in a rite concerning women, to gain control over a certain person : a mess of various substances is prepared, and her body smeared with it — which is much like the proverbial catching of a bird by putting salt on its tail.

Translated Weber, v. 218 and xiii. 197 ; Ludwig, p. 517 ; Grill, 52, 97 ; Griffith, 170 ; Bloomfield, 100, 311.

1. As the wind here shakes the grass off the earth, so do I shake thy mind, that thou mayest be one loving me, that thou mayest be one not going away from me.

The last half-verse is the same with the concluding pādas of i. 34. 5 and vi. 8. 1-3 ; SPP again alters the *pada*-text to *āpaṅgāh* (see under i. 34. 5) ; Ppp. has here for *e* *cā mama tṛāyasā* Ppp. reads in *a*. *b* *bhūmyā* 'dhi *ṛatas* (') *tr-*. We should expect in *a* rather *bhūmyām*, and this the comm. reads, both in his exposition and in his quotation of the *pratika* from Kāuṣ. ; but Bloomfield gives no such variant in his edition.

2. May ye, O Aṇvins, both lead together and bring [her] together with him who loves her. The fortunes (*bhāga*) of you (two) have come together, together [your] intents, together [your] courses (*ṛatā*).

Notwithstanding the accent of *ṛaksathas*, it does not seem possible to understand *cād* in *a* as 'if' (Grill, however, so takes it. Weber as above). Since the second half-verse has no application to the Aṇvins (we should like to alter *ṛām* in *c* to *nām*). [But see Bloomfield.] The translators take *kāmīnā* in *a* as for *kāmīnān* 'the (two) lovers,' which it might also well be ; the comm. says *kāmīnā mayā*. He also calls *ṛata* simply a *karmanāman*, which is very near the truth, as the word certainly comes from root *ṛt* (see J.AOS. xi., p. cccxix = PAOS. Oct. 1884). Ppp. reads *nevtas* in *b* for *ṛaksathas*, and, in *c*, *d*. *saṛvā* 'āganāsy aṇmata sam *ṛaksanv* sam etc. Both here and in vs. 5 *bhāga* might possibly have its other sense of *genitalia*, or imply that by double meaning ; but the comm., who would be likely to spy out any such hidden sense, says simply *bhāgyāni*. [In *a*, *aṇvīnā* is misprinted. — W's implications are that if *ṛaksathas* were toneless it might be taken as a case of antithetical construction and that there would be no need to join it with *cād*.]

3. What the eagles [are] wanting to say, the free from disease [are] wanting to say — there let her come to my call, as the tip to the neck of the arrow (*kūlmala*).

The first half-verse is very obscure, and very differently understood by the translators : the rendering above is strictly literal, avoiding the violences which they allow themselves ; the comm. gives no aid ; he supplies *strīṛisayam vākyam* to *yat*, and explains *anamīvās* by *arogīṇo* 'drptāh' (? SPP. understands *drptāh*) *kāmījanāh*. Ppp. has an independent text : *yas suparṇā raksāṇa ṛā na vaksāṇa ṛā trātānpitām manah* : *ṣalye* 'va *gulmalīm yathā* — too corrupt to make much of. The Anukr. declines to sanction the contraction *ṣalye* 'va in *d*.



3. I smite the *algāṇḍus* with a great deadly weapon; burnt [or] unburnt, they have become sapless; those left [or] not left I draw down by my spell (*vidē*), that no one of the worms be left.

It seems hardly possible to avoid amending at the end to *uchisyāṭāi*, passive. Ppp. reads in *b* *duṇāddunā*, and its last half-verse is defaced.

4. The one along the entrails, the one in the head, likewise the worm in the ribs, the *avaskarā*, the *vyadhvarā* — the worms we grind up with our spell (*vicās*).

The comm., and two of SPP's mss., read in *b* *pāṇḍyam* 'in the heel'; and SPP. admits into his text after it *krīmīn*, against the great majority of his mss. and against the comm.: none of ours have it, but three (O. Op. Kp.) give *krīmīn*, which looks like an abortive attempt at it. For *vyadhvarām* in *c*, Ppp. has *varāṇ*; all the mss. have *vyadhvarām*; unless it is to be emended to *vyadhvarām* (cf. vi. 50. 3, note), it must probably be derived from *vyadh* 'pierce'; but the *pada*-reading *vyadhvarām* points rather to *vyadhvan*; the comm. takes it from the latter, and also, alternatively, from *vi* and *adhvara*; *avaskarā* is, according to him, *avāggamanasvabhāva*; it seems rather to come from *√sku* 'tear.' The expression *prāgukta* 'as heretofore defined' is not used elsewhere in the Anukr.; it is used by abbreviation for *upariśādvirūḍ* (vs. 2); but why the two verses were not defined together, to make repetition needless, does not appear. [In *d*, again, *krīmīn* is a palpable intrusion.]

5. The worms that are in the mountains, in the woods, in the herbs, in the cattle, within the waters, that have entered our selves (*tanū*) — that whole generation (*jānīman*) of worms I smite.

Two of SPP's mss. agree with the comm. in reading *tē* for *ye* at beginning of *c*; and the comm. has further *tanvās* for *tanvām*. Ppp. inserts *ye* before *tanvān*, and *ye* (with an *avāsāna* before it) also before *oyadhitsu*; for second half-verse it gives *ye smākam tanno* (i.e. *tanvo*) *sthāma cakrīr* (i.e. *cakrur* or *cakrīre*) *indras tām hantu mahatā vadhena*. *Prāgukta* in the Anukr. apparently repeats this time the superfluous *āry* of vs. 3.

The *anuvāka* [5.] has 5 hymns and 29 verses, and the extract from the old Anukr. says *tato parātāi* or *parānte*.

### 32. Against worms.

[Kāṇva — *śaḍṛcam ādityadevatyam. ānustubham* 1 3-*p bhurīg śyatrī*; 6. 4-*p. nupṛduṣṇh.*]

This hymn occurs in Pāipp. ii. (with vs. 3 put last), next before the one that here precedes it. Kāuṣ. applies it (27. 21 ff.) in a healing ceremony against worms in cattle.

[The material appears in Ppp. in the order 1, 2 *ab*, 4 *cdab*, 5 *ab*, 6, 3 *abc* 5 *d*. The expression of Kāuṣ. 27. 22, "with the words *te hatāh* (vs. 5 *d*) at the end of the hymn," suggests the reduction of the hymn to the norm of the book, 5 vs. (see p. 37). This is borne out by Ppp., where the material amounts to 5 vs. and ends with our 5 *d*. But what the intruded portions are it is not easy to say. The parts missing in Ppp. are our 2 *cd*, 3 *d*, 5 *c*.]

Translated: Kuhn, KZ. xiii. 138; Weber, xiii. 201; Ludwig, p. 500; Grill, 7, 100; Griffith, i. 72; Bloomfield, 23, 317. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 47.

1. Let the sun (*ādityā*), rising, smite the worms; setting, let him smite [them] with his rays — the worms that are within the cow.

The change of *ādityās* to *sūryas* in **a** would rectify the meter. But Ppp. has *adityas*; its **b** reads *sūryo nimrocan raqmibhir hanu*; and for **c** it has *ye 'ntas krimayo gavī nah*.

2. The worm of all forms, the four-eyed, the variegated, the whitish — I crush (çr) the ribs of it; I hew at (*api-vraçe*) what is its head.

The mss., as usual, vary between *prstis* and *prsthis* in **c**. Ppp. has a different version of the first half-verse: *yo dvayīrsā caturakṣas krimiç çārgo arjunah*, with our **4 c, d** as second half. The Anukr. expects us to make the unusual resolution *a-si-a* in **c**.

3. Like Atri I slay you, O worms, like Kaṇva, like Jamadagni; with the incantation of Agastya I mash together the worms.

Ppp. rectifies the meter of **a** by reading *tvā krme*; it has *agastyam* in **c**, and, for **d**, our **5 d**. The Anukr. ignores the redundant syllable in our **a**. Compare TA. iv. 36 (which the comm. quotes, though the editor does not tell from whence): *ātrinā tvā krime hanmi kñveṇa jamadagninā vṛçāvasor brāhmanā*; also MB. ii. 7. 1 **a, b**: *hataḥ te ātrinā krimir hataḥ te jamadagninā*. SPP. writes in **a** *atrinādd*. Vss. 3-5 are repeated below as v. 23. 10-12.

4. Slain is the king of the worms, also the chief (*sthapāti*) of them is slain; slain is the worm, having its mother slain, its brother slain, its sister slain.

Ppp. has in **b** *sthapati*, and in **c, d** (its **2 c, d**) *-trātā* for *-mātā*, and *-mahatā* for *bhrātā*. TA. (iv. 36) has again a parallel verse *hatāḥ kṛtmīnām rājā āpy evām sthapātir hatāḥ ātho mātā 'tho pitā*; cf. also MB. ii. 7. 3 **a, b** *hataḥ krimīnām ksudrako hatā mātā hataḥ pitā*. The comm. explains *sthapati* by *śakra*.

5. Slain are its neighbors (? *veçās*), slain its further neighbors (? *pāri-veças*), also those that are petty (*ksullaka*), as it were — all those worms are slain.

The translation of **d** implies the emendation of *te* to *ti*. all the mss. have the former, but SPP. receives the latter into his text on the authority of the comm., who so understands the word. Ppp. reads in **a, b** *'ya veçaso hatāḥ p-*, our **c** is wanting in its text; our **d** it puts in place of our **3 d**. Our *ksullaka* is a kind of Prakritization of *ksudraka*, quoted from MB. under vs. 4. TA. (ib.) also has *ātho sthūrā ātho ksudrāḥ*. The comm. explains *veçasas* as "principal houses," and *pāri-veçasas* as "neighboring houses." We might suspect *veç-* from root *vi-*, and so 'attendants, servants.'

6. I crush up (*pra-çr*) thy (two) horns, with which thou thrustest; I split thy receptacle (?), which is thy poison-holder.

The decided majority, both of our mss. and of SPP's, give in **c** *kuśūmbham*, which is accordingly accepted in both editions: other sporadic readings are *kumśūmbham*, *kuṣūmbham*, *kaçūmbham*, *kuṣūmbham*, *kuśūmbham*; and two of SPP's mss. give *sukūmbham*, nearly agreeing with the *sukūmbham* of the comm. Our P.M.F. have *vinud-* in **b**. Ppp's version is as follows: *pa te çrīnāmi çrīṅge yābhyāyattam vitadāyasi: atho bhīnadmi tam kumbham yasmin te nihatam viṣam*, which in **c** is better than our text, and is supported by the MB. (ii. 7. 3) form of **c, d**. *athāi 'sām bhīnnakah kumbho ya eṣām viṣadhānakah*. The metrical definition of the verse (7+7:7+6=27) given by the Anukr. is only mechanically correct.

33. For expulsion of *yākṣma* from all parts of the body.

[*Brāhman.* — *saktarācam. yākṣmatibrahṇam; cāndramasam āyusyam. ānuṣṭubham.*  
3 *kakummati, 4 4p. bhuriṣ ush; 5. upariṣṭād: nāḍīrhati; 6. usuggarbhā*  
*nuṣṭannuṣṭubh; 7. pathyāpaukti*]

Found in Pāipp. iv. Corresponds, with important variations, to most of RV. x. 163 (found also in MP., the *mantra*-text to ĀptGS.; see Winternitz, l.c., p. 99). [Namely, our vs. 1, 2, 4 *ab* with 3 *cd*, and 5 correspond to MP. i. 17. 1, 2, 3, and 4; the MP. version follows most nearly that of RV.] The hymn is called by Kāuṣ. (27. 27) *vibarha* (from vs. 7 *d*), and is prescribed in a healing ceremony: it is also reckoned (54. 11, note) to the *āyasya gāna*; but the comm. makes up an *anholiṅga gāna* of it and iii. 11; iv. 13; v. 35; iv. 8, which is quite different from the one reported by Bloomfield from the *gānamālā* in note to Kāuṣ. 32. 27 [on page 89, but agrees with the one reported in B's supplement, page 334, except that for i. 10. 4 should be put iii. 11. 1]. It (or vs. 1) is also employed by Vāit. (38. 1) in the *parusamedha*.

Translated. by the RV. translators; and Kuhn, KZ. xiii. 66 ff.; Weber, xiii. 205; Griffith, i. 74; Bloomfield, 44. 321. — Oldenberg compares critically the RV. and AV. versions, *die Hymnen des RV.*, i. p. 243.

1. Forth from thy (two) eyes, (two) nostrils, (two) ears, chin, brain, tongue, I eject (*vy-erh*) for thee the *yākṣma* of the head.

The verse is RV. x. 163. 1, without variant. Two or three of SPP's mss., with the comm., read in *b cūlukāt*, MP. has *cūlukāt* [in the Whish ms.]. Ppp. substitutes for it *nāṣyāt* (i.e. *āsyāt*), has *uta* for *idhi*, and has for *d tatatad* *vy-ayemasi*.

2. From thy neck (*grīṭṣ*), nape (*uṣṇīhās*), vertebra (*kikasā*), backbone, (two) shoulders, (two) fore-arms, I eject for thee the *yākṣma* of the arms.

This, again, is precisely RV. x. 163. 2. Ppp. reads in *b anūkyās*, and in *d urastās* (for *bāhubyām*) and *vrhāmāsi*. The pl. *grīṭṣ* for 'neck' designates, according to the comm., the 14 small bones found there; and he quotes ÇB. xii. 2. 4. 10 for authority. The *uṣṇīhās* he declares to be certain vessels (*nadi*), the *kikasās*, to be *jatruvakṣo-gatāsthini*, which is quite indefinite.

3. Forth from thy heart, lung (*klomān*), *halikṣṇa*, (two) sides, (two) *mātasnas*, spleen, liver, we eject for thee the *yākṣma*.

Weber conjectures "gall" for *halikṣṇa* (Ppp. *halikṣma*), and "kidney" for *mātasna*. The comm. defines *klomān* as "a kind of flesh mass in the neighborhood of the heart," *halikṣṇa* as *etatamṇhakat tatsambandhān māsapindarūcāt*, and *mātasnūbhyām* as *ubhaya-pārśvasambandhābhyām vrkyābhyām tatsamīpasthapittādharapātrābhyām vā*. For *a*, Ppp. has *klomnas te hrdayābhyo*. Of this verse, only the latter half has 2 parallel in RV., namely x. 163. 3 *c. d.* where *d* is varied to *yakudh plāṭṭbhyo vt vrhāmi te*. The Anukr. foolishly rejects all resolution in *b*.

4. Forth from thine entrails, guts, rectum, belly, (two) paunches, *plāṭṭ*, navel, I eject for thee the *yākṣma*.

The comm. explains *gudābhyas* by *āntrasamīpasthebhyo malamūtrapravahana-mārgebhyah*, and *plāṭṭ* by *bahucchidrān malapātrāt*; and he quotes ÇB. xii. 9. 1. 3, where many of the names in the verse occur. RV. (also MP.) has the first half-verse,

as 163. 3 a, b, reading *hīdayāt* for *udīrāt*. For b, c, [d.] Ppp. substitutes our 6 b, c [d, but with *panyor* in c and *vrhāmasi* at the end]. The Anukr. again rejects all resolutions, which would make the verse a fair *anustubh*, and counts 7+8 : 7+7=29.

5. From thy (two) thighs, knees, heels, front feet, hips, fundament (? *bhāṁsas*), I eject for thee the *yākṣma* of the rump.

In the translation here is omitted *bhāṣadam*, the pure equivalent of *bhasadyām*, and hence as superfluous in sense as redundant in meter. [Is not *prāpada* 'toe'?] The verse is nearly RV. x. 163. 4, which, however, omits *bhasadyām*, and reads, after *śronibhyām*, *bhāṣadāt*, indicating the whole region of *anus* and *pudenda*. Ppp. ends the verse (like 2 and 4) with *vrhāmasi*. Several of our mss., with two or three of SPP's, carelessly begin with *uū-*. MP. has in b *jañghābhyām* for *pārsnībhyām*, and in d *dhvāṁsasas*. The verse seems to be scanned by the Anukr. as 8 + 7 : 8 + 11 = 34.

6. From thy bones, marrows, sinews, vessels, (two) hands, fingers, nails, I eject for thee the *yākṣma*

*Pāṇi* is distinctively 'palm,' and might properly be so rendered here. Nearly all our *samhitā*-mss., with most of SPP's, omit the *vasaṅga* before *śrīvābhyo*. Ppp. has a different a, c, d: *hastebhyas te māṁsebhyas . . . : yākṣmam pīstibhyo majjābhyo nādyān vīrvāhāmasi*. The Anukr. scans as 7 + 7 : 9 + 8 = 31

7. What [*yākṣma* is] in thine every limb, every hair, every joint — the *yākṣma* of thy skin do we, with Kaçyapa's ejector (*vīvāṁhā*) eject away (*vīṣṣvāṁ*).

The first half-verse corresponds to RV. x. 163. 6 a b, which (as also MP.) reads thus: *dūgādañgāl lomno-lomno pātām pārcanti-pārcanti*, and Ppp. agrees with it, except in having *baddhām* for *pātām*. Ppp. also omits d. In our P. M., with some of SPP's mss., read *vāṁhā-*, as does also the comm. [*vīvāṁham*]. In our edition, an accent-mark has fallen out under *-ām* in e

### 34. Accompanying the sacrifice of an animal.

[*Atharvan - pādyaṁ, pāṇi, śāṅgānam - vīvāṁham*]

Found in Pāpp. iii., and also in the Black Yajus texts, TS. (in i. 4. 3), and K. (xxx. 8, in part). Used by Kāuç. (44. 7) in the *vaṣṭamāna* ceremony, accompanying the anointing of the *vaṣṭa*, in the same, vs. 5 accompanies (44. 15) the stoppage of the victim's breath; and the same verse appears in the funeral rites (81. 33), with verses from xviii. 2 and 3, in connection with the lighting of the pile. This hymn and the one next following are further employed among the *kāmyāni*, with invocation of Indra and Agni, by one who "desires the world" (50. 21: "desires over-lordship of all the world," comm.). In Vait. (10. 16), the hymn (so the comm.) is said on the release of the victim from the sacrificial post in the *pāṇibandha*.

Translated: Weber, xii. 207; Ludwig, p. 433; Griffith, i. 75. — See also Roth, *Ueber den AV.*, p. 14.

1. The lord of cattle, who rules over (*iç*) the cattle, the four-footed, and who also over the two-footed — let him, bought off, go to [his] sacrificial portion; let abundances of wealth attach themselves to (*śac*) the sacrificer.



In the TS. version, this verse comes second (the verse-order being 5, 1, 3, 4, 2). Both TS. and K. have at the beginning *yēṣām*, which Ppp. supports by reading *ēṣām*, and which rectifies the meter of **a**: this gives quite a different application to **c**, and a different cast to the meaning of the verse. TS. has also *ca* for *yds* in **b**, *aydm* (*\*ydm*) for *sd* in **c**, and it ends (better) with *yajamānaya santu*. K. (Weber) has for **b** *catuspāda uta ye dvīpādah*, and for **c** *niṣkritās te yajñiyam bhāgaṁ yantu*; and Ppp. differs from it only slightly, adding *vā* after *uta* in **b**, and ending **c** with *yājhiyā yānti lokam*. Apparently it is the lord of cattle who is to be bribed to content himself with 'his sacrificial share, in lieu of taking the whole'. The Anukr. does not heed the irregularities of meter in **a**, **b**. [The Ppp. form of **b** seems to be *catuspādām uta vā ye dvīpādah!*]

2. Do ye, releasing (*pra-muc*) the seed of being, assign progress (*gātī*) to the sacrificer, O gods; what hath stood brought hither (*upā-kṛta*), strenuous (*ṣaṣamānd*), let it go upon the dear path of the gods.

TS. (and K.?) rectifies the meter of **a** (whose irregularity the Anukr. ignores) by reading *pramuḥdmānās*; it also has *yēdm* for *priydm* in **d**. Ppp. gives *gopā* for *retas* in **a**, and in **b** makes *dhatta* and *devās* change places; in **d** it reads *eti*. *Priydm* may qualify the subject in **d**: 'let it, dear [to the gods], go' etc. *Upā-kṛta* and *ṣaṣamānd* have their usual technical senses, 'brought to the sacrifice' and 'efficient in the performance of religious duty'; the latter is explained by the comm. alternatively, as "being put to death" or "leaping up" (root *ṣaṣ*)! *Devās* is, according to him, first "the breaths, sight etc.," then "the gods, Agni etc." [E. Sieg discusses *pāthas*, *Gurupijākaumudī*, p. 98.]

3. They who, giving attention to (*anu-dhī*) the one being bound, looked after [him] with mind and with eye — let the divine Agni at first (*āgre*) release them, he the all-working, in unison with (*saṁ-vā*) progeny.

TS. and MS. (i 2. 15) have *baddhyāmānās* for *dīdhyanās*, and TS. follows it with *abhyākr-*; and in **c** combines *agnis tām*, MS. also has *tām*. Both read in **d** *prajāpatis* for *viṣvāṅkarmā*, and TS. ends with *saṁvidānās*. Ppp. has in **c** *mumukta devās*, and, for **d**, *prajāpatis prajābhis saṁvidānām*; it then adds another verse: *yēṣām prāno na badhnanti baddham gavām paṣunām uta pāurusānām indras tām* (i.e. *tām āgre pra* etc.) The comm. reads in **a** *vadhyamānam*, which is better; he explains *saṁvārānas* by *saha śabāhyamānas*, as if from the root *vā* 'bark'! Comparison with the next verse seems to show the other animals, comrades of the victim, to be aimed at in the verse. [Cf. Weber's notes, p. 209, and esp. his reference to ζB. iii. 7. 45. — MS. has *tām*, p. *tām*: see above, page xc]

4. The cattle that are of the village, all-formed, being of various forms, manifoldly of one form — let the divine Vāyu at first release them, Prajāpati, in unison with progeny.

TS. and K. have *āranyās* 'of the forest' in **a**, for *grāmyās*, and TS. combines *vāyūs tām* in **c**, and ends again with *vidānāh*. TA (iii. 11) has two versions (vss. 29, 32), of which the second precisely agrees with TS., while the first has *grāmyās*, like our text (and *agnis tām* in **c**). Ppp. is quite different: *ya āranyāḥ paṣavo viṣvarāpā uta ye kūrūpāh*. . . . *mumukta devāh prajāpatis prajābhis saṁvidānām*.

5. Foreknowing, let them first (*pūrvā*) receive the breath (*prāṇā*) coming to [them] forth from the limbs. Go to heaven; stand firm with thy bodies; go to paradise (*svargā*) by god-traveled roads.

Ppp. has *devās* for *pūrve* in a, *tābhyām* for *divam* in c, and at the end *-bhiḥ cīrebbhiḥ*. TS. reads *gṛhṇanti* in a; and TS. K. MS. (ii. 5. to c, d) invert the order of c and d, and give the better reading *ṣadhiṣu* for *divam gacha* [cf. RV. x. 16. 3]; MS. also has *hūds* for *svargam*. The comm. makes *pūrve* mean "the gods previously stationed in the atmosphere"; perhaps it is 'before the demons get hold of it.'

### 35. To expiate errors in the sacrifice: to Viçvakarman.

[*Aṅgiras*. — *vāṇīvakarmanam trāstubham 1 brhatīgarbhā, 4, 5. bhury*]

Found (except vs. 5, and in the verse-order 2, 3, 1, 4) in Pāipp. i. The same four verses are found in TS. (iii. 2. 8<sup>1-3</sup>: in the order 2, 4, 3, 1), and the first three in MS. (ii. 3. 8: in the order 1, 3, 2). The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. (38. 22) in a rite intended, according to the comm., to prevent faults of vision (*doṣtudosaṁvāranāya*; Keçava says "to prevent rain," *vṛṣṭinivāranāya*, perhaps his text is corrupt), accompanying the eating of something in an assembly. Its employment (59. 21) with the hymn next preceding was noticed under the latter. The comm. (differing in his reading and division of the rules from the edited text of Kāuṣ.) declares it to be used in all the *sava* sacrifices, to accompany the *purastād homa* (59. 23-4. *uttarena savapurastāddhomān*); and vs. 5 is used (3. 16) with a *purastād homa* in the *parvan* sacrifices. In Vāt the hymn appears (9. 7) in the *caturmāsyā* sacrifice, with two oblations to Mahendra and Viçvakarman respectively; and again (29. 22) in the *agnicayana*. In all these applications there is nothing that suits the real character of the hymn.

Translated: Weber, xii. 211: Ludwig, p. 302 (vss. 1-4): Griffith, i. 76.

1. They who, partaking [of soma] (*bhukṣ*), did not prosper (*rdh*) in good things, whom the fires of the sacrificial hearth were distressed about (*anu-tapya*) — what was the expiation (*acayā*) of their ill-sacrifice, may Viçvakarman ('the all-worker') make that for us a good sacrifice.

The translation implies emendation of *duristas* in c to *-tes*, and of *tān* in d to *tām*; *tām* is read by the comm., as well as by TS. and MS., and SPP. even admits it into his text, though nearly all his mss., as well as ours, read *tān*. Our P. and M. read *ardhūs* at end of a: TS. has *ānrhūs*, MS. *ānaḥūs*. TS. elides the *a* of *anu* in b; it begins c with *iydm* for *yā*, and ends it with *duristya*, thus supporting our emendation. Both TS. and MS. give *krnotu* in d, and MS. puts it after *vāṇīvakarmā*. The *pada*-mss. read in c *acayā*, but SPP. alters his *pada*-text to *ava-yāh*, on the authority of the comm.; it is a matter of indifference, as the concluding element, in spite of the native grammarians, is doubtless the root *yā*. Ppp. gives *duristā svistam* in c, d. The various readings, here and in the following verses, are in good part of the kind which show that the text-makers were fumbling over matter which they did not understand. The comm. is no better off. Here, in a, he is uncertain whether to take *nā* as 'as if' or 'not,' and to make *vāsūm* object of *bhukṣyantas* or of *ānrhūs* (= *vardhityantas*, which is not bad). [The fires, *pāda* b, are personified in like fashion at AGS. iv. 1. 2. 3.] The verse (12+12:9+11=44) is much more irregular than the definition of the Anukr. admits.

2. The seers declare the master (*-pāt*) of the sacrifice by reason of sin disproportioned, distressed about [his] offspring. What honeyed drops he offended in (? *apa-rādh*), with them let Viçvakarman unite (*sam-srj*) us.

MS. has in **a** the equivalent *yājamānam*; its **b** reads *viḥḍya prajām anutāpya-mānāḥ*; while TS. has *prajā(h) nīrbhaktā(h) anutāpyamānāḥ*, and Ppp. *ujrbbhāgata bhāḡād anutāpyamānā*. TS. and MS. make the lost drops only two: *madharyān stokāu . . . tābhyām*, with *tāu* instead of *yān*, and hence *rarādha*. The translation implies correction to *madhary-*, as read by both the parallel texts and the comm.; SPP's text agrees with ours in reading the *mathary-* of all the mss. (except three of SPP's, which follow the comm.). All the *saṃhitā*-mss. make the absurd combination *nas tēbhī* in **d**, seeming to have in mind the participle *naṣṭā*; SPP. retains *naṣṭēbhī* in his text, while ours emends to *nas tēbhī*, as given in the comment to Prāt. ii. 31. Ppp. has our second half-verse as its 3 c. **d**: it reads *madharyān stokān upa yā rarādha sam mā tarāis sryad viçvakarmā*. The comm. takes *anu* and *tapy-* in **b** as two independent words; he explains *upa rarādha* in **c** by *antaritān krtavān*, which is doubtless its virtual meaning. [W's prior draft reads: "what honeyed drops he failed of" — that is, "missed."] ]

3. Thinking the soma-drinkers to be unworthy of gifts (? *adānyā*), [though] knowing of the sacrifice, [he is] not wise (*dhitra*) in the conjuncture (*saṃyā*); in that this man is bound having committed a sin, do thou, O Viçvakarman, release him for his well-being.

The offense here had in view is far from clear. Instead of *adānyā* (which occurs only here), TS. has the apparently unintelligent *ananyān*. MS. reads *ayajñiṣṭān yajñi-ṣṭān māny-* "thinking the unfit for offering to be fit for offering" (or *vice versa*); both have in **b** *prāṇāṣya* for *yajñāṣya*, and *camarā* for *yē*. Ppp. gives the second half-verse as 2 c. **d**, and ends it with *pra munugdhy enam*. TS. MS. have no *vāt* at beginning of **c**: TS. gives *śaṣ cakrātān māhi*, and MS. *śa mahā cakrātān b*, and TS. *eyām* for *śā*. The comm. explains *adānyān* as *ajñātāḥ* *drōṣeṇa dānānarhān*, takes *nā* in **b** as particle of comparison, and makes *saṃyā* equal *saṃgrāma*: "as if one by confidence in the strength of his own arm should think the opposing soldiers despicable"! The verse (11 + 11 10 + 12 = 44) has marked irregularities which the Anukr. ignores.

4. Terrible [are] the seers; homage be to them! what sight [is] theirs, and the actuality (*satyā*) of their mind. For Brihaspati, O bull (*mahiṣā*), [be] bright (*dyumant*) homage; O Viçvakarman, homage to thee! protect thou us.

The translation follows our text, though this is plainly corrupted. TS. makes **b** less unintelligible by reading *adksayas* for *adksur yāt*, and *saṃdhāu* for *satyām*; Ppp. has in the half-verse only minor variants: *bhīma* for *ghorās*, *astu* for *astu*, *saṃdrk* for *satyam*. In **c**, TS. has *mahl vāt* for the senseless *mahiṣa*, and the comm. presents the same. Ppp. reads *brhaspate mahiṣāya dīve: namo viçv-*. TS. gives for **d** *namo viçvā-karmane śā u pāt: asmān*. In **d** all the *pada*-mss. have the strange blunder *pāhi*, for *pāhi* as required by the sense and by the *saṃhitā*-text; and SPP. adopts the blunder, thus giving a *pada*-reading that is inconvertible into his own *saṃhitā*. The comm. takes *svaya* in **a** as "the breaths, sight etc.," and *satyam* in **b** as *yathārthadarśi*; and he founds on this interpretation the use in Kāuṣ. 38. 22, "against faults of vision."

5. The sacrifice's eye, commencement, and face: with voice, hearing, mind I make oblation. To this sacrifice, extended by Viçvakarman, let the gods come, well-willing.

The verse is found in no other text, and is perhaps not a proper part of the hymn; it is repeated below as xix. 58. 5. A few of the *samhitā*-mss. (including our O.) ignore the *ā* at beginning of *d*. The comm. is not certain whether the three nominatives in *a* designate Agni or sacrificial butter; but he has no scruple about making them objects to *jukhomi*.

• 36. To get a husband for a woman.

[*Pativedana*.—*aṣṭarīcam. āgnīśomīyam trāstubham 1 bhuvī; 2, 5-7. anuṣṭubh; 8 nūrtfuransukh*]

Found (except vss. 6, 8) in Pāipp. ii. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2, 4, 5, 7). Used by Kāuṣ. (34. 13 ff.) among the women's rites, in a ceremony for obtaining a husband; vss. 5 and 7 are specially referred to or quoted, with rites adapted to the text. It is further regarded by the schol. and the comm. as signified by *pativedana* (75. 7), at the beginning of the chapters on nuptial rites, accompanying the sending out of a wooer or paranymp.

Translated: Weber, v. 219; xiii 214; Ludwig, p. 476; Grill, 55, 102; Griffith, i. 78; Bloomfield, 94, 322. — Cf. Zimmer, p. 306.

1. Unto our favor, O Agni, may a wooer come, to this girl, along with our fortune (*bhāga*). Enjoyable (*juṣṭā*) [is she] to suitors (*ṛarā*), agreeable at festivals (*sāmāna*); be there quickly good-fortune for her with a husband.

The text is not improbably corrupt. Ppp. reads in *a*, *b* *sumatīm skanduloke idam ām kumāryādmāno bhāgena*; but it combines *c* and *d* much better into one sentence by reading for *d* *osam patyā bhavati (-tu ')* *subhage 'yam*. The comm. explains *sambhālas* as *sambhāsakah samādātā ṛā*, or else, he says, it means *hinsakah pūṛṇam abhilāṣaṅghāt kanyām anūchan pūṇasah*. He quotes ĀpGS. 1. 4 to show that *ṛarā* also means paranymp. *Juṣṭā* he quotes Pāṇini to prove accented *jūṣṭā*. In *d* he reads *āṣam*, and declares it to signify *sukhākaram*. [Bergaigne, *Rel. véd.* i. 159, takes *sāmāna* as = 'marriage.']

2. Fortune enjoyed by Soma, enjoyed by Brahman, brought together by Aryaman; with the truth of divine Dhātār, the husband-finder I perform (*kṛ*).

Ppp. has a mutilated first half-verse *somajusto ariyannā sambhrto bhāga*; and at the end *pativedanam*. The comm. understands in *a* *brahma* to mean the Gandharva, who and Soma are the first husbands of a bride (xiv. 2. 3, 4). He does not see in *bhāga* anything but *kanyānūṣam bhāgadhevam*, but the meaning "favors" is not impossible.

[Both *bhāgam* ("fortune" or "favors") and *pativedanam* (the ceremony called "husband-finder") are objects of *kṛnomi*, which, accordingly, needs to be rendered by 'make' or 'procure' for the one combination and by 'perform' for the other. It is hardly a case of zeugma. — Bloomfield notes that *sambhṛta* contains a conscious allusion to *sambhala*, vs. 1.]

3. May this woman, O Agni, find a husband; for king Soma maketh her of good-fortune; giving birth to sons, she shall become chief consort (*mdhiṣṭ*); having gone to a husband, let her, having good-fortune, bear rule (*vi-rāj*).

Three mss. (including our P.O.) read *nāri* in **a**. [For *videṣṭa* in **a** (*Grammar* § 850 a).] Ppp. has *videṣṭu*; at end of **b** it reads *-gam kṛnotu*; and it changes the second half-verse into an address by reading *bharāsi*, and *subhage vi' rājā*. The comm. explains *mahisā* as *mahanyā* (*reṣṭhā bhāryā*). The fourth pāda is best scanned as *ajāgati*, with resolution *ga-tu-ā* [or insert *sā* before *subhagā*].

4. As, O bounteous one (*maghdvan*), this pleasant covert hath been dear to the well-settled (*susāda*) wild beasts, so let this woman be enjoyed of Bhaga, mutually dear, not disagreeing with her husband.

The translation here involves emendation of the unmanageable *susāda* in **b** to *susā-dām*, as suggested by iii. 22. 6. SPP. has in his *pada*-text *susāddā* (as if nom. of *susādas*), and makes no note upon the word — probably by an oversight, as of our *pada*-mss. only Op. has such a reading; the comm. understands *susāda*, and explains it by *sukhena sthātum yogyā* 'comfortable to dwell in'; which is not unacceptable. The comm. also has in **a** *magharān*, and in **d** *abhirādhayanti* (= *abhirādhayanti*, or else *putrapaṇḍitibhiḥ samrādhā bhavanti*). Ppp. has at the beginning *yathā khamrami magharān cārur esu*, and, in **c**, **d**, *yam tayaṁ justā bhagasya 'stu sampr*. All our *samhitā*-mss. save one (H.), and half of SPP's, give *esā* *pr* in **a** **b**; but the comment to Prāt. ii. 57 quotes this passage as illustration of the loss of its final *visarga* by *esā*. Kūç. (34. 14) evidently intends an allusion to this verse in one of its directions: *mṛgā-kharād vedyām mantroktāni* 'the articles mentioned in the text on the sacrificial hearth from a wild beast's covert,' but the comm. does not explain the meaning. The Anukr. ignores the redundancy of a syllable in **c**. [Pronounce *justā* *iyam* and reject *nāri*'] — The use of *sāmpriya* in dual and plural is natural: its extension to the singular is rather illogical (cf. TS iv. 2. 4), unless we assign intensive value to *sam* ('very dear').]

5. Ascend thou the boat of Bhaga, full, unfailing; with that cause to cross over hither a suitor who is according to thy wish.

Or *pratikāmyā* may perhaps mean 'responsive to thy love.' Ppp. has in **a** *ruha*, in **b** *anuparas*, and for **c**, **d** *trayo pūṣā hitam yas patir patikāmyah*. The comm. understands *upa* in **c** as an independent word. With this verse, according to the comm., the girl is made to ascend a properly prepared boat.

6. Shout to [him], O lord of riches; make a suitor hither-minded; turn the right side to every one who is a suitor according to thy wish.

Circumambulation with the right side toward one is a sign of reverence. *A krandaya* in **a** is perhaps a real causative, 'make him call out to us'; the comm. takes it so. His explanation [page 332] of the accompanying rite is, "offering rice in the night, one should make the girl step forward to the right."

7. Here [is] gold, bdellium; here [is] *āukṣā*, likewise fortune; these have given thee unto husbands, in order to find one according to thy wish.

*Āukṣā* (cf. *āukṣagandhi*, iv. 37. 3) seems to be some fragrant product of the ox; or it may perhaps come from *ukṣ* 'sprinkle,' but not through *ukṣan*. The mss. vary here, as everywhere else, in an indiscriminate manner between *gūggulu* and *gūlgulu*; here the majority of ours have *-lg-*, and the great majority of SPP's have *-gg-*; but *-gg-* is

accepted (as elsewhere) in our edition, and *-lg-* in the other; Ppp. reads *-lg-*, the comm. ~~gg-~~. Ppp. has further *vayam ukṣo atho bhaga*, and, in c-d, *adhuh patik-*. The comm. defines *guggulu* as "a well-known kind of article for incense," and for *āukṣa* he quotes from Keçava (*kāuçikasūtrabhāṣyakārā*) the couplet given in Bloomfield's *Kāuçika* on p. 335 (but reading *surabhīn gandhān kvīram*). The comm., p. 332, explains that with this verse is to be performed a binding on and fumigation and anointing of the girl with ornaments, bdellium, and *āukṣa* respectively. [BR., iv. 947, suggest *pratikāmyāya*.]

8. Hither let Savitar conduct for thee, conduct a husband that is according to thy wish; do thou assign [him] to her, O herb.

The second *nayatu* is a detriment equally to sense and to meter; the Anukr. counts it to a, and the *pada*-mss. mark the division accordingly. Emendation of *tdm* in c to *tdm* is strongly suggested. The verse hardly belongs to the hymn as originally made up; there has been no reference elsewhere to an "herb"; nor does Kāuç. introduce such an element.

In the concluding *anuvāka* [6] are 5 hymns, 31 verses: the Anukr. says accordingly *triṇṣadekādūhiko 'ntyah*

This is the end also of the fourth *prapāthaka*

[One or two mss. sum up the book as 36 hymns and 207 verses]

### Book III.

[The third book is made up largely of hymns of 6 verses each. It contains 13 such hymns, but also six hymns (namely 4, 7, 13, 16, 24, 30) of 7 verses each, six hymns (namely 5, 6, 11, 15, 19, 29) of 8 verses each, two hymns (namely 12, 17) of 9 verses each, two hymns (namely 20, 21) of 10 verses each, one hymn (namely 31) of 11 verses, and one hymn (namely 10) of 13 verses. See Weber's introduction to his translation, p. 178. The possibility of critical reduction to the norm is well illustrated by hymn 31—compare pages 1 and 37. The whole book has been translated by Weber, *Indische Studien*, vol. xvii. (1885), pages 177–314.]

#### 1. Against enemies.

[*Atharvan. — senāmohanam. labudcatvam trāstubham 2. vāṇīṣarbhā bhuriḥ*;  
3, 6. *anustubh*. 5. *trīṣṭup*. *anustubh*]

Found in Pāipp. iii, next after the one which here follows it. In Kāuṣ. (14. 17), this hymn and the next are called *mohanāni* 'confounders,' and are used in a rite (14. 17–21) for confounding an enemy's army; its details have nothing to do with those of the hymns.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 518; Weber, xvii. 180; Griffith, i. 81; Bloomfield, 121, 325.

1. Let Agni, knowing, go against our foes, burning against the imprecator, the niggard; let him confound (*mohaya-*) the army of our adversaries (*pāra*); and may Jātavedas make them helpless.

Ppp. makes *ṣatrūn* and *vidvān* in a change places. SPP. reports that the text used by the comm. reads *ṇah* after *agnir* both here and in 2. 1 a. The comm. signalizes the beginning of the book by giving absurd etymologies of *agni* at the length of nearly a page. Pāṇi c lacks a syllable, unless we allow ourselves to resolve *śe-na-ām*.

2. Ye, O Maruts, are formidable for such a plight; go forward upon [them], kill, overcome! The Vasus have killed [them]; suppliant [are] these, for let Agni, their messenger, go against [their foes], knowing.

The second half-verse is rendered literally as it stands, but is certainly badly corrupt. Ppp. has *anirṇadam vasaṇo nāthichhyo agnir hy eṣān vidvān pratyetu ṣatrūn*, which is much more acceptable: *nāth-* would be 'for [us] who supplicate.' *Dūtas* seems to have blundered in here out of 2. 1 a. Ludwig emends *nāthitās* to *-tān*, which would improve c, but leave it unconnected with d. In our edition *praty etu* is an erratum for *pratyētu*, which all the mss. read. The comm., with his customary neglect of accent,

takes *ugrās* in **a** as vocative. He takes *idṛṣe* as a locative (= *apradhṛsye sanigrāma-lakṣaṇe kārmaṇi*), against the testimony of the other passages where the word occurs, and supplies *matsahāyās*. In **b**, he reads (with a couple of SPP's mss. that follow him) *mṛṇḍas*, and takes it (again against the accent) as accus. pl. *Amṛnvan* in **c** he renders as an imperative. The meter of the verse (11 + 11 + 12 + 13 = 47) is capable of being fitted to the description of the Anukr. [11 + 10 + 12 + 12 = 45] by duly managing the resolutions. [Aufrecht, KZ. xxvii. 219 (1885), reconstructs the vs., putting *mṛḍhāyata* for *mṛṇḍta* in **b** and reading **c**, **d** thus: *amṛnvan evaśvo nāthitāśo agnir hi śatrūn pratyēti vīdhyan*. Cf. Bloomfield, 326 — Roth gives (in his notes) *mṛdata* for *mṛṇata* and (in his collation) *yeṣām* for *hy eṣām*, as Ppp. readings.]

3. The army of enemies, O bounteous one, playing the foe against us — do ye (two), O Vṛtra-slaying Indra, Agni also, burn against them.

The verse is found also as SV. ii. 1215, which reads *chatruṇyatīm* in **b**, and begins **c** with *ubhāu tām* (*tām* is read by the comm., and is called for as an emendation in our verse); it also has the correct accent *amitrascandām*, which is found in only two of our mss. (O.Op.) and three of SPP's; both editions read *acandām*. In our text, *agnī* in **d** is a misprint for *agnī*. [SPP. combines *asmāu ch-* badly. cf. i. 19.4, note.]

4. Impelled, O Indra, forwards (<sup>2</sup> *pravātā*) by thy (two) bays — let thy thunderbolt go forth, slaughtering (*pra-mr*) the foes; smite the on-coming, the following, the fleeing (*pārāṇ*); scatter their actual intent.

The verse is RV. iii. 30.6, which, however, reads at the beginning *prā sū te* (as does also the comm.), accents in **c** *praticā anūdā* (and the comm. claims the same for our text), and has for **d** *ṛṣṭi am satyām kṛnuhi tistām astu*, which is even more unintelligible than our text. Weber proposes *tistakṣatyām* as a compound, "turning itself in every direction", this, however, makes nothing out of *-satyām*. Ludwig translates "fulfil their design in all [both] directions," which is not very clear. Ppp. reads *ṛṣṭyam tistām kṛnuhi satyām evām*; also quite obscure. The comm. takes *satyām* as "established, settled," and *tistak kṛnuhi* as "scatter, unsettle, make uncertain." One would like to take *tistak-* as something like 'contrariwise,' with the general sense "turn their plans against themselves." Ppp. has further *nuah* for *annas* in **c**.

5. O Indra, confound the army of our enemies; with the blast of fire, of wind, make them disappear, scattering.

The defective first half-verse is completed by Ppp. in this form: *manomohanam kṛṇva* (i.e. *kṛṇavas* ?) *indrā mitreḥkṣas tvam*. The second half-verse is also 2. 3 **c**, **d**. The comm. explains *dhrūyā* by *dahanavṛṣaye yā vṛgitā gatis tathā vīdhayā vṛgagatyā tayor eva vā gatyā*.

6. Let Indra confound the army; let the Maruts slay with force; let Agni take away its eyes; let it go back conquered.

All the mss. read *Indra*, vocative, at the beginning of the verse; but SPP's text, as well as ours, emends to *Indrah s-*, and this the comm. also has. The comm. further in **c** *dhattām* instead of *dattām*.



## 2. Against enemies.

[*Atharvan. — senāmohanam. bahudevatyam. trāṣṭubham: a-4. anuṣṭubh.*]

Found in Pāipp. iii., next before the hymn here preceding. Used in Kāuṣ. only with the latter, as there explained.

Translated: Weber, xvii. 183; Griffith, i. 82; Bloomfield, 121, 327. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 139.

1. Let Agni our messenger, knowing, go against [them], burning against the imprecator, the niggard; let him confound the intents of our adversaries; and may Jātavedas make them handless.

All the mss. have in **a** the false accent *praty etu* (seemingly imitated from 1. 2 **d**, where *hi* requires it), and SPP. retains it; our edition makes the necessary emendation to *prāty etu*. Ppp. appears to have *ṣatrūn* instead of *vidvān* at end of **a**.

2. Agni here hath confounded the intents that are in your heart; let him blow (*dham*) you away from [our] home; let him blow you forth in every direction.

Ppp. has *dhamātu* for *-matu* both times. The comm. renders *amūmuhat* by *mohayatu*, in accordance with his doctrine that one verbal form is equivalent to another.

3. O Indra! confounding [their] intents, move hitherward with [their] design (*ākūṭi*); with the blast of fire, of wind, make them disappear, scattering.

The second half-verse is identical with 1. 5 **b, c**. Pāda **b** apparently means 'take away their design, make them purposeless'; the comm., distorting the sense of *avāṇ*, makes it signify 'go against [their army], with the design [of overwhelming it].' Ppp. reads *ākūṭyā 'dhi* (i.e. *-tyās adhi*). In our edition, restore the lost accent-mark over the *-dra* of *indra* in **a**.

4. Go asunder, ye designs of them; also, ye intents, be confounded; also what is today in their heart, that smite thou out from them.

All the mss. have in **b** *cittāni*, as if not vocative, and SPP. retains the accent, while our text emends to *cittāni*, the comm. understands a vocative. The comm. further takes *vyākūṭayas* as one word, explaining it as either *vyuddhāḥ saṁkalpāḥ* or else (qualifying *devās* understood) as *ṣatrūnām vyuddhākūṭyutpādakāḥ*. [For **d**, rather, 'that of them smite thou out from [them].']

5. Confounding the intents of those yonder, seizing their limbs, O Apvā, go away; go forth against [them]; consume [them] in their hearts with pangs (*ṣōka*); pierce the enemies with seizure (*grdhi*), the foes with darkness.

The verse is RV. x. 103. 12, which reads in **a** *cittāni pratilobhāyanti*, and, for **d**, *andhēnā 'mltrās tāmasā sacantām*; and SV. (ii. 1211) and VS. (xvii. 44) agree with RV. Both *pada*-texts give in **b** *gyhāṇā*, as impv.; but the word is translated above (in accordance with Grassmann's suggestion) as aor. pple. fem. *gyhāṇā*, because this combines so much better with the following *pāre 'hi*. A number of the *samhitā*-mss.

(including our P.s.m.E.s.m.I.H.p.m.) make the curious blunder of accenting *apṛū* in b; the comm. explains it as a *pāpadevatā*, adding the precious etymology *apavāyayati apagamayati sukham prānduṣ ca*. [Weber, ix. 482, thinks *apṛū* has reference to impurity (root *pṛ*) and to diarrhoea as caused by fear. To Weber's citation (xvii 184) from the Purāṇa, add the line near the beginning of the Bhīṣma book, MBh. vi. 1. 18, *śrutvā tu ninadam yodhāḥ cakṛn-mūtram prasusruvuk*.] The Anukr. ignores the redundancy in a; emendation to *uttā* would remove it.

6. Yonder army of our adversaries, O Maruts, that comes contending against us with force — pierce ye it with baffling darkness, that one of them may not know another.

The verse is an addition (as vs. 14) to RV x. 103 [Aufrecht, 2d ed'n, vol ii p. 682], but forms a proper part of SV (ii 1210) and VS. (xvii. 47). RV.VS. read in b *abhyātti nas* (for *asmān āty abhi*). SV. has *abhyēti*, all have in c *gūhata* for *rudhyata*; and with the latter Ppp intends to agree, but has *guhata*. For *esām* in d, RV. gives *amīśam*, SV. *etīśam*, and VS. *amī* and accordingly at the end *jādan*. It takes violence to compress our b into a *tristubh* pada.

### 3. For the restoration of a king.

[*Atharvan.* - *nānādevatyam utā* "gneyam trīstubham 3 4p bhurik paṇkti; 5, 6 anustubh]

Found in Pāipp. ii. (our vs. 5 coming last). Used by Kauṣ (16. 30), with the hymn next following, in a ceremony for the restoration of a king to his former kingdom. In Vāit. (9. 2), vs. 1 accompanies a morning oblation to Agni *anikarant* in the *sākamedha* rite of the *āturmāya* sacrifice, and again (30. 27) vs. 2 is used at the end of the *sāutrāmanī* ceremony.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 441. Weber, xvii 185. Griffith, i 83. Bloomfield, 112, 327. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 142.

1. He hath shouted (? *kīrad*); may he be protector of his own here; O Agni, bend apart the two widened firmaments (*rōdasī*); let the all-possessing Maruts harness (*yuj*) thee, lead thou hither with homage yon man of bestowed oblation.

This is a very literal translation of the obscure verse, which is plainly an adaptation or corruption, or both, of a RV. verse in a hymn to Agni (vi. 11. 4 — it is repeated, without variant, in MS. iv. 14. 15): *ādityutāt sa āpāko vubhāṛvā 'gne yajasya rōdasī urūcī: dyāuḥ nā yām nāmasā vātāhaḥ yā añjanti suprayāsam pāṇca jānāḥ*; and, what is very noteworthy, the latter half-verse of RV. is decidedly more closely reflected in the Ppp. version: *amūm naya nāmasā vātahavyo yujanti suprayasam pañca janāḥ*; Ppp. has also *bhavat* at end of a. It could not be expected to find concinnity and sense in a verse so originated, the address seems to be changed from Agni to Indra, and some sort of comparison aimed at between the latter and the reinstated king. The *pada*-text divides in a *svapāṇh*, and, as the word may be a part of the adaptation [of the original to the purpose of this hymn], the translation so treats it, instead of substituting, as Weber and Ludwig do, *svapāṇh*; the comm. explains it both ways: *svakīyānām prajānām pālakaḥ sukarmā vā*. The comm. makes the king subject of *dikradat* in a, apparently takes *vyācasva* in b as one word (= *vyāpnuhi*), *tvā* in c as designating Agni (*yujjantu* = *prāpnuvantu*, *tvatsahāyā bhavantu*), and *amūm* in d as the king.

The Anukr. ignores the *paṇḍa* (c) [or lets it offset a counted as 10!]. [The usual compound is *sv-āpās*; but *sv-āpās*, though not quotable, is quite possible.]

2. Indra, the inspired one, however far away, let the ruddy ones set in motion hither (*ā-cyāṣaya-*) in order to friendship, when the gods venture (?) for him a *gāyatrī*, a *brhatt*, a song (*arkā*), with the *sāutrāmanī* (ceremony).

This verse is nearly as obscure as the preceding, and probably as hopelessly corrupt. The "ruddy ones" in a are, according to the comm., priests (*ṛtviḥ*); Weber understands "horses." Ludwig "somas." The comm. takes *dadhr̥ṣanta* in d first from root *dhṛ* (' = *adhārayan*), then apparently from *dhṛs* (*pūrvam tvāstāṣayavam indram pūnah savāṣayavopetam akurvan*, citing TS. v. 6. 31); Ppp. has *dadhr̥ṣanta*; perhaps *dadhr̥ṣanta* might be made to yield the best sense; restoration of the augment would fill out the deficient meter, which the Anukr. fails to remark. R. conjectures "made firm for him the mighty *gāyatrī* as bolt." About half the mss. (including our Bp.E.I.H.K.) accent in b *sakhyāya*, the same uncertainty as to this word appears elsewhere.

3. For the waters let king Varuṇa call thee; let Soma call thee for the mountains; let Indra call thee for these subjects (*ṛtviḥ*); becoming a falcon, fly unto these subjects.

"For" may of course be "from" in a and b, as preferred by [the four] translators and comm. Ppp. reads, in a, b *varuṇo juhāṣa somas tvā 'yam hr̥yati*; and again in c, *indras tvā 'yam hr̥yati*. With the proper resolutions, this verse is a decent *tristubh*; the Anukr. scans it as 11 + 10: 10 + 10 = 41. The verses in our text are wrongly numbered from this one on.

4. Let the falcon lead hither from far (*pūra*) the one to be called, living exiled in others' territory (*kṣētra*); let the (two) Aṣvins make the road for thee easy to go; settle together about this man, ye his fellows.

The translation follows both previous translators, and the comm. (= *hr̥ṣṭaryam*), in implying *hr̥ṣyam* in a instead of *hr̥ṣyam* 'oblation'; yet Ppp reads *hr̥ṣ*, which supports *hr̥ṣyam*. The comm., with several of SPP's mss., has *avaruddham* in b; for [the technical] *aparuddhaḥ caran* (and *ava gam*, 6 d) compare especially PB. xii. 12. 6.

5. Let thine opponents call thee; thy friends have chosen [thee] against [them] (? *prāti*); Indra-and-Agni, all the gods, have maintained for thee security (*kṣēma*) in the people (*ṛtviḥ*).

The comm., and a few of SPP's mss. that follow it, have at the beginning *ṛḍyantu* (= *sāntatyena sevantām*). Several *samhitā*-mss. (including our P.M.O.Op.) read *pratyānūh*; Ppp. has the easier reading *pañca janūh*, with *hr̥yanti* for *-ntu*, and, in b, *varṣata* for *avṛṣata*; also it ends with *adīdharas*. As in more than one other case, all the mss. accent *t'* in the second half-verse, and the *pāda*-text puts its double stroke of *pāda*-division before the word; and both editions read *t'*, but it should plainly be *te*, as our translation renders, and as the comm. also explains it. The comm. combines in b *pratimitrās*, making it mean "opposing friends"; the combination of *ṛṣ* 'choose' with *prati* is strange and obscure.

6. Whatever fellow disputes thy call, and whatever outsider — making

him go away (*dṛāñc*), O Indra, then do thou reinstate (*ava-gamaya*) this man here.

The comm. explains *sayātd* and *ulstya* as *samabala* and *nikrstabala* (!) [as at i. 19. 3], and *ava gamaya* as *bodhaya*. The Anukr. takes no notice of the metrical deficiency in **a**; emendation to *-vddati* would fairly rectify it. [For *ava-gam*, see note to vs. 4.]

#### 4. To establish a king.

[*Atharvan*. — *saptakam ānaram trāstubham 1 jagatī; 4, 5 bhuri*]

Found in Pāipp. iii. Used in Kauç. only with the next preceding hymn (as there explained), although the two are of essentially different application, this one referring to a king who has been called or chosen, and has to be inaugurated as such. In Vāit. (15. 2), in the *agnistoma* sacrifice, vs 7 accompanies, with vii. 28, oblations to *pathyā svasti* and other divinities.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 252; Zimmer, p. 164; Weber, xvii. 190; Griffith, i. 84; Bloomfield, 113, 330. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 141

1. Unto thee hath come the kingdom; with splendor rise forward; [as] lord of the people (*viśvas*), sole king, bear thou rule (*va-rāj*); let all the directions call thee, O king; become thou here one for waiting on, for homage.

The translation implies in **a** *agan*, which is very probably the true reading, though the *pada*-mss. divide *te ā-gan*. The metrical redundancy in **a, b** is best removed by omitting *prāṇ* (for which Ppp. and the comm. read *prāk*), which seems (as meaning also 'in the east') to have been added in order to make yet more distinct the comparison with the sun implied in *aditha*; the *pada*-text reckons the word wrongly to **b**, and the comm. renders it *prāṇam* 'formerly'. He takes *va-rāja* as "be resplendent," which is of course possible. The verse has but one real *jagatī* *pāda* (**a**) [With **d** (= vi. 98. 1 **d**), cf. *ndmasepaśadyas*, used twice in RV.]

2. Thee let the people (*viśvas*) choose unto kingship (*rājya*), thee these five divine directions, rest (*ṛi*) at the summit of royalty, at the pinnacle (*kakūḍ*); from thence, formidable, share out good things to us.

The verse is found also in TS (iii. 3. 9) and MS (ii. 5. 15), with nearly accordant differences of reading: *ṛiḥṇo vāta rājyāya* in **a**, *ṛiḥṇo havanta* (MS *vādhantri*) *marūtaḥ svarkāḥ* for **b**; *kaśṭhāya kakūḍ* (MS *kakūḍbhū*) *ṛiṣyānds* in **c**. TPB, moreover, has the second half-verse (in ii. 4. 7): the first half is our iv. 22. 2 **a, b**), agreeing with AV. except by giving *kaśṭhāya kakūḍbhū*. Ppp. further varies the word by reading *kakūḍhi*, it also has in **a** *vṛṣatām*, and for **d** *ato vāsan* *ṛiṣyāy ugrāḥ*. A number of the mss. (including our O. Op.) read in **a** *rājyāya*, as, indeed, they generally disagree [in threetold wise] as to the accent of this word. P.M.W. have in **a** *vṛṣatām*. The comm. renders *vāsan* by *garbha*, *ṛiṣyāya* by *āvāta*.

3. Unto thee let thy fellows come, calling [thee]; Agni shall go along as speedy messenger; let the wives, the sons, be well-willing; thou, formidable, shalt see arrive (*prati-paṣi*) much tribute

Ppp. has in **a, b** *yantu bhuvanava jalā 'ṇur duto*, a *parave dadhāti*, and combines in **c** *jāyāṣ p*. The comm. finds in **b** an incomplete simile: "thy messenger, unassailable like fire, shall" etc.

4. Let the (two) Aṣvins thee first, — let Mitra-and-Varuṇa both, let all the gods, the Maruts, call thee; then put (*kṛ*) thy mind unto the giving of good things; from thence, formidable, share out good things to us.

With *c* compare RV. i. 54. 9 *d*, which rectifies the meter by reading *kṛṣṇa*. The second half-verse is quite different in Ppp.: *śajātānān madhyameṣṭhe 'ha masyā* (cf. ii. 6. 4 *c*, iii. 8. 2 *d*) *sve kṣetre savite vi rāja*. The third pāda is made *bhurij* by the change of *kṛṣṇa* to *kṛnuṣṇa*.

5. Run forth hither from the furthest distance; propitious to thee be heaven-and-earth both; king Varuṇa here saith this thus; he here hath called thee; [therefore (*sā*)] do thou come to this place.

Ppp. has *babhūtām* for *ubhe stām* at end of *b*, and *ahvat svenam ehi* at end of *d*. SPP. reports all his *pāda*-mss. as reading *aha* instead of *āha* in *c*; no such blunder has been noted in ours. His ms. of the comm. also appears to have *āhvat* in *d*, but doubtless only by an oversight of the copyist (under the next verse it gives *ahvat* in an identical phrase of exposition). MS. (ii. 2. 11. p. 24 3) gives a *pratīka* reading *ā prēhi paramāsyāḥ parāḥ dātāḥ*, while no corresponding verse is found in its text — or elsewhere, so far as is known, unless here.

6. Like a human Indra, go thou away; for thou hast concurred (*sam-jñā*) in concord with the castes (?); he here hath called thee in his own station; he shall sacrifice to the gods, and he shall arrange the people (*viśas*).

The translation of this obscure and difficult verse implies much and venturesome emendation in the first half — namely, in *a*, *Indra tva manuyāḥ*, and in *b* *vārdnās*. Weber also takes *manuyās* as meant for a nom. sing., and renders it “menschenge-staltet”; the other translators understand *manuyā* *viśas*, as does the Pet. Lex. The Ppp. version, *indro idam manuyā pre 'hi*, suggests *-yāḥ*, and is decidedly better in *prehi* (to be resolved into *pre-hi*, whence perhaps the corruption to *parehi*); the repeated vocative *Indrasindra* (so the *pāda*-text) is not to be tolerated. For *b*, Ppp. has *sam hi yajñiyās tvā varuṇena samvādānāḥ*, which is too corrupt to give us aid; the emendation to *vārdnās* is a desperate and purely tentative one, as there is no evidence that *vārṇa* had assumed so early the sense of ‘caste.’ Weber suggests that *varuṇa* here is equal to *varana* ‘elector’: Zimmer takes it as virtually for *devās*: both entirely unsatisfactory. Ppp. ends the verse with *so kalpayāt dīcāḥ*. To the comm. there is no difficulty; the repeated vocative is out of reverence (*ādarārtham*); *manu-syās* is a Vedic irregularity for *-tyān*, or else qualifies *prajās* understood; the plural *varunās* is plur. majesticus for *varuṇena*; *kalpayāt*, finally, is *svasvatyāpāreṣu niyūktām*. The Anukr. passes without notice the *jagati* pāda *d*, it being easy to read the verse into 44 syllables.

7. The wealthy roads, of manifoldly various form, all, assembling, have made wide room for thee; let them all in concord call thee; to the tenth [decade of life] abide here formidable, well-willing.

*Pathyā revattis*, divinities of good roads and welfare, are explained by the comm. as *patho 'napetā mārgahitakarīṇya etatsamjñā devatāḥ*; or else *pathyās* is *pathi sādha-avah*, and *revattis* is *āpas*. Both editions read in *d* *vāce 'hā*, but the comm., with SPP's *ṣrotriyas* V. and K., read *vase 'hā*, and the translation implies this. Ppp. offers

no variants for the verse. Many of our *samhitā*-mss. (P.M.W.F.I.H.) retain the final *visarga* of *sanirvidānāḥ* before *havi* in *c*; SPP. does not report any of his as guilty of such a blunder. [V. and K. recognize *vaṣeḥā* as a variant.]

Ppp. appends another verse: *yadi jareṇa haviṣā datvā gamayāmasi: atrā ta indraṣ kevalīr viṣo baliḥṛtas kurat* (cf. RV. x. 173. 6 c, d).

### 5. For prosperity: with a *parṇā*-amulet.

[*Ātharvan.* — *aṣṭakam. sāmyam ānustubham 1 purānustup triṣṭubh; 8 varāduroḇṛhatī.*]

Found (except vs 8) in Pāpp. iii. Used by Kāuṣ. (19. 22), with viii. 5 and x. 3. 6, to accompany the binding on of an amulet for general prosperity (*tejobalāyurdhanādi-ḥṣṭaye*, comm.). And the comm. quotes it from Nakṣ. K. [comm. should say Čānti K. — Bloomfield] as employed in a *maḥāṣānti* named *āṅgirasi*. [In the prior draft, W. writes "For success of a king: with" etc. as title of this hymn. Its place in the collection, next after iii. 3 and 4, and its second vs., seem to justify that title.]

Translated: Weber, xvii. 194; Griffith, i. 86, Bloomfield, 114, 331. — Vss. 6 and 7, Zimmer, p. 184, with comment.

1. Hither hath come this *parṇā*-amulet, strong, by strength slaughtering our rivals; force of the gods, milk of the herbs, let it quicken me with splendor unremittingly

Ppp. has for *d mayi rāstram jinvatv aprayucchan* *Āprayāvan* in *d*, which is read by all the mss. (hence by both editions) and the comm., is unquestionably to be emended (as suggested by BR., v. 1015) to *yāstram* [*Skt. Gram*: § 995 b, root *yu*, cf. *yuḥ*]; the word is quoted in the Prāt. text (iv. 56), but not in a way to determine its form (*aprayāvadde*). As the later verses show, *parṇā* is to be understood here as the tree of that name (*Butea frondosa*: comm. *palāśaḥ kṣa*). The comm. raises no objection to *aprayāvan*, and explains it as either *mām rāḥayā 'nupagantā san* (with irregular exchange of case-forms), or else *aprayatar*, i.e. *carvadā dhāryamāna*.

2. In me [maintain] dominion, O *parṇā*-amulet, in me maintain wealth; may I in the sphere of royalty be familiar (*nijā*), supreme.

Compare the nearly corresponding vi. 54. 2, which suggests emendation of *nijās* to *yujās* ['may I be supreme above [any] ally or fellow-king' (*yujās* as abl.)]. Ppp. has *rāstram* for *kṣāstram* in *a*, and its *d* reads *yajā bhuyāsam uttarā*, supporting the emendation. Our Bp. reads in *c* *varjan*, as some of the mss. do in the other occurrences of this obscure word: the comm. explains it by *avarjane* or *ādhiṇi-karane* 'appropriation,' and *nija* by *ananyasahāya*. [BR. give 'bestandig' for *nija*.]

3. The dear amulet which the gods deposited hidden in the forest-tree — that let the gods give to us to wear, together with length of life (*āyus*).

Ppp. has for *vājini devāḥ priyam nidhīm*, and its second half-verse is *tam ma indras saḥa yusā manim dadātu bhāṣṭave*.

4. The *parṇā*, Soma's formidable power, hath come, given by Indra, governed (*ṣās*) by Varuṇa; may I, shining greatly, wear it in order to length of life for a hundred autumns.

The translation implies emendation in *c* of the unmanageable *priyāsam* to *bhriyāsam*, an obvious improvement, adopted also by Weber, and supported by the reading of Ppp.,

*tam aham bibharmi*; the comm., too, though reading *priy-*, glosses it with *bhriyāsam dhārayeyam*. In b, Ppp. has *sakhyas* for *çistās*. The comm. finds in *somasya parṇas* in a allusion to the origin of the *parṇa*-tree from a leaf (*parṇa*) of soma, and quotes for it TS. iii. 5. 7<sup>1</sup>. *Rōcamānas* in c he uses as *-nam*, qualifying *tām*. The metrical definition of the verse is wanting in the Anukr. mss.; we may call it a *nicēṭ trisṭubh*. [See Weber's note on *parṇa*.]

5. The *parṇā*-amulet hath ascended me, in order to great unharmedness, so that I may be superior to patron (*aryamān*) and to ally (*samvrid*).

*Samvrid* is here taken as corresponding noun to the common adjective *samvridānā* (the Pet. Lex., "possession"; Weber, "favor"); the comm. makes it *samānajañānāt* or *samabalāt*; and *aryaman*, according to him, comes from *arin yamayati*, and means *adhikabalah puruṣpradātā ca*. Ppp. combines *mahyā* 'rīst- in b, and has for d *manuṣyā adhi samçatah* (or *sammatah*). All the mss., and SPP's text, read *uttaras* in c; our *uttaras* is a necessary emendation. [As to *aryamān*, cf. Weber's note.]

6. They that are clever chariot-makers, that are skilful smiths — subjects to me do thou, O *parṇā*, make all people (*jāna*) round about.

Ppp. begins *yat takṣāṇo rath-*, and its second half-verse is *sarvāns tva 'nyā randhaya* 'pastuṁ kṛṇu mednam. The comm. renders *dhtvāns* by *dhtvāt mātṣikāḥ* 'fishermen,' and gives the technical definition of the caste of *rathakāras*. Weber (p. 196 ff.) treats with much fulness of these and other caste matters. *U'pastin* the comm. explains, nearly enough correctly, by *sevdṛtham samīpe vidyamānān upāstnān vā*.

7. They that are kings, king-makers, that are charioteers and troop-leaders — subjects to me do thou, O *parṇā*, make all people round about.

Our Bp. reads in b *grāma-nyāḥ*, emended to *nyāḥ*; Kp. has *grāmanyāḥ*; Op. and D. (and, so far as appears, all SPP's *pāda*-mss.) *grāmanyāḥ*; the word is divided by the RV. *pāda*-text (*grāma-nyāḥ*), as in all reason it should be; and its division seems favored, if not required, by our Prāt. iii. 76. Ppp. has a quite different text: *upastir astu vāçya uta çudra utā 'nyāḥ* for a, b, with c, d as in its version of vs. 6 (but with *tān rna* [intending *tān parṇa*'] instead of *tva 'nyāḥ*). Weber, on authority of ÇB. iii. 4. 1. 7, proposes to emend a to *yā 'rājāno*; the comm. explains the *rājānas* by *anyadeçādhipāḥ*; and *rājakṛtas* by *rājye 'bhisikantī 'ti sacvāḥ*. [In SPP's *Corrections* (to p. 364), his J.P. are reported as dividing *grāma-nyāḥ*.]

8. *Parṇā* art thou, body-protecting; a hero, from the same womb (*yōni*) with me a hero; with the year's brilliancy — therewith I bind thee on, O amulet.

Wanting in Ppp. The second pāda is damaged, in meter and in sense, by the apparently intruded *vtrās*

The *anuvāka* [1] ends here, having 5 hymns and 33 verses; the old Anukr. says: *trinçannimittāḥ ya. lṛceṣu* (mss. -*larc-*) *kāryās tisrah*.

## 6. Against enemies: with aṣvatthā.

[*Jaçadbijam puruṣa. — aṣṭar. am. vānaspatyāçvatthadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found (except vs. 6) in Pāipp. iii. Used by Kāuṣ. (48. 3 ff.) in a rite of ~~magic~~ *magic* against enemies; vss. 7, 8 are specially quoted (48. 6, 5), with actions adapted to the

text. The comm. also describes it as employed by the Naks. [comm. again errs; should be Čānti — Bloomfield] K. (17, 19) in a *mahāčānti* called *āṅgrast*.

Translated: A. Kuhn, *Herabkunft des Feuers* etc., 1859, p. 224, or 2d ed., p. 198; Weber, xvii. 204; Grill, 21, 104; Griffith, i. 87; Bloomfield, 91, 334.

1. The male (*pūmāns*) [is] born out of the male — the *açvatthā* forth from the *khadirā*; let it smite my foes, whom I hate and who [hate] me.

A very acceptable emendation would be *pāri jāts*, since *pāri* is plainly accessory to the ablative *pūmāns*, as *dāti* to *khadirāt* in **b** (cf. *dvatas pāri jāṇuś*, x. 7. 25). Ppp. retains the initial *a* of *açvatthas*, and begins **d** with *yāṇç cā 'ham*. The *açvatthā* begins as a parasite, usually on the *çant* (fem.), this time from the hard *khadira* (masc.).

2. Crush them out, O *açvatthā*, our violent foes, O expelling one, allied with Vṛtra-slaying Indra, with Mitra, and with Varuṇa.

The translation implies the reading of *vātvāḍha* in **b** as an independent word; it is so regarded by BR., Weber, the later translators, and the comm., all the *padu*-mss make it into a compound with *dādhatas*, and both editions so write it. Ppp. reads instead, for **b**, *çatruṃ mayi bādha tadkata*. Some of our mss (P.M.W.E.) read in **a** *nt çr*; one of SPP's has *vruthi*. The comm. explains *dādhatas* as *bhrçam kampayitṛn*; [but see *Ved. Stud* ii 10]

Ppp. adds a verse of its own *yathā 'çvatthā nīnāmi pārcān jātān utā 'pārān* (cf. x. 3. 13-15). *cā pādanyatas t. am abhi tistha sahasvatā*.

3. As thou, O *açvatthā*, didst break out [the *khadirā*] within the great sea, so do thou break out all these, whom I hate and who [hate] me.

"The sea," doubtless the atmosphere, as explained by the comm. (and Weber). The comm. reads *abhinās* in **a**, and two or three of SPP's mss. so far agree with him as to give the (blundering) *nīnānānās*, this reading exhibits a much less startling and anomalous crowding-out of the root-final by the personal ending than does *-abhinās* (see my *Skt. Gr.* § 555), and so is more acceptable. Some of SPP's mss. similarly mix up *bhindhī* and *bhāṇdhī* in **c**; the comm., of course, has the former. A part of the mss. (including our Bp. P.M.E.H.) leave *mahatī* in **b** unaccented (as again at xi. 8. 2, 6). Ppp. *yathā 'çvatthā ç bhīna, çam takaty ānave: cā me çatru cattāni vīçvaç bhindhī sahasvatā* (cf. our vs. to **c. d**).

4. Thou that goest about overpowering, like a bull that has overpowered — with thee here, O *açvatthā*, may we overpower our rivals.

Ppp. reads in **a** *çarati*, as does also the comm., followed by two or three of SPP's mss. Ppp. further combines in **b** *çarānāt 'çatv*, and ends **d** with *samvīçvati*. [The *saṃhitā*-mss. all combine *vātv* in **b**; see note to Prāt. iii 46]

5. Let perdition bind them, with unreleasable fetters of death — my foes, O *açvatthā*, whom I hate and who [hate] me.

Ppp. has *avimokyāt* in **b**, and (as in vs. 1) begins **d** with *yāṇç cā 'ham*. Several of our mss. (P.M.W.E.) have at the beginning the senseless reading *simātu*.

6. As, O *açvatthā*, ascending them of the forest-trees, thou dost put them\* beneath thee (*ādharā*), so the head of my toe do thou split apart and overcome.



Ppp. (as we saw above) has the second half of this verse, with variants, as its 3 c, d. What the *vānaspatyā* is, as distinguished from *vānaspati*, is as obscure as the similar relation of *rtū* and *ārtarā* [iii. 10. 9 note]; possibly they of that sort, they and their kind; our translation marks, rather mechanically, the distinction. The comm. says that here *vānaspati* means "the place where trees grow," and *vānaspatya* the trees themselves — which is an explanation quite after his kind.

7. Let them float forth downward, like a boat severed from its mooring (*bandhana*); of them, thrust forth by the expelling one, there is no returning again.

Ppp. reads in c *nurbādha*; our Op. has *vānbādha* + *pranuttānam*. *Astu* in d, for *asti*, would be an improvement. The comm. gives a double explanation of *bandhana*, as either place or instrument of fastening. [The vs. recurs at ix. 2. 12, with *śāyaka* for *vānbādha*. — W's collation of Op. gives *pīa*, not *pīā*!] ]

8. I thrust them forth with mind, forth with intent and incantation; forth with branch of tree, of *agratthā*, we thrust them.

Ppp. has in a *prāi'nān nudāmi* (which makes the meter easier), and at the end correspondingly the active *nudāmasi*; for b it gives *prā cetyena brāhmaṇā*. The linguallization of the first *n* of *enān* is noted in Prāt. iii. 80, and the comment on that rule quotes the instance in c, but not that in a. According to Kāuṣ. the thing "mentioned in the text" (perhaps an effigy of the person aimed at, in the "vitals" of which something has been buried by the preceding rule) [having been put upon a boat] is with this verse and ix. 2. 4 pushed forth with a branch, and with vs. 7 made to float away.

#### 7. Against the disease *kṣetriyā*.

[*Bhṛṣṭāṅgras*. — *saptarcam*. *yakṣmanā, anaddā: atam uta bahudā: atyam*. *ānu, tubham* : *o bhuri* ]

Found in Pāipp. iii., with few variants, but with vs. 5 at the end. Used by Kāuṣ. (27. 29) in a healing ceremony (its text does not specify the disease); and reckoned (26. 1, note) to the *takmanāṣana gana*. And the comm. quotes it as employed by the Nakṣ. [C. anti?] K. (17, 19) in the *mahācānti* called *kāumari*.

Translated: Weber, xvii 208; Grill, 8, 105; Griffith, 1 89; Bloomfield, 15, 336

1. On the head of the swift-running gazelle (*hartvā*) is a remedy; he by his horn hath made the *kṣetriyā* disappear, dispersing.

*Viśāṇā* is divided (*viśāṇā*) in the *pada*-text, as if from *vi* + *śā* 'unfasten' — which is, indeed, in all probability its true derivation, as designating primarily a deciduous horn, one that is dropped off or shed; and in this peculiarity, as distinguished from the permanent horns of the domestic animals, perhaps lies the reason of its application to magical remedial uses. The verse occurs also in ApÇS. xiii. 7. 16 [where most mss. have *raghuryato*]. For the *kṣetriyā*, see above, ii 8. [See p. 1045.]

2. After thee hath the bull-gazelle stridden with his four feet; O horn, do thou unfasten (*viśā*) the *kṣetriyā* that is compacted (?) in his heart.

Ppp. has a different d: *yadi kimcit kṣetriyam hr̥di*. The word-play in c, between *viśāṇā* and *viśā*, is obvious; that any was intended with *viśāṇā* in i d is very questionable. This verse, again, is found in ApÇS. ib., but with considerable variants: *anu*

*tvā hariṇo mygāḥ paḍbhiḥ caturbhir akramit: viṣāṇe vi śyāi mān granthīm yad aśya gulphitam hr̥di*; here it is a "knot" that is to be untied by means of the horn. One of our mss. (O.) has in *c* *paḍbhīs*, like *Āp*, *Ç*, *S*. The comm., followed by a couple of SPP's mss., further agrees with *Āp*, *Ç*, *S*. by reading *gulphitam* in *c*, and explains it as *gulphavad grathitam*. The occurrence of the rare and obscure *gusṭita* [misprinted *guṣṭitam*] in *Ç* B. iii. 2. 2. 20 is also in connection with the use of a deer's horn.

3. What shines down yonder, like a four-sided roof (*chadīs*), therewith we make all the *kṣettriya* disappear from thy limbs.

In our edition, *tēna* in *c* should be *tūnā*, as read by nearly all the *samhitā*-mss. (all save our P.M.), and by SPP. The sense of *a*, *b* is obscure to the comm., as to us; he guesses first that it is "the deer-shaped thing extended in the moon's disk," or else "a deer's skin stretched on the ground"; *chadīs* is "the mat of grass with which a house is covered." Weber takes it as a constellation; Grill (mistranslating *pakṣa* by "post"), as the gazelle himself set up on his four legs, with his horns for roof! If a constellation, it might be the Arab "manzil" γ, ζ, η, π Aquarii, which its shape and name connect with a tent: see *Sūrya-Siddhānta*, note to viii 9 (under 25th asterism); this is not very far from the stars mentioned in the next verse [*λ* and *ν* Scorpionis].

4. The two blessed stars named Unfasteners (*vicīrt*), that are yonder in the sky — let them unfasten of the *kṣettriya* the lowest, the highest fetter.

The verse is nearly identical with ii 8. 1 above, which see [*b* recurs at vi. 121. 3 *b*; v. Schroeder gives the Kāṭha version of *a*, *b*, *Zwei hss*, p. 15, and *Tubinger Kāṭha-hss.*, p. 75]. Ppp. makes it in part yet more nearly so, by beginning with *ud agātām bhagavath*, but reads in *c* *vi kṣettrivam tvā bhy anāḥ* [cf. our 6 *b*]; and its end and part of vs. 6 (which next follows) are detached.

5. The waters verily [are] remedial, the waters disease-expelling, the waters remedial of everything; let them release thee from *kṣettriya*.

The first three padas are RV. x. 137. 6 *a*, *b*, *c*, save that RV. has *sārvasya* in *c*; but vi. 91. 3 below represents the same verse yet more closely.

6. If from the drink (*āsuti*) that was being made the *kṣettriya* hath come upon (*vi-āḥ*) thee, I know the remedy of it; I make the *kṣettriya* disappear from thee.

The word *āsuti* is of doubtful and disputed sense; Weber says "infusio seminis" [as immediate cause of the "Erbubel," which is Weber's version of *kṣettriya*]. Grill, "gekochter Zaubertrank"; the comm., *drat ibhutam annam* "liquidized food."

7. In the fading-out of the asterisms, in the fading-out of the dawns also, from us [fade] out all that is of evil nature, fade out (*apa-ras*) the *kṣettriya*.

Ppp. has *tato 'śasām* at end of *b*, and in *c* *āmayat* for *durbhūtam*. Emendation of *asmāt* in *c* to *asmāt* (as suggested by Weber) would notably improve the sense. The second pāda has a syllable too many, unless we make the double combination *tvāśāśasām*.

## 8. For authority.

[*Atharvan.*—*mātram uta vācādevam. tṛāṣṭubham* : 2, 6. *jagati*; 4. 4-p. *virāḍbṛhatīgārbbā*;  
5. *anubṛbh.*]

Verses 1-4 found in Pāipp i., but defaced. The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. (55. 17-18; also 55. 1, note), with i. 9, 30, etc., in the ceremony of reception of a Vedic student, and, according to the schol. (10 19, note), in that for the generation of wisdom (the comm. says, as belonging to the *dyusya gaṇa*). Verses 5 and 6 are the same with vi. 94. 1, 2, and it is vi 94, rather than these verses here, that is used in Kāuṣ. 12. 5 (the comm. blunderingly prescribes the use under both passages). Verse 4 has the same *pratīka* as xiv. 1. 32 and one or the other of the two verses is taught in Vāit. (22. 1) as used "by Kauṣika" in the *agnistoma*, but our Kāuṣ. has no such use, and it is doubtless xiv. 1. 32, 33 that he prescribes (79. 17 ff.) in the nuptial ceremonies; but the comm. reports the use here, as if it referred to vss. 4 and 5. The comm. further regards the hymn as employed by the Nakṣ. K. (18), in the *dudratt* rite, and by Pāriṣiṣṭa 5. 3; in both cases as an *āyusya* hymn.

Translated: Weber, xvii. 212; Griffith, i. 90.

1. Let Mitra come, arranging with the seasons, uniting (? *sam-veçaya*-) the earth with the ruddy ones (*usriyā*); then to us let Varuṇa, Vāyu, Agni, assign great royalty of union (? *sam-veçyā*).

The verse is very obscure, and probably corrupt, though found almost without variant (only *tat* for *atha* in c) in Ppp. also. The epithet *sam-veçyā* (found only here) seems fashioned to correspond to the participle *sam-veçayan* in b; but Weber renders the ppl. by "umlagernd" and the epithet by "ruhsim", the comm. by "pervading" (*vyāpnuvan*) and "suitable for abiding in" (*sam-veçāṣṭham avasthānayeçyam*). The comm. takes *usriyās* as *gāṛyas*, i.e. *kṛanās* 'rays'. R ventures heroic emendations: "Let Mitra come after ordering of the time, enlivening (*samhāpayan* or something equivalent, since 'putting to rest' is no result of the action of Mitra's rays) the earth with his rays; but let Varuṇa make wind and fire (*vāyum agnīm*), make our great realm go to rest." The first pāda is redundant, unless we make the double combination *mitrā rtubhik*. [BR. take *kuḥp* as 'sich richtend nach']

2. Let Dhātār, Rāti, Savitar enjoy here (*udam*); let Indra, Tvashṭar, welcome my words (*vācas*); I call the divine Aditi, mother of heroes (*çāṇra*-), that I may be midmost man of my fellows.

The first pāda is also vii 17 4 a. and VS. vii. 17 a. The plural verb in b seems to imply that all the deities mentioned in the line are to be regarded as its subjects. *Madhyamesthā* (like *mādhyaṃast*, iv. 9 4), probably the one whom the others gather about as chief; the comm. has nothing valuable (*samrddhakāmah san svasamānāḥ seçyāḥ*). The comm. takes *rātī* in a as -- Aryaman. Ppp. has *grhñantu* for *haryantu* in b. The meter of d would be rectified by reading *vyām* (or *dsam*, as is perhaps assumable in this stage of the language) for *dvāni*. The verse as it stands (11 + 12: 11 + 12 = 46) is ill described as a *jagati*.

3. I call, with acts of homage, Soma, Savitar, all the Ādityas, in the contest for preeminence; may this fire shine for very long, kindled by [my] fellows who gainsay not.

The translation implies in **b** emendation [cf. iii. 18. 4] to ~~akṣm~~ *uttaratve* (against all the mss. and both editions), as proposed by BR., i. 891; the comm. also takes it as two words, and renders *uttaratve* by *yajamānasya vāsthye*. Ppp. reads *devān* for *adityān* in **b**. The comm. has *didāyat* in *saṃhitā*, our *pāṭa*-text has it, and Prāt. iii. 22 and iv. 89 deal with its conversion to *didāyat* in *saṃhitā*.

4. May ye be just here; may ye not go away (*parāś*); may an active herdsman (*gopa*), lord of prosperity, drive you hither; do ye, with [your] desires, [attend] upon (?) his desire; let all the gods conduct you together hither.

The translation implies emendation in **d** of *-yantu* to *-navantu*, as called for by both meter and sense, and also the addition of a verb *sta* or *ita*, at end of **c**, for a like reason. If, as seems very probable, the verse is originally addressed to king, *kāmīnīs* in **c** is quite natural; if not, we may regard *ṛṇav* as understood: the sense is 'be your desires subject to his.' Ppp. has a different reading *asmāi yas kāmā nṛpa kāmīnī eva ye devā upasatyām ita*. The comm. regards *kāmīnīs* as addressed throughout and explains it finally as meaning *stṛjāh gāṇāh* (perhaps the text is defective or incorrect: the general explanation of the verse implies *stṛjāh*). The comm. reads *purāś* for *parāś* in **a**, and in **b** divides *ṛṇav*, deriving it from root *ṛ*, and rendering it *nāṅgaḥ prerakas* [Ppp. has *ḥyas*]. The Anukr. calls for 11 + 11 + 9 + 11 = 42 syllables, and strictly requires at the end *-navantu*, but no inference as to a difference of reading is to be drawn from this. [Ppp. compares in **b** *ṛā at*. Weber says "asmāi diesem, dem Hausherrn, kāmāya zu Liebe, oder gehort asmāi zu kāmāya selbst?"]

5. We bend together your minds, together your courses (*vratā*), together your designs; ye yonder who are of discordant courses, we make you bend [them] together here

This and the following verse, not found with the others in Ppp., occur again below as vi. 94. 1, 2 [cf. also ii. 30. 2], and vs. 1 occurs in Lpp. xix., with the other material of our sixth book: they are so far discordant in subject with the preceding verses that we may fairly call them out of place here. This one exists in MS. (ii. 2. 6), with *anamāśata* for *namāśasi*, and *sthā* for *sthāna*. A KV *kāṇḍa* to x. 191 has *jānatām* in **a** for *sam vratā*, *ākṛts* in **b**, and, for **c**, **d**, *asau yaḥ : manā janas tam samā : artayamasi*. The first half-verse, further, nearly accords with VS. xii. 58 **a**, **b**. TS. iv. 2. 51 **a**, **b**, MS. ii. 7. 11 **a**, **b** (they have *nam* for *tas*, and, for **b**, *sam u cittaṇyā d'karam*). Nearly all our *saṃhitā*-mss. read *-tāh* before *sthāna*, nor is there anything in the Prāt. to prescribe the omission of the *issarga* in such a situation, while the comment to ii. 40 expressly quotes the passage as an example of the assimilation of it to a following initial sibilant. The comm. reads *stana* instead of *sthāna*. Three of our mss. (P.M.E.) read at the end *-nayāmasi*.

6. I seize [your] minds with [my] mind; come ye after my intent with [your] intents; I put your hearts in my control; come with [your] tracks following my motion (*yātā*).

The comm. reads *grhṇāmi* in **a**, and three or four of 3PP's mss. follow him; he also makes in **b** a compound of *anucittebhis*. Quite a number of mss. (including our P.M.W.H.s.m.I.) very strangely combine at the end *-mānar ita*. MB has a somewhat similar verse at i. 2. 21. How heedless the Anukr. is of metrical irregularity is well

illustrated by c, where the desirable alteration of *vdṣeṣu* to *vdṣe*, and the abbreviation of *hṛdayāni* to the equivalent *-yā* (both suggested by Weber) would leave a good *triṣṭubh* pāda; there is no *jagati* character to any part of the verse. [The combination *-mānareta* looks as if it had blundered in from the end of b.]

### 9. Against *viṣkandha* and other evils.

[*Itmadeta*. — *dyāvapṛthivyām uta vdiṣṭvadevam. ānuṣṭubham · 4. 4. p. nicṛd brhātī; 6. bhurj*]

Found in Pāipp. iii. (with vs. 6 at the beginning). Used by Kāuṣ. (43. 1) in a charm against demons and the hindrances caused by them.

Translated: Weber, xvii. 215; Grīdha, i. 91; Bloomfield, 67. 339.

1. Of the *karṣāpha*, of the *viṣaphā*, heaven [is] father, earth mother: as, O gods, ye have inflicted (*abhi-kr*), so do ye remove (*apa-kr*) again.

The whole hymn contains much that is obscure and difficult, and the comm. gives no real help anywhere, being as much reduced to guessing as we are. Ppp. begins with *karṣabhasya viṣabhasya*, which rather favors Weber's opinion, that the *apha* of the two names is a suffix, related with *abha*; probably two varieties of *viṣkandha* are intended, though none such are mentioned in the later medicine. The comm. finds *capha* 'hoof' in both: one = *krṣācaphasya* (*vyāghrādah*), the other either *viṣācaphasya* or *viṣpastaṣaphasya*. SPP. reads in b *dyāvā p-*, which is doubtless preferable to our *dyāvā p-*; it is read by the majority of his mss. and by part of ours (H.I.K.); Ppp. also has it. Ppp. further omits *abhi* in c, and reads *apt* for *apa* in d

2. Without claspers they held fast (*dhūraya*); that was so done by Manu; I make the *viṣkandha* impotent, like a castrator of bulls.

Ppp. begins with *aṣṭamāno 'dh-*; some of the mss. (including our O.) also give *aṣṭamānas*, and it is the reading of the comm.; he gives two different and equally artificial explanations; and, what is surprising even in him, three diverse ones of *vādhri*, without the least regard to the connection; one of the three is the right one. Ppp. adds *ca* after *vādhri* in c. Weber plausibly conjectures a method of tight tying to be the subject of the verse; castration is sometimes effected in that way

3. On a reddish string a *khṛgala*—that the pious (*vedhās*) bind on; let the binders (?) make impotent the flowing (?), puffing (?) *kābarā*.

All obscure and questionable. Ppp's version is: for a, *sūtre piṇṇūke khugilam*; in b, *yad* for *tad*, for c, *ṣṛavasyam ṣuṣma kābaram* (the nāgari copyist writes *kāvardham*). The comm. also has in c *ṣṛavasyam*, and three or four of SPP's mss. follow him; the translation assumes it to be for *srav-*. The comm. explains *khṛgalam* by *tanutrāṇam* 'armor,' quoting RV. ii 39.4 as authority; *ṣṛavasyam* by *bālarūpam annam arhati* (since *ṣṛavās* is an *annanāman*); *ṣuṣmam* by *ṣoṣakam* [see Bloomfield, ZDMG. xlviii. 574]; *kābarā* as a hindrance related with a *kabu*, which is a speckled (*karbura-varṇa*) cruel animal; and *bandhūras* is either the amulet bound upon us, or it is for *-rās*, "the amulet, staff, etc., held by us."

4. Wherewith, O flowing ones, ye go about (*car*), like gods with Asura-magic (*-māyā*), like the ape, spoiler of dogs, and with the binder (?) of the *kābarā*.

Or *ṣravasyū* is 'quick, lively' (Pet. Lexx.); the comm. "seeking either food or glory." Ppp. reads in c, d *dūṣaṇaṁ vandharā kābhavasyaṁ ca*. The comm. explains *bandhurā* by *sambaddhu dhrtā khaḍgādīrūpā hetih*. The verse is scanned by the Anukr. as 9+9:9+8=35; the usual abbreviation of *iva* to *'va* would make b and c good *anuṣṭubh* pādas. [Read *ṣravasyū*, voc., in a?]

5. Since I shall bind thee [on] for spoiling, I shall spoil the *kābarā*; ye shall go up with curses, like swift chariots.

The translation implies emendation of *bhartsyāmi* (our edition) or *bhatsyāmi* (SPP's and the comm.) to *bhantsyāmi*, from root *bandh*, which seems plainly indicated as called for; the comm. explains *bhats* first as *badhnāmi*, and then as *dīpayāmi*; the great majority of mss. give *bharts*. Ppp. is quite corrupt here: *juṣṭi tvā kāmecchā 'bhi joṣayitvā bhavam*. The comm. has at the end *carisyatha* (two or three of SPP's mss. agreeing with him), and he combines in c *udācaras* into one word, "harnessed with speedy horses that have their mouths raised for going."

6. A hundred and one *ṛṣikandhas* [are] distributed over the earth; thee have they first taken up, of them the *ṛṣikandha*-spoiling amulet.

That is, 'an amulet that spoils those *ṛṣikandhas*' (Weber otherwise). In c, for the *jaharus* of all the mss. and of both editions, we ought of course to have *jahrus*; this the comm. reads: such expansions of *r* with preceding or following consonant to a syllable are not rare in the manuscripts. Ppp. has a different second half-verse: *tesām ca sarvesām idam asti ṛṣikandhadusanam*. The second pāda is found, in a different connection, as MB. ii 8 4 b. The comment on Prāt. ii. 104, in quoting this verse, appears to derive *ṛṣikandha* from root *skand*. The verse is made *bhury* only by the false form *jaharus*. [1 or "101," see note to iii 11 5]

#### 10. To the *ekāṣṭakā* (day of moon's last quarter).

[Atharvan -- *trayodaśarātram. āṣṭakyam. ānustubham* 4, 5, 6, 12 *triṣṭubh*, 7 3-av 6-*p*.  
*trāḍṣarbhātmaṣṭu*]

Found, except vss. 9 and 13, in Pāpp. i., but with a very different order of verses (1-4, 6, 11, 10, 8, 5, 12, 7). Used by Kāuṣ. in connection with the *astakā* ceremony, or celebration of the festival of the moon's last quarter (19. 28, and again, with more fullness, 138. 1-16), or of a particular last quarter, regarded as of special importance. The details of the Kāuṣ. are expanded and explained by the comm.; they are not of a nature to cast light upon the interpretation of the verses. Weber (pp. 219 ff.) discusses at considerable length the questions connected with the festival. Vāit., which does not concern itself with the *astakā*, yet employs vs. 6 (13. 6) at the *agnistoma* sacrifice, in connection with the *somakrayant* cow; and also vs. 7 c-f (9 4) in the *sākamedha* rite of the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice. The comm. quotes vss. 2, 3, 7 as employed by Pāriṣiṣṭa 6. 1.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 189; Weber, xvii 218; Griffith, i. 93.

1. She first shone out; she became a milch-cow at Yama's; let her, rich in milk, yield (*duh*) to us each further summer (? *śimā*).

The verse occurs also in several other texts: in TS. (iv. 3. 115), MS. (ii. 13. 10), C. (xxxix. 10), PGS. (iii. 3. 5), and MB. (ii 2. 1; 8. 1); and its second half is RV. iv. 57. 7 c, d, and MB. i. 8. 8 c, d; ii. 2. 17 c, d, and also found below as 17. 4 c, d. The version of K. agrees (Weber) throughout with ours; TS. has, for a. *yā prathamā*

*vydūchat*, with *dhukṣva* at end of c, and PGS. agrees with it; MS. has *duke* at end of c; MB. (in all four occurrences) has *duhā utt*, and in 8. 1 also *arhaṇā putra vāsa* for a. The comm. takes *sāmām* in d as an adverbial accus. (= *sarveṣu vatsareṣu*), as does Weber. [Cf. Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 500.]

2. The night which the gods rejoice to meet, [as] a milch-cow coming unto [them], which is the spouse (*pātñī*) of the year — let her be very auspicious to us.

The verse is found also in PGS. (iii. 2. 2), HGS. (ii. 17. 2) [MP. (ii. 20. 27) and MGS. (ii. 8. 4c)], and its second half in MB. (ii. 2. 16 c, d); the first four have the better readings *janās* in a and *ivā* 'yattm in b [and MGS. has *rātrīm*]. Ppp. has in b *dānu rātrīm up*, and at the end *-galā*. For *samvatsarasya pātñī* (cf. vs. 8 a, b) the comm. quotes TS. vii. 4. 8<sup>1</sup>.

3. Thou, O night, whom we worship (*upā-ās*) as model (*pratimā*) of the year — do thou unite our long-lived progeny with abundance of wealth.

Or, perhaps better (so the comm. and Weber), 'do thou [give] us long-lived progeny; unite [us] with abundance of wealth.' Ppp. has for b *ye tvā rātrīm upāśate*, and in c *teṣām* for *sā nas*. [MGS. has the vs. at ii. 8. 4<sup>d</sup> (cf. p. 156), agreeing nearly with Ppp.] The first half-verse is read also in TS. (v. 7. 2<sup>1</sup>), K. (xl. 2), PGS. (iii. 2. 2), and MB. (ii. 2. 18). TS. gives at end of b *upāśate*. MB. *yajāmahe*. PGS. has *pratimā yā tāñ rātrīm upāśmahe*. In our edition, restore a lost accent-mark over the *sr* of *srja* in d.

4. This same is she that first shone out; among these other ones (f.) she goes about (*car*), having entered; great greatnesses [are] within her; the bride (*ṛadhī*), the new-going generatrix, hath conquered.

This verse is repeated below as vii. 9. 11. It occurs, with considerable variants, in a whole series of other texts: TS. (iv. 3. 11<sup>1</sup>), MS. (ii. 13. 10), K. (xxix. 10), CGS. (iii. 12. 3), and MB. (v. 2. 15). For *āsv itarāsu*, TS. and CGS. have *antār aśvām*; MS. also Ppp. *sā 'pse antās*; MB. *se 'yam apse antas*. All of them, with Ppp. invert the order of c and d, and they have a different version of our c: *trīya* (but Ppp. *trita*) *enām mahimānāḥ vacante* (CGS. *-ntām*), but MB. *trīve hy aśvām mahimano antāḥ*, while, for *jagāya* in d, TS. and CGS. give *japāna*, and MS. and Ppp. *mimāya*, CGS. following it with *navakṛj*, and MB. reads *prathamā* for our *navagāt*. CGS. moreover, has in a *trīya.hat*. These variants speak ill for the tradition. The comm. gives four diverse explanations of *navagāt*, going in company with each new or daily rising sun, pervading the new originating kind of living creatures; going to a daily originating new form, or, finally, going to the nine-fold divisions of the day, and the comment to TS. [reported by Weber] adds a fifth, "newly married"; if the last is the meaning, *japāna* is better with it than *jagāya*: "as soon as wedded to the new year, she bears the days that follow." The meter is really redundant by a syllable in a [*trīyā.hat*]. [Further, MB. has in a *esāi 'va sā yā pūrva vy-*; and Ppp. ends d with *janitām*. — BR, v. 1538, give 'erst-gebarend' for *navagāt*.]

5. The forest-tree pressing-stones have made their sound, making the oblation of the complete year (*parivatsarīṇa*); O sole *dṣṭakā*, may we, having good progeny and good heroes, be lords of wealths.

"Stones": i.e. probably, blocks of wood used instead of stones [see Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 162, 161]; or the wooden mortar and pestle (so the comm.). Ppp. reads for c *ekāṣṭakayī* (= -kāyā) *haviṣā vidhema*. Some of the mss. combine *havīh k-* in b; the comment to Prāt. ii. 63 requires *havīh k-*, which both editions accept. Some of our mss. (P.M.W.Op.) give in c *supṛajāsas*. HGS. (ii. 14. 4) and MB (ii. 2. 13) have a corresponding verse: HGS. begins with *ulūkhalās*, combines *havīh k-* and reads -*rtāṁ* in b, and has *suprajā vīravantas* in c; MB. gives for a *ānūkkhalāh sampra-vadanti grāvāṇas*, ends b with -*rtāṁ*, and has for d *jyog jivema bahīrto vayam te*. [It recurs also at MP ii. 20. 34 and MGS. ii. 8. 4b.] The first pāda is *jagati*, unnoted in the Anukr. [As to *āṣṭaka*, cf. Zimmer, p. 365.]

6. The track (*pādā*) of Idā [is] full of ghee, greatly trickling; O Jāta-vedas, accept thou the oblations. The cattle of the village that are of all forms — of those seven let the willing stay (*rāmīti*) be with me.

Versions are found in AÇS. (ii. 2. 17), ĀpÇS. (vi. 5. 7), HGS. (ii. 17. 2), and MB. (ii. 2. 14), and of the latter half in TA. (ii. 11. 12, vs. 31 a. c). MB. agrees with our text throughout; the three others have *atāṇāṁ* at end of a, and all three *havir idam juṣasva* (for *prati* etc.) in b; HGS. begins with *ulāyāḥ sṛptam*, and ĀpÇS. combines *ulāyāḥ p-*; then, in d, ĀpÇS., HGS., and TA. read *ihā* instead of *māyī*; and AÇS. *puṣṭis* for *rāmīti*. HGS. ends with *ramīti astu puṣṭih*. The comm. reads *ulāyās* in a; he renders *varisṛpam* by *atvartīṇāṁ sapat*, *ramīti* by *prīti*, and specifies the seven village (i.e. domestic) animals as cow, horse, goat, sheep, man, ass, camel; but the number seven is doubtless used only as an indefinite sacred one. Pāda a is again *jagati*, as in vs. 5. [Pāda c is our ii. 34. 4 a; between *īṣṭarūpās* and *toṣam* ĀpÇS. inserts *īṣṭarūpās* (a fragment of our ii. 34. 4 b') — Prāt. ii. 72 requires *ulāyās p-*.]

7. [Set] thou me in both prosperity and abundance; O night, may we be in the favor of the gods

O spoon, fly away full, fly back hither well-filled; jointly enjoying all sacrifices, bring to us food (*īṣ*), refreshment (*ūṛ*).

The first two pādas, which seem to have nothing to do with the rest of the verse, are wanting in Ppp. What follows them is a complete *anustubh*, and quoted by its pratika in Vāit. (see above); its first half is found in several other texts. VS. (iii. 49), TS. (i. 8. 4'), MS. (i. 10. 2), K. (ix. 5), AÇS. (ii. 18. 13), of these, VS. TS. AÇS. read *darvi* for *darve*, as does also the comm., with a few of SPP's mss. Ppp. has *samprīṇati* *īṣam* in the last half-verse. The comm. understands *ā sthāpaya* in a, as in the translation; *bhaya* would answer an equally good purpose. He explains that the spoon is to go forth with oblation and to return with the answering blessings. *Sambhūṇyati* he renders by *havīṣā samvak pālayanti prīṇayanti*. Finally, he points out that, as c is quoted as a pratika, a and b have a right to the character of a separate verse; but that in the *pañcapatalikā* the whole is made a verse, with three *avāsānas*; the statement, but not the title, appears to fit our Anukr.; this scans as 8 + 10 8 + 8: 8 + 8 = 50, needlessly counting only 10 syllables in b. In our ed., read *mā* for *me*. [Cf. iv. 15. 12 n.]

8. Hither hath come the year, thy spouse, O sole *āṣṭakā*; do thou unite our long-lived progeny with abundance of wealth.

● Instead of repeating the second half-verse of vs. 3, Ppp. gives for c. d *tasmāi juhomi: haviṣā ghr̥tēna śānu naṣ śarma yucchadnu*. Against his usual habit, the comm. explains c, d anew, but quite in accordance with his former explanation.



9. I sacrifice to the seasons, the lords of the seasons, them of the seasons (*ārtarā*), and the winters (*hāyana*), to the summers (*samā*), the years, the months; for the lord of existence I sacrifice.

The change of case, from accusative to dative, in *ḍ*, doubtless intends no change of construction. The verse, as noted above, is wanting in Ppp.; it is in part repeated below, as xi. 6. 17. According to the comm., the "lords of the seasons" are the gods, Agni etc.; the *ārtarā*s [cf. iii. 6. 6 note] are "parts of seasons; other unspecified divisions of time, sixteenths, *kāṣṭhās*, etc."; and although *samā*, *samvatsara*, and *hāyana* are synonymous, yet *hāyana* here signifies "days and nights," and *samā* "half-months."

10. To thee for the seasons, them of the seasons, the months, the years, the Creator (*dhātār*), the Disposer (*vidhātār*), the Prosperer (*śamīdh*), the lord of existence, do I sacrifice.

All the *samhitā*-mss. combine in *a* *-bhyas tvā*, and SPP. accepts the reading in his text; ours emends to *-bhyas tvā*; such treatment of final *as* is common in Ppp., and sporadic examples of it are found among the AV. mss., but it is hardly to be tolerated in a text like ours; and the comment to Prāt. iv. 107 quotes the passage as *-bhyas tvā*. The comm. [at xiv. 37. 4] deems this verse [and not v. 28. 13] to be the one repeated as xiv. 37. 4; see under that verse. Ppp. has, for *a*, *b*, *yajur rtvighhya ārtarebhyo mābhyas samvatsarāya ca*, which at any rate rids the text of the embarrassing *tvā*. Here the comm. declares the *ārtarā*s to be "days and nights, etc."; *śamīdh* he explains as *samardhayitṛ etannāmnē devāya*.

11. We, making oblation with *īdā* — I sacrifice to the gods with what is rich in ghee; unto houses not disorderly (*śalubhyant*), rich in kine, may we enter together.

Or, it might be, 'may we lie down, go to rest': the translation would imply more naturally *sam ūpa viçema* [the *Index Verborum* takes *ūpa* as an independent "case-governing" preposition]; the comm. says *ūpe 'tya sam viçema sukhena ni vasema*; he comfortably removes the anacoluthon in *a*, *b* by declaring *yaje = yajāmahe*, and takes *alubhyatas* as either nom. (*gārdhyam akurvānās*) or accus. (*gārdhyarahitān*). Ppp. reads for *ḍ* *drsadesvāpagomata*.

12. The sole *āṣṭakā*, paining herself (*tapyā-*) with penance, generated an embryo, a greatness, Indra; by him the gods overcame their foes; slayer of the barbarians became the lord of might (*śācī-*).

The verse is found also in TS. (iv. 3. 11), K. (xxxix. 10), PGS. (iii. 3. 5), and MB. (ii. 3. 21); and *a* is identical with HGS. ii. 15. 9 *a* [and MP. ii. 20. 35 *a*]; TS. accents *tāpya-* in *a* (the comm. does the same), and its *c*, *ḍ* read: *t'na dāsyūn vy āsahanta devā hantā 'surānām abhava: chātibhiḥ*, and K. PGS. have the same version; Ppp. agrees with them in reading *asurānām* for *dāsyūnām*, and MB. has their *ḍ*, but our *c*, except *asahanta* for *vy asah-*. The *ś* of *vy ās-* is distinctly required by Prāt. ii. 92; but SPP. gives in his text *vy ās-*, against a majority of the mss. reported by him. Our P.M.W. are corrupt at the end, but P.M. show distinctly *-ibhiḥ*, indicating the reading of TS. etc. The comm. gives three different explanations of *gārbham* in *b*, adding *garantīyam* or *stutyam* (from *gr* 'sing'), and then *garbhasthavad adṛçyam* (from *gr* 'swallow'), to the true meaning. The *ekāṣṭakā* he defines to be "eighth day of the dark half of Māgha." The concluding pāda is *jagati*.

13. Thou whose son is Indra, whose son is Soma, daughter art thou of Prajāpati; fulfil thou our desires; accept our oblation.

Wanting in Ppp, as above noted.

The second *anuvāka* contains 5 hymns, 40 verses; and the quotation from the old Anṣkr. is simply *daça*.

#### 11. For relief from disease, and for long life.

[*Brahman and Bhṛgvañguas. - astarcam āndraṇayasyam, yaksmanāṇadevatyam. trāṣṭubham 4 yaksariṣarbhā jagati; 5, 6 anustubh; 7 nom. brhatigārbhā pathyāpāñkta, 8 3 ar. 6 p. brhatigārbhā jagati*]

The first four verses are found in Pāpp i. with the bulk of the 4-verse hymns: they are also RV. x. 161 1-4 (RV. adds a fifth verse, which occurs below as viii. 1. 20). The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. (27. 32, 33) in a general healing ceremony (without specification of person or occasion, the schol. and comm. assume to add such), and, in company with many others (iv. 13 1 etc. etc.), in a rite for length of life (58. 11); and it is reckoned to the *takmanāṇa gana* (26 1, note) and to the *dyutyā gana* (54. 11, note: but the comm., ignoring these, counts it as one of the *anholiṅga gana*). In Vāit. (36. 19), vs. 8 accompanies the setting free of the horse at the *agamedha* sacrifice, and the hymn (the edition says, 1 10 1, the pratikas are the same) is employed, with ii 33, etc., in the *purnamedha* (38 1). [See also W's introduction to ii. 33.]

Translated Weber, xvii 231, Gruth, 1 95, Bloomfield, 49, 341. — In part also by Roth, *Zur Literatur und Geschichte des Weda*, p. 42.

1. I release thee by oblation, in order to living, from unknown *yākṣma* and from royal *yākṣma*, if now seizure (*grāh*) hath seized him, from it, O Indra-and-Agni, do ye release him.

RV. inserts *vā* after *yādi* in c. Ppp. has, in the second half-verse, *grāhyā grhito yadyeṣa yatas tata ind.* The comm. explains *rājayakṣma* as either "king of *yakṣmas*" or else "the y. that seized king Soma first," quoting for the latter TS. ii. 5 6<sup>s</sup> [see references in Bloomfield's comment]. The first pāda is *jagati*.

2. If of exhausted life-time, or if deceased, if gone down even to the presence (*antikā*) of death, him I take from the lap of perdition; I have won (*spr*) him for [life] of a hundred autumns.

The translation implies in *dāspāsam*, which is the reading of our edition, supported by RV., and also by the comm. ("prabalam karoma"), and two of SPP's mss. that follow the latter: the *dāspāsam* of nearly all the mss. (hence read by SPP.), and of Ppp, can be nothing but a long-established blunder. Ppp has at the beginning *yad ukharāsur y.* [At ii. 14. 3 SPP. used the "long f" to denote the *kṛāṭra* circumflex: with equal reason he might use it here for the *prāṭra* of *nīta = nī-ita*.]

3. With an oblation having a thousand eyes, a hundred heroisms, a hundred life-times, have I taken him, in order that Indra may lead him unto autumns, across to the further shore of all difficulty (*duritā*).

RV. has in a *ṣatīṣāradena* for *ṣatīṣārvana*, and makes much better sense of c, d by reading *ṣatīm* for *Indras*, and *Indras* for *ātū* (it also has *imām* for *enam*).

4. Live thou increasing a hundred autumns, a hundred winters, and a

hundred springs; a hundred to thee [may] Indra, Agni, Savitar, Brihaspati [give]; with an oblation of a hundred life-times have I taken him.

Our text, in the second half-verse, ingeniously defaces the better meter and sense given by RV., which reads *indrāgnī* for *ta indro aṣṭh* in c. and ends with *haviṣe 'mām pūnar duḥ*. The verse is fairly correctly defined by the Anukr., its c having 14 syllables (*ṣakṛvart*), and making the whole number 47 syllables (*jagati* less 1).

5. Enter in, O breath-and-expiration, as two draft-oxen a pen (*vrajā*); let the other deaths go away (*vī*), which they call the remaining hundred.

In this verse, as in the preceding and in vs. 7 and elsewhere, SPP. makes the indefensible combination *n ch*, instead of *ñ ch*, as the result of mutual assimilation of *n* and *ç* [cf. note to i. 19. 4].

[As to the "one hundred and one deaths," cf. viii 2 27; xi. 6. 16; i. 30. 3; *akṣata* in Index; and the numbers in the notable passage, xix. 47. 3 ff.: Kuhn's most interesting Germanic parallels, KZ. xiii. 128 ff.; Wuttke, *Deutscher Volksaberglaube*, 371. 335; Hopkins, *Oriental Studies* . . . papers read before the Oriental Club of Philadelphia, 1888-1894, p. 152; Zimmer, p. 400. Cf. also the words of the statute, 18 Edward I. § 4, concerning the "Fine of Lands," "unless they put in their claim within a year and a day"]

6. Be ye just here, O breath-and-expiration, go ye not away from here; carry his body, his limbs, unto old age again.

At the end of b, the comm. reads *javam* (= *çigṛham, akale*) instead of *yurdm*, and two or three of SPP's mss. as often, follow him.

7. Unto old age do I commit thee; unto old age do I shake thee down (*nī-dhū*); may old age, excellent, conduct thee; let the other deaths go away, which they call the remaining hundred.

The Anukr. scans the verse as  $9 + 8 + 7 + 8 + 8 = 40$  not admitting any resolution in c.

8. Old age hath curbed (*abhi-dhū*) thee, as it were a cow, an ox, with a rope; the death that curbed thee, when born, with easy fetter—that Brihaspati released for thee, with the (two) hands of truth.

The verb-forms represent the noun *abhidhāni* 'halter, or bridle, or rope for confining and guiding.' [A case of "reflected meaning" discussed, Lanman, *Transactions of the Am. Philol. Association*, vol. xxvi, p. xiii (1894). Cf. note to iv. 18. 1.] As in many other cases, the comm. renders the aorist *adhita* (for *adhita*) as an imperative, *buddham karotu*. On account of *jāyamānam* in d (virtually 'at thy birth') Weber entitles the hymn "on occasion of difficult parturition," which is plainly wrong. Perhaps it is for the same reason that the comm. regards it as relating to a child, or to a person diseased from improper copulation. In our text, at the beginning, read *abhi* (an accent-sign lost under *a*). There is no *brhatt* element in the verse.

## 12. Accompanying the building of a house.

[*Brahman* — *navarcam. ṣāḍāśikṣam vāstavyaḥ, ādāṁvātam tādīstubham: 2. virāḍjagati; 3. bhṛatī, 6. ṣakṛvartarbhā jagati; 7. āry anuṣṭubh; 8. bhuriy; 9. anuṣṭubh.*]

The first eight verses are found in Pāipp, but only 1-5, 7 together, in iii., vs. 6 being in xx., and vs. 8 in xvii. [More or less correspondent vss. recur at MP. ii. 15. 3 ff. and

at MGS. ii. 11. 12 ff. (cf. p. 148 *ihāra*).] The hymn is reckoned by Kāuṣ. (8. 23) to the *vāstospatiyā* hymns, and is used with them in a house-building ceremony (43. 4 ff.; the "two *dhruvas*," mentioned in 43. 11 [are doubtless the same as the "two *dhruvas*" mentioned in] 136. 7: [and the latter] are, according to the comm. to vi. 87, not vs. 1 and 2, but hymns vi. 87 and 88); vs. 6 and 8 are specially quoted (43. 9, 10). Vāit. (16. 1, in the *agnistoma* sacrifice) gives a pratika which is nearly that of vs. 8, but with *adhvaryo* for *nāri*. [Vs. 9, 11 v. occurs in Ppp. with others of our ix. 3.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 463. Zimmer, p. 150; Weber, xvii 234; Grill, 59, 108; Griffith, i. 97; Bloomfield, 140, 343. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 44; and Bloomfield's references: also M. Winternitz, *Mittheilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien*, vol. xvii, p. [38].

1. Just here I fix (*ni-mi*) [my] dwelling (*çālā*) firm; may it stand in security, sprinkling ghee, unto thee here, O dwelling, may we resort (*sam-car*) with all our heroes, with good heroes, with unharmed heroes.

Ppp. reads *abhi* instead of *upa* in *d*. Pādas *a, b* are found in PGS. iii. 4. 4, with *tiṣṭhatu* for *-āti*: and *b* in CGS. iii. 3, with *tiṣṭha* for the same; HGS. (i. 27. 2) has the whole verse, with *tiṣṭhati* in *a*, *anu* (for *upa*) in *d*, and *sucitrās* before *sarvāt* in *c*.

2. Just here stand thou firm, O dwelling, rich in horses, in kine, in pleasantness, in refreshment, in ghee, in milk; erect thyself (*ut-çri*) in order to great good-fortune.

Ppp. leaves the *a* of *a çarati* in *b* unelided. PGS. (ibid.) has pādas *b* and *d*, making one verse of them with 3 *c, d*. Pādas *a, b* are also found in CGS. (ibid.), with considerable variants: *çhau* for *dhruva*, *a, dhruvā* for *çālā*, and *çlamāçati* for *sūnrtā*, and HGS. (ibid.) has again the whole verse, with *ni çarati payasā pināmānā* for *c*. The comm., with the usual queer perversion of the sense of *sūnrtā*, renders *sūnrtāçati* by *bahubhiḥ priyasatī āçāhar tīkṣṇam tanubhi vaktā*. Pādas *b* and *c* are *jagati*.

3. A garner (*dharmā*) art thou, O dwelling, of great roof, of cleansed grain; to thee may the calf come, may the boy, may the kine, streaming in at evening.

This translation of the difficult and doubtless corrupt first half-verse implies emendation of *-chandus* to *-chadus*, and of *pāt-* to *pūt-* -- which latter is, in fact, the Ppp. reading. In *d*, SPP. adopts the bad reading *āspāndamanas*, claiming to find it in the majority of his mss., but the scribes are so wholly untrustworthy in their distinction of *ay* and *ap* that the requirement of the sense is sufficient to show that they intend *ay* here: the comm. reads *-çand*, and so does CGS. (iii. 2) in the parallel passage: *enām çiquḥ krandaty ā kumara ā vardantaḥ dhruvo niçaratsāh*; PGS. (ibid.) has *ā tvā çiqu ā krandaty ā çaro dhruvo çāçyamānāh*. [MGS. ii. 11. 12<sup>b</sup> reflects our vs. 7.] The comm. lets us understand by *dharmā* either *buga-ātasya dharmayitri* or *prajastāi stambhair upatā*; and by *chachandās* either *prabī dāchādānā* or *mahadbhiḥ chandobhir vedāir upatā*. *pūtadhruva* is "having corn malodorous from age" -- a sign of stores unexhausted. The Anukr. apparently scans as 7 + 8. 10 + 11 = 36: a very poor sort of *brhatt*. [Note that of SPP's authorities for *āçyamānā*, K and V were men, not mss.; none of his living authorities gave *āspand-*. The blunder is easy for the eye, not for the ear.]

4. This dwelling let Savitar, Vāyu, Indra, Brihaspati fix, foreknowing;

let the Maruts sprinkle it with water, with ghee; let king Bhaga deepen (*ni-tan*) our ploughing.

Ppp. reads in **a**, **b** *vāyur agnis tvasṭā hotā ni*, and has *somas* (which suits *rājā* better) for *bhagas* in **d**. In **c** it begins with the true reading *ukṣantu*; this is so naturally suggested as emendation of the *uchantu* of the mss. that all the translators assume it (Weber, strangely mistaking the plain statement of the *Index Verborum*, accuses us of having wrongly altered *ukṣantu* in our edition to *uchantu*!); *ukṣantu* is also read by the comm., and by two or three of SPP's mss. that follow him; and SPP. very properly admits it into his text. SPP. also reads after it *udnā*, with the comm., but against all his mss [except the *ṣrotriya K*]; there is no instance where *udnā* and *udnās* are correctly read in any of them (here, our Bp.O.Op. have *udnā*, P M. *utrd*, the rest \* *unnā*: our edition gives *unnā*, and Weber has failed to see that it was corrected in the *Index Verborum* [under *udān*]). The comm. makes **d** refer to the ploughing of the site of the house: *śālābhūmeh karsanam nitarām karotu*. [\* E.H.D.K.Kp. and Ppp. have *unnā*; I. has *utrd*; W. has *-tu tva*] [For *uchantu*, see x. 9. 23 n.]

5. O mistress of the building (*ṣ mduā*), as sheltering, pleasant, hast thou, a goddess, been fixed by the gods in the beginning; clothing thyself in grass, mayest thou be well-willing; then mayest thou give us wealth together with heroes.

Ppp. has, for **c**, **d**, *ūnnam vasanā sumanā yaśas tvam rayim no dhī subhage svatram*. "Grass" in **c** refers probably to a thatched roof. *Māna* the comm. gives two explanations for: either "of the reverend (*mānaniya*) lord of the site (*vāstupati*)," or else "of the spoiling (*ṣ miyamāna*) grain etc" (*patni* in this case signifying *pālayitri*). In **b** the comm. reads *nirmitā*. HGS. (i. 27. 8) has **a**, **b**, **c** (with a wholly different **d**) in a corrupt form: *mā naḥ sapatnah śaranah syonā devo devabhū nimitā 'vyagre: trnam vasanāḥ sumanā asī tvam*; but our **d** (with *-vāram r*) occurred just before (i. 27. 7)

6. With due order, O beam (*vaiṣṭā*), ascend the post; formidable, bearing rule, force away (*apa-vrj*) the foes; let not the attendants (*upa-sattār*) of thy houses be harmed, O dwelling; may we live a hundred autumns with all our heroes

Ppp. reads *sthunā 'dhī* in **a**, and in **c**, **d** has *-tāro 'tra vāṣṭām jivām śaradaḥ śatāni*. Both meter and sense indicate that *grhānām* is an intrusion in **c**; and *svatras* at the end would rectify the meter of **d**. The first pāda is the beginning of a verse in AGS ii 9. and HGS. (i. 27. 7) has the first half-verse, with *sthunā* in **a**, and *urdhvas* and *apa sedha* in **b** [cf. MP. ii 15. 6; MGS ii 11. 14 is corrupt]. The comm. reads *arsan* for *risan* in **c**; he explains *rtēna* by *abādhyena rūpena saha*, and *upasattāras* by *upasadanakartāras*. The verse (11 + 11. 14 + 12 = 48) is defined by the Anukr. with mechanical correctness.

7. To it the tender boy, to it the calf, with moving creatures (*jāgat*), to it the jar of *parisrūt*, with mugs of curd, have come.

Ppp. has *tva* for *imām* in **a** and **c**, and in **c** *pariṣṭas*; and it ends **d** with *kalaśaḥ ca jā*. The mss. vary between *parisrūtas* and *-ṣrūt-* (our Bp H.O.Op.Kp. have *ṣ*); the comm. has *s*, and renders the word by *parisravapaṣṭasya madhunah* 'foaming over sweet.' The word is quoted in the comment to Prāt. ii. 106 as an example of *s* after *i* protected from lingualization by a following *r*. The comm. reads in **c** *kumbhās*, and

in *ḍ kalaçts*; half the mss. (including our Bp.E.I.H.K.) accent *kalaçāts*. The comm. explains *jāgataḍ* as *gamanaçtlena garādinā*, which is doubtless its true sense. The verse is found also in AGS. (ii. 8. 16), PGS. (iii. 4. 4), ÇGS. (iii. 2. 9), and HGS. (i. 27. 4). The first two and the last have (like Ppp.) *tvā*, and ÇGS. reads *enam* (for *ḍ'indm*); for *jāgataḍ*, PGS. has *jagaddis* and AGS. *jāyatam*, ÇGS. gives *bhuvanas*, with *pari* for *sahā*; all differ again as to the last word, presenting *upa* (PGS.), *ayan* (AGS.), *ayann iwa* (HGS.) or *gaman* (ÇGS.); and ÇGS. has further *kumbhyās* in c, while for *pari-srūtas* AGS. has *pariçritas* and HGS. *hiraṇmayas* [see also MP. ii. 15. 4 and MGS. ii. 11. 12<sup>b</sup>]. The epithet *āra*, added by the Anukr. to the metrical definition of the verse, is without meaning as distinguishing it from vs. 9 [cf. iii. 14. 6, note].

8. Bring forward, O woman, this full jar, a stream of ghee combined (*sam-bhṛ*) with ambrosia (*amṛta*); anoint these drinkers (?) with ambrosia; let what is offered-and-bestowed defend it (f. : the dwelling?).

The well-nigh universal reading of the mss. in c is *indm pātṛn*, which SPP. accordingly presents in his text, in spite of its grammatical impossibility (of our mss. E. gives *pātṛn*, *-tren* being a misreading of *-tn* found also more than once elsewhere; P. has *pāddn*, and W. *pātran*), we emended *indm* to *indn*, but perhaps *indm pātṛm* 'this drinking-vessel,' which the comm. has, would be preferable, as better suited to *sām aūdhi*; and *enam* at the end would then refer to it. The comm. has *sam indhi* instead of *sām aūdhi*, he makes *enam* imply *ādam*. The corresponding verse in Ppp. (xvii) is quite different, and corrupt: *paṇām nāhri pra harā'bhū kumbham apām ramant oṣadhtnū ghrtasya imam pātṛi amṛtāu a sam aūdhi sthūrā virās sumanaso bhavantu*: this suggests *indm pātṛi amṛtasya* in c 'anoint this [dwelling] with vessels of ambrosia': but also its separation from the preceding verses makes uncertain its belonging to the same ceremony with them. In the ceremonial use, it accompanies the entrance into the new dwelling, the wife first, carrying a water-jar.

9. These waters I bring forward, free from *yakṣma*, *yakṣma*-effacing; I set forth (? *pra-sat*) unto (*ūpa*) the houses, along with immortal (*amṛta*) fire.

The verse, as already noted, is wanting [in this connection] in Ppp. and neither Kāuç. nor the comm. specify anything as to its use. It appears again below as ix. 3. 23 [with Ppp. version]. The comm. gives no explanation nor paraphrase of *prā stādmi*. ["Prepositions" discussed, Prat. iv. 3, note.]

### 13. To the waters.

[Bṛhgu. — *saṭtarcam : āvāṇam uta sindhudāvatam ānustubham 1. m. rt :*  
5 *prāḍhaçati*, 6. *niçṭ tristubh*]

The first six verses occur in Pāpp. iii., and also in TS. (v. 6. 1), MS. (ii. 13. 1), and K. (xxxix. 2). The hymn is used by Kāuç. in a ceremony for directing water into a certain course (40. 1 ff.); the padas of vs. 7 are severally employed in it (see under that verse); it also appears, with other hymns (i. 4-6, 33, etc. etc.), in a rite for good-fortune (41. 14). And the comm. describes it as used by one who desires rain. Verse 7 is further employed, with a number of other verses, by Vāt. (29. 13), in the *agnicayana*, accompanying the conducting of water, reeds, and a frog over the altar-site. — [Berlin ms. of Anukr. reads *sindhvabdhāvatam*]

Translated: Weber, xvii. 240; Griffith, i. 99; Bloomfield, 146. 348 — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 143.

1. Since formerly (? *adās*), going forth together, ye resounded (*nad*) when the dragon was slain, thenceforth ye are streams (*nadī*) by name : these are your names, O rivers.

The *paṭa*-mss. all commit the very gratuitous blunder of writing *īdā* instead of *īd* at the beginning of *d*, as if it belonged to *sindharas* instead of to *nāmāni*; SPP. emends to *īd*, and the comm. so understands the word. The comm. takes *adās* as Vedic substitute for *amṣman*, qualifying *dhānu*. None of the other texts gives any various reading for this verse. Pāda *d* sets forth, as it were, the office of the first four verses, in finding punning etymologies for sundry of the names of water.

2. When, sent forth by Varuṇa, ye thereupon (*at*) quickly skipped (*ṛaḡ*) together, then Indra obtained (*āp*) you as ye went; therefore are ye waters (*āp*) afterward.

TS. and MS. have in *d* *āpas* (nomin.), and this is obviously the true reading, and assumed in the translation; both editions follow the mss. (except our Op.) in giving *āp* *ṛe*. MS. begins the verse with *sampṛadyatās*, for *īd* in *b* MS. has *vāt* and TS. *īd*. In *d*, Ppp. elides the *a* of *anu*, TS. leaves *sthana* unlingualized. The comm. reads instead *stana*.

3. As ye were flowing perversely (*apakāman*), since Indra verily hindered (*ṛar*) you by his powers, you, ye divine ones, therefore the name water (*ṛar*) is assigned you.

Ppp. has for *c* *indro ṛas saktabhar deṛān*. TS. combines in *d* *ṛar nāma*. The comm. apparently takes *hikam* as a single word (the TS. *paṭa*-text so regards it), quoting as his authority *Nāghantuka* in 12, and again in *d*, if the manuscript does not do him injustice, he reads *hikam* for *hitar*.

4. The one god stood up to you, flowing at [your] will; "the great ones have breathed up (*ud-an*)," said he; therefore water (*udakā*) is [so] called.

The name here really had in mind must be, it would seem, *udan*, but *udakām* has to be substituted for it in the nominative; none of the other texts offer a different form. TS. improves the meter of *a* by omitting *ṛas*, and TS. and MS. leave the *a* of *api* unelided. Ppp. differs more seriously: *eko na deva upātisthat syandamānā upetyah*. *Yathāṛāṇam* in *b* might be 'at his will,' opposed to *apakāman* in vs. 3. The sense of *c* is rather obscure; the comm. understands: "saying 'by this respect on the part of Indra we have become great,' they breathed freely (or heaved a sigh of relief: *ucchvasitaratyas*)" — which is senseless. R. suggests "Indra put himself in their way with the polite address and inquiry 'their worships have given themselves an airing'; and conducted them on their way again"; Weber understands them to sigh under the burden of the god standing "upon" (*āp*) them. The comm. declares *api* to have the sense of *adhi*.

5. The waters [are] excellent; the waters verily were ghee; these waters verily bear Agni-and-Soma; may the strong (*hṛd*) satisfying savor (*ṛāsa*) of the honey-mixed (*ṛṛ*) come to me along with breath, with splendor.





'In my possession,' lit. 'with me' (bei mir, chez moi). The comm. takes *pusyata* as = *poṣayata*; and so do the translators, unnecessarily and therefore inadmissibly; or, we may emend to *pusyatu*, with *ṛṣu* as subject. "Unite" calls for the expression of with what: this is not given, but the verse may be regarded as (except d) a continuation of vs. 1. The three pādas a-c are found as a *gāyatrī*-verse in MS. (iv. 2. 10: with *poṣā* for *pūṣā* in b). Ppp. has *tha pusyati* at beginning of d.

3. Having come together, unaffrighted, rich in manure, in this stall, bearing the sweet of soma, come ye hither, free from disease.

Three of the pādas (a, b, d) again form, with considerable variants, a *gāyatrī* in MS. (ibid.) immediately following the one noted above: MS. has *ā-ṛṣrutā* for *dbibhyuṣts*, *purīṣiṣ* for *kṛ-*, and, in place of our d. *svāreṣā na ā gata* Ppp. gives, as not seldom, in part the MS. readings, corrupted. It begins *samjanānām ṛṣṛtām*, has *havis* for *madhu* in c, and, for d. *svāreṣā etana*. The combination of p. *upa etana* into s. *upātana* is one of those aimed at by Prāt. iii. 52, according to the comment on that rule; but it would equally well fall under the general rule (iii. 38) as to the order of combination when *ā* comes between two vowels (*upa-ā-tana* like *indra-ā-thi* etc.) [Cf. also Lanman, JAOS. x. 425.]

4. Come ye just here, O kine, and flourish here like *ṣḍkā*; also multiply (*pra-jā*) just here; let your complaisance be toward me.

*ṣḍke 'ṛa* (p. *ṣḍkā ṛa*) in b is very obscure. Weber renders "like dung" (as if *ṣḍkā* = *ṣḍkṛt*); Ludwig, "with the dung" (as if *ṣḍkā* = *ṣḍkṛt*); Grill, "like plants" (implying *ṣḍkam ṛa* or *ṣḍkā ṛa*); the comm. says "multiply innumerable, like flies" (*ṣḍkā* = *makṣikā*), this last is, so far as can be seen, the purest guesswork, nōr is anything brought up in its support; and the "dung" comparisons are as unsuitable as they are unsavory. The explanation of the comm. accords with one among those offered by the commentators on VS. xxiv. 32 (= MS. iii. 14. 13) and TS. v. 5. 18<sup>1</sup>, where *ṣḍkā* also occurs. Ppp. reads *ṣḍkā ṛa*. SPP. reports his *pāda* mss. as accenting *ṣḍkāḥ* in a, but emends in his *pāda*-text to *ṣḍkāḥ*. the latter is read by all ours, so far as noted.

5. Let your stall be propitious; flourish ye like *ṣḍṛṣḍkā*, also multiply just here; with me we unite you.

There is no Ppp. text of this verse to help cast light on the obscure and difficult *ṣḍṛṣḍkā* (p. *ṣḍṛṣḍkā ṛa*). The comm. (implying *-kṛt*) explains the word as meaning "kinds of creatures that increase by thousands in a moment," but offers no etymology or other support; the translators supply a variety of ingenious and unsatisfactory conjectures (Weber, "like *ṣḍṛṣḍ*-dung," *ṣḍṛ* perhaps a kind of bird; Grill "[fatten yourselves] like the *ṣḍṛṣḍkā*" or hooded crow; Ludwig simply puts a question-mark in place of a translation). R. offers the conjecture *ṣḍṛṣḍ* (= *ṣḍṛṣḍ*) *ṣḍkā ṛa* 'like rice in manure.' Our P M E I. accent *ṣḍṛṣḍke 'ṛa*.

[Bloomfield emends to *ṣḍṛṣḍakeva* (= *-kṛt ṛa*), 'thrive ye like starlings and parrots.' True, these birds are habitual companions in literature as in life (see my translation of *Karpūra-mañjarī*, p. 229, note), loquacity being their salient characteristic; but what is the *tertium comparationis* between the thriving of cows and of starlings?]

6. Attach yourselves, O kine, to me as lord of kine; this your stall here [be] flourishing; to you, becoming numerous with abundance of wealth, to you living, may we living be near (*upa-sad*).

*Bhadvantas* in *c* would be a desirable emendation. *Uṣa-sad* may be rather 'wait upon' (so Grill), only then we should expect rather *sadāma* (comm., *upagacchema*). [W's implied difference between *sadema* and *sadāma* is not clear to me.] Ppp. reads in *a* *gopatya*, and its *b* is *mayi vo goṣṭha iha ṣṣayāti* [The epithet *ārṣi* seems to be meaningless here as at iii 12. 7 — see note, end.]

#### 15. For success in trade.

[*Atharvan (paṇyakāmah)* — *aṣṭarcam vāṣṭvadevāṃ utāi "ndrāgnam. trāṣṭubham*  
1. *bhury*, 4. 3<sup>av</sup>. 6<sup>p</sup> *br̥hātigarbhā vīrādityaṣṭi*; 5. *vīrādijagati*;  
7. *anuṣṭubh*, 8. *met*]

Four of the verses are found in Pāipp xix. (1, 4, 6, 2, in this order). The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. in a rite for good-fortune in trading (50. 12), and again (59. 6) for a similar purpose; also (or vs 1) in the *indramahotsava* ceremony (140. 16); also vss. 7 and 8 in the appeasing of the flesh-eating fire (70. 13, 14). In Vāit (6. 9), vs 7 is employed in the ceremony of establishing the sacrificial fire. The usual statement of these various uses appears to be lacking in the manuscript of the comm., and is supplied, only in part, by its editor.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 215; Zimmer, p. 258 (except vss. 7, 8); Weber, xvii. 247; Grill (vss. 1-6), 69, 113; Griffith, i 102; Bloomfield, 148. 352. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 38

1. I stir up (*cud*) the trader Indra; let him come to us, be our fore-runner; thrusting [away] the niggard, the waylaying wild animal, let him, having the power (*i*), be giver of riches to me.

Or *paripanthnam* and *migām* in *c* may be independent of one another (so comm., and translators except Weber and Zimmer). Ppp. has, for *a*, *b*, *indrām vāyam vāṇjam karāmahe sa nas trātā pura etu prajānan*. The Anukr. notices *c* as *jagati* pāda. [“Indra, the trader” cf. Bergaigne, *Rel. véd.* ii 480. — Many Jātaka tales (e.g. no's 1, 2) give vivid pictures of the life of the trading caravans.]

2. The many roads, travelled by the gods, that go about (*sam-car*) between heaven-and-earth — let them enjoy me with milk, with ghee, that dealing (*krī*) I may get (*ā-hr*) riches.

Ppp's version is very different. *ihāi 'as panthā bahavo devayānām anu dyāvā-prthivi suprantih: tesām āhnam vācayā dādhami yathā klitrā dhanam āvahan*. The comm. allows us alternatively to understand *deva-* in *a* as “by traders”; he renders *juṣantām* in *c* by *servantam*, as if it were causative. His text has at the beginning *ye te panth-*. The emendation, suggested by Weber, of *mā* in *c* to *me* would help the sense. The first half-verse is found again below as vi. 55. 1 *a. b*. To make a regular *triṣṭubh*, we must contract to *prthivī* in *b*, and expand to *krī-tu-ā* in *d*; the Anukr. perhaps regards the two irregularities as balancing one another.

3. With fuel, O Agni, with ghee, I, desiring, offer the oblation, in order to energy (*śrāś*), to strength; — revering with worship (*brāhman*), so far as I am able — this divine prayer (*dhit*), in order to hundred-fold winning.

The verse is RV. iii 18. 3, without variant — save that RV. accents of course *juhōmi*, as does our edition by necessary emendation, while SPP. follows all the mss. in giving

*jukomi* (the *pāda*-text puts a sign of *pāda*-division after the word, but also before it). The verse is not at all likely to have been an original part of our hymn; the word *çatasvāya* in *d* has caused its addition. The comm. renders *tīrase* by *vegāya çighra-gamanāya*, and applies *yāvad iṣe* in two ways, to the winning or to the worshipping.

4. This offense (? *çarāṇi*) of ours mayest thou, O Agni, bear with (*mṣ*), what distant road we have gone. Successful (*çund*) for us be bargain and sale; let return-dealing make me fruitful; do ye two enjoy this oblation in concord; successful for us be our going about and rising.

The first two *pādas* are wanting in the Pāpp. version of the hymn (though they occur, in another connection, in Ppp. i.), and they are plainly an intrusion here, due to the mention of distant travel in *b*, they form the first half of RV. i. 31. 16 (but RV. reads for *b* *amīm ādhrānam yām dgāma dūrāt*; L.C.S., in its repetition of the RV. verse at ii. 2. 7, agrees with AV. in preferring *duram*). The insertion dislocates the comm.'s division of the hymn, he reckons only the first 4 *pādas* as vs. 4, then the last two with the first two of our 5 as vs. 5, and the latter half of our 5 with the former half of our 6 as vs. 6, making a vs. 7 of only the two concluding *pādas* of our 6, and numbering the two remaining verses as 8 and 9. Some of our mss. (P. M. W. F. L.) divide and number in the same way to the middle of our vs. 6, then making vs. 7 consist of 6 *pādas* and end where our vs. 7 ends. Ppp. has for its verse a different version of our *c* *f*: *pano* for *çunam* at the beginning (with 'stu after *no*), *godhant nas* for *phalnam mā*, and, for our *e*, *samvarānā ha: ir idam jasantām*. The Anukr. seems to scan the verse as 11 + 9, 12 + 11, 11 + 12 = 66, though *c* and *f* are properly to be made regularly *tristubh* by elision to 'stu. The comm. renders *çarāṇi* in *a* by "injury" (*himsa*), and explains it as either that arising (to Agni) from the intermission of sacred rites in consequence of the householder's absence from home, or else that to the absentee from his long journey as expressed in *b* — *mimvay* being in the first case *kyamasva*, and in the second = *marsayī* or *tutkaya* 'cause us to endure', perhaps the second is, after all, the better. [For *d*, rather, 'may barter make me abounding in fruit, i.e. 'may barter bring me its reward']

5. With what riches I practise (*car*) bargaining, seeking riches with riches, ye gods — let that become more for me, not less; O Agni, put down (*m-siddh*) with the oblation the gain-slaying gods.

Or, possibly, 'the gods of the gain-slayer' (*çātaçānds* as gen. sing., the comm. takes it as accus. pl., and Zimmer and Ludwig so translate). The omission of *devān* would rectify the meter and better the sense, and Weber and Grill [and Hillebrandt] leave it out. The Anukr. gives a mechanically correct definition of the verse as it stands.

6. With what riches I practise bargaining, seeking riches with riches, ye gods — therein let Indra assign me pleasure (? *riçī*), let Prajāpati, Savitar, Soma, Agni.

Ppp. has a better version of *a*, *yat paṇena pratīpanam carāmi*; and it arranges *c* differently: *indro me tasmin rcam ā*; and reads *brhaspatis* for *prajāp.* in *d*. HGS. (i. 15. 1) has a kindred verse, with second *pāda* nearly identical with ours, and *rcam* in *c*. [See also MP ii 22 p.] *Riçī*, lit. 'brightness,' is variously understood by the translators: Zimmer, "attractive power"; Ludwig, "pleasure"; Weber, "understanding"; Grill, "consideration"; the comm. explains it by *sarvajanapṛītim dhanapradānenā* "dānecchām. [Ppp. seems to omit *dhanena* in *b*.]

7. Unto thee with homage do we, O priest Vāiṣvānara ('for all men'), give praise; do thou watch over our progeny, our selves, our kine, our breaths.

\* Two of our *pada*-mss. (Bp.Kp.; also D.p.m.?) divide *vāiṣvānarah* : *tumah* in *b*; P.M.W. give *sdm* for *sá* at beginning of *c*. This verse and the next seem to be additions to the original hymn. [Under *stu*, BK and *Index Verborum* join *úpa* with *stu*; correct *Index* under *úpa* accordingly.]

8. Every day may we bring constantly for thee as for a standing horse, O Jātavedas; rejoicing together with abundance of wealth, with food, may we thy neighbors, O Agni, take no harm.

The verse nearly accords with xix 55 1. below; the second half is the same as there; the first half here is more unlike the parallel verse in other texts (VS. xi. 75; ÇB. vi. 6. 4. 1; TS. iv. 1. 10<sup>1</sup>; K. xvi 7; MS. ii 7. 7) than is xix 55 1 *ab*—see under xix. 55. 1; in the second half they vary only by putting *dgne* at the beginning of *d*; they make a more manageable sentence by furnishing an object, *ghāśdm* 'fodder,' for *bharema*. The comm. renders *tisthate* by *svagrhe vartamānāya*.

Here, at the end of the third *anuvāka*, of 5 hymns and 38 verses, the old Anukr. says simply *astāu* (but O R. give *astatrinçat*)

. The fifth *prapāthuka* also ends with this hymn

#### 16. Morning invocation to various gods, especially Bhaga.

[*Atharvan* — *saftarcam prāthivīstam bhūhaspatyam uti bahudevatayam trārdubham* :  
1 *do* *safti* , 4 *bhūhaspatya*]

Found in Pāpp. iv. with very few variants. It is a RV. hymn (vi. 41), repeated also in VS. (xxiv 34-40) and TB. (ii S. 97<sup>2</sup>) [and MP. i 14. 1-7, in the same order as here]. It is used by Kāuṣ. [with hymns vi. 69 and ix 1], in the rite for generation of wisdom (10. 24), to accompany washing the face on arising from sleep; also in certain ceremonies for "splendor" (*varas* 12 15. 13 6), with hymns vi. 69 and ix 1; and it is reckoned to the *varayya gānas* (12 10, note. 13 1, note). In Vāit (5. 17), vs. 6 accompanies, in the *agnyādheya*, the horse's setting his foot on the boundary, and its latter half, an oblation in the *cātumārya* sacrifice [Vāit. S. 14].

Translated as RV. hymn, by Grassmann, i 336, and by Ludwig, no 92; as AV. hymn, by Weber, xvii 251. Grünth. i 104 — Cf. Winternitz, *Hochzeitsrituell*, p 97, and notes.

1. Early (*prāthivī*) do we call Agni, early Indra, early Mitra-and-Varuṇa, early the (two) Aśvins, early Bhaga, Pūshan, Brahmanaspati, early Soma and Rudra do we call.

The other texts, and Pāpp. with them, read at the end of *d hūvema*.

2. The early-conquering formidable Bhaga do we call, the son of Aditi who is disposer (*rudhartār*), to whom every one that thinks himself weak [or] strong, [to whom even the king] says: "apportion [me] a portion."

*Bhakṣi* in *d* might also be 1st sing. mid of the *s*-aorist, 'may I obtain' (so Weber, etc.); the comm. explains it both ways. Again all the other texts, including Pāpp., have *hūvema* for *hūvamahe* in *a*: the Anukr. ignores the metrical irregularity caused by our reading. [Note the play on the god's name: 'portion' is *bhāga*.]

3. O Bhaga, conductor, Bhaga, thou of true bestowal, Bhaga, help upward this prayer (*adhi*), giving to us; O Bhaga, cause us to multiply with kine, with horses, O Bhaga, with men, — rich in men may we be.

In this verse AV. and RV. agree throughout; TB. reads *arva* with unlengthened final in *b*, and VS. *no* with unlingualized nasal in *c*.

4. Both now may we be fortunate (*bhāgavant*), and in the advance (? *prapitvā*) and in the middle of the days; and, O bounteous one, at the up-going of the sun, may we be in the favor of the gods.

As to the difficult word *prapitvā*, see Bloomfield, JAOS. xvi. 24 ff.; "up-going" is probably here 'out-going, disappearance'; the comm. renders *prapitvā* by *sāyāhne*; his understanding of *ūdātā* is lost out of the manuscript. The other texts read *ūdātā*. [For this vs., see especially p. 35 end, 36 top, of B's paper.]

5. Let the god Bhaga himself be fortunate; through him may we be fortunate; on thee here, Bhaga, do I call entire; do thou, O Bhaga, be our forerunner here.

RV. (with VS. and TB.) leaves the final of *tēna* unlengthened at beginning of *b*; and RV. and VS. make the sense of *c* better by reading *johavati*; all the three have at the end of *a* the voc. *devās*. [Comm. to TB makes *johavati* = *āhāvati*.]

6. The dawns submit themselves (*sam-nam*) to the sacrifice (*adhvarā*), as Dadhikrāvan to the bright place; hitherward let them convey for me Bhaga, acquirer of good things, as vigorous (*vājīn*) horses a chariot.

All the other texts, including Ppp., read *nas* instead of *me* at end of *c*. The comm. renders *sām namanta* by *sām gacchantām*, calls *dadhikrāvan* a horse's name, and explains the action of the obscure pada *b* by *sā yathā śuddhaya gamanāya samānaddho bhavati*. The Anukr. appears to sanction the abbreviation *natham* 'a' in *d*.

7. Let excellent dawns, rich in horses, rich in kine, rich in heroes, always shine for us, yielding (*dih*) ghee, on all sides drunk of: do ye protect us ever with well-beings.

TB. read *prāptnās* at end of *c*; Ppp. has instead *pravīnās*, the comm. explains by *āpyāyitās* 'filled up, made teeming,' which is very possibly to be preferred. [Delete the accent-mark under *gomati*.]

#### 17. For successful agriculture.

[*Uṣzāmītra* — *navarcam*. *utādevityam ānuṣubham* 1 *ārgī śāyatrī*; 2, 5, 9, *tristubh*; 3 *pathyāpāñkti*; 7, *vṛdhpuraṣmih*, 8 *nuṣṭ*]

Four verses of this hymn are found together in Pāipp. ii., in the order 2, 1, 5, 4; vs. 3 occurs in Pāipp. xiv., and there are verses in Pāipp. xii. and xix. resembling our vs. 6. Much of its material appears also in RV. x. 101, iv. 57, and parts in VS., TS., TA., and AS.; see under the several verses. The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. (20. 1 ff.) in an extended ceremony for success in plowing, the details of which, however, do not help the interpretation of the verses; vs. 8 (ib. 10) is specially quoted as accompanying an oblation to Indra at the further end of a furrow, or of each one of three furrows; the comm. also regards it as intended by *śunāstrāṇi* at 106. 8, in the book of portents, in a charm against

the portent of mixed-up plows (whatever that may be\*); vs. 4, again, accompanies the marking out of the sacrificial hearth at 137.19. In Vāit. (28. 30-32). vss. 1, 3, and 2 b appear in the *agnicayana*, in the ceremony of plowing the sacrificial hearth, and vs. 7 (9.27) at the end of the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice, with an oblation to the *ṣunāsirā*.  
\* ["Wenn zwei Pflüge sich verstricken beim Ackern," says Weber, *Omina*, p. 368.]

Translated: Weber, xvii. 255, Griffith, i. 106. — Vs. 3 is elaborately discussed by Roth, *Festgruss an Bohtlingk*, p. 95 ff. See also Weber, *Omina und Portenta*, p. 371.

1. The poets (*kavi*) harness the plows (*śtra*), they extend severally the yokes — they the wise ones (*dhitra*), with desire of favor (?) toward the gods.

The verse seems to imply a hidden comparison of the poet's work with the plowman's. The other texts (RV x 121.4. VS. xii 67; TS. iv. 2. 55; MS. ii 7.12; K. xvi. 11; Kap. xxv. 3) read *sumnayā* (but K has *yuh*. Kap. not noted), which the translation adopts, *yāu* seeming an unintelligent corruption of it; but the comm. gives a double explanation of *yāu*, one as "desiring a happy-making sacrifice" and qualifying *yajamāne* understood, the other as from *sumna-ya* (*ya* for root *yā*) and qualifying *balivardān* understood! He makes *śtra* equivalent with *lāṅgala*, and takes *va tanvate* as = "put on the oxen's shoulders", *va tan* as here applied seems imitated from its use of stringing a bow. in TB. ii. 5. 812 we have even *va tanoti śtram*

2. Harness ye the plows, extend the yokes; scatter (*vaṣ*) the seed here in the prepared womb; may the bunch (?) of *vaṣ* be burdened for us; may the sickles draw in (*āyān*) the ripe [grain] yet closer.

In the first half-verse, RV. (ib. 3) and VS. (ib. 68) have *tanudhavam* for *tanota*, the rest (ibid.) agreeing with our text (but K has *krto yonir*): Ppp. reads *kṣetre* instead of *yonda*; *yōnān*, of course, involves a hidden comparison of sowing with impregnation. In the difficult and obscure second half, the other texts (not Ppp.) give *girdā ca* for the unintelligible *vaṣṣas*, and *asat* (with accent apparently meant as antithetic) for *asat*, which is read in all the mss., but in our edition (not in SPP's) emended to *asat*; the same texts accent *vaṣṣas* (and our edition was emended to agree with them; SPP. accents the first syllable, with all the mss.). SPP. reads *vaṣṣas*, with the majority of his authorities (including oral reciters), and with the comm., among his mss. are found also *vaṣṣas*, *vaṣṣas*, *vaṣṣas*, and *vaṣṣas*. Part of our mss. also (E I H. Op.) are noted as seeming to intend *vaṣṣas*, and, as Ppp. supports it by reading *vaṣṣas* *saṁbha*, the reading *vaṣṣas* is adopted in the translation [as also at viii 2.1]. The manuscripts are not at all to be relied on for distinguishing *vaṣṣas* and *vaṣṣas* [cf. iii 30.7 and note]. The comm. explains it by *ācuprāpakāḥ stambhāḥ*, and *śāṅghāḥ* as *phalabhāṇasahitas* 'heavy with fruit'; of *vaṣṣas* he makes easy work by identifying it with *anna*, on the authority of TB. iii. 8. 104: *annam vāt vaṣṣas*. In d. finally, the chief discordance of the versions is at the end, where, for *ā yavān* (Ppp. *āyavān*), RV.VS.Kap. read *ā yāt*, and TS.MS.K. *ā yāt*. But TS. has *svayā* (instead of *āyā*), and some of our mss. (P.M.W.) with the majority of SPP's, combine *āyavān* or *āyavān*, implying *āyavān*. The Anukr. does not heed that pāda d is, as it stands, *vaṣṣas*. [W. in his own copy and in *Index*, seems to approve the accentless *asat*. — Comm. has *ā yavān* in d.]

3. Let the plow (*lāṅgala*), lance-pointed, well-lying, with well-smoothed handle, turn up (*ud-vaṣ*) cow, sheep, an on-going chariot-frame, and a plump wench.

That is, apparently, let all these good things come as the reward of successful agriculture. The verse, not found in RV., but occurring in VS. (ib. 71; and thence quoted in the Vasiṣṭha Dharmasūtra ii. 34 and explained in ii. 35), as well as in TS.MS.K. (as above), has many difficult and questionable points. For *parivṛṣat* (Ppp. puts it before *lāṅgalam*) VS. accents *pāviravat*, and TS.MS.K. substitute *pāviravam*; for *suṣṭmam* all have *suṣṭavam* 'very propitious'; the Pet. Lex. suggests *susṭmam* 'having a good parting' i.e. of furrows, or 'even-furrowed'; and R. refers to MB. i. 5. 2, *śmānaḥ mayāmi*. Ppp. reads *suṣṭavam*, which probably means *suṣṭavam*. The impracticable *somasat-saru* (so in *pāda*-text) is *somapiṭ-saru* in VS., MS., K., and Vasiṣṭha, and *soma-pitsalam* in Ppp.; Vas. renders it "provided with a handle for the drinker of soma," implying the division *somapiṭ-saru*; Weber conjectures a noun *uman* 'strap,' and emends to *soma* (= *sa-uma*) *satsaru*, "with strap and handle." But TS. reads *sumatṭ-saru*, and this is adopted in the translation, *mati* being taken not as from *man* but as the word found in *matikr* and its derivatives, and related with *matya* etc. (Weber also refers to this meaning and connection). The comm. explains *suṣṭmam* by *karṣa-kasya sukhaṣaram*, without telling how he arrives at such a sense; and *somasatsaru* (disregarding the *pāda*-division) as from *tsaru*, either "a concealed going in the ground" (root *tsar*, explained by *chadmagatāu*), or else "a kind of part to be held by the plowman's hand"; in either case "a producer of the soma-sacrifice" (i.e. *soma-sa*). For *ratha-ṛāhana* 'the frame that carries a chariot when not in use,' and *prasthāṛat*, here virtually 'with the chariot on it,' see R. in the *Festzug an Bohtlingk*, p. 95 ff.; the comm. interprets as *aṣṭabālṛardādhikam rathaḥ dhanasamartham*. VS. reads at the beginning of c *tīd id vāpati*, and TS. *id it kṛsati*; Ppp. has *dadata kṛsati*; VS.TS.MS. Ppp. give for e *prapharṣyam* (Ppp. *-yam*) as *pravarim* [and VS. TS. invert the order of d and e]; the comm. also has *pravarim* (= *sthulām*); *prapharṣat* he explains as *prathamarṣyāḥ kanyā*. The first *pāda* is defective unless we resolve *la dā-*. [Zimmer, p. 236, refers to Sir H. M. Elliot's *Memoirs*, ii. 341, for a description of the Punjab plow.]

4. Let Indra hold down the furrow; let Pūshan defend it; let it, rich in milk, yield to us each further summer.

This verse is found only in RV. (iv. 57. 7), which reads *anu yachatu* for *abhi raksatu*; Ppp. has *mahyam* instead of *abhi*. We had the second half-verse above, as iii. 10. 1 c, d.

5. Successfully (*ṣundm*) let the good plowshares thrust apart the earth; successfully let the plowmen follow the beasts of draft; O Ṣunā-sirā, do ye (two), dripping (?) with oblation, make the herbs rich in berries for this man.

VS. (xii 69) and MS. (ii. 7. 12) have the whole of this verse; RV. (iv. 57. 8) and TS. (iv. 2. 5'), only the first two *pādas*. For *suphālās* in a, VS. (also our L.) has *sū phālās*, and RV.TS. *nah phālās*, both preferable readings; RV.VS. have *kṛṣantu* for *tudantu*. In b, TS. gives *abhi* for *anu* (our P.M. have *dbhīnu*); MS. has *kenḍo abhi etu vāhāth*; RV.VS., *ṣā abhi yantu vāhāth*. In c, the comm. gives *toṣamāṇā*, explaining it by *tusyantāu*. In d, the mss. vary (as everywhere where the word occurs) between *-pīppalās* and *-piṣpalās*; about half are for each; VS.MS. end the *pāda* with *kartanā smṛ*. Ppp. has a peculiar version: *ṣunam kenḍo anu etu vāhāth ṣunam phālo vinadann ayatu bhūmim: ṣunāstrā haviṣā yo yajātrāi supīppalā oṣadhayas santu tasmāi*. The comm. [quoting Yāska] declares *ṣunāstrāu* to be Vāyu and Āditya (wind and sun); or else, he says, *Ṣuna* is god of happiness and *Sīra* of the plow.

6.\* Successfully let the draft-animals, successfully the men, successfully let the plow (*lāṅgala*) plow; successfully let the straps be bound; successfully do thou brandish the goad.

This is RV. iv. 57. 4, without variation; it is also found, with the two following verses, in TA. (vi. 6. 2, vss. 6-8), which reads *nāṛās* instead of *nāras* at end of a. Part of our mss. (P.M.W.E.) have *āstrām* in d. The comm. declares Ṣuna to be addressed in the last pāda. Ppp. has in xii. *ṣunam vrtrām āyaccha ṣunam astrām ud tūṅgayaḥ ṣunam tu tāpyatāni phāḥṣ ṣunam vahatu lāṅgalam*, and in xix. the same a. b [ending -ya], but, for c, d, *ṣunam vahasya ṣulhasyā 'strayā jahi daksinam*.

7. O Ṣunāsīrā, do ye (two) enjoy me here; what milk ye have made in heaven, therewith pour ye upon this [furrow].

\*Milk, i.e. nourishing fluid. Weber implies at the end "earth" (instead of "furrow"), which is perhaps to be preferred. RV. (iv. 57. 5) reads for a *ṣunāsīrāv imām vācam ju-*; TA. (as above) the same, except that it strangely omits the verb, and thus reduces the *tristubh* pāda to a *gāyatri*; both texts mark the principal pāda-division after b. The comm. changes all the three verbs to 3d dual. The Anukr. forbids in a the resolution *-strā ihā*. In our edition the verse is numbered 6, instead of 7.

8. O furrow, we reverence thee; be [turned] hitherward, O fortunate one, that thou mayest be well-willing to us, that thou mayest become of good fruit for us.

RV. (iv. 57. 6) inverts the order of a and b, and both it and TA. (as above) end c and d respectively with *subhagā 'vasi* and *subhātā 'vasi*. All the pāda-mss. have the blundering reading *su phātā* in d. The Anukr. perversely refuses to make the resolution *tu-ā* in a.

9. With ghee, with honey (*mādhu*) [is] the furrow all anointed, approved (*anu-man*) by all the gods, by the Maruts; do thou, O furrow, turn hither unto us with milk, rich in refreshment, swelling with fulness of ghee.

The verse is found also in VS. (xii. 70), TS. (iv. 2. 5'), and MS. (ii. 7. 12). VS. MS. read *ajyatām* for *aktā* in a, all make c and d exchange places, and at the beginning of c read *asmān* for *sā nas*, and VS TS put *phāṣā* in place of *ghṛtāvat* in d, while MS. gives *ūrjā bhagām mādhamat pin-*.

#### 18. Against a rival wife: with a plant.

[Atharvan — *ānuvācyaṁ ānutaśhem 1 4 ānutaśyātā usuk  
6 ānutaśyātā pathāpanta*]

This peculiarly Atharvan hymn has found its way also into the tenth book of the Rig-Veda (as x. 145, with exchange of place between vss. 3 and 4, it is repeated in RV. order at MP. i. 15. 1-6). Only three verses (our 4, 2, 1, in this order) are found in Pāipp. (vii.). Kāuṣ. uses it, among the women's rites, in a charm (36. 19-21) for getting the better of a rival; vs. 6 a and b accompany the putting of leaves under and upon the (rival's) bed. And the comm. (doubtless wrongly) regards vss. 5 and 6 to be intended by the pratika quoted in 38. 30, instead of xii. 1. 54, which has the same beginning.



Translated: as RV. hymn, Ludwig, ii. 554, no. 932; Grassmann, ii. 415; AV. hymn, Weber, v. 222; Zimmer, p. 307; Weber, xvii. 264; Griffith, i. 108; Bloomfield, 107, 354; further, by Winternitz, *Hochzeitsrituell*, p. 98.

1. I dig this herb, of plants the strongest, with which one drives off (*bādh*) her rival; with which one wins completely (*sam-vid*) her husband.

RV. reads in *b* the accus. *śrūdhām*. For *ḍ*, Ppp. gives *kṛṇute kevalam patim*. The comm. (with our Op.) has *ośadhm* in *a*; he understands throughout the herb in question to be the *pāṭhā* (cf. ii. 27. 4), though Kāuṣ. and the Anukr. speak only of *bāṇa-paṇṇī* 'arrow leaf' (not identified).

2. O thou of outstretched leaves, fortunate, god-quicken, powerful, do thou thrust away my rival, make my husband wholly mine.

'Outstretched,' lit. supine; horizontal, with the face of the leaf upward. RV. has *dhama* for *nuda* in *c*, and the modern *kuru* for *kṛdhi* at the end. Ppp. offers only the first half-verse, in this form: *uttānapaṇṇām subhagām sahamānam sahasvatīm*; MP. also has *sahamāne* instead of *devajūte*.

3. Since he has not named (*grah*) thy name, thou also stayest (*ram*) not with him as husband; unto distant distance make we my rival go.

This translation of the first half-verse follows closely our text. RV. has a very different version: *nahy āya nāma grbhāmi na asmin ramate jñe* 'since I name not her (its?) name, she (it?) also does not stay with (find pleasure in) this person (people?).' Winternitz applauds and accepts his commentator's explanation of *b*: "nor finds she pleasure in me" (taking *ayam jñas* in the much later sense of "I"), but it seems wholly unsatisfactory. The meter calls for emendation in *a* to *jagrāha* 'I have named,' equivalent to the RV. reading; and R. makes the emendation, and returns the *jñe* of RV., rendering (as addressed by the woman using the charm to the plant) "I have not named [to her] thy name; and thou stayest (stayedst) not with the person (bei der Person)." The comm. regards the rival as addressed, and conveniently makes *ramase* = *ramasva* "stay thou not with this my husband." Weber renders *ramase* by "kosest," thou dalliest not. No satisfactory solution of the difficulty is yet found.

4. Superior [am] I, O superior one; superior, indeed, to them (f.) that are superior, below [is] she that is my rival; lower [is] she than they (f.) that are lower.

RV. has the better reading *dthā* for *adhā* in *c*, allowing *c* and *d* to be combined into one sentence, and the comm. gives correspondingly *adha*. Ppp. is more discordant and corrupt. *uttara 'ham uttarabhyo uttaro ed adhārabhyah: adhah sapatni samarthy adhared adhārabhyah*. R. conjectures in *a* *uttarādhāhamuttare*, for *uttarā 'hām aham-uttarā* [cf. iii. 8. 3]. The verse, even if scanned as 7+7: 8+7=29, ought to be called *bhūṛij*.

5. I am overpowering; likewise art thou very powerful; we both, becoming full of power, will overpower my rival.

The verse xix. 32. 5 is a variation on this. RV. reads *dtha* for *dtho* in *b*, and the older *bhūṛī* for *bhūṛā* in *c*.

6. I have put on (*abhi*) for thee the overpowering one (f.); I have put



half-verse is found in VS. (xi. 82 c, d), TS. (iv. 1. 101), and MS. (ii. 7. 7), with the various readings *kṣiṇōmi* and *svān*; the comm. also gives *kṣiṇōmi*. The comm. renders *sūrtm* by *kāryākāryavibhāgaḥ*. The Anukr. should call the verse *vīraḥ prastāra-pañkti*, since it properly scans as 11+11:8+8=38.

4. Sharper than an ax, also sharper than fire, sharper than Indra's thunderbolt — [they] of whom I am the household priest.

Emendation to *indra-vīraḥ* would rectify the meter of c; but the Anukr. apparently accepts the redundancy there as balancing the deficiency in a.

5. The weapons of them I sharpen up; their royalty having good heroes, I increase; be their authority unwasting, victorious; their intent let all the gods aid.

The translation again (as in vs. 2) implies emendation of *syāmi* in a to *śyāmi*, which is read by Ppp. and by the comm. Most of our mss. (all save O.Op.), as of SPP's, accent in b *sūvram*, and both editions have adopted the reading; but it ought, of course, to be *sūtrām*, as always elsewhere (and as the comm. here describes the word). Ppp. has *vardhayaśva* at end of b, and its d is *ugram esām vittam bahudhā va varāḥ*. The definition of the verse as *tristubh* is wanting in the Anukr. [London ms.], doubtless by an error of the manuscripts, which are confused at this point. [The Berlin ms. does give it.]

6. Let their energies (*vājina*) be excited, O bounteous one (*maghāvan*); let the noise of the conquering heroes arise; let the noises, the clear (*ketumānt*) halloos, go up severally; let the divine Maruts, with Indra as their chief, go with the army.

With the first two pādas compare RV. x. 103. 10 a, d *ud dharsaya maghavann dyudhāni... ūdrāthānām jāyatām yantu ghōṣāḥ*. Some of our mss. (P. M. W. O. Op. Kp.), as of SPP's, read in c *ulūliyas*, but both editions give *-lu-*, the comm. has *ullulayas*, and declares it an imitative word. The omission either of *ulūliyas* or of *ketumāntas* would make a *yugatt* pāda of c, and that of *devās* would do the same for d; as the verse stands, the Anukr. scans it 11+11:8+8:6+8=52. Part of our mss. (I. O. Op.) agree with the comm. in ending this verse with *ūd iratām*, and throwing the two remaining pādas into vs. 7, to the great detriment of the sense, as well as against the probable earlier form of the verse. Ppp. reads *ud dharsantām vajinām vājinaḥ ad vāirānām jāyatām etu ghōṣāḥ: prthag ghōṣā ululayas ketumantu udhratām*; with e and f as in our text.

7. Go forth, conquer, O men; formidable be your arms (*bāhū*); having sharp arrows, slay them of weak bows; having formidable weapons, having formidable arms (*bāhū*), [slay] the weak ones.

The first half-verse is RV. x. 103. 13 a, c (found also in SV. ii. 1212; VS. xvii. 46), without variation; TS. (iv. 6. 41) has the same two pādas together, but reads *ūpa pr 'ta jāyatā nara sthīrā vaḥ* etc. Ppp. has the first half-verse (with *pra yatā* and *vas*), adding as second half *indro vaḥ śarma yacchaty anādhrīyā yathā 'satā*. The verse is not *vīraḥ* [7+8:11+12], if the obviously proper resolutions are made.

8. Being let loose, fly thou away, O volley, thou that art sharpened up

by incantation; conquer the enemies; go forth; slay of them each best one; let no one soever of them yonder be released.

Pādas a-c and e are RV. vi. 75. 16, a verse found also in a number of other texts: SV. ii. 1213; VS. xvii. 45; TS. iv. 6. 41; TB. iii. 7. 623; ApŚS. iii. 14. 3. RV.SV.VS. agree throughout, having *gācha* for *ṣṣya* at beginning of c, and, for d, *mā 'mīsam kām cano 'c chisāh*; the others have this d, except that they put *esām* in place of *amīsam*; they also give *ṛṣa* for *padyaṛa* at end of c, and TS. has the nom. *-ṣitā*, which is better, at end of b, while TB and ApŚS. alter to *devastah pāra pata śarō* (for *śdro*) *brāhmasamṣitah*. Our d is found again as xi. 10. 21 b; our e, as viii. 8. 19 d; xi. 9. 20 d; 10. 19 d. The presence of *-samṣita* in this verse gives it a kind of right to stand as part of the hymn, of which *sam-ṣa* is the unifying word: vs. 6 and 7 are probably later additions. In Ppp, vs. 6-8, with RV x. 103. 10, form a piece by themselves; vs. 8 ends with *pā padyaṛa sa mīsam kām cano 'c chisāh* (nearly as RV.). Correct the accent-mark in d so as to read *śdro am*.

## 20. To Agni and other gods: for various blessings.

[*Paṣṭha*. — *daśarām ānaya uti manobhūticityam ānustubham. 6 pathyāpāṇṭi*;  
x. 103. 10.]

Excepting the last verse, the hymn is found in Pāpp. iii. (in the verse-order 1-3, 7, 4, 6, 5, 8, 9). It includes (vs. 2-7) a whole RV. hymn (x. 141), with a single RV. verse (iii. 29. 10) prefixed, and only the last two verses occur nowhere else. It is used in Kāuṣ. (18. 13) in the *nṛtikarman*, with an offering of rice mixed with pebbles; again (42. 11), in the rite of the removal of the sacrificial fire, with transfer of it to the fire-sticks of to one's self; again (41. 8), with v. 7 and vii. 1, in a rite for success in winning wealth, and the comm. directs vs. 4 to be used in the *sava* sacrifices (*ity anavā bhṛgvaṅgṛhīṣṭa satura āsavaṁ āhṛvet*). In Vait. vs. 1 appears in the *agnistoma* sacrifice (24. 14), and again in the *saramedha* (38. 14) with the same use as in Kāuṣ. 42. 11, and also in the *agnicayana* (28. 25), with the laying of the *gārhapatya* bricks; further, verses 2-4 and 7 and 8 in the *agnicayana* (29. 19); vs. 4 a. b in the *agnistoma* (15. 16), as the *adhīṣṭṛa* follows the fire and soma; vs. 5 in the same (23. 20), with certain offerings, and vs. 6 in the same (19. 2), with a *graha* to Indra and Vāyu.

Translated. Weber. xvii. 272. Griffith. 1. 111. — See Weber, *Berliner Stb.*, 1892, p. 797.

1. This is thy seasonable womb (*yām*), whence born thou didst shine; knowing it, O Agni, ascend thou, then increase our wealth.

The verse is found in numerous other texts. Besides RV. (iii. 29. 10), in VS. (iii. 14 et al.), TS. (i. 5. 52 et al.), TB. (i. 2. 11 et al.), MS. (i. 5. 1 et al.), K. (vi. 9 et al.), Kap. (i. 16 et al.), JB. (i. 61) in nearly all occurring repeatedly. VS TS. TB JB. differ from our version only by reading *atā* for *dīṭa* at beginning of d. Ppp. and the comm. have *atha*; MS.K. substitute *titav*, but RV gives further *sula* for *rona* in c, and *glras* for *raylm* in d. The comm., in accordance with the ritual uses of the verse, declares *aydm* at the beginning to signify either the fire-stick or the sacrificer himself.

2. O Agni, speak unto us here; be turned toward us with good-will; bestow upon us, O lord of the people (*ṛṣi*); giver of riches art thou to us.

RV. x. 141 begins with this verse, and it is found also in VS. (ix. 28), TS. (i. 7. 102),

MS. (i. 11. 4), and K. (xiv. 2). RV.VS.MS.K. have *prā no y-* in c, and, for *viçām pate*, RV.MS.K. read *viças pate*, TS. *bhuvas p-*, and VS. *sahasrajit*; VS. goes on with *tvām hi dhanadā asi* for d; VS.TS. further have *prāni* for *pratyān* in b. Ppp. combines in d *dhanadā 'si*.

3. Let Aryaman bestow upon us, let Bhaga, let Brihaspati, let the goddesses; let the divine Sūnṛtā also assign wealth to me.

Found also in the other texts (RV. x. 141. 2; VS. ix. 29; the rest as above; and Kap. 29. 2). All of these, excepting TS., leave *no* in a again unlingualized; VS.K. substitute *pūṣā* for *bhāgas* in b, and omit c; the others have *devās* instead of *devīs*; for d, RV. gives *rāyā devā dadātu nah*, while the others vary from this only by *prā vāk* for *rāyās*. By Sūnṛtā (lit. 'pleasantness, jollity') the comm. understands Sarasvatī to be intended.

4. King Soma [and] Agni we call to aid with [our] songs (*gītr*); [also] Āditya, Viṣṇu, Sūrya, and the priest (*brahmān*) Brihaspati.

Found in RV. (x. 141. 3), SV. (i. 91), VS. (ix. 26), and TS.MS.K. (as above). The only variant in RV. is the preferable *ādityān* in c: it is read also by the other texts except SV.K.; but SV.TS.MS.K. give *tvīrunam* for *drave* in a, and they and VS. have *anvā rābhāmahe* for *gīrbhīr havāmahe* in b. The comm. takes *brahmānam* in d as "Prajāpati, creator of the gods."

5. Do thou, O Agni, with the fires (*agnī*), increase our worship (*brāthman*) and sacrifice; do thou, O god, stir us up to give, unto giving wealth.

The second half-verse is of doubtful meaning—perhaps 'impel to us wealth for giving' etc.—being evidently corrupted from the better text of RV. (x. 141. 6; also SV. ii. 855), which reads in c *devātātaye* for *deva dātaye*, and in d *rāyās* for *rayān*; even Ppp. has *devātātaye*. The comm. has *dānaye* (rendering it "to the sacrificer who has given oblations") for *dātaye*, also *nodaya* for *codaya*.

6. Indra-and-Vāyu, both of them here, we call here with good call, that to us even every man may be well-willing in intercourse, and may become desirous of giving to us.

Found also (except the last pāda, which even Ppp. repudiates) in RV. (x. 141. 4), VS. (xxxiii. 86), and MS.K. (as above). For *ubhāvā vā* in a, RV. reads *bṛhaspātīm*, and the other texts *susamdrīṣā*. For d, VS. has *anamtvāh samgāme* for *samgatyām*, and MS. the same without *anamtvāh*; TS. has (in iv. 5. 12) a nearly corresponding half-verse: *yāthā nah śrīvām tṛ jāgād ayaksmām sumdnā dvat*. Ppp. omits a, perhaps by an oversight. The comm. takes *suhdvā* in b as for *suhdvān*, which is perhaps better. In our edition, the word is misprinted *susdvā*.

7. Do thou stir up Aryaman, Brihaspati, Indra, unto giving; [also] Vāta (wind), Viṣṇu, Sarasvatī, and the vigorous (*vājīn*) Savitar.

Found also in RV. (x. 141. 5), VS. (ix. 27), and TS.MS.K. (as above). All save RV. read *vācam* instead of *vātum* in c, and so does the comm.; K. puts *vācam* after *vīnum* [and for a it has our vs. 4 a].

8. In the impulse (*prasavā*) of vigor (? *vāja*) now have we come into being, and all these beings within. Both let him, foreknowing, cause him

to give who is unwilling to give, and do thou confirm to us wealth having all heroes.

The verse seems to have no real connection with what precedes and follows, nor do its two halves belong together. They are in other texts, VS. (ix. 25 and 24) and TS. (in i. 7. 101), parts of two different verses, in a group of three, all beginning with *vājasya* followed by *prasavā*, and all alike of obscure and questionable interpretation, and belonging to the so-called *vājaprasavyāni*, which form a principal element in the *vājapeya* sacrifice (see Weber's note on this verse [also his essay *Ueber den Vājapeya*, *Berliner Sb.*, 1892, p. 797]). Instead of *nū* in a, TS. and MS K. (as above), as also Ppp., have the nearly equivalent *udām*, and all (save Ppp.) read *ā babhūva* instead of *sām babhūva* at end of a, and *sarvātā* instead of *antār* at end of b, omitting the meter-disturbing *utā* at beginning of c; VS.K. read in c *dāpayati* for *-tu*; and all save K. give the preferable *yachatu* at the end (the comm. has *yachāt*); then VS. gives *sā no rayīm* in d, and K. has a peculiar d *somo rayīm saharīram nī yamvat*. Ppp. is defective in parts of this verse and the next; it reads at the end of c *prajānām*. Pāda a is the only one that has a *yagati* character. [TS. has *sarvātīram*]

9. Let the five directions yield (*duh*) to me, let the wide ones yield according to their strength; may I obtain all my designs, with mind and heart.

All the *paḍa*-mss. divide and accent *prā āpeyam*, but SPP emends to *prā āpeyam* [see *Sansk. Gram.* § 850], the comm. reads *āpeyam*. The comm. declares *urāś* to designate heaven and earth, day and night, and waters and herbs.

10. A kine-winning voice may I speak; with splendor do thou arise upon me; let Vāyu (wind) enclose (*ā-rudh*) on all sides; let Tvashtar assign to me abundance.

Several of our mss. (P M W O Kp) read *rudhām* in c. The comm. explains *ā rundhām* by *pranātmana* "innotu".

This fourth *anukṛā* contains 5 hymns, with 40 verses, and the quotation from the old Anukr. is simply *daṁ*.

## 21. With oblation to the various forms of fire or Agni.

[*Varaṇḍha* — *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*, *daṁ*; 2, 3, 8 *bhūy*; 5 *yagati*; 6 *uparītaḥ*; 7 *prajānām*; 9, 10 *anudubh* (9 *nuṣṭ*) ]

The whole of the hymn is found in Pāpp., vss. 1-9 in iii, vs. 10 in vii. The material is used by Kāuṣ. in a number of rites. It is reckoned (91, the comm. says, only vss. 1-7) to the *brhachānti gānā*, it appears in the charm against the evil influence of the flesh-eating fire (43. 16-21; according to the comm., vss. 1-7 are quoted in 16, and the whole hymn in 20); again, in the establishment of the house-fire (72. 13; vss. 1-7, comm.); again, in the funeral rites (82. 25), on the third day after cremation, with oblation to the relics; once more, in the expiatory ceremony (123. 1), when birds or other creatures have meddled with sacrificial objects. Moreover, vs. 8 (the comm. says, vss. 8-10), with other passages from vii 2, in a rite of appeasement in the house-fire ceremony (71. 8). In Vait., vss. 1-7 are used in the *agnistoma* (16. 16) on occasion of the soma becoming spilt; and vs. 7 in the *sākamedha* part of the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice [9. 17].

Translated: Weber, xvii. 277; Griffith, i. 113; vss. 1-7 also by Ludwig, p. 325.

1. The fires that are within the waters, that are in Vṛtra, that are in man, that are in stones, the one that hath entered the herbs, the forest-trees — to those fires be this oblation made.

Verses 1-4 are found also in MS. (ii. 13. 13) and in K. (xl. 3); both texts read *yās* for *ye* through the first half-verse, and *āṣmani* for *āṣmasu*; MS. begins *yō aṣvā antār agnir*, and K. *yō aṣvā agnir antār*; K. further has *bhuvandni vacā* for *āśadhīr yō vānasphātins*. Ppp. reads *yō aṣvā antār yō vānā antār yāḥ puruṣe yō 'āmani: yō vacā eva*, and combines in *d tebhyo 'gnt*. Part of the mss. (including our P.M.W.I.) combine *vācā* 'śadhī in *c*, and both editions have adopted that reading — doubtless wrongly, since the Prāt. prescribes no such irregularity, nor is it elsewhere found to occur with *śadhī*. The comm. explains what different "fires" are intended: the *vādava* etc. in the waters; that in the cloud (by Nir. ii. 16) or else in the body of the Asura Vṛtra; in man, those of digestion; in stones, those in the *suryakānta* etc. (sparkling jewels); those that make herbs etc. ripen their fruits. Weber regards the stones that strike fire as intended, which seems more probable. The division of the verse by the Anukr., 8+11+11+11, is not to be approved. [Pādas *a* and *b* rather as 11+8: pādas *c* and *d* are in order, 12+11. — In *c*, correct to *āṣvāśāśadhīr*, as MS. reads.]

2. [The fire] that is within soma, that is within the kine, that is entered into the birds, into the wild beasts (*mṛga*), that entered into bipeds, into quadrupeds — to those fires be this oblation made.

MS. and K. begin *b* with *vāyānsi yā āṣvāśā*, Ppp with *yō vāso vāyasi*. The comm. takes the kine in *a* as representing the domestic animals in general, the fire being that which makes their milk cooked instead of raw, as often alluded to. SPP. follows the mss in reading in *b* *vāyānsi*, our alteration to the equivalent *vāyānsu* was needless. The verse (10+11 13+11=45) is *bhūṣij*, but also irregular enough. [Pādas *b* and *d* are in order, each a *tristubh*, and *c*, if we throw out the second *yās*, is a good *jagati*, *a* is bad.]

3. He who, a god, goes in the same chariot with Indra, he that belongs to all men (*vācīcānārd*) and to all gods (?), whom, very powerful in fights, I call loudly on — to those fires be this oblation made.

MS. and K. have for *a* *yēnd 'ndravia vātham sambabhuṣīr*, and Ppp. partly agrees with them, reading *ye 'ndrena saratham sambabhuṣa*. In *b*, the translation ventures to follow Ppp's reading *vācīcānārd* instead of *-dāryas*, because of its so obvious preferability in the connection; *-dāryas* is quite in place in vs. 9, and may perhaps have blundered from there into this verse; but MS. and K. have *-dāryas*: they further exchange the places of our 3 *c* and 4 *c*. Pāda *b* is a very poor *tristubh*, though capable of being read into 11 syllables [read *utā vā* ?].

4. He who is the all-eating god, and whom they call Desire (*kāma*), whom they call giver, receiving one, who is wise, mighty, encompassing, unharmable — to those fires be this oblation made.

MS. begins the verse with *vacādam agnim*; K., with *hūtādam agnim*; of *b*, both spoil the meter by reading *pratigrahitādam*; MS. begins *c* with *dhīro yāḥ*; K's *c* is corrupt. Ppp. reads *āha* for *āhus* in *a* (not in *b* also). The comm. simply paraphrases *pratigrahitādam* by *pratigrahitādam*; the reference is probably to the offerings which

Agni receives in order to give them to the various gods. In our edition, an accent-mark belonging under *a* of *dhūs* in *a* has slipped aside to the left.

5. Thou on whom as priest (*hōtar*) agreed with their mind the thirteen kinds of beings (*bhāuvānā*), the five races of men (*mānavā*): to the splendor-bestowing, glorious one, rich in pleasantness—to those fires be this oblation made.

The unusual and obscure number "thirteen" here seduces the comm. into declaring first that *bhāuvānā* signifies "month," coming from *bhuvana* "year"; and then the *mānavā*s are the seasons! But he further makes the latter to be the four castes, with the *nīśādas* as fifth, and the former the thirteen sons, Viśvakarman etc., of a great sage named *bhuvana* (because of *viśvakarman bhuvana* in AB. viii 21 8 11). Ppp. reads *bhuvana* for *bhāuvānā*. The Anukr. does not heed that the last pāda is *tristubh*.

6. To him whose food is oxen, whose food is cows, to the soma-backed, the pious: to those of whom the one for all men (*vāṅvānā*) is chief—to those fires be this oblation made.

The first half-verse is RV. viii 43 11 *a b* (also found, without variant, in TS. i 3. 147). MS. (ii. 13. 13) has the whole verse: as pādas *a. b. d. e.* interposing as *c* the pāda (*stōman vādīma* 'gnāya') which ends the *ayatra* in RV TS. The meter (8+8 8+11) is, as *bṛhatti*, rather *man* than *tristubh*.

7. They who move on along the sky, the earth, the atmosphere, along the lightning; who are within the quarters, who within the wind—to those fires be this oblation made.

Our P. M. W. read *āb vādīma*, and P. M. W. I. end the pāda with *-carati*. SPP. regards the exposition of the comm. as implying that the latter takes *anu* in *b* as an independent word *anu carati*. In the definition of the Anukr. *vādī* appears to be used as meaning 'a pāda of 11 syllables' (11+10+10+11=42). [Reud. *ya ca vādī*']

The three remaining verses of the hymn are plainly independent of what precedes, concerning themselves directly with the appeasement of an ill-omened fire: but the combination of the two parts is an old one, being found also in Ppp. The ejection of the evidently patched-together vs. 6 would reduce the first part [vss. 1-7] to the norm of this book.

8. Gold-handed Savitar, Indra, Brihaspati, Varuṇa, Mitra, Agni, all the gods, the Angirases, do we call, let them appease (*gam*) this flesh-eating fire.

Ppp. inverts the order of *a* and *b*. [MGS has the vs. at ii. 1 6.] The comm. gives a double explanation of "gold-handed" either "having gold in his hand to give to his praisers," or "having a hand of gold"; he also allows us to take *āngirāvas* either as accusative or as nominative, "we the Angirases." The Anukr. notes that *c* is *ya, at*.

9. Appeased is the flesh-eating, appeased the men-injuring fire, so also the one that is of all conflagrations, him, the flesh-eating, have I appeased.

Ppp. has *atho puruṣaśamaḥ* for *b*, and this time *vāṅvānāvas* in *c*. The *anustubh* is rather *vīrdy* than *man*.

10. The mountains that are soma-backed, the waters that lie supine,



the wind, Parjanya, then also Agni—these have appeased the flesh-eating one.

All our mss save one (O.), and all SPP's save two or three that follow the comm., read *aççamam* (apparently by infection from the end of vs. 9) at the end; both editions emend to *-man*, which is the reading of the comm. [Ppp. has the vs. in vii. (as noted above), and combines *-prsthā* "pa in a-b and *parjanya* "d in c. — For "soma-backed," see Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 60 f.]

## 22. To the gods: for splendor (vārcas).

[*Vasistha*. — *vārcasyam bārhaspatyam uha vārcadevam. dnuṣṭubham 1. vārdṣṭriṣṭubh*;  
3 5 f. *parānuṣṭub vārdṣṭriṣṭubh*; 4 3 a: 6 f. *paçatī*]

Found also (except vs. 6) in Pāipp. iii. Is reckoned to the *vārcasya gaṇa* (Kāuṣ. 12. 10, note), and used in a charm for splendor (13. 1), with binding on an amulet of ivory. The comm. quotes the hymn also as employed by the Nakṣ. K. in *mahāçānti* called *brāhmī*, for attainment of *brahman*-splendor; and by Pariç. iv. 1, in the daily morning consecration of an elephant for a king.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 461; Weber, xvii. 282. Griffith, i 115.

1. Let elephant-splendor, great glory, spread itself, which came into being from Aditi's body; that same have all together given to me—all the gods, Aditi, in unison.

[Cf. vii 17. 3 n.]

A number of the mss (including our Bp Op) read *ādityāḥ* [accent'] in b, and several of ours follow it with *yām* instead of *vāt*. Ppp. rectifies the meter of d by reading *devāsas*. Emendation in a to *bhadyaṣas* would be acceptable. C.B. (iii. 1. 3. 4; perhaps on the basis of b?) has a legend of the production of the elephant from something born of Aditi (see R. in *Ind. Stud.* xiv 392). The comm. explains *prathitam* in a by *asmāsu prathitam prakhyātam bhavatu* 'be proclaimed as belonging to us.' In our edition, an accent-mark has dropped out from under the *ta* of *bābhūva*. An irregular verse, scanned by the Anukr. as 12 + 10. 10 : 10 = 42, but convertible into 45 syllables by resolving *tanū-as*, *sāru-e*, *vāru-e* (of which only the first is unobjectionable). [If we read *devāsas* in d, the vs. is in order (12 + 11. ? + 11), except in c (*ādityā sārve*?).]

2. Let both Mitra and Varuṇa, Indra and Rudra, [each] take notice; the all-nourishing gods—let them anoint me with splendor.

All the mss.\* read *cetatus* at end of b, and so does Ppp., and our edition has it; but SPP. follows the comm. and substitutes *cetatu*; SV. 1 154 has *sōmah puçā ca cetatuḥ*; the translation implies *cetatu*, the other being probably a false form, generated under stress of the difficult construction of a singular verb with the preceding subjects. Weber takes it as *cetatus*, 3d dual perf. of root *cat* "frighten into submission." The Anukr. takes no notice of the deficiency of a syllable in a. \* [So W's two drafts; but his collations note P.M.W. as reading *cetataḥ* (') and Op. as reading *cetatu*.]

3. With what splendor the elephant came into being, with what the king among men (*manuṣyā*), among waters, with what the gods in the beginning went to godhood—with that splendor do thou, O Agni, now make me splendid.

*Apṣū*, in b, is an impertinent intrusion as regards both sense and meter; it is wanting in Ppp. In c all the mss. give *āyam* (*samh.*, *āyam*); our edition makes the necessary

emendation to *āyan*, and so does SPP. in his *padu*-text; but in *saṃhitā* (perhaps by an oversight) he reads *āyan*, unaccented; the comm. has *āyan* (accent doubtful): cf. iv. 14. 1 c, where the mss. again read *āyam* for *āyan* in the same phrase. Ppp. has a very different second half-verse: *yena devā jyotiṣā dyām udāyan tena mā 'gne varcasā saṃ syje 'ha*. The comm. makes *apsu* in b mean either "[creatures] in the waters," or else "[Yakshas, Gandharvas, etc.] in the atmosphere." The metrical definition of the Anukr. is mechanically correct [52-2=50] if we count 13 syllables in b [and combine *varcasāgne*]!

4. What great splendor becomes thine, O Jātavedas, from the offering; how great splendor there is of the sun, and of the *āsura*-like elephant — so great splendor let the (two) Aśvins, lotus-wreathed, assign unto me.

All the mss. read in b *bharati*, and SPP. accordingly adopts it in his edition; ours makes the necessary correction to *bhāṛati*. The comm. reads *āhute*, vocative, at end of b; Ppp. has instead *āhutam*, and then adds to it, as second half-verse, our 3 d, e (with *abhya* for *adyd*, and *krdu* for *kruu*), putting also the whole [i.e. our 4 a. b + 3 d, e] before our vs. 3; and then it gives the remainder (c-f) of our vs. 4 here, with *kṛṇudām* for *d dhātām*, and in c *yavad varcaḥ sur*.

5. As far as the four directions, as far as the eye reaches (*sam-aḥ*), let so great force (*indriyā*) come together, that elephant-splendor, in me.

The comm. reads *sam etu* in c

6. Since the elephant has become the superior (*atīṣṭhāvant*) of the comfortable (‘*śuśīd*’) wild beasts, with his fortune [and] splendor do I pour (*sic*) upon myself.

That is, ‘I shed it upon me, cover myself with it.’ The comm. understands the somewhat questionable *śuśīd* nearly as here translated, “living at their pleasure in the forest”; and *atīṣṭhāvant* as possessing superiority either of strength or of position.

Weber entitles the hymn, without good reason, “taming of a wild elephant.”

### 23. For fecundity.

[*Brahman.* — *cāndramasam uta yamīśvātyam ānuśubham 5 upariṣṭābhūṣṭhātī*;  
6 *skandhoṣṭhībhātī*]

Found in Pāipp. in. Used by Kāuṣ in the chapters of women's rites, in a charm (35.3) to procure the conception of male offspring, with breaking an arrow over the mother's head etc.

Translated: Weber, v. 223; Ludwig, p. 477; Zimmer, p. 319; Weber, xvii. 285; Griffith, i. 116; Bloomfield, 97, 350.

1. By what thou hast become barren (*vehāt*), that we make disappear from thee; that now we set down elsewhere, far away from (*āpa*) thee.

*Vehāt* is perhaps more strictly ‘liable to abort’. the comm. gives the word here either sense. Ppp. is defective, giving only the initial words of vss. 1 and 2.

2. Unto thy womb let a foetus come, a male one, as an arrow to a quiver; let a hero be born unto thee here, a ten-months' son.

This verse and the two following occur in C.G.S. (i. 19.6), and this one without

variant. Also this one in MP. [i. 12. 9] (Winternitz, p. 94), and in an appendix to AGS. i. 13. 6 (Stenzler, p. 48), with *yonim* after *garbhas* in *a* (and AGS. reads *āitu*), and omitting *atra* in *c*; and further in HGS. (i. 25. 1), like MP. in *a*, but retaining *atra*.

3. Give birth to a male, a son; after him let a male be born; mayest thou be mother of sons, of those born and whom thou shalt bear.

All the mss. save one or two (including our E.) read at the end *yām*; both editions make the necessary emendation to *yān*, which the comm. also gives. At beginning of *b*, Ppp. reads *tām*, as do also the comm. and a couple of SPP's mss.; and Ppp. ends with *janayāmi ca*. MB. (i. 4. 9 *c*, *d*) has the first half-verse, reading *vindasva* for *janaya*; and MP. (as above) [i. 13. 2] also, with *pūmāns te putrō nāri* for *a*. And ÇGS. (as above) has our *a*, *b*, with, for *c*, *d*, *teṣān mātā bhavisyasi jātānām janayāsi ca* [the end corrupt, as in Ppp.].

4. And what excellent seeds the bulls generate, with them do thou acquire (*vīd*) a son; become thou a productive milch-cow.

ÇGS. (as above) has for *b* *purusa janayantu nah*; it rectifies the meter of *c* by reading *tebhis t-* for *tāis t-* (and it has *janaya* for *vindasva*); in *d*, it gives *suprasās*, which is better than our *sā pr-*. MP. (as above) [i. 13. 3] repeats our verse very closely, only with *nas* for *ca* in *b*, and *putrān* in *c*; and it has, just before, the line *tāni bhadraṇi bījāny rśabhā janayantu nāu*. A verse in HGS. (as above) is quite similar: *yāni prabhūni vīryāny rśabhā janayantu nah*; *tāis tām garbhini bhava sā jayātām vīratamah sṛṇām*; and it offers a little later *sā prasūṛ dhenugā bhava*. Our reading *tāis tām* in *c* is assured by Prāt. ii. 84; the resolution *tu-ām* makes the meter correct.

5. I perform for thee the [ceremony] of Prajāpati; let a fetus come to thy womb; acquire thou a son, O woman, who shall be weal for thee; weal also for him do thou become.

The accent of *bhūva* at the end is anomalous. HGS. (as above) has the first half-verse [and MP., at i. 13. i, concordantly]; it reads *karomi* at the beginning, and in *b* puts *yonim* after *garbhas*; this latter Ppp. does also. The comm. understands *prajā-patyam* as above translated; other renderings are possible ("das Zeugungswerk," Weber; "Zeugungsfähigkeit," Zimmer). The metrical definition of the verse (8+8:8+5+8=37) is not good save mechanically.

6. The plants of which heaven has been the father, earth the mother, ocean the root—let those herbs of the gods (*dāiva*) favor thee, in order to acquisition of a son.

The first half-verse is found again later, as viii. 7. 2 *c*, *d*; in both places, part of the mss. read *dyāuḥ p-* (here only our O., with half of SPP's); and that appears to be required by Prāt. ii. 74, although the looser relation of the two words favors in a case like this the reading *dyāuh*, which both editions present. Ppp. has an independent version: *yāsām pitā parjanya bhūmir mātā babhūva*; with *devīs* in *c* (this the comm. also reads) and *ośadhis* in *d*. The verse is irregular, and capable of being variously read; and what the Anukr. means by its definition is obscure.

## 24. For abundance of grain.

[*Bhṛgu. — saptarcam. vānaspatyam uta prājāpatyam. ānustubham 2. nicṛṭpathyāpāñkti*]

Found (except vs. 7) in Paipp. v. Used by Kāuṣ (21.1 ff) in rites for the prosperity of grain-crops, and reckoned (19.1, note) to the *pustika mantras*. The comm. declares it employed also in the *pitṛmedia* ceremony (82.9), but doubtless by an error, the verse there quoted being xviii. 3 56 (which has the same pratika).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 268; Weber, xvii 286; Griffith, i 117.

1. Rich in milk [are] the herbs, rich in milk my utterance (*vācas*); accordingly, of them that are rich in milk I bring by thousands.

The first half-verse occurs again, a little changed, as xviii 3 56 a, b; it is also RV. x. 17. 14 a, b, etc.: see under xviii. 3 56. The comm. reads in *d bhareyam* for *bhare 'ham*, he understands "be" instead of "are" in a, b. For second half-verse Ppp. has *atho payasvatām payā ā karami sahasraśah*.

2. I know him that is rich in milk; he hath made the grain much; the god that is "collector" by name, him do we call, whichever is in the house of one who sacrifices not

That is, away from the service of the impious to that of us, the pious. A god "collector" (*sambhṛtan*) is not known elsewhere. Ppp. reads for a *aham veda yathā payaś*, and, in c *e. yo vedas tat am yajāmahe sarvaśā yaś ca na grhe*. In our edition, an accent-mark has slipped from under *-da* to under *ve-* at the beginning. It is the fourth pāda that is *nicṛṭ* [read *tām tam*].

3. These five directions that there are, the five races (*krṣṭī*) descended from Manu (*manuṣ*) — may they bring fatness (*sphāti*) together here, as streams [bring] drift when it has rained.

Or *nadīs* might be nom. sing: the comm. of course takes it as plural. *śāpam* he understands as "a kind of animals" (*pranyātam*). Our O Op. have at the end *-rahām*. Ppp. reads for b *manuṣāḥ pañca grṣṭayah* (cf *grṣṭi* for *krṣṭi* in ii. 13. 3); and, for c, d. *sarvaśaśaṃhur mayobhūḥ o vāśe śāpam nadīḥ vā*

4. As a fountain of a hundred streams, of a thousand streams, unexhausted, so this grain of ours, in a thousand streams, unexhausted.

The metrical deficiency in a calls for a change of reading, and the usual correlation of *evā* in c suggests *yathā*, and, as Ppp. reads *yathā*, the translation ventures to adopt it, as *ut* instead is hardly better than unmanageable. Weber supplies *aca*. Ludwig, "I open, as it were": the comm. says that *ut* means *udbhavati*, and does not trouble himself about its construction with an accusative: we may take the verse as a virtual continuation. of vs. 3, and the nouns as governed by *samārahān*. Ppp. makes the verse easy by reading *yathā rupaś śatadhāras sahasradhāro akṣataḥ: eva me astu dhānyam sahasradhāram akṣatam*.

5. O hundred-handed one, bring together; O thousand-handed one, pile together; of what is made and of what is to be made do thou convey together the fatness here.

Ppp. has for b *sahasrāḥ vā samgrāh*, for c *yathe 'ya sphātir āyasi*, and for d our c.

The comm. reads *samārahām* at the end, rendering it *samprāpto 'smi*; to the adjectives in *c* he supplies *dhanadhānyadeḥ*. [*Sām kira*, 'overwhelm,' i.e. 'bestow abundantly.']

6. Three measures of the Gandharvas, four of the house-mistress; of them whichever is richest in fatness, with that one we touch thee.

Ppp. reads at the end *marṣāmasi*; the comm. regards the grain as the object of address in *d*, and the intent to be "increase thou by the act of touching"; Weber understands rather the master of the house, or perhaps the harvest-wagon. The "measures" are doubtless those of grain set apart; the comm. calls them *samṛddhihetavaḥ kalāḥ*; and he gives as alternative explanation of "house-mistress" the Apsarases, spouses of the Gandharvas!

7. Bringer (*upohā*) and gatherer (*samūhā*) [are] thy (two) distributors, O Prajāpati; let them convey hither fatness, much unexhausted plenty.

Two or three of our mss. (P.s.m.M.W.) read in *c* *vakatam*, as does the comm., with one of SPP's mss. The comm. explains *kṣatādrāu* by *sāvathī abhimatakāryasampādakāu*.

#### 25. To command a woman's love.

[*Phr̥ṣu* (jāyākkāmāḥ) — *mātrāvaruṇīm kāmāudeśatākam ca ānuśubham*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (35.22) in the chapters of women's rites, in a charm for bringing a woman under one's control, by pushing her with a finger, piercing the heart of an image of her, etc.

Translated: Weber, v. 224; Muir, OST. v. 407; Ludwig, p. 516; Zimmer, p. 307; Weber, xvii. 290; Grill, 53, 115; Gilmith, i. 119; Bloomfield, 102, 358 — Cf. Zimmer, p. 300; Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 144. Muir gives only a part.

1. Let the up-thruster thrust (*tud*) thee up; do not abide (*dhr̥*) in thine own lair; the arrow of love (*kāma*) that is terrible, therewith I pierce thee in the heart.

Pāda *a* evidently suggests the finger-thrust of Kāuṣ.; what *uttudā* really designates is matter for guessing, and the translators guess differently; the comm. says "a god so named." The comm. has the bad reading *dr̥thās* in *b*.

2. The arrow feathered with longing (*ādhl̥*), tipped with love, necked with resolve (? *samkalpā-*) — having made that well-straightened, let love pierce thee in the heart.

According to the comm., *ādhl̥* means *mānast pīdā*; *çalyam* is *bāṇāgre protam āyasam*, *kulmalam* is *dāruçalyayoh samçlesadr̥ṣyam* [thing (like a ferrule?) to fasten the tip to the shaft] Our P.M.W. read *tā* for *tām* at beginning of *c*. Pāda *c* requires the harsh resolution *ta-ām*.

3. The well-straightened arrow of love which dries the spleen, forward-winged, consuming (*vyōṣa*) — therewith I pierce thee in the heart.

The accent of *vyōṣa* is anomalous [*Skt. Gram.* § 1148 n], being rather that of a possessive compound [§ 1305 a]; [cf. vs. 4]. The comm. appears to take *pl̥than* as signifying 'lung'; the obscure *pr̥at̥napakṣa* he makes equivalent to *ṛjavah pakṣa yasyāḥ*.

4. Pierced with consuming pain (*śīle*), dry-mouthed, do thou come creeping to me, gentle, with fury allayed, entirely [mine], pleasant-spoken, submissive.

The great majority of mss. (including our Bp.P.M.W.E.I.) accent *vyśā* in this verse, which is preferable; but both editions give *vyśa*, because the mss. are unanimously for it in vs. 3 c. The comm. renders it by *vidāhayukta*. [I cannot make out from W's collations that M.W. read *vyśa*]

5. I goad thee hither with a goad (*djanī*), away from mother, likewise from father, that thou mayest be in my power (*krātu*), mayest come unto my intent.

The second half-verse is identical with vi. 9. 2 c. d. and nearly so with i. 34. 2 c. d.

6. Do ye, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, cast out the intents from her heart; then, making her powerless, make her [to be] in my own control.

P.M.W. begin c with *yāthā*. *Ayāt* in a is doubtless to be understood as a genitive (cf. iv. 5. 6), though the comm. says "a dative in genitive sense" [cf. Lanman, JAOS. x. 359, end]

The fifth *anuvāka* has 5 hymns and 35 verses. The quoted Anukr. says *pañca ca rcah*

#### 26. Homage to the gods of the quarters etc. [snake charms?].

[*Atharvan* — *ṛāduram* . *pratyam* *agnyādhahudatyam* [*trāstubham* .] 1-6 5-p *vi-paritapādālakṣmā* [?] 1 *tristubh* . 2, 5, 6 *paśati* , 3, 4 *bhury* ]

A prose hymn, found also in Papp. iii (except vs. 2, perhaps accidentally omitted, and vs. 6). A similar invocation occurs further in TS. v. 5. 10<sup>1-5</sup>, not so closely related that the readings need to be compared in detail. Hymns 26 and 27 are called in Kāuṣ. *dīgyukte* 'connected with the quarters,' and are used (14-25), with vi. 13, in a battle-rite, for victory over a hostile army, and also (50-13), with vi. 1 etc., in a ceremony for good-fortune (and the comm. regards them as signified by *yuktayas* in 50. 17, in a charm against serpents, scorpions, etc., but this is probably a mistake [?]); yet again, the comm. adds them in a ceremony (51. 3-5) of tribute to the quarters.

["Serpent-incantation" (Schlangenzauber) is the title given to this hymn and the next by Weber. Roth (in his notes) rejects Weber's view; but Griffith accepts it. I think the two hymns are snake charms for the following reasons. They are employed by Kāuṣ. (50. 17) in connection with vi. 56 and xii. 1. 46, which latter are clearly directed against snakes etc. See also Keçava on Kauṣ. 50. 17. 18, 19, Bloomfield, p. 354 f. Keçava shows, I think, that the comm. is not mistaken about *yuktayas*. Weber, in his valuable notes, observes, p. 292, that the schol. to TS. v. 5. 10 reckons that passage as belonging to a *sarpahuti*. It is likely that the *bali-harana* (of Kāuṣ. 51. 3, 4), with which this hymn is employed (see Keçava), is a *sarpahuti*. — This hymn and the next are reckoned to the *ṛāduragana* (note to Kauṣ. 50. 13), cf. Anukr. Weber's note, p. 297, that these hymns are not used by Kāuṣ., should be deleted. Whitney in his note to vi. 56 duly reports the connection of iii. 26 and 27 with that snake charm. That he does not do so here and at xii. 1. 46 is, I think, an oversight.]

[With all this accords Ppp's colophon, *śakṣāmantram*. The hymn is virtually a *paritta* — cf. Jātaka, ii. p. 34<sup>16</sup>. What seems to be a very old snake *paritta* is found in Culla-vagga, v. 6, and Jātaka, ii. p. 145, no. 203, and in the Bower Manuscript, ed. Hoernle,

part vi, p. 234. — Note that the sequence of the quarters in this hymn and the next, as also in the parallels thereto cited from AV.TS.TB.MS., is in *pradakṣiṇa*-order.]

Translated: Weber, xvii. 291; Griffith, i. 120.

1. Ye gods that are in this eastern quarter, missiles by name — of you there the arrows are fire: do ye be gracious to us, do ye bless (*adhi-brū*) us; to you there be homage, to you there hail!

The corresponding utterance in TS. reads: "missiles by name are ye; your houses there are in front (in the east); fire is your arrows, ocean (*sāltā*)" — and similarly in what follows. Ppp. prefixes *rakṣa* (once *rakṣah*) at the beginning of each verse. The comm. appears to take *devāḥ* throughout as a vocative (*he devāḥ*); he defines it as meaning "Gandharvas"; the arrows are either fire or else Agni. The Anukr. apparently restores *ye agnīm*, and also makes the refrain to be of 11 + 10 = 21 syllables; then the initial "pādas" of 1, of 3 and 4, of 5, of 2, and of 6 count respectively as 23, 24, 25, 26, and 27 syllables, and the complete numbers vary from 44 to 48 syllables. [The Anukr. ought to call vs. 2 *nurt* and vs. 5 *nuṣṭ*. For "gods" as an address to the serpents, cf. vi. 56 1, where they are called "god-people."]

2. Ye gods that are in this southern quarter, impetuous (*aviśyū*) by name — of you there the arrows are love (*kāma*): do ye be etc. etc.

The comm. reads *avasyavas* instead of *aviśyavas*. In TS. the name in this quarter is "smealers" (*ulimpā*), and the arrows are "the Fathers, sea (*sāgara*)"

3. Ye gods that are in this western quarter, *vātṛijās* by name — of you there the arrows are the waters: do ye be etc. etc.

The name in Ppp. is *vṛapṛis*. In TS. the name is "thunderbolt-wielders" (*vṛapṛin*), and the arrows are "sleep, thicket (*śākhara*)."

4. Ye gods that are in this northern quarter, piercing by name — of you there the arrows are wind: do ye be etc. etc.

In the north, according to TS., the name is "down-standers (*avasthāḥ*)," and the arrows "the waters, ocean (*samudra*)"

5. Ye gods that are in this fixed quarter, smearers (*ulimpā*) by name — of you there the arrows are the herbs: do ye be etc. etc.

Ppp. reads *ulimpās* for *ul*, and makes the arrows to be food (*anna*). TS. calls the quarter "here (*idā*)," and puts it after the one "above" (our vs. 6), the name is "fleshly, earthly," and the arrows (as in Ppp.) "food." The comm. explains *ulimpās* as *nitarāṇi līptāṇi*

6. Ye gods that are in this upward quarter, helpful (*dīvasvant*) by name — of you there the arrows are Brihaspati: do ye be etc. etc.

In this quarter (*upāra*) according to TS., the name is "overlords," and the arrows "rain, the helpful one." Ppp. adds at the end *iti rakṣamantram*, and our verse viii. 3. 1 follows. TS. adds an imprecation, nearly like that in our hymn 27: *tēbhyo vo nāmas tē no mṛdayata tē yām dīvaśmō yāc ca no dvēṣti tāṁ vo jāmbhe dadhāmi*.

## 27. The same: with imprecation on enemies.

[*Atharvan.* — *rdudram*; *agnyādibahudvratvam* *āstikam* 1-6 5-p *kakummatigaybha'ṣṭi*;  
2 *atyasti*, 5 *bhury*]

[A prose hymn.] Found (except vs. 3, apparently omitted by accident) in Pāipp. iii, after h. 26, but at some distance from it. Compare xii. 3 55-60, where the quarters are rehearsed with the same adjuncts. Compare further TS. v. 5. 10<sup>1,2</sup> (a passage immediately preceding that parallel with our h. 26; a bit of *brāhmaṇa* between the two explains that these divinities are to protect the fire-altar when constructed); and MS. ii. 13. 21: both these omit all mention of arrows. A yet fainter parallelism is to be noted with TB. iii. 11. 5. For the concluding imprecation, compare also VS. xv. 15. For the use in Kauç. with h. 26, see under that hymn. [For the general significance of the hymn, see my addition to the introduction to h. 26.]

Translated. Weber, xvii 295. Griffith, i 121.

1. Eastern quarter; Agni overlord; black serpent defender; the Ādityas arrows: homage to those overlords; homage to the defenders; homage to the arrows; homage be to them; who hates us, whom we hate, him we put in your jaws (*jambha*).

Ppp. has *ṛśbhya* instead of *śulāyā*, and *ṛś* instead of *ebhya*, and it adds further to the imprecation *tam u prano jahaṭu*, which our text has in a similar connection at vii. 31. 1. v. 5 25 35. xvi. 7 13. The "defender" is in each case a kind of serpent; and this, which is but an insignificant item in our two hymns, has a more important bearing on the application of the corresponding TS. and MS. passages. The TS. passage runs thus: "thou art the eastern quarter, convergent by name, of thee there Agni is overlord, the black serpent defender, both he who is overlord and he who is guardian, to them (two) be homage, let them be gracious to us, whom we hate and who hates us, him I put in the jaws of you (two)", and the MS. version differs only in one or two slight points. The comm. supplies each time to the name of the quarter *asmadanuḥrahatham* *ṛatatan* or something equivalent. There seems to be no natural way of dividing these verses into 5 padas; the refrain is probably counted by the Anukr. as 42 syllables, and the addition of the other part brings the number in each verse up to from 62 to 66 syllables (*asti* is properly 64).

2. Southern quarter; Indra overlord, cross-lined [serpent] defender; the Fathers arrows: homage to those etc. etc.

Ppp. makes the Vasus arrows. MS. calls the serpent *traçāṇarāṇ*. TS. makes the adder (*pridāku*) defender here.

3. Western quarter; Varuṇa overlord; the adder (*pridāku*) defender; food the arrows: homage to those etc. etc.

The comm. explains *pridākus* as *kutsitāḥabakūṇi* — an absurd fancy. TS. and MS. give here Soma as overlord, and the constrictor as defender.

4. Northern quarter; Soma overlord; the constrictor (*ṣṛuḥ*) defender; the thunderbolt (*acīni*) arrows: homage to those etc. etc.

The comm. gives for *ṣṛuḥ* a double explanation, either "self-born" (*ṣṛuḥ*) or else "inclined to embrace" (root *ṣṛuḥ*). Both the other texts assign Varuṇa as overlord;



for defender, TS. designates the cross-lined serpent, MS. the *prḍāku* (in the corrupt form *sṛḍāku* or *-āgu*: the editor adopts the latter). Ppp. makes wind (*vāta*) the arrows.

5. Fixed quarter; Viṣṇu overlord; the serpent with black-spotted (*kalmaṣa*-) neck defender; the plants arrows: homage to those etc. etc.

Ppp. reads *kulmāṣa*: the comm. explains the word by *krṣṇavarṇa*. TS. calls the quarter *īdīm* 'this'; in MS. it is *drāct* 'downward'; TS. treats of it after the upward one, and makes Yama the overlord. In our edition, an accent-mark under the *-kṣi-* of *rakṣitā* has slipped to the right, under *-ta*.

6 Upward quarter; Brihaspati overlord; the white (*ṣvitrā*) [serpent] defender; rain the arrows: homage to those etc. etc.

Ppp. has here the thunderbolt (*ajam*) for arrows. Part of the mss. (including our E.O.K.Kp.) give *citṛā* instead of *ṣvitrā* as name of the serpent; TS. reads *ṣvitrā*, but MS. (probably by a misreading) *citṛā*. TS. calls the quarter *brhat* 'great.' TS. (after the manner of the AV. mss.) leaves out the repeated part of the imprecation in the intermediate verses (2-5); MS. gives it in full every time. [Reference to this vs. as made by Bergaigne, *Rel. véd.* iii. 12 (cf. Baunack, *KZ.* xxxv. 527), is hardly apt.]

## 28. To avert the ill omen of a twinning animal.

[*Brahman* (*paṇuṣṇāṇḍya*) — *yāminyam* *ānuśatāham* *1 atvāḥṣṇāṣṇāḥ 4 p atpagaṭi*;  
4 *yāmadhāyā* *śvāṭṭakulā*, 5. *tristubh*, 6. *śvāḥṣṇāḥ 4 p atpagaṭi*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. in the chapter of portents, in the ceremonies of expiation for the birth of twins from kine, mares or asses, and human beings (109. 5; 110. 4, 111. 5)

Translated Weber, xvii. 297; Griffith, i. 122; Bloomfield, 145, 359.

1. She herself came into being by a one-by-one creation, where the being-makers created the kine of all forms; where the twinning [cow] gives birth, out of season, she destroys the cattle, snarling, angry.

The translation implies emendation of *ruṣati* at the end to *śvāyati* or *ruṣati* [rather *śvāyati*, so as to give a *yagati* cadence] — which, considering the not infrequent confusion of the sibilants, especially the palatal and lingual, in our text and its mss., and the loss of *y* after a sibilant, is naturally suggested [cf. iv. 16. 6b]. The comm. makes a yet easier thing of taking *ruṣati* from a root *ruṣ* 'injure,' but we have no such root. Some of our mss. (P.M.W.E.) read *śvām* in a, and two (P.O.) have *śvāṣṇā*\*. The comm. understands *śvāṣṇā* with *śvā* in a, and explains *ekākayā* by *ekākāyāyaktā*. Perhaps we should emend to *ekāl'kayā* 'one [creature] by one [act of] creation' [and reject *śvāṣṇā*?, as the meter demands]. See Weber's notes for the comparison of popular views as to the birth of twins, more generally regarded as of good omen. The Anukr. apparently counts 11 [13?] + 15 = 12 + 12 = 50 [52?] syllables; either *bhūtakīṭas* or *ruṣvadrūṣas* could well enough be spared out of b [better the former; but it is bad meter at best]. \* [Shown by accent to be a blunder for *śvāṣṇā*, not *śvāṣṇā*.]

2. She quite destroys the cattle, becoming a flesh-eater, devourer (? *vy-ādvari*); also one should give her to a priest (*brahman*); so would she be pleasant, propitious.

The *pāda*-text divides *vyādhvart*, evidently taking the word from root *ad* 'eat'; the Pet. Lex. suggests emendation to *vyādhvart*, from *vyadh* 'pierce.' The comm. reads *vyādhvart*, but he defines it first as coming from *adhvan*, and meaning "possessed of bad roads, that cause unhappiness," or, second, as from *adhvara*, and signifying "having magical sacrifices, that give obstructed fruit" [See note to vi. 50. 3, where W. corrects the text to *vyādhvart*: accent of masc. and fem., *Gram.* § 1171 a, b.]

3. Be thou propitious to men (*pūruṣa*), propitious to kine, to horses, propitious to all this field (*kṣētra*), be propitious to us here.

'Field' seems taken here in a general sense, and might be rendered 'farm.' The Anukr. takes no notice of the irregularities in *c* and *d*, probably because they balance each other.

4. Here prosperity, here sap—here be thou best winner of a thousand; make the cattle prosper, O twinning one

The comm. supplies *bhacatu* to the first *pāda*. All the mss. agree in giving the false accent *sahasrasatamā* in *b*; it should be *sahasrasātama*—or, to rectify the meter, simply *sāt*. Its *pāda*-division, *sahasra sātama* is prescribed by the text of Prāt. iv. 45. *Kakubh* properly has no need of the adjunct *yajamadhya*, it is very seldom used by our Anukr. as name of a whole verse [S. 12. 8]

5. Where the good-hearted [and] well-doing revel, quitting disease of their own body—into that world hath the twinning one come into being; let her not injure our men and cattle.

The first half-verse is also that of vi. 120. 3 (which occurs further in T.A.). Some of SPP's mss. write in *b* *tanvā*, protracting the *kampa*-syllable

6. Where is the world of the good-hearted, of the well-doing, where of them that offer the fire-offering (*agnihotrā*)—into that world hath the twinning one come into being; let her not injure our men and cattle.

The omission of the superfluous *yatra* in *b* would rectify the meter. The Anukr. should say *astārapāṅkti* instead of *prastāra*; its *trā* means here a *pāda* of 10 syllables.

### 29. With the offering of a white-footed sheep.

[*Uddālaka*.—*astarcam* *ṣṭupādā* *śrīdetyam* 7 *kamādhātavā*, 8 *bhāumī*. *ānustubham*:  
1, 3. *pathyapāṅkti*. 7 3 at. 6 f. *utavistā* *havi* *ṛbati* *kacummatī* *garbhā* *trāḍyaṣatī*:  
8. *uparistād* *śrīdātī*]

Like the preceding hymn, not found in Pāpp. Used (according to the comm., vss. 1-5) by Kāuṣ (64. 2) in the *sava* sacrifices, in the four-plate (*catuhṣarāvā*) *sava*, with setting a cake on each quarter of the animal offered, and one on its navel; and vs. 8 in the *vaṣṭ sava* [66. 21], on acceptance of the cow. Further, vs. 7 (according to schol. and comm., vss. 7 and 8) appears in a rite (45. 17) at the end of the *vaṣṭāmana*, for expiating any error in acceptance of gifts. In Vait. (3. 21), vs. 7 is also used to accompany the acceptance of a sacrificial gift in the *parvan* sacrifices.

[The Anukr. says *Uddālako* *nena sadhena* *ṣṭupādām avim astāt*, thus supporting the reduction of the hymn to the norm of six vss.; see note to vs. 7. From that phrase, perhaps, comes the blundering reading of the London ms. *ṣṭupādām avidevatyam*:

emend to *ṣitipād-avr-devatyam* or else as above? — Weber entitles the hymn “Abfindung mit dem Zoll im Jenseits.”]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 375; Weber, xvii. 302; Griffith, i. 124.

1. What the kings share among themselves — the sixteenth of what is offered-and-bestowed — yon assessors (*sabhāśid*) of Yama: from that the white-footed sheep, given [as] ancestral offering (*śraddhā*), releases.

By this offering, one is released from the payment otherwise due to Yama's councilors on admission into the other world: the ideas are not familiar from other parts of the mythology and ritual. [But cf. Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 511; Weber, *Berliner Sb.*, 1895, p. 545.] The comm. explains thus: *ubhaya-vidhasya karmanah śodāṣasamkhyā-pūrakam yat pāpam punyavāṇo vibhaktam kurvanti*, as if the sixteenth were the share of demerit to be subtracted from the merit, and cleansed away (*pari-śodhay-*) by Yama's assistants, etc. In c he reads *muṇatu* for *-ti*, *ṣitipād* in d he renders *ṣretapād*. The last pāda lacks a syllable, unless we make a harsh resolution. Our text reads in b *-pūrtāya*; [for consistency, delete one *t*]

2. All desires (*kāma*) it fulfils, arising (*ā-bhū*), coming forth (*pra-bhū*), becoming (*bhū*); [as] fulfiller of designs, the white-footed sheep, being given, is not exhausted (*upa-das*).

The precise sense of the three related participles in b is very questionable (Weber renders “da send, tuchtig, und kräftig”; Ludwig, “kommend, entstehend, lebend”); the comm. says “permeating, capable [of rewarding], increasing”

3. He who gives a white-footed sheep commensurate (*sammitta*) with [his] world, he ascends unto the firmament, where a tax is not paid (*kṛ*) by a weak man for a stronger.

“Commensurate” i.e., apparently, “proportioned in value to the place in the heavenly world sought by the giver” (so Weber also). R. suggests “analogous (as regards the white feet) with the world of light that is aspired to”. the comm., on his part, gives two other and discordant explanations: first, *lokyamanena phalena samyak-parichinnam, amogha-phalam*, second, *anena bhulokena sadāṣam, bhulokavat sarva-phalapradam* — both very bad. For *nāka* he gives the derivation *na-a-kam* “non un-happiness, which he repeats here and there in his expositions. The translation implies in c the reading *ulks*, which (long ago conjectured by Muir, OST v. 310) is given by SPP on the authority of all his mss., and also by the comm., and is undoubtedly the true text. Only one of our mss. (Kp.) has been noted as plainly reading it; but the mss. are so careless as to the distinction of *lk* and *kl* that it may well be the intent of them all. The comm. paraphrases it as “a kind of tax (*kara-*) that must be given to a king of superior power by another king of deficient power situated on his frontier.” As pointed out by Weber, the item of description is very little in place here, where the sacrifice is made precisely in satisfaction of such a tax. [W's prior draft reads “to a stronger” — Note that SPP's oral reciters gave *ulks*.]

4. The white-footed sheep, accompanied with five cakes, commensurate with [his] world, the giver lives upon, [as] unexhausted in the world of the Fathers.

That is [the giver lives upon the sheep], as an inexhaustible supply for his needs. The comm. explains d by *vasvādirūpam prāptānām somalokāḥkhye sthāne*.

5. The white-footed sheep, accompanied with five cakes, commensurate with [his] world, the giver lives upon, [as] unexhausted in the sun and moon.

The five cakes are those laid on the victim as prescribed in Kāuṣ. (see above). In our edition, *sūryamāśdyor* is a misprint for *varyām*.

6. Like refreshing drink (*irā*), it is not exhausted; like the ocean, a great draught (*pāyis*); like the two jointly-dwelling gods, the white-footed one is not exhausted.

The comparison in *c* is so little apt that what it refers to is hard to see: the comm. regards the Aśvins as intended, and Weber does the same, understanding *sarāśin* as "dressed alike" (the comm. says *samanam nirasantāu*). Ludwig thinks of "heaven and earth"; one might also guess sun and moon. R. suggests the sense to be "he has gods for neighbors, right and left." The Anukr. appears to sanction the contraction *samudā* 'ra in *b*.

7. Who hath given this to whom? Love hath given unto love; love [is] giver, love acceptor; love entered into the ocean; with love I accept thee; love, that for thee!

[Not metrical.] This "verse" and the following appear to have nothing to do with the preceding part of the hymn, which has 6 vs. \* (according to the norm of this book). This "verse" is found in a whole series of texts as a formula for expiating or avoiding what may be improper in connection with the acceptance of sacrificial gifts. The version of TA. (iii. 10-11. 2, 4) also found, with interspersed explanation, in TB. ii. 2, 55, and repeated in Ap. S. xiv. 11-12) is nearly like ours, but omits the second *adāt*, and reads *kāmāni samudram āvāca* that of Aṣ. S. (x. 13, 15) has the latter reading but retains the *adāt*. That of PB. (i. 8, 17) and K. (ix. 9) differs from ours only by having *ā* 'rāt instead of *ā* 'vāca. MS. (i. 9, 1) omits the phrase *kāmāni samudram āvāca*, and reads *kāmāya* for the following *kāmāna*. And VS. (vi. 48) with it agree. CB. iv. 3, 4<sup>12</sup> and ÇCS. iv. 7, 15) has as follows: *kō 'dat kāmā adāt kāmō 'dat kāmāyā 'dat kāmō datā kāmāni pratyahatā kāmāni 'tat te*. [See also MGS i. 8, 9, and p. 149.] Of course, the comm. cannot refrain from the silliness of taking *kāś* and *kāśmat* as signifying "Prāpātī," and he is able to fortify himself by quoting TB. ii. 2, 55, as he also quotes 5' for the general value of the formula, and even 5' for the identity of *kāmā* with the ocean, although our text, different from that of TB., does not imply any such relation between them. The Anukr. scans thus: 7+6-11+9-9+4-46. \* [Cf. introduction to this hymn.]

8. Let earth accept thee, this great atmosphere, let me not, having accepted, be parted with breath, nor with self, nor with progeny.

Addressed to the thing accepted (*he deya dravya*, comm.). The Anukr. regards *pāda c* as *c* ding with *ātmāna*, and the *pāda*-text divides at the same place.

### 30. For concord.

[*Atharvan.* -- *saṅgānam. āndramasam, gāmanasyam. ānuṣṭubham 5 vṛāḍḥagatī;*  
*6 prastārapāñā. 7. tristubh*]

Found in Pāipp. v. Reckoned in Kāuṣ. (12, 5), with various other passages, to the *sāmmaṇasyāni*, and used in a rite for concord, and the comm. regards it as included under the designation *gaṇakarmāṇi* in the *upākarmaṇ* (139, 7).

Translated: Muir, OST. v. 439 (vss. 1-4); Ludwig, p. 256, and again p. 516; Zimmer, p. 316 (vss. 1-4); Weber, xvii. 306; Grill, 30, 116; Griffith, i. 125; Bloomfield, 134, 361. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 45; Muir, *Metrical Translations from Sanskrit Writers*, p. 139.

1. Like-heartedness, like-mindedness, non-hostility do I make for you; do ye show affection (*hary*) the one toward the other, as the inviolable [cow] toward her calf when born.

Ppp. has *sāmnasyam* in **a**, and in **c** *anyo 'nyam*, as demanded by the meter. The comm. also reads the latter, and for the former *sāmmaṇasyam*, and he ends the verse with *agnihās*.

2. Be the son submissive to the father, like-minded with the mother; let the wife to the husband speak words (*va*) full of honey, wealful.

The translation implies at the end *śāntiḥ* [BR. vii. 60], which SPP. admits as emendation into his text, it being plainly called for by the sense, and read by the comm. (and by SPP's oral reciter K, who follows the comm.); this [not *śāntiḥ*] is given also by Ppp (cf. xii. 1. 59, where the word occurs again). The comm. further has in **b** *mātā* (two of SPP's reciters agreeing with him).

3. Let not brother hate brother, nor sister sister, becoming accordant (*samyāñc*), of like courses, speak ye words auspiciously (*bhadrāyā*).

The comm. reads *dravyāt* in **a**. The majority of SPP's *pāda*-mss. give *śā-vratā* (instead of *-tāh*) in **c**. The comm. further reads *radatu* in **d**, explaining it to mean *radantu*.

4. That incantation in virtue of which the gods do not go apart, nor hate one another mutually, we perform in your house, concord for [your] men (*pūruṣa*).

Weber suggests that "gods" here perhaps means "Brahmans," but there is no authority nor occasion for such an understanding. the comm. also says "Indra etc."

5. Having superiors (*jyāyastant*), intentful, be ye not divided, accomplishing together, moving on with joint labor (*sādhura*); come hither speaking what is agreeable one to another; I make you united (*sadhritna*), like-minded.

Ppp. reads *sadhritās* in **b**, combines *anyo 'nyasmāt* (as does the comm., and as the meter requires) in **c**, and inserts *samagrāsthā* before *sadhritnān* in **d**; the comm. further has *aita* for *eta* in **c** (as have our P.E.). *Jyāyastant* was acutely conjectured by the Pet. Lex. to signify virtually "duly subordinate," and this is supported by the comm.: *jyesthakanisthabhāvena paraspāram anusarantah*; Ludwig renders "überlegen." *Sādhura*, lit. 'having the same wagon-pole,' would be well represented by our colloquial "pulling together." *Cittinas* in **a** is perhaps rather an adjunct of *śāyāṣṭa* = 'with, i.e. in your intents or plans.' The verse (11 + 11 : 12 + 12 = 46) is ill defined by the Anukr., as even the redundant syllable in **d** gives no proper *jagati* character to the *pāda*. [Reject *rah* or else read *sadhritā*? thus we get an orderly *tristubh*.]

6. Your drinking (*prapā*) [be] the same, in common your share of

food; in the same harness (*yóktva*) do I join [*ynj*] you together; worship ye Agni united, like spokes about a nave.

The comm. explains *prapā* as "drinking saloon" (*pāṇīyaśālā*). Two of our mss. (P.M.) read at the beginning *samānīm*. [To reproduce (as W. usually does) the radical connection (here between *yóktva* and *ynj*), we may render 'do I harness you.' The Anukr. seems to scan 12+11 : 9+8 : 40; the vs. is of course 11+11 : 8+8.]

7. United, like-minded I make you, of one bunch, all of you, by [my] conciliation; [he] like the gods defending immortality (*amṛta*); late and early be well-willing yours.

We had the first pāda above as vs. 5 d. emendation to *sadhvīcas* would rectify the meter; the Anukr. takes no note of the metrical irregularity: it is only by bad scanning that he makes out any difference between vs. 5 and 7. The translation implies in *b-ṣnuṣṭu*, which is read by SPP, with the majority of his mss, and supported by the comm's *ekavṣṭu* (explained by him as *ekavṣṭam* *ṣyāpanam* *ekavṣṭasyā* 'nuasya *bhuktiṃ* *vā*); part of our mss. also (Bp I. H Op.) read clearly *-ṣu-*, while others are corrupt, and some have plainly *-ṣ-*. cf. the note to 17.2 above. Ppp. has at the end *susamutir vo'stu*

### 31. For welfare and long life.

[*Brahman -- ekavṣṭam* *ṣātmahādeḥ* *stam* *ānustubham* *ṣ bhūy.*  
*ṣ vṣatvāstana'vāṣṭa*]

Not found in Pāpp. Reckoned, with iv. 33 and vi. 26, to the *pāpma* (*pāpmaḥ*?) *gana* (Kauṣ. 30. 17. note), and used by Kauṣ. (58. 3), with several others, in a ceremony for long life following initiation as a Vedic scholar, and vs. 10 (vss. 10 and 11, comm.) also in the *agṣṭavānta* sacrifice (24. 31). In Vait. (13. 10), vs. 10 is uttered in the *agṣṭoma* sacrifice by the sacrificer (the comm. says, by the *brahman*-priest) as he rises to mutter the *aprativatha* hymn. And the comm. (without quoting any authority) declares the hymn to be repeated by the *brahman*-priest near water in the *pitrmedha* rite, after the cremation.

Translated Weber, xvii. 310; Griffith, i. 127; Bloomfield, 51, 364.

1. The gods have turned away from old age, thou, O Agni, away from the niggard; I away from all evil [have turned], away from *ydkṣma*, to union (*sām*) with life-time.

The *acṣṭan* of our text is an error for *at-ṣtan*, which all the mss. (and, of course, SPP.) read; *at-ṣṣṭ* is common in the sense 'part from.' The comm. gives instead *acṣṭam*, which he takes as 2d dual, rendering it by *vṣavātam*, and understanding *devā* (p. *devāḥ*) as *devāu*, vocative, namely the two Aśvins' and he supplies a *vṣayāmi* also in the second half-verse, with an *imam* [referring to the Vedic scholar] for it to govern.

2. The cleansing one [has turned] away from mishap (*ṛti*), the mighty one (*ṣakṛd*) away from evil doing; I away from etc. etc.

*Pāvamāna* in a might signify either soma or the wind; the comm. understands here the latter.

3. The animals (*paśū*) of the village [have turned] away from those

of the forest; the waters have gone (*sr̥*) away from 'thirst; I away from etc. etc.

All the mss. leave *āpas* in **b** unaccented, as if vocative; our text makes the necessary correction to *āpas*, and so does SPP. in his *pāda*-text, while in *samhitā* he strangely (perhaps by an oversight?) retains *āpas*. The comm. paraphrases *af...* *asanan* with *vigatā bhavanti*, not venturing to turn it into a causative as he did *vy ar̥tan*. The Anukr. takes no notice of the redundant syllable in **a**.

4. Apart [from one another] go heaven-and-earth here (*im̐*), away the roads, to one and another quarter; I away from etc. etc.

*Im̐* in **a** is here understood as 3d dual of *i*, with Weber and with the comm. (= *vigacchatas*), since the meaning is thus decidedly more acceptable; its accent is easily enough explained as that of the verb in the former of two successive clauses involving it (though *ar̥tan* was not accented in vs. 1 **a**). The redundancy in **a** is easily corrected by contracting to *-pr̥thivī*; the Anukr., however, does not sanction this.

5. Tvashṭar harnesses (*ny̐*) for his daughter a wedding-car (*rahātū*);\* at the news, all this creation (*bhūvān*) goes away; I away from etc. etc.

[Discussed at length by Bloomfield, JAOS. xv. 181 ff.] An odd alteration of RV. x. 17. 1 **a**, **b** (our xviii. 1. 53, which see), which reads *kr̥noti* for *yunakṭi*, and *sīm eti* for *ṛ̥yāti*, and it is very oddly thrust in here, where it seems wholly out of place; *ṛ̥yāti* must be rendered as above (differently from its RV. value), to make any connection with the refrain and with the preceding verses. Weber's suggestion that it is Tvashṭar's intent to marry his own daughter that makes such a stir is refuted by the circumstance that the verb used is active. According to the comm., *rahātu* is the wedding outfit (*duhitṛā saha pr̥ityā prasthāpanīyam vastrālakṣārāṇi dar̥vām*), and *yunakṭi* is simply *prasthāpayati*. The *pāda*-mss., in accordance with the later use of *lū*, reckon it here to *pāda a*.

6. Agni puts together the breaths; the moon is put together with breath: I away from etc. etc.

In this verse and those that follow, the refrain has hardly an imaginable relation with what precedes it; though here one may conjecture that analogies are sought for its last it.m, *sīm āyusā*. According to the comm., Agni in **a** is the fire of digestion, and the breaths are the senses, which he fits for their work by supplying them nourishment; and the moon is soma [considered as food; for which he quotes a passage quite like to ÇB. xi. 1. 6<sup>11</sup>].

7. By breath did the gods set in motion (*sam-īray*) the sun, of universal heroism: I away from etc. etc.

The comm. treats *vīvatas* and *vīryam* in **a** as independent words, and renders *samārayan* in **b** by *sarvatra pr̥avartayan*.

8. By the breath of the long-lived, of the life-makers (*āyus̥kṛ̥t*), do thou live; do not die: I away from etc. etc.

In this and the following verse, the comm. regards the young Vedic scholar (*māṇavaśa*) as addressed.

9. With the breath of the breathing do thou breathe; be just here; do not die: I away from etc. etc.

Our Bp., with two of SPP's *pada*-mss [s.m.!), accents *āna* at end of a. The comm. allows the first part of b to be addressed alternatively to breath.

10. Up with life-time; together with life-time; up with the sap of the herbs: I away from etc. etc.

The first half-verse, with the first half of our vs. 11, makes a verse occurring in several texts: TS. (i. 2. 8<sup>1</sup>), TA. (iv 42, vs. 31 agrees precisely with TS.), VS. (Kānv. ii. VII. 5), AṢ. (i. 3. 23), PGS. (iii. 2. 14). All these read *svāyūṣā* instead of *sām dyuṣā* in a; and VS. and PGS. lack the second *pada*. The comm. points out that *asthāma* is to be understood from vs. 11.

11. Hither with Parjanya's rain have we stood up immortal: I away from etc. etc.

The other texts (see under the preceding verse) all begin with *ūt* instead of *ā*; for *vr̥styā*, TS.TA. have *śiv̥mena*, VS.AṢ. *dhāmabhis*, PGS. *dr̥styā*, for b, PGS. gives *pr̥thiṣṭhāḥ saptaḥ dhāmabhiḥ*, all the others *ud asthām amṛtān ānu*. [Here the comm., in citing the refrain, reads *ṛāham*, which, as implying *ṛy-ā-ṛrt*, is equally good.]

As in several cases above, it is obvious that this hymn has been expanded to a length considerably greater than properly belongs to it by breaking up its verses into two each, pieced out with a refrain. It would be easy to reduce the whole material to six verses, the norm of this book, by adding the refrain in vs. 1 only (or possibly also in vs. 4, with ejection of the senseless and apparently intruded vs. 5), and then combining the lines by pairs — as the parallel texts prove that vss. 10 and 11 are rightly to be combined. [The critical status of n. 10 is analogous; see the note to n. 10. 2.]

The sixth and last *anuvāka* has 6 hymns, with 44 verses, and the old Anukr. reads: *caturdaśa 'nuyah* (but further *-nuyānu-ākāśaḥ* [-śaḥ?]) *ca samkhyā vidadhyād adhikāni-mittat*, which is obscure). [See p. cxl, top.]

Here ends also the sixth *prapāthaka*.

Not one of our mss. adds a summary of hymns and verses for the whole book.



## Book IV.

[The fourth book is made up of forty hymns, divided into eight *anuvāka*-groups of five hymns each. The normal length of each hymn, as assumed by the Anukramaṇī, is 7 verses; but this is in only partial accord with the actual facts. There are twenty-one hymns of 7 verses each, as against nineteen of more than 7 verses each. Of these nineteen, ten are of 8 verses each; three are of 9 and three are of 10; two are of 12; and one is of 16 verses. The seven hymns which make the Mrgāra group (hymns 23-29) have 7 verses each. And they are followed by a group of four Rigveda hymns (30-33). The last two hymns of the book (39-40) have a decided Brāhmaṇa-tinge. The entire book has been translated by Weber, *Indische Studien*, vol. xviii. (1898), pages 1-153.]

[Weber's statement, that there are twenty-two hymns of 7 verses each and two of 9, rests on the misprinted number (7, for 9) at the end of hymn 20.]

[The Anukr. states (at the beginning of its treatment of book ii) that the normal number of verses is 4 for a hymn of book i., and increases by one for each successive book of the first five books. That gives us, for

Book	i.	ii.	iii.	iv	v.	as normal number of
Verses:	4	5	6	7	8,	respectively.

In accord therewith is the statement of the Anukr. (prefixed to its treatment of book iv.) that the seven-versed hymn is the norm for this book *brahma jayānam iti kṛṇḍam, saptaṛcam sūktam prakṛtīr, anyā vṛkṛtīr ity aṇḍagachet* ]

### 1. Mystic.

[*Vena — bhrhaspatyam utā "dityadāvatam trāstubham; 2, 5 bhurjī.*]

Found in Pāipp v. (in the verse-order 2, 1, 3, 4 **cd** 5 **ab**, 6, 4 **ab** 5 **cd**, 7). Reckoned by Kāuṣ. (9. 1) as one of the hymns of the *bṛhachūṭi gāna*, and used in various ceremonies: with i. 4-6 and other hymns, for the health and welfare of kine (19. 1); for success in study and victory over opponents in disputation (38. 23 f); at the consummation of marriage (79. 11; the comm. says, only vs. 1); and vs. 1 on entering upon Vedic study (139. 10). These are all the applications in Kāuṣ. that our comm. recognizes; in other cases where the pratika of vs. 1 is quoted, the vs. v. 6. 1, which is a repetition of it, is apparently intended: see under hymn v. 6. The editor of Kāuṣ. regards the rest of the *anuvāka*, from vs. 2 to the end of h. 5, to be prescribed for recitation in 139. 11; but this seems in itself highly improbable, and the comm. does not sanction it. In Vāit. (14. 1), vss. 1 and 2 are added to the *gharma*-hymn given for

the *pratyergya* rite of the *agniṣṭoma*; and vs. 1 appears again in the *agnicayana* (28. 33) accompanying the deposition of a plate of gold. And the comm. further quotes the hymn as employed by the Nakṣ. K. (18) in the *brāhmi mahācānti*, and by Pariç. 11. 1 in the *tulāpuruṣa* ceremony. There is nothing at all characteristic or explanatory in any of these uses. The hymn is quite out of the usual Atharvan style, and is, as it was doubtless intended to be, very enigmatical: the comm. does not really understand it or illuminate its obscurities, but is obliged at numerous points to give alternative guesses at its meaning, and the translation offered makes no pretense of putting sense and connection into its dark sayings.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 393; Deussen, *Geschichte*, i. 1. 255, Griffith, i. 129; Weber, xviii. 2.

1. The *brāhman* that was first born of old (*purāstāt*, in the east?) Vena hath unclosed from the well-shining edge (*sīmatās*; horizon?); he unclosed the fundamental nearest shapes (*viṣṭhā*) of it, the womb (*yōni*) of the existent and of the non-existent

The verse occurs in a large number of other texts: SV (i. 321), VS. (xii. 3), TS. (iv. 2. 82), TB. (ii. 8. 82), TA. (x. 1. vs. 42), MS. (ii. 7. 15), K. (xvi. 15 et al.), Kap. (25. 5 et al.), Ç.Ç.S. (v. 9. 5), AÇ.S. (iv. 6. 3); and its pratika in AB. (i. 19), GB. (ii. 2. 6)—and, what is very remarkable, everywhere without a variant; it is also repeated below as v. 6. 1. Vena is, even in the exposition of the verse given by Ç. B. (vii. 4. 1. 14), explained as the sun, and so the comm. regards it, but very implausibly; the moon would better suit the occurrences of the word. The comm. gives both renderings to *purāstāt* in **a**, and three different explanations of the pāda. In **b**, the translation takes *surīcās* as qualifying the virtual ablative *simatās* [which Weber takes as *sim ātas* 'see also Whitney's note to Prat. iii. 43], the comm. views it as accus. pl., and so does Ç. B.; the latter makes it mean "these worlds," the former either that or "its own shining brightnesses." Pāda *c* is the most obscure of all; Ç. B. simply declares it to designate the quarters (*dhāv*), the comm. gives alternative interpretations, of no value; *upamāś* (p. *upamāś*, as if from root *ma* with *upa*) he paraphrases with *upamiyamānāḥ parichidyamānāḥ*.

2. Let this queen of the Fathers (*pitrya*) go in the beginning (*āgre*) for the first birth (*janus*, race?), standing in the creation; for it (him?) have I sent (*hi*) this well-shining sinuous one (*hṛāṇa*); let them mix (*çrī*; boil?) the hot drink for the first thirsty one (*dhāyā*).

The connection of the pādas is here yet more obscure than their separate interpretation; the third pāda may perhaps signify the lightning. The verse, with variants, is found in Ç.Ç.S. (v. 9. 6) and AÇ.S. (iv. 6. 3), and its pratika in AB. (i. 19) and GB. (ii. 2. 6); the first three read in **a** *pitre* for *pitryā* and *eti* for *etu*, and AB. inserts *vai* after *iyam*; and Ppp. also has *pitre*. In **b** the two Sutra-texts give *bhūmanēṣṭhāḥ*, which is perhaps intended by the *chūminastau* of Ppp.; in **d**, the same two have *çrīṇanti prathamasya dhāseh*, and Ppp. *ntu prathamasya dhāvuh*. The comm. takes *pitryā* to mean "come from Prajapati", "the queen" is the divinity of speech—or else "this earth," *pitryā* relating to its father Kaçyapa, *dhāya* is the god desiring food in the form of oblation, and *varuṇam hṛāṇam* is *sutru rocamānaḥ kutilam vartamānam*, qualifying *gharman*, *ahvam* is an adjective, either *gantarīyam*, from the root *ak* 'go,' or "daily," from *ahan* 'day'; and *çrī* is either "mix" or "boil."

3. He who was born forth the knowing relative of it speaks all the births (*jāniman*) of the gods; he bore up the *brāhman* from the midst of the *brāhman*; downward, upward, he set forth unto the *svadhās*.

This is found elsewhere only in TS. (ii. 3. 14<sup>b</sup>), which, in a, b, has the less unman-ageable *asyā bāndhum viśvām devā jan-*; and, in d, *utād utā svadhāya bhl.* Ppp. seems to aim at nearly the same readings with its *bandhum viśvām devā jan-*, and *utād utā svadhāya 'ti.* Most of the mss. (including our P.M.W.F.I.K.Kp.) read *yajñe* for *jajñe* in a; our O. omits the *h* of *utāth*, and Op. omits that of *svadhāh*. The comm. gives alternative explanations of various of the parts of the verse, trying *prā jajñe* both from *jan* and from *jñā* (the translation takes it from *jan*, as no middle form from *prajñā* occurs elsewhere in the text); and *svadhās* as either object or subject of *prā tasthau* (in the latter case *tasthau* being for *tasthure* by the usual equivalence of all verbal forms), and at any rate signifying some kind of sacrificial food.

4. For he of the heaven, he of the earth the right-stander, fixed (*skābh*) [as his] abode (*kṣīma*) the (two) great firmaments (*rōdast*); the great one, when born, fixed apart the (two) great ones, the heaven [as] seat (*sādmān*) and the earthly space (*vījas*).

Ppp., after our vs. 3, makes a verse out of our 4 c. d and 5 a. b: and then, after our vs. 6, another verse out of our 4 a. b and 5 c. d., and TS. (ii. 3. 14<sup>c</sup>) and Aṣ'S. (iv. 6. 3) combine our 4 c. d and 5 a. b in the same way (omitting the rest), while AIB. (i. 10. 3) virtually supports them, by giving our c as a pratika. All the three read in c *astabhāyat* (TS. without accent), and Aṣ'S. intrudes *pitā* after *dyām* in d. In our text we ought to have not only (with TS.) *astabhāyat* in c, but also *ast-* in b, the accents seem to have been exchanged by a blunder. The comm. makes the sun the "he" of a; he renders *kṣīmam* in b by *avantaḥ yathā bhavati*, and *et* in c apparently by *vyāpya vartamānah*. The Anukr. passes unnoticed the deficiency of a syllable (unless we resolve *prārth-*) in d. [In a supplementary note, R. reports Ppp. as reading in a, b *sa hi vṛtha-* (?) *vesthā mayi kṣīmam bhrajasi vṛkabhayati*, and as giving *jitah* for *sādmā* in d.]

5. He from the fundamental birth (*janūs*) hath attained (*aḥ*) unto (*abhi*) the summit; Brihaspati, the universal ruler, [is] the divinity of him; since the bright (*chakra*) day was born of light, then let the shining (*dyumant*) seers (*vīpra*) fade out (?) *vī-vas* [shine out?].

[Whitney's prior draft reads "dwell apart" This he has changed (by a slip? cf. ii. 8. 2) to "fade out," from *vas* "shine." In this case *vī vasantu* would be irregular, for *vī uchantu*; see Weber's note, p. 7.] The other two texts (see preceding note) read our a thus *sā budhūd āsta janūd 'bhy āgram*, and TS. has *yāya* instead of *tāya* in the next pāda; no variants are reported from Ppp. Some of the AV. mss. also (including our P.M.W.F.I.K.Kp.) give *budhūd*, but all have after it the impossible form *āstra*, which SPP. accordingly retains in his text, though the comm. too gives *āṣṭa*; this is read by emendation in our text. *Vasantu*, of course, might come from *vas* 'dwell' or *vas* 'clothe' [for *vas-atām* ?]; the comm. apparently takes it from the former, paraphrasing the pāda by *diptimanta vṛjah vṛavavyāpāreṣu vividham vasantām*, or, alternatively, *havirbhir devān paricarantu*. There is no reason for calling the verse *bhūrij*. [Aṣ'S. reads *ugnam* (misprint?) for *āgram*.]

. 6. Verily doth the *kāvya* further (*hi*) that of him — the abode (? *dhāman*) of the great god of old (*pūrvyā*); he was born together with many thus, sleeping now in the loosened (*vi-si*) eastern half.

No other text has this verse — save Ppp., which has for *ḍ pūrvādarād avūduraḥ ca sakruḥ*. The comm. reads in *b pūrvasya*, and two or three mss. (including our P.) agree with him. Some mss. (including our O Op) have at the end *sasām nū*; and the comm. also so reads, explaining *sasa* as an *annanāman*, the true reading is possibly *sasānn u* (but the *pada*-text divides *sasān nū*). The comm. explains *kāvya* as *yajña* (from *kavi* = *ṛtvij*), *dhāman* as *tejorūpam mandalātmakam sthānam*, *esa* in *c* as the sun, and the “many” his thousand rays, and *vasita* as *viśveṇa sambaddha*. The last *pāda* lacks a syllable, unless we resolve *pū-ri-e*.

7. Whoso shall approach (? *ava-gam*) with homage father Atharvan, relative of the gods, Brihaspati --- in order that thou mayest be generator of all, poet, god, not to be harmed, self-ruling (? *svadhāvant*).

The translation implies in *ḍ* emendation of *dībhāyat* to *dībhāya*; both editions have the former, with all the mss. and the comm. (who comfortably explains it by *dabhnōti* or *hinasti*). The comm. also reads in *b brhaspatir*, and this is supported by the Ppp. version: *yathā vā 'tharvā pitarām viśvadevām brhaspatir manasā vā datsva*: and so on (*c, d* defaced). The comm. takes *ava gachāt* as = *jāntyāt*, and *svadhāvān* as ‘joined with food in the form of oblation’.

## 2. To the unknown god.

[*Vena. — astarācam ātmadāt itam brāhṣṭubham 6 juro'nuṣṭubh; 8 upariṣṭāpyotis.*]

Found in Pāpp iv. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 4, 3, 5, 6, 8, 7). The hymn is mostly a version, with considerable variants, of the noted RV. x 121, found also in other texts, as TS. (iv. 1. 8), MS. (ii 13 23), and VS (in sundry places), and K. xl. 1. It is used by Kāuṣ. in the *vaṣaṣamāna* ceremony (43 1 ff.), at the beginning, with the preparation of consecrated water for it, and (45 1) with the sacrifice of the foetus of the *vaṣa*-cow, if she be found to be pregnant. In Vait. (8 22), vs. 1 (or the hymn?) accompanies an offering to Prajāpati in the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice, vs. 7 (28. 34), the setting of a gold man on the plate of gold deposited with accompaniment of vs. 1 of the preceding hymn (in the *agnicayana*), and the whole hymn goes with the *avādāna* offerings in the same ceremony (28. 5).

Translated: as a RV. hymn, by Max Muller, *Ancient Sanskrit Literature* (1859), p. 569 (cf. p. 433). Muir, *OST*, iv 216. Ludwig, no. 948. Grassmann, ii. 398; Max Muller, *Hubbert Lectures* (1882), p. 301. Henry W. Wallis, *Cosmology of the RV.*, p. 50; Peter Peterson, *Hymns from the RV.*, no. 32, p. 291, notes, p. 244; Max Muller, *Vedic Hymns*, SBE xxxii 1, with elaborate notes; Deussen, *Geschichte*, i. 1. 132; as an AV. hym., by Griffith, i. 131. Weber, xviii. 8. — See Deussen's elaborate discussion, l.c., p. 128 ff.; von Schroeder, *Der Rigveda bei den Kathas*, WZKM. xii. 285; Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV.*, i. 314 f.; Lanman, *Sanskrit Reader*, p. 391-3; and Bloomfield, JAOS. xv. 184.

1. He who is soul-giving, strength-giving; of whom all, of whom [even] the gods, wait upon the instruction; who is lord (*ī*) of these bipeds, who of quadrupeds — to what god may we pay worship (*vidh*) with oblation?

In the parallel texts, our vs. 7 stands at the beginning of the hymn. They also combine differently the material of our vss. 1 and 2, making one verse of our 1 a, b and 2 c, d, and another of our 2 a, b and 1 c, d; and in this Ppp. agrees with them. RV. and VS. (xxviii. 3) read in c *īṣe aśyd*. The comm. renders *ātmadās* "who gives their soul (or self) to all animals"; of course, with the native authorities everywhere, he explains *kāsmā* in d as "to Prajāpati." The Anukr. ignores the jagat-character of c. [RV.TS.MS.VS. omit the second *yās* of our c. MS. has *īṣe yā aśyd*; TS. has *yā īṣe aśya* at iv. 1. 8, but *aśyd* at vii. 5. 16. Pādas a-c recur at xiii. 3. 24. — In view of the history of this hymn in Hindu ritual and speculation (cf. SBE. xxxii. 12; AB. iii. 21), it might be better to phrase the refrain thus: 'Who is the god that we are to worship with oblation?']

2. He who by his greatness became sole king of the breathing, winking animal creation (*jāgat*); of whom immortality (*amṛtam*), of whom death [is] the shadow — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

RV.VS. (xxviii. 3) TS. rectify the meter of b by adding *lā* after *ekas*; VS. has the bad reading *nimevatas*. MS. gives a different version, *nimevatā ca rājā pātir vṛṇasya jāgato* b, and Ppp. agrees with it, except as substituting *vādhartā* for *ca rājā*. "His shadow" (in c), the comm. says, as being dependent upon him, or under his control. The Anukr. passes without notice the deficiency in b.

3. He whom the (two) spheres (*krāndasī*) favor when fixed; whom the terrified firmaments (*rōdasī*) called upon; whose is yon road, traverser of the welkin (*nījas*) — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

The translation implies in b *āhṛāyetām*, as read by the comm., and by one of SPP's mss. that follows him; all the other mss. and both editions, have *-etām*. The first half-verse is a damaged reflex of RV. 1 a, b, with which VS. (xxviii. 7 a, b) and TS. agree: *yām krāndasī āvasā tastabhānē abhyākṣetam mānava rējamāne*. MS. and Ppp. have yet another version, *yā ime dyāḥ āpṛithuḥ tastabhānē* (Ppp. *-nā*) *ādharayad* (Ppp. *dhāred*) *rōdasī* (Ppp. *aravā*) *rējamāne*. For c, Ppp. gives *yasminn adhi vṛtata eti surāḥ*, and MS. the same (save *sūra* *eti*), our c agrees most nearly with RV. 5 c (TS. and VS. xxviii. 6 the same) *yō antarikṣe rājaso vimānāḥ*. The comm. apparently takes *āvatat* as *aravāt* = *aravāt* "by his assistance fixed"; he offers no conjecture as to what "road" may be meant in c, but calls it simply *dyulokasthah*.

4. [By the greatness] of whom the wide heaven and the great earth, [by the greatness] of whom yon wide atmosphere, by the greatness of whom yon sun [is] extended — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

The translation follows the construction as understood by the comm.; it might be also "whose [is] the wide heaven etc. etc., extended by his greatness." "Extended" applies better to earth etc. (a and b) than to sun; comm. says *vistṛṇā yātā* etc. The verse resembles only distantly RV. 5, with which, on the other hand, Ppp. nearly agrees, reading *yena dyāur ugrā pṛthivī ca dṛṣa* (RV.VS.MS. *dr̥dhā*, TS. *dr̥dhē*) *yena sva stabhitam yena nākam* (the rest *-kaḥ*): *yō antarikṣam vimame vartyaḥ* (so MS.; the others as reported above, under vs. 3). Our third pāda most resembles RV. 6 c: *yātrā dhi sūra ūdito vibhātī* (so also VS. xxviii. 7; TS. *ūdītāu vyēti*). [Cf. MGS. i. 11. 14 and p. 154, *yena dyāur ugrā*.] The Anukr. ignores the marked irregularity of b.

5. Whose [are] all the snowy mountains by [his] greatness; whose, verily, they call Rasā in the ocean; and of whom these directions are the (two) arms — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

The comm. extends his construction of vs. 4 through a, b here, and is perhaps right in so doing; the translation assimilates them to c. The verse corresponds to RV. 4 (with which VS. xxv. 12 precisely agrees): in a, RV.VS.TS. have *imé* for *ulṣve*, and MS. *imé ulṣve girdyo m-*; for b, all of them read *yāsyā samudrām rasdyā sahā* "hūs (save that MS. puts *yāsyā* after *samudrām*, and Ppp. has the same b as MS.); in c, RV.VS.TS. begin *yāsyē 'māh pr-*, while MS., with Ppp., reads *dīṣo yāsyā pradīṣah* (Ppp. *ṣaṣ*) *pāhca devīh*. The "ocean" is of course the atmospheric one; and Rasā, the heavenly river, can hardly help having been originally the Milky Way; but the comm. takes it here as simply a river, representative of rivers in general. Pādas b and c are irregular, being defective unless we make harsh and difficult resolutions.

6. The waters in the beginning favored (*at-*) the all, assuming an embryo, they the immortal, order-knowing ones, over whom, divine ones, the god was — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

Here a, b correspond to RV. 7 a. b, and c to RV. 8 c, all with important variants, which are in part unintelligent corruptions. RV. reads *āpo ha yād brhatīr viśvām āyan-g-d-janyantīr agnīm*, and *yó deva-ve adhi d-āśīka āsīt*, VS. (xxvii. 25 a. b, 26 c) agrees throughout, TS. has *mahatīr* in a, and *dīkṣam* (for *gārbham*) in b; MS. also has *mahatīr*, and it lacks c. Ppp. has a text all its own, *āpo ha yasya viśvām āyur dadhānā garbham paṇyanta matara tatra devānām adhi deva āstha ekasthūne yamate drdhe ugre*. And IA (i. 23 S), with an entirely different second half, nearly agrees in a, b with RV., but has *gārbham* for *viśvām*,\* and *ṣṣayambhūm* for *agnīm*. All the mss. (except, doubtless by accident, our I.) give in c *āsīt*, which SPP. accordingly adopts in his text, ours makes the necessary emendation to *āsīt*. The comm. reads in c *deva-*, as a Vedic irregularity for *-van*; he renders *āvan* in a by *arakṣan* or *upacitam akurvan*, perhaps we should emend to *āvan* "covered".\* [Further, TA. has *dīkṣam* for *garbham* of RV.]

7. The golden embryo was evolved (*sam-ṣṛt*) in the beginning; it was, when born, the sole lord of existence (*bhūtā*); it maintained earth and heaven — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

As noted above, this is the first verse in the other continuous versions of the hymn (it is VS. xiii. 4). The others agree in reading at the end of c *prthivīm dyām ute 'mām*; and, in addition, PB. (ix. 9. 12) gives *bhūtānām* in b. Some of the texts contain the verse more than once. But Ppp. is more original, reading *hiranya ulvā* "sīdyo 'gre vatso ajāyata tvaṁ yo dyāvorbha" (?) *ṣṣamtyospa ty apāyad ūḍur mahīh*. The comm. understands *hiranyagarbha* as "the embryo of the golden egg." [MGS., i. 10. 10, cites the hymn as one of S. vss. and as beginning with *hiranyagarbha*; see p. 158, s.v. — Kirste, WZKM. ix. 104, reviewing Deussen, suggests that the golden embryo is the yolk of the mundane egg.] The Anukr. makes no account of the deficiency of a syllable in c.

8. The waters, generating a young (*vatśā*), set in motion (*sam-īray*) in the beginning an embryo; and of that, when born, the foetal envelop (*ślba*) was of gold — to what god may we pay worship with oblation?

Ppp. makes *vatsam* and *garbham* change places, and reads *trayan*; it also omits the refrain, as it has done in vss. 6 and 7. GB. (i. 1. 39) appears to quote the *pratika* with *garbham*, or in its Ppp. form [as conjectured by Bloomfield, JAOS. xix. 211]. The comm. paraphrases *garbhām sam ātrayan* by *īṣṭareṇa vīśṛṣṭāṇi vṛtryāṇi garbhācāyam prāpāyan*. The verse (8+8: 8+8+11=43) is ill defined by the Anukr.

### 3. Against wild beasts and thieves.

[Atharvan. — *rāudram uta vyāghradavatyaṃ. ānuṣṭubham. 1. pathyāpāñkti; 3. gāyatrī; 7. kukummatigarbho 'pariśādbhrātī*]

Found in Pāipp. ii. (except vs. 5, and in the verse-order 1 3, 7, 6, 4). Used by Kāuṣ. (51. 1) in a rite for the prosperity of kine and their safety from tigers, robbers, and the like; also reckoned (50. 13, note) to the *rāudra gāna*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 499; Grill, 33, 118; Griffith, i. 133; Bloomfield, 147, 366; Weber, xviii. 13.

1. Up from here have stridden three — tiger, man (*pūruṣa*), wolf; since hey! go the rivers, hey! the divine forest-tree, hey! let the foes bow.

Ppp. reads for *a ud ity akramaṇs trayo*; in *c d* it gives *hṛk* each time for *hruk*, and for *c* has *hṛg deva sūryas*. The comm. understands *hruk* to mean "in secret, out of sight," and *hruṇ namantu* as *antarhitāḥ santah prahva bhavantu* or *antaritāṇ kuṇvantu*. The forest-tree is doubtless some implement of wood used in the rite, perhaps thrown in to float away with the river-current: it can hardly be the "stake of *khadira*" which Kāuṣ. (51. 1) mentions, which is to be taken up and buried as one follows the kine.

2. By a distant (*pāra*) road let the wolf go, by a most distant also the thief; by a distant one the toothed rope, by a distant one let the malignant hasten (*ṛṣ*).

The latter half-verse is found again as *xix 47. 8 a. b*. Ppp.'s version is *paramena pathā vṛkāt pareṇa steno vṛsatu. tato vyāghras paramā*. The comm. naturally explains the "toothed rope" as a serpent, *vṛsatu* he simply glosses with *gachatu*.

3. Both thy (two) eyes and thy mouth, O tiger, we grind up; then all thy twenty claws (*nakhā*).

The majority of mss. (including our Bp.I O.O.p.K.D.) read at the beginning *akṣāṇ*, as do also Ppp. and the comm., but only (as the accent alone suffices to show) by the ordinary omission of *y* after *ṣ* or *ṣ*; both editions give *akṣyāṇ*. All the mss. leave *vyāghra* unaccented at the beginning of *b*, and SPP. retains this inadmissible reading; our text emends to *vyāghra*, but should have given instead *vyāghra* (that is, *vī-āghra*: see Whitney's *Skt. Gr.* § 314 b). Ppp. reads *hanū* instead of *mukham* in *a*. [Anukr., London ms., has *akṣyāṇ*.]

4. The tiger first of [creatures] with teeth do we grind up, upon that also the thief, then the snake, the sorcerer, then the wolf.

The conversion of *stendm* to *ste-* after *u* is an isolated case. The verse in Ppp. is defaced, but apparently has no variants.

5. What thief shall come today, he shall go away smashed; let him

go by the falling-off (*apadhvañśā*) of roads; let Indra smite him with the thunderbolt.

The first half-verse is identical with xix. 49. 9 a, 10 d. The comm. separates *apa* from *dhvañśena*, and construes it with *etu*; *dhvañśa* he renders "bad road" (*kaṣṭhena mārgena*).

6. Ruined (*mūrṇā*) [are] the teeth of the beast (*mṛgā*); crushed in also [are its] ribs; disappearing be for thee the *godhā*; downward go (*ayat*) the lurking (? *çaçayū*) beast.

The comm. takes *mūrṇā* from *mūrṇ*, and renders it *mūdhās*; in *b* he reads *api* *çṛṣṇās*, the latter being horns and the like, that grow "on the head." The second half-verse is extremely obscure and doubtful. Ludwig translates "into the depth shall the crocodile, the game go springing deep down"; Grill, "with lame sinew go to ruin the hare-hunting animal." *Vi-muc* is used elsewhere only of the 'setting' of the sun etc.; the comm. renders it here "disappearing from sight"; and he takes *çaçayu* from *çt'lie*; *godhā* is, without further explanation, "the animal of that name." The translation given follows the comm.; it does not seem that a "hare-hunting" animal would be worth guarding against. R. conjectures a figure of a bird of prey, struck in flight: "the sinew be thy destruction; down fall the hare-hunting bird." Pāda *a* lacks a syllable. [W. takes *mūrṇā* from *mr* 'crush', cf. xii. 5. 61 and *Index*. — In *a* and *b*, supply "be" rather than "are".]

7. What thou contractest (*saṃ-yaṃ*) mayest thou not protract (*vi-yaṃ*); mayest thou protract what thou dost not contract; Indra-born, soma-born art thou, an Atharvan tiger-crusher (*çāmbhava*).

The sense of *a, b* is obscure; the comm. takes *çayamas* and *saṃyamas* as two nouns. Ppp. makes one verse of our 7 *a, b* and 6 *a, b* (omitting the other half-verses), and puts it next after our vs. 3. its version of 7 *a, b* is *yat saṃ naso vi-yaṃ naso na saṃ naso*. The verse is scanned by the Anukr. as 8+8 6+12=34 syllables. [Read *indrajāsi*? — For *a, b*, see Griffith.]

#### 4. For recovery of virility: with a plant.

[*Atharvan* -- *astarācam* *çānāçatām* *ānuçubham* *ç purauçubh*: 6, 7. *bhury*]

Found in Pāipp. iv. (except vs. 7, and in the verse-order 1-3, 5, 8, 4, 6). Used by Kāuṣ. (40. 14) in a rite for sexual vigor.

Translated: Griffith, i. 134 and 473. Bloomfield, 31. 369; Weber, xviii. 16.

1. Thee that the Gandharva dug for Varuṇa whose virility (? *bhrīj*) was dead, thee here do we dig, a penis-erecting herb.

The meaning of *bhrīj* [cf. vii. 90. 2] has to be inferred from the connection; the comm. paraphrases by *navāçṛīya*. The plant intended he declares to be "that called *kupitthaka*" (*Feronia elephantum*). The *pada*-reading of the last word is *çepah-hār-çantm*, and Prāt. ii. 56 prescribes the loss of the *visarga* of *çepah* in *saṃhitā*; the comment to Prāt. iv. 75 gives the reading thus. *çepahar-santm* *iti çepah-harsanīm*; and one of our *pada*-mss. presents it in the same form, adding *kṛānakāle* "this is the *krama*-reading"; and the comm. has *çepaha*; but Ppp., *çepahar-sinī*. As *çepa* is as genuine and old a form as *çepas*, there seems to be no good reason for the peculiar treatment of the compound.



2. Up, the dawn; up, too, the sun; up, these words (*udās*) of mine; up be Prajāpati stirring, the bull, with vigorous (*vājīn*) energy (*śīṣma*).

Ppp. has a different b, *uc chusmā oṣadhīnām* (compare our vs. 4 a); and it has at the end of d *vājīnām*; it also inserts between our 1 and 2 this verse: *vṛṇas te khana-tāro vṛṣā tvā paçy oṣadhe vṛṣā 'si vṛṣṇyātvati vṛṣane tvā khañmāsi*; and this is a verse given in full by Kāuṣ. (40. 14) after the pratika of vs. 1 of our hymn (with the corrections *vṛṣaṇas* and *khañi-* in a and *vṛṣā tvam aśy* in b, and the vocative *-vati* in c). The editor of Kāuṣ. fails to understand and divide rightly the material, and so does not recognize the quotation of this hymn. The first two pādas of the added verse are as it were the reverse of our iv. 6. 8 a, b, which see.

3. As forsooth of thee growing up (? *vi-ruh*) it breathes as if heated (? *abhi-tap*) — more full of energy than that let this herb make for thee.

Altogether obscure, and probably corrupt. No variant is reported from Ppp., which, however, inserts *ārdhvasarāṇim idam kṛdhi* at the beginning, before *yathā*. The comm. is unusually curt, attempting no real explanation of the verse: he reads *virohitas* instead of *-hut-*, and paraphrases by *putrapāutrādirūpeṇa virohaṇasya nimittam pumṛyaṇjanam*; *abhitaptam* he glosses by *phanyaṅgam*, and *anati* by *ceṣate*; he makes *tatas* mean "so," as correlative to *yathā*, supplies *pumṛyaṇjana* as object of *kṛnotu*, and regards the *viryakāma* person as addressed throughout. [Bloomfield discusses *śūṣma*, ZDMG. xlviii. 573, and cites it from TB. i. 6. 24 as referring to Prajāpati's sexual force.— For *virōhatus*, see BR. vi. 418, and Bloomfield's note.— With *anati*, cf. *śasati*, vi. 101. 1.]

4. Up, the energies (*śīṣma*) of herbs, the essences (*sāra*) of bulls; the virility (*vṛṣṇya*) of men (*pūṁs*) do thou put together in him, O Indra, self-controller.

The corruption of a, b is evidenced by both meter and sense; probably we should read *uc chūsmā* (i.e. *-mās*, Ppp. has this reading in 2 b) *oṣadhīnām ut sāra vābhdhām*. (read *-na-ām*); both editions follow the mss. (p. *śūsmā* and *sāra*). The Prat. takes no notice of the passage. The comm. has at beginning of c the unmanageable reading *sampūsām* (deriving it from root *pu*, "*pusthu*"), and at the end *tanūvaçam*; and in each case he is supported by one or more of SPP's mss. He takes *śūsmā* and *sāra* as adjectives fem., qualifying *īdām oṣadhis* of 3 d. In our text, the accent-mark under the *-sa-* in b has slipped out of place to the left. The Anukr. scans 12. 8+8=28 syllables.

5. Of the waters the first-born sap, likewise of the forest-trees; also Soma's brother art thou; also virility art thou of the stag.

Ppp. has in a *rasāu 'sadhīnām*, and in d *āriyam* for *ārçdm*: which should have been emended in both editions to the evidently true reading *ārçydām*; it is another case (as in 7 c) of the loss of *y* after *ç*. The comm. evidently reads *ārçam* (the word itself is lost out of the text of his exposition), and he explains it as "belonging to the seers, Angiras etc.!"

6. Now, Agni! now, Savitar! now, goddess Sarasvatī! now, Brahmanaspati, make his member taut like a bow.

Ppp. reads *me* instead of *asya* in c. The verse is *bhurij* only if we do not abbreviate *iva* to *'va* in d. [Our c, d is nearly vi. 101. 2 c, d.]

7. I make thy member taut, like a bowstring on a bow; mount (*kram*), as it were a stag a doe, unrelaxingly always (?).

The verse is repeated below as vi. 101.3. It is wanting (as noted above) in Ppp. All our *pada*-mss. make in *c* the absurd division *kr̥d̥ma* : *ṛṣṭr̥ṣṭr̥va*, instead of *kr̥d̥mas̥va* : *ṛṣṭr̥ṣṭr̥va*; but SPP strangely reports no such blunder from his mss. All the mss. agree in *ṛṣṭ* instead of *ṛṣṭya* [both editions should read *ṛṣṭya*]; the comm. has again *ṛṣṭ* (cf. 5 d), and declares it equivalent to *ṛṣṭabha* ! The Pet. Lex. takes *sāḍā* at the end as instr. of *sāḍ* "position in *coitus*," and the connection strongly favors this; but the accent and the gender oppose it so decidedly that the translation does not venture to adopt it. The comm. takes *sāḍā* as "always," and reads before it *anu valgūyatā* (for *dn̥avaglāyatā*), supplying *manasā* for it to agree with. The verse is *bhurij* only if we refuse to make the common contraction *-ṛṣṭye 'va* in *c*.

8. Of the horse, of the mule, of the he-goat and of the ram, also of the bull what vigors there are — them do thou put in him, O self-controller.

The omission of *tān* would rectify the meter of *d*, and also make more suitable the accentuation *asmīn*. The great majority of mss. favor in *c* the reading *ātha rs-*, which SPP. has accordingly adopted (our edition has *ātha rs-*). The comm. again (as in 4 d) has at the end *tanuvācam*, understanding it adverbially (*ṣartrasya vaço yathā bhavati tathā*).

#### 5. An incantation to put to sleep.

[*Brahman* -- *śāḍānam, vāsaśam ānustubham* 2 *ṣaḍ*, 7 *purastāpyotis tristubh*]

Found in Pāpp. iv., next after our hymn 4. Part of the verses are RV. vii. 55. 5-8. Used by Kāuṣ. among the women's rites, in a rite (30. 111) for putting to sleep a woman and her attendants, in order to approach her safely.

Translated: Aufrecht, *Ind. Stud.* iv. 345; Grull, 51, 119; Griffith, 1, 135; Bloomfield, 105, 371; Weber, xviii. 25. Discussed by Pischel, *Ind. Stud.* ii. 55 f.; see also Lanman, *Reader*, p. 370, and references; further, the RV. translators, and Zimmer, p. 308.

1. The thousand-horned bull that came up from the ocean — with him, the powerful one, do we put the people to sleep.

The verse is RV. vii. 55. 7, without variant. Ppp. reads at the beginning *hiranya-ṣṭr̥ṣṭas*. The comm. takes the "bull" to be the sun with his thousand rays — but that is nothing to make people sleep; the moon is more likely, but even that only as typifying the night.

2. The wind bloweth not over the earth; no one soever seeth over [it]; both all the women and the dogs do thou make to sleep, going with Indra as companion.

Ppp. has in *b* the preferable reading *sūryas* for *kāṣ cand*. Part of our mss. (P.M.W.E.I.H.K.), with apparently all of SPP's, read *śāḍāpyas*\* at end of *c*, but both editions accept *śāḍāpya*, which the comm. also has. The comm. understands the wind to be meant as Indra's companion in *d*. The verse is not *bhurij*, if we read *vāḍā 'ti* in *a*. \* [And so Op.]

3. The women that are lying on a bench, lying on a couch, lying in a litter; the women that are of pure odor — all of them we make to sleep.

For *talpeçayās* in a, Ppp. has *puṣṭiç-*, and RV. (vii. 55. 8) *vahyeç-*; both give *talpaçtvarts* (Ppp. -rt) at end of b. RV. further mars the meter of c by giving *-gandhās*.

4. Whatever stirs have I seized; eye, breath have I seized; all the limbs have I seized, in the depth (*atiçarvarā*) of the nights.

Ppp. reads in d *uta çarvare*; the comm. explains *atiç-* by *tamobhūyisṭhe madhya-rātrakāle*.

5. Whoso sits, whoso goes about, and whoso standing looks out — of them we put together the eyes, just like this habitation (*harmyā*).

RV. (vii. 55. 6) rectifies the meter of a by adding *ca* before *çdrati* (the Anukr. takes no notice of the deficiency of a syllable in our version); its b is *yāç ca pūçyati no jānaḥ*; and in c it has *hanmas* for *dadhmas*, and (as also Ppp.) *akṣāṇi*. The comm. gives no explanation of the obscure comparison in d, nor of the word *harmyā*, but simply says "as this *harmyā* that we see is deprived of the faculty of sight." [Is not the *tertium comparationis* simply the closing? We close their eyes as we close this house. The comm. renders *sām dadhmas* by *nimlilitāni kurmas*. — For the loss of *ca* before *çdrati*, cf. iv. 18. 6 a = v. 31. 11 a (*sā* before *çaçḍka*'), and vi. 91. 2 a ('*va* before *çditi*?). Other cases (vii. 81. 1 c, etc.) cited by Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 418.]

6. Let the mother sleep, the father sleep, the dog sleep, the house-master (*viçpāti*) sleep; let the relatives (*jñātī*) of her sleep; let this folk round about sleep.

For *svāptu* (5 times) and *svāpantu*, RV. (vii. 55. 5) gives *sāstu* and *sasāntu*; also, in c, *sāve* 'all' for *asyāi* 'of her' — which latter is to us a welcome indication of the reason for all this putting to sleep, and marks the Atharvan application of the hymn, whether that were or were not its original intent. In b, all the mss. have *svā* instead of *çrā*; both editions emend to the latter, which is read also by the comm. [For *asyāi*, cf. iii. 25. 6.]

7. O sleep, with the imposition (*abhikaraṇa*) of sleep do thou put to sleep all the folk; till sun-up make the others sleep, till dawning let me be awake, like Indra, uninjured, unexhausted.

Several of SPP's mss. have at the beginning *svāpnas*. Ppp. reads *svāpnādhik-*, and so does the comm. (explaining *adhik-* as *adhisthānam çavyādi*); the latter has in d *dryūsam*; and Ppp. gives *caratāt* for *jāgrtāt*. A *khila* to RV. vii. 55 has d corresponding verse, reading for a *svāpnādh svāpnādhikdraṇe* (thus rectifying the meter), in c *ā sūryam*, and for d *dryūsam jāgrtyād aham*. The Anukr. uses the name *pyotis* so loosely that it is difficult to say precisely how it would have the verse scanned; it is really a *bhurij pañkti*.

The 5 hymns of the first *anuvāka* contain 37 verses; and the old Anukr., taking 30 as norm, says simply *saptu*.

#### 6. Against the poison of a poisoned arrow.

[*Garutman — aṣṭarcam takṣakadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found (except vs. 1) in Pāipp. v. Used by Kāuç. (with, as the schol. and the comm. say, the next following hymn also) in a rite (28. 1 ff.) of healing for poison, with homage to Takṣaka, chief of the serpent gods; and the schol. (but not the comm.)

declare it to be employed elsewhere (29.1; 32.20) in similar rites involving Takṣaka. There is no specific reference in the hymn to serpent poison, but distinctly to vegetable poison; and the comm. regards *kanda* or *kandamula* ('tuber' and 'tuber-root') as the plant intended.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 512; Griffith, i 136; Bloomfield, 25, 373; Weber, xviii. 23. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 115

1. The Brahman was born first, with ten heads, with ten mouths; he first drank the soma; he made the poison sapless.

The absence of this verse in Ppp., and the normal length of the hymn without it, together with its own senselessness, suggest strongly the suspicion of its unoriginality. To put meaning into it, the comm. maintains that the serpents have castes, as men have; and that their primal Brahman was Takṣaka

2. As great as [are] heaven-and-earth by their width, as much as the seven rivers spread out (*vi-sthā*), [so far] have I spoken out from here these words (*vāc*), spoilers of poison.

*Āvratim* in *d* for *tām itay* would be a welcome emendation. The first half-verse occurs in VS. (xxxviii. 26 a b not quoted in (C, B) and TS. (in iii. 2. 6): VS. omits *varimud*; TS. has instead *mahit:d*, both rectify the meter of *b* by adding *ca* after *yāvat* (Ppp. adds instead *var*), and for our rather fantastic *vitasthiré* (p. *vi-tasthiré*) VS. has *-tasthiré* and TS. *-tasthas*. The comm. also reads *-sthure*; the linguization is one of the cases falling under Prāt. ii 93. The comm. glosses in *b* *sindharas* by *samudrās*, and *vitasthiré* by *vyāvantante*. This irregular *prastāra-paṅkti* is overlooked by the Anukr. in its treatment of the meter.

3. The winged (*garūtman*) eagle consumed (*av*) thee first, O poison; thou hast not intoxicated (*mad*), thou hast not racked (*rup*) [him]; and thou becamest drink for him

At beginning of *b*, *avā* is read only [by Ppp. and] by the comm. and by one of SPP's mss. that follows him; all the rest have the gross blunder *avāh* (both editions emend to *avā*). Ppp. gives *adavat* in *b*, and its second half-verse reads *nā 'ropayo nā 'mdayo tasmā bhāvan pitāh*, thus removing the objectionable confusion of tenses made by our text. Our *ararūpav* is quoted as counter-example by the comment to Prāt. ii 86. The first *pāda* might be rendered also 'the well-winged Garutmant,' and the comm. so understands it, adding the epithet *vāmatēya* to show that *garūt-mant* = Garuda. He also takes the two aorists and the imperfect in *c-d* alike as imperatives (*nā 'rurūpas - rumaṅgham nā karśih*). The Anukr. does not note *a* as irregular.

4. He of five fingers that hurled at thee from some crooked bow — from the tip (*śalya*) of the *apaskambha* have I exorcised (*nir-ṛac*) the poison.

*Apaskambha* is very obscure; the Pct. Lex. suggests "perhaps the fastening of the arrow-head to the shaft"; Ludwig guesses "barb," but that we have in vs. 5 — as we also have *śalya*, which seems therefore premature here; and, in fact, Ppp. reads instead of it *bāhves*; and, as it has elsewhere *apaskantasya bāh*; or, we might conjecture *apa-skandhasya* etc., 'from shoulder and arms'; i.e. from wounds in them. Or, for *apaskambha* as a part of the body might be compared *Suṣṭuta* i. 349. 2c — unless *apastan*! *c*

(which at least one good manuscript reads) is the true text there [Calcutta ed. reads *apastambhāu*]. The comm. has no idea what *apaskumbha* means, but makes a couple of wild guesses: it is 'the betel-nut (*kramuka*)-tree, or it is an arrow (both based on senseless etymologies). In a, Ppp. reads *-gulis*.

5. From the tip have I exorcised the poison, from the anointing and from the feather-socket; from the barb (*apāṣṭhā*), the horn, the neck have I exorcised the poison.

Ppp. reads *rocām* instead of *arocām* in a and d, and its b is *dhjanāt parṇadher uta*. Prāt. ii. 95 regards *apāṣṭhā* as from *apa-sthā*, doubtless correctly; between the "barb" and the "horn" there is probably no important difference. To the comm., the *apāṣṭhā* is a poison-receptacle (*apakṛṣṭāṣṭhād etatsamjñād viśepādānt*).

6. Sapless, O arrow, is thy tip; likewise thy poison is sapless; also thy bow, of a sapless tree, O sapless one, is sapless.

The comm. strangely takes *arasārasam* at the end (p. *arasa arasam*) as a reduplicated word, "excessively sapless"

7. They who mashed, who smeared, who hurled, who let loose — they [are] all made impotent; impotent is made the poison-mountain.

That is, as the comm. is wise enough to see, the mountain from which the poisonous plant is brought. "Let loose" (*arā-vr*) probably applies to arrows as distinguished from spears; though "hurl" might be used equally of both. Ppp. has in c *santu* instead of *krāt*. According to SPP, the text used by the comm. combines *ye 'pīṣan*; *apīṣan* is an anomalous form for *apīṣan*, with which the comm. glosses it

8. Impotent [are] thy diggers; impotent art thou, O herb; impotent [is] that rugged (*pārīvata*) mountain whence was born this poison.

As was pointed out above (under iv. 4. 2), the first half-verse is a sort of opposite of one found in Ppp. and quoted by Kāuṣ. (at 4. 14) [With *pārīvata* girl cf. *mṛgā hāstin*, xii. 1. 25.]

#### 7. Against poison.

[*Gṛutman — ānāpātyam ānūstubham 4 v. ardr*]

Found in Pāipp. but not all together; vs. 1 occurs in v, vss. 2-6 in ii., and vs. 7 in vi. Not used by Kāuṣ. unless it is properly regarded by the schol. and the comm. (see under h. 6) as included with h. 6 by the citation (28. 1) of the latter's pratika (the comm. puts it on the ground of the *paribhāṣā* rule *grahanam ā grahamāt*, Kāuṣ. 8. 21).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 201; Grill, 28, 121; Griffith, i. 138; Bloomfield, 26, 376; Weber, xviii. 26.

1 This water (*vdṛ*) shall ward off (*vīray-*) upon the Varāṇavati; an on-pouring of ambrosia (*amṛta*) is there; with it I ward off thy poison.

The significance of the verse lies in its punning upon *vdṛ* and *var*; the name *varāṇavati* is not found elsewhere, but has sufficient analogies elsewhere; it is formed, as the comm. points out, from the tree-name *varana* (*Crataeva Roxburghii*). Ppp. has in b a different pun: *varunād ābhrtam*; and for d it reads *tac cakārā 'rasam viṣam*. The first pāda lacks a syllable, unless we resolve *va-ār*. [Cf. x. 3. 1 n.]

2. Sapless is the poison of the east, sapless what is of the north; also this that is of the south is exchangeable with gruel (*karambhā*).

That is, is no stronger or more harmful than gruel. Except our Bp, which has *adharācyām*, all the mss. accent *-rācyām*, and SPP. follows them; our edition emends to *-rācyām*, to accord with the two adjectives of like formation in a, b. Ppp. puts *arasam* after *vīyam* in a.

3. Having made gruel of sesame (?), teeming with fat, steaming (?), thou dost not rack, O ill-bodied one, him that has eaten thee merely from hunger.

The verse is full of difficulties and doubtful points. The translation implies in d emendation of *jaksirānt sī* to *jaksirānsam*, as suggested by BR, s.v. *rūp* (Grill rejects it, but unwisely); Ppp. reads *jaksirūpyasya*. The construction of the augmentless aorist-form *rūrupas* with *nd* instead of *mā* is against all rule and usage; the easiest emendation would be to *nā rūrupav*, Ppp. gives *nu rūrupah*. SPP. unaccountably reads *rūrupah* in *pada*-text, both here and in 5 d and 6 d, against all but one of his *pada*-mss. in this verse, and also against Prāt iv 80, which distinctly requires *rūrupah*; and (in all the three cases alike) the *pada*-mss. add after the word the sign which they are accustomed to use when a *pada*-reading is to be changed to something else in *saṃhitā*. In c, the *pada*-reading is *dustano iti duh tano*; the case is noted under Prāt. ii 85. *Tirvām* in a is rendered as *ti tyām*, from *tīla* (so the Pet. Lex.); the comm. derives it from *tvas*, and renders it *trubhavam* 'vanishing,' which is as senseless as it is etymologically absurd. Ppp. reads instead *turiyam*. According to Rājan. xvi. 23, a sort of rice (as ripening in three months) is called *turiya* (*trima* ?), but the word appears to be only a modern one, and is hardly to be looked for here. [I cannot find it in the Poona ed.\*] Grill makes the very unsatisfactory conjecture *aturiyam* 'running over'. In b, all our mss. (as also the comment on Prāt ii 62) read *pības-phakām* (p. *pībāh phakām*, which the comment just quoted ratifies), as our edition reads; SPP., on the other hand, prints *pībasphākim* (comm. *pībasphakām*, explained as 'fat-cooking') and declares this to be the unanimous reading of his authorities; this discordance of testimony is quite unexplainable. The translation implies emendation of the *pada*-reading to *pībāh phakām*. Ppp. reads *udāhrtam* for the problematic *udāathīm*; but the latter is supported by RV i 187 10 (of whose first two padas, indeed, our a, b seem to be a reminiscence) *karambha oadhe bhava pīva rakkā udāathth*. The comm. explains the word as *udāktatīpanakam* (Sayana to RV. entirely differently). [In a supplementary note, Roth reports: Ppp. has *pīvasāḥkām*, R has, p.m., *pībasphā*, corrected to *pībasphā*. F. has *pīvasphā*.] [Correct the verse-number for 6 read 3.] \* [Or is *nirapa*, at p. 220\*, a variant of *turiya*? The two are easily confused in *nāgart*.]

4. Away we make thine intoxication fly, like an arrow (*carā*), O intoxicating one (f); we make thee with our spell (*vācas*) to stand forth, like a boiling pot.

The comm. (with a pair of SPP's mss.) reads *carūm* in b\*; it also (alone) has *jeṣantam* (= *prayatamānam*) in c; one of our mss. (Op.), with two or three of SPP's, give instead *pīṣantam*. Ppp. has a peculiar c: *pari tād varmi veṣantam*. The verse is regular if we make the ordinary abbreviation of *va* to *va* in b and c. \* [The reciters K and V gave *carūm*: comm. renders as if *carūm* 'arrow.' BR. render the

verb in *ḍ* by 'wegstellen.' When you set the pot aside (take it off the fire), it stops boiling; and so the poison is to stop working. But see also Weber's note.]

5. With a spell we cause to stand about [thee] as it were a collected troop (*grāma*); stand thou, like a tree in [its] station; spade-dug one (*f.*), thou rackest not.

The comm. here and in 6 *ḍ*, reads *abhriṣṭe* (-*ṣṭe* = -*labdhe*), which looks like a result of the common confusion of *kh* and *ṣ*. SPP. reads in *pada*-text *rārūpaḥ*, and this time without any report as to the readings of his *pada*-mss. — doubtless by an oversight, as all but one of them give *rur*. in both 3 *ḍ* and 6 *ḍ*. The true scanning of *c* is probably *ṛṛkṣṭe*; *ṛa* *sthā-mn-i*.

6. For covers (? *parasta*) they bought thee, also for garments (? *dūrṣṭ*), for goat-skins; purchasable (? *prakṛt*) art thou, O herb; spade-dug one, thou rackest not.

The comm. knows nothing of what *parasta* and *dūrṣṭa* mean, but etymologizes the former out of *pavana* and *asta* (*paravādyā 'sthāḥ sammārjanitṛndāḥ*), and the other out of *dus* and *ṛṣya* (*dustarṣyasambandhibhīḥ*)! *Prakṛis* he renders by *prakarṣeṇa kṛitā*.

7. Who of you did what first unattained deeds — let them not harm our heroes here; for that purpose I put you forward.

This verse occurs again later, as v 6. 2, and in Ppp makes a part of that hymn alone. Its sense is very questionable, and its connection casts no light upon it, either here or there; and Grill is justified in omitting it as having apparently nothing to do with the rest of this hymn. All the *pada*-mss. save one of SPP's read *dnaptā* (not -*tāḥ*), and all save our Bp. read *prathamāḥ* (Bp. -*mā*); SPP. gives in his *pada*-text -*tāḥ* and -*māḥ*; the translation here given implies -*tā* and -*mā*, without intending to imply that the other readings may not be equally good; the comm. takes *dnaptāḥ* (= *ananukulāḥ* [*'unkindly'*]) as qualifying (*atrasas* understood, and *prathamā* as qualifying *kārmāṇi*.

#### 8. Accompanying the consecration of a king.

[*Atharvādūṣas* — *rājadhisekyaṁ*, *candramasam*, *dṛyam* — *dnustubham*  
1, 7 *bhurikṛitubh*, 3 *trīṣṭubh*, 5 *trīṣṭubh*prastāvapankti]

Found in Paup. iv (in the verse-order 1-3, 7, 4-6). For occurrences in other texts, see under the verses. Used by Kāuṣ (17. 1 ff.), and also in Vait. (36. 7) in connection with the *rājadhiseka* or *rājasūya* ceremony; and Vait. (29. 12) further employs vs. 5 in the *agnicayana*, with pouring of water around the erected altar.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 458; Zimmer, p. 213; Weber, *Ueber den Rājasūya*, *Berliner Abh.*, 1893, p. 139 (with full discussion); Griffith, i. 139; Bloomfield, 111, 378; Weber, xviii. 30

1. The being (*bhūtā*) sets milk in beings; he has become the overlord of beings; Death attends (*car*) the royal consecration (*rājasūya*) of him; let him, as king, approve this royalty.

The meaning is obscure. Very possibly *bhūtā* is taken here in more than one of its senses, by a kind of play upon the word. Weber renders it the first time by "powerful" (*kraftig*), nearly as the comm., whose gloss is *samṛddhaḥ*; the latter gives it the same

sense the second time, but the third time simply *prāṇinam*. The introduction of "death" in the second half-verse suggests the interpretation (R.) that the deceased predecessor of the prince now to be consecrated is besought to give his sanction to the ceremony from the world of the departed (*bhūtā*). The comm. regards death as brought in in the character of *dharma-rāja*, as he who requites good and evil deeds. TB. (in ii. 7. 15') is the only other text that has this verse, reading in **a** *carati prāvṛstah* (for *ṣṭya dādhātī*) and in **c** *mṛtyāu*; the variants are of a character to make us distrust the value of the matter as admitting any consistent interpretation. Ppp. reads in **c** *sa te for tasya*.

2. Go forward unto [it]; do not long (? *ten*) away, a stern (*ugrā*) corrector (*celtār*), rival-slayer; approach (*āsthā*), O increaser of friends; may the gods bless (*adhi-bru*) thee

Found, with vs 3, in TB (in ii. 7. 84) and also, with the remainder of the hymn, in K. (xxxvii. 9). [It seems to be a reminiscence of the Indra-verse, RV v. 31. 2, applied, like vs 3 of this hymn, to the king.] TB reads in **a** (for *mā 'pa tenas*) *śhāyāśa*, and Ppp. has *śhāyāśa*. TB gives, as also the comm., the nom. *mitraśhāntanas* (a later repetition of the verse, in ii. 7. 16'), presents *śhāntāntanas* instead; and it ends with *bruvan*,\* which is better, and might have been read in our text, as near half the mss. give it, but SPP also accepts *bruvan*, with the comm. The comm. takes the "throne" as object of the first verb, and renders *mā 'pa tenas* by *apakānam antichām mā karṣṭh* [cf. *ten* in BR.] (Weber renders *ten* by "see") \* [But the Poona ed., p. 716, has *bruvan*.]

3. Him approaching all waited upon (*pari-bhūṣ*); clothing himself in fortune, he goes about (*car*), having own brightness; great is that name of the virile (*śhānt*) Asura, having all forms, he approached immortal things.

This is a RV. verse (in 38. 4) repeated without variant as VS. xxxiii. 22), transferred from Indra to the king. RV reads, as does Ppp., *pari-bhūṣ* in **b**. TB (as above) has *śhāntas* at end of **b**, and *carā* for *śhāntas* in **c**. At the beginning of **c**, the comm. has *mahat* (but explains it as *manat*) *tad viśva*, and a couple of SPP's mss. support him. He renders *pari-bhūṣan* either *ālambur-vantu* or *śhāntām*; that the form is imperative is the point he is sure of, and as alternative value of *asuraśya* he gives *śhāntām nṛasatuh*. [Is not *asuraśya nāma* a simple periphrasis of *asuraśya*, 'the divinity' that "doth lodge a king," in which gods are said to clothe themselves at RV. iii. 38. 7? *Nāma* might then be construed with *śhāntas*, or else as above.]

4. A tiger, upon the tiger's [skin], do thou stride out unto the great quarters; let all the people (*śhānt*) want thee, the waters of heaven, rich in milk.

That is, let the rains not desert thee (so the comm. also). This verse and the two following are found, in the same order, in TB ii. 7. 12. 1, it puts *śhānt* after *śhāntāghre* (*śhānt*) in **a**, reads *śhāntāghre* in **b**, and has for **d** *mā tād vāstram ādhi bhṛṣat* (found below as vi. 87. 1 **d**, and in other texts; see under that verse). Ppp. gives *śhānti* [or *yānti*?] instead of *śhāntāghre* in **c**.

5. The waters of heaven that revel with milk, in the atmosphere or also on the earth — with the splendor of all those waters do I pour upon (*abhi-śic*) thee.



The version of the first half-verse given by TB. is quite different: *yā divyā āpah phiyasā sambabhuviḥ: yā antārikṣe uta pāṛthivī yāh*; and Ppp. so far agrees as to have *uta pāṛthivā yāh*; TB. also reads *ruḍ* for *apām* in c. The comm. renders *madanti* as if causative: *prāninas tōṣayanti*. The *abhiṣeka* process, instead of an anointing with oil, is a pouring of water upon the person to be consecrated. The verse (11 + 10 . 8 + 8 = 37) lacks three syllables of being complete, rather than two. [Put another *yās* at the beginning of b and the verse is orderly, 11 + 11 : 8 + 8.]

[Perhaps *mad* here approaches its physical meaning, 'boil (cf. CB. iii. 4. 3 end, and my *Reader*, p. 211), bubble over, overflow'; used of the rains that 'drip abundantly with' *phiyas* or life-giving moisture. W's prior draft rendered *mad* by "intoxicate"; over this he interlined "revel." — This, says Weber, is the verse of the act of consecration proper. The celebrant transfers to the king the *ratnas* or glory-giving vigor of the waters of all three worlds.]

6. The heavenly waters, rich in milk, have poured upon thee with splendor; that thou be an increaser of friends, so shall Savitar make thee.

Instead of our *asthān*, SPP gives, as the reading of all his authorities, *astuān*, which is decidedly preferable, and implied in the translation (our Bp. is doubtful; other mss. possibly overlooked at this point): TB. has instead *astuam*, Ppp. and the comm., *astyan*. Then, for b, TB and Ppp give *divyena phiyasā* (Ppp. *phiy-*) *sahā*; and in c TB has *pāṣṭarāḍh-*, which is better, and before it *yāthā* (regarded by its commentary as *yāthā. āna*)

7. Thus, embracing the tiger, they incite (*hi*) the lion unto great good-fortune; as the well-being ones (*subhāt*) the ocean that stands, do they rub thoroughly down the leopard amid the waters

Found also in TB. (ii 7 164) and MS (ii 1. 9 besides K). In b, MS has *mrjanti* for *hincanti*, and *dhātūya* (which rectifies the meter) for *vaubhaḥaya*. For c, MS. has a much less unmanageable version, *mahīrām vā subhātām*, and Ppp. supports it by giving *mahīrām vā subhātām*; thus, in each pada the king is compared to a different powerful animal — which is the leading motive of the verse. But TB. differs from our text only by giving *suhātām*\* for *subhātām*. *Subhātām*, with a further slight emendation of *samudrām* to *-drā*, would give a greatly improved sense — "him who stands comfortable in the ocean, as it were," or bears himself well under the water poured upon him. The phrase *samudrām vā subhātām* occurs also at RV i 52 4 b (and its occurrence here in such form may be a reminiscence of that); Sayana there understands *subhātām* of the "streams" that fill the ocean; and our comm. gives a corresponding interpretation here (*nadrūpa āpah*); *samudrām* he allows us alternatively to take as *-varuṇam*. He also, most ungrammatically, takes *end* at the beginning as *ends* "those [waters]." Ppp. further has *pari mrjante* for *marm-* in d. \* [Poona ed., p. 750, reads *suhātām*.]

#### 9. For protection etc.: with a certain ointment.

[*Phoṣu -- daṣarcam. tridakudāñjanadivratam. anustubham 2 kakummati;*  
3 *pathyāpāñkti*]

Found mostly in Pāipp. viii. (in the verse-order 9, 3, 2, 5, 6, 8, 10, 4, 7). Used by Kāuṣ. (58 8) with the binding on of an ointment-amulet, in a ceremony for long life of the Vedic pupil after his initiation. And the comm. quotes it from the Nakṣ. K. (19) [error for C, ānti, says Bl.] as employed in the *mahāḍanti* called *divratam*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 507; Grill, 35, 123; Griffith, i. 41; Bloomfield, 61, 381; Weber, xviii. 32. — As for ointment and ointment-legends, see Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 404 ff.

1. Come thou, rescuing the living one; of the mountain art thou for the eyes (?), given by all the gods, an enclosure (*paridhī*) in order to living.

*Jivdm* in **a** might also be coordinate with *trāyamānam*, the comm. understands it as translated. The meter indicates that the true reading at the end of **b** is *dkṣyam*, and this is read by SPP., with the alleged support of all his authorities save one, which follows the comm. in giving *dkṣam*, our Bp. has *dkṣam*, and our edition accepted that (our Op. has *akṣyam*, our l. *akṣyam*), but *akṣya* is unknown elsewhere, and its meaning in this connection is quite obscure, perhaps allusion is intended to a legend reported in MS. iii. 6. 3 (p. 62. 8, cf. also TS vi. 1. 15 and ÇB iii. 1. 3. 12). "Indra verily slew Vṛtra; his eye-ball flew away, it went to Trikakubh; that ointment of Trikakubh he spreads on." The ointment of this mountain is most efficacious for the eyes, and hence also for the other purposes here had in view. The comm. gives *cakṣus* as the value of his *akṣam*. Grill suggests emendation to *akṣayyam* or *akṣaram*. We have to make the harsh resolution *ṛkṣu-ṣ* in **c** or leave the pāda defective.

2. Protection (*paripāṇa*) of men (*pūruṣa*), protection of kine art thou; in order to the protection of coursing (*ārvant*) horses hast thou stood.

The comm. says in **c** "of horses and of mares (*vadavānām*)". The resolution *dr-ṣa ta-dm* fills up **c** quite unsatisfactorily; the Anukr. refuses all resolution, and counts the pāda as of 6 syllables.

3. Both art thou a protection, grinder-up of familiar demons (*yātū*), O ointment, and of what is immortal thou knowest; likewise art thou gratification (*bhōjana*) of the living, likewise remedy of jaundice (*hārīta-*)

Contrary to rule, the *a* of *ast* in **d** has to be elided after *ātho* in **d**; probably emendation to *āthā 'st* is called for, one of our mss. (O) reads *ātho 'st*. Ppp. rectifies the meter of **a** by giving *utē 'st* for **c**, **d** it has *utā 'mrtatveye* "ṛta utā 'sas pūrbhōjanam". The comm. takes *amrtaya* as the drink of immortality, and *-bhōjana* as either *amrtanṛtanena palaka* or *theṣṭasādhanā*. The last pāda hardly belongs with the rest.

4. Of whomsoever, O ointment, thou creepest over limb after limb, joint after joint, from thence thou drivest away the *jākṣma*, like a formidable mid-riser (*madhyamaḥ*)

Found also as RV. x. 97. 12 (repeated, without variant, as VS. xii. 86), which version, however, begins with *yadvay 'sadhā pravāpatha*, and has in **c** correspondingly *bādha-dhve*. The comm. has in **c** *bādha*, but regards it as for *bādhave*. Ppp. reads *tasmāt* for *tatas*. *Madhyamaḥ* is of obscure meaning; "ariser," as conjectured by BR, seems very implausible [BR express their conjectural meaning by the Latin word *intercessor*; by which, I suspect, they intend, not 'mediator,' but rather 'adversary' or 'preventer' of the disease, which would be plausible enough]; more probably "mid-

most man," like *madhyamesthā* or chief (see under iii.8.2), and *madhyamaṣṭ* used especially of the leader about whom his men encamp, for his greater safety, in the night. JB. has *madhyamaṣṭran* at ii.408, but the passage is too corrupt to cast valuable light upon the word. To the comm., it is either Vayu, the wind in mid-air, or else the king, viewed as surrounded first by foes, and further by their foes, his friends (on the principle of *arir mitram arei ; mitram*) [*mitra-mitram atah param* etc. I find the verse at Kamandakiya Nitisāra, viii.16. To judge from the Later Syriac Version (Kahlah and Dimnah, Keith-Falconer, p.114), one would expect to find it in Pañcatantra ii, colloquy of mouse and crow, in Koenigarten's ed., p.110 or thereabouts. Cf. Mane vii.158 and the comm.]

5. Curse attains him not, nor witchcraft, nor scorching; *viṣkandha* reaches him not who beareth thee, O ointment.

Ppp reads *tam* for *enam* in **a**, and *niskandham* in **c**. [It inserts just before our vs. 7 the vs. given under vi.76.4 and ending with *yas tvaṁ bibharti dhṛjana*.]

6. From wrong spell, from evil dreaming, from evil deed, from pollution also, from the terrible eye of an enemy — therefrom protect us, O ointment.

Ppp. has, for **b**, *ksetrivāc chapathād uta*. The Pet. Lexx. understand *asanmantrā* as simply "untrue speech" (so Grill, "Lügenrede"), the comm. reads instead *utryāt*, as adjective qualifying *dhosapnyāt*, and signifying "produced by base bewitching spells." *Durhātrā* in **c** might well be adj., 'hostile' (so comm.)

7. Knowing this, O ointment, I shall speak truth, not falsehood; may I win (*san*) a horse, a cow, thy soul, O man (*puruṣa*)

The latter half-verse is RV. x.97.4 **c. d** (which is also, without variant, VS. xii.78 **c. d**), where we read *rāṣas* instead of *akām*, Ppp., too, gives *rāṣas*. All the mss. and the comm. have at the end the absurd form *puruṣas* (nom., but without acc.), the comm. (whose text, as SPP points out in more than one place, is unaccentuated) understands "I, thy man (retainer)." Both editions make the necessary emendation to *puruṣa* [*s puruṣa*]. Ppp. gives *pāruṣa*. SPP. makes a note that *varuṣam* is so accented by all his authorities — as if anything else were possible [does he have in mind *śaruṣam*? see Whitney, *Roots*, p.183]. The first pāda is defective unless we resolve *va-du ān* [or *ā-dhṛjana*]. [R's supplementary report of Ppp. readings ends **a** with *dhṛjanas* and has for **d** *dhṛjana tamva pāruṣah*. As noted above, this vs. stands at the end in Ppp. and before it is inserted the vs. given under vi.76.4.]

8. Three are the slaves (*dāsā*) of the ointment — fever (*takmān*), baldness, then snake: the highest of mountains, three-peaked (*trikakūd*) by name, [is] thy father.

For the obscure *balāta*, the comm. gives the worthless etymology *balam aṣyati*, and adds *samnipātādih* 'collision [of humors] or the like'; "snake" he explains as fog snake-poisoning; perhaps, if the reading is genuine, it is rather the name of some (constricting?) disease.

9. The ointment that is of the three-peaked [mountain], born from the snowy one (*himdvant*) — may it grind up all the familiar demons and all the sorceresses.

**Pāda b** is repeated below as v. 4. 2 b. The first half-verse is, without variant, TA. vi. 10. 2, vs. 9 a, b; and it occurs also in HGS. (i. 11. 5), which reads *upari* at the end for *pari* [and so at MP. ii. 8. 11 a, b]. The second half is VS. xvi. 5 c, d, and also found in TS. iv. 5. 1<sup>2</sup> and MS. ii. 9. 2; all these have *dhin* instead of *yātñ*, and read *jambhāyan* (pres. pple.); and our *jambhdyat* may, of course, be pres. pple. neut.; some of the mss. (including our Bp.M I) indeed read *yan* here, though no masc. subject is implied; the comm. paraphrases with *nāṇayad vartate* SPP, with his customary defiance of grammar upon this point, reads *śārcāu* instead of *-an* or *-ān* [cf. i. 19. 4. note].

10. If thou art of the three-peaked [mountain], or if thou art called of the Yamunā -- both thy names are excellent; by them protect us, O ointment.

*Te* in c might perhaps be emended with advantage to *tē*. The Yamunā is not elsewhere mentioned in AV. *Nāmni* is to be read, of course, as of three syllables, and there is no reason why the text should not give us *nāmni*.

#### 10. Against evils: with a pearl-shell amulet.

[*Atharvan* - *śaṅkhamaṇi* *utām* *taddāratam* *ānastulham* *6 puthyājankti*;  
7 5-5 *śarānu up cak: m*]

Found (except vs. 5) in Pāpp. iv. Used by Kām. (58. 9) in the same ceremony with the preceding hymn, but with an amulet of mother-of-pearl: the schol. (not the comm.) also add it in an earlier part of the ceremony (56. 17). The comm. quotes it further from Nakṣ. K. (19), as employed in a *mahājanti* named *vāruṇi*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 362; Grill, 36, 124; Griffith, i. 142; Bloomfield, 62, 383; Weber, xviii. 36. — Bloomfield cites an article in ZDMG (xxxvi. 135) by Pischel, who, in turn, cites a lot of interesting literature about pearl.

[Although rain-drops are not expressly mentioned in this hymn nor in xix. 30. 5 (which see), I think it safe to say that the bit of Hindu folk-lore about the origin of pearls by transformation of rain-drops falling into the sea (*Indische Sprüche*, 344) is as old as this Vedic text and the one in xix. The references here to sky and sea and lightning, and in xix. to Parjanya and thunder and sea, all harmonize perfectly with that belief, which is at least ten centuries old (it occurs in Rājāśekhara, 900 A.D.) and has lasted till today (Manwaring's *Marathi Proverbs*, no. 1291). See my translation of *Karpūra-mahājari*, p. 264 f. and note 5. Pischel, l.c., reports as follows: "According to Aelian (*περί ζώων*, x. 13), a pearl forms when the lightning flashes into an open sea-shell; according to an Arabic writer, when rain-drops fall into it, or, according to Pliny (ix. 107), dew." — The persistence of popular beliefs in India is well illustrated by the curious one concerning female snakes — see my note to *Karpūra-mahājari*, p. 231.]

1. Born from the wind out of the atmosphere, out from the light of lightning, let this gold-born shell, of pearl, protect us from distress.

Of course, all the four nouns in the first half-verse may be coordinate ablatives. The beauty and sheen of the material connect it traceably with gold and lightning, but how even a Hindu *sv* can bring it into relation with wind from (or and) the atmosphere is not easy to see. *Kṛṣṇa* ought to mean the pearl itself, and is perhaps used in the hymn appositively = "which is itself virtually pearl", the comm. explains it in this verse as *kar, ayitā śatruṇām tanūkātā*. Ppp. has in c *hiranyadā*.

2. Thou that wast born from the top of the shining spaces (*rcandā*),

out of the ocean — by the shell having slain the demons, we overpower the devourers.

Ppp. combines in **a** *yo 'grato r.*. Grill takes *agrato* as "first"; and the comm. as = *agre*, and not qualifying *japñive*. "at the top or front of shining things, such as stars."

3. By the shell [we overpower] disease, misery; by the shell also the *saddhivās*; let the all-healing shell, of pearl, protect us from distress.

Ppp. has in **a** *avadyam* instead of *amatim*. The comm. takes *amatim* from root *man* [see BR's note, s.v. 3 *dmati*]: "ignorance, the root of all mishap (*anartha*)"; and, forgetting his explanation of only two verses ago, he this time declares *kṛṣṇa* a "name of gold."

4. Born in the sky, ocean-born, brought hither out of the river, this gold-born shell [is] for us a life-prolonging amulet.

Ppp. has *samudratas* at end of **a**, and in **c** again (as in 1 **c**) *hiranyādī*. Nearly all our mss. (except O K), and some of SPP's, with the comm., read in **d** *dyuhp.* [cf. Prāt. ii. 62 n. j.], but the point is one in regard to which each ms. is wont to follow its own course, regardless of rule, and both editions very properly give *dyuhp.*, as required by the Prāt.

5. The amulet born from the ocean, born from Vṛtra, making day — let it protect us on all sides from the missile of gods and Asuras.

The comm. makes Vṛtra here signify either the demon Vṛtra or the cloud; doubtless the latter is intended, then he explains *diṭṭakara* as the sun, and *jata* as "released," and renders "as brilliant as the sun freed from the clouds," which is extremely artificial; *diṭṭakara* need mean no more than "flashing with light." The comm. also foolishly understands in **d** *hetyā* instead of *-ā* (p. *hetyān*) [Perc., ablative by attraction, from gen. — cf. *Skt. Gram.* §982 a.] The first pāda is deficient by a syllable, unless we resolve *samudrāt* into four syllables.

6. One of the golds art thou; out of soma wast thou born; thou art conspicuous on the chariot, lustrous (*rocana*) on the quiver thou. May it prolong our lives!

The last pāda, which occurs in four other places (ii 4.6 etc.), looks like a late addition here; as elsewhere, some of the mss. (five of SPP's) read *ārat*. Except our Op., all the pāda-mss. blunderingly resolve *sōmāt-tvām* (as it would be permissibly and customarily read by abbreviation: see Whitney, *Skt. Gr.* §232) into *sōmā-tvām* instead of *sōmāt-tvām*; the comm. understands *sōmāt*, and both editions give the full reading. Here one is strongly tempted to translate *soma* by "moon," and the comm. takes it so (*amṛtamayāt somamandalat*); but Ppp. discourages it by reading *sa hoṣād* (for *-mād*?) *adhi*. The comm. glosses *rocana* by *rocamāna dīpyamāna*. For **c**, Ppp. has *ratheṣu darṣatam*.

7. The gods' bone became pearl; that goes about within the waters, possessing soul; that do I bind on thee in order to life-time, splendor, strength, to length of life for a hundred autumns: let [the amulet] of pearl defend thee.

*Karṣands* in **e**, though read by all our mss. and nearly all of SPP's, is hardly to be tolerated; we should have either *kṛṣṇas*, as above, or *kārṣanas*, which the comm.

offers, with two or three mss. that follow him, and which SPP. accordingly adopts [*kārçands*]; our edition gives *karç*; Ppp. has *kāryinas*. Ppp. also has simply *ca* for our whole *d* (after *balāya*). The comm. reads *astu* instead of *asthi* in *a*. The verse (11+11: 14+11+8=55) lacks a syllable of being a full *çakvati*. [Reject either *āyase* or *varcase* and the meter is good — In *c*, *te* 'for thee' (comm., as gen.), is, I suppose, virtually = 'on thee.']

The second *anuvāka*, ending with this hymn, contains 5 hymns and 39 verses; the Anukr. quotation is *nava ca*.

#### 11. In praise of the draft-ox.

[*Bhṛgvañgiras*. — *dṛvdaçarcam*. *ānadhūm trāstubham* 1. 4 *jaçati*, 2 *bhury*, 7 3-av. 6-*p* *anustubh*; *arabho* 'pariçappaçatā muraçakvati', 8-12 *anustubh*]

Found in Pāpp in (in the verse-order 1. 4, 2. 5, 3. 6, 11, 12, 9, 8, 10, 7). Used by Kāuç. (66. 12) in a *satva* sacrifice, with the draft ox as *satva*. The hymn offers an example of that characteristic Hindu extollation, without any measure or limit, of the immediate object of reverence, which, when applied to a divinity, has led to the setting up of the baseless doctrine of "henotheism."

Translated: Muir, OST. v. 399, 361 (about half). Ludwig, pp. 534 and 190; Deussen, *Geschichte*, i. 1. 232; Griffith, i. 144. Weber, xviii 39 — Cf. Deussen, l.c., p. 230 f. Weber entitles the hymn "Verschenkung eines Pflugstieres zur Feier der Zwölften (i.e. nights of the winter solstice) — see vs. 11."

1. The draft-ox sustains earth and sky; the draft-ox sustains the wide atmosphere; the draft-ox sustains the six wide directions; the draft-ox hath entered into all existence.

That is, the ox in his capacity of draft-animal, the comm. says, *çakavāhanasamartho vrsabhah*. Later in the hymn he is treated as female, without change of the name to a feminine form (the fem. *dūhi* or *-dī: āhi* does not occur before the Brāhmaṇa-period of the language). But the comm. also allows us the alternative of regarding *dharma*, in ox-form, as subject of the hymn. The "directions" (*pradī*) are, according to him, "east etc.": and the "six wide" are "heaven, earth, day, night, waters, and plants," for which AṣṢ 1. 2. 1 is quoted as authority. With the verse compare x. 7. 35, where nearly the same things are said of *çambha*. Ppp. reads in *a* *çtu dyām utā* 'mum. In the second half-verse, two accent-marks have slipped out of place in our edition: in *c*, that under *va* should stand under *da*, and, in *d*, that under *mā* should stand under *na*. The verse is *jaçati* by count, but not by rhythm. [If, with Weber, we pronounce *nad: ān*, it becomes a regular *tristubh*.]

2. The draft-ox [is] Indra, he looks out from (for?) the cattle; triple ways the mighty one (*çakva*) measures out (traverses?); yielding (*dūh*) the past (?*bhūta*), the future, existing things (*bhūvana*), he goes upon (*car*) all the courses (*çatā*) of the gods.

Ppp. reads in *a* *indrasya* for *indra* *va*, and in *c* it adds *vam* before *bhūtam*, and has *bhuvanam* instead of *-nā*. The comm. has in *b* the curious reading *stiyān* for *trayān*, and hence we lose his guess as to what may be meant by the "triple ways." He takes *paçubhyas* in *a* first as dative, and then as ablative. He understands *bhūvanā* as virtually "present": more probably it has its usual sense of 'existences,' and the two preceding adjectives qualify it distributively, or are in apposition with it: "all existing

things, both what is and what is to be." [If we pronounce again *naḍvān*, the vs. loses its *bhūrij* quality. The cadence of *b* is bad.]

3. Born an Indra among human beings (*manuṣyā*), he goes about (*car*) shining brightly, a heated hot-drink (*gharmā*); he, being one of good offspring, shall not go in mist (*udāra*) who, understanding [it], shall not partake of (*aḥ*) the draft-ox.

The verse is obscure, and the translation in various points very doubtful. The second pada is apparently a beginning of the identification of the ox with the *gharma*, a sacrificial draught of heated milk, which we find further in vs. 5, 6; he is, since his kind yield warm milk, as it were an incorporation of that sacrifice. And the second half-verse is then a promise to whoever shall abstain from using the ox as food. Ppp. reads *eva* instead of *jātar* in *a*, and *samīḥānas* at end of *b*. In *c*, *d* the comm. reads *sam* for *san*, *ud āre* as two words, and *no 'ṇiyāt*, and of course makes very bad work of its explanation, finding metempsychosis in *sam . . . sarvat* (*na samīsarati punaḥ samsāradharmān na prāpnoti*). *Gharma* he takes first as "blazing sun," and then, alternatively, in its true sense. There is no other occurrence of an i-aorist from *ar*; and it is altogether against rule and usage to employ a subjunctive and an optative (*aḥṇiyāt*) in two coordinate clauses [this seems to me to be a slip - see *Skt. Gram.* § 575 b; and the clauses are hardly coordinate]. so that the reading is very suspicious. A few of our mss (P M W E) read *nā* after *utare*. [Ludwig conjectures *suprayāts* for *jāts*]

4. The draft-ox yields milk (*duh*) in the world of the well-done; the purifying one fills him up from in front; Barjanya [is] his streams, the Maruts his udder, the sacrifice his milk, the sacrificial gift the milking of him.

Ppp. appears to have read in *b* *prādyet*, which would rectify the meter. in *c* it combines *maruto* "dho" *Pāramāna* in *b* might signify the wind (then *prādyat* "from the east") or soma, the comm. takes it as the latter (*prādyena codhivamāno 'māmayah somah*); and "the sacrifice" in *d* as "the *varu* sacrifice now performed". The verse is rhythmically a *tristubh* with redundant syllables (11 : 13 12 : 11 17) [On *dakṣiṇā*, see Bloomfield, *AJP* xvii 458 f.]

5. Of whom the lord of the sacrifice is not master (*iḥ*), nor the sacrifice; not the giver is master of him, nor the acceptor; who is all-conquering, all-bearing, all-working — tell ye us the hot-drink which [is] four-footed.

"Which" in *d* is *yatamā*, lit. 'which among the many'. The intended answer, of course, is that this wondrous sacrificial drink is the ox. Ppp. begins *c* with *yo vṛṣvadyg vṛṣvakrd* etc. The comm. declares the first half-verse to convey the universal masterhood and not-to-be-mastered-hood of the ox; in *d* *gharma* is, according to him, "the blazing sun, which the four-footed one tells us" (*brūta* is read, but declared equivalent to *brute*)

6. By whom the gods ascended to heaven (*svār*), quitting the body, to the navel of the immortal, by him may we go to the world of the well-done, desiring glory, by the vow (*vratā*) of the hot-drink, by penance.

Ppp. appears to have read in **a** *surā rihanta*, in **b** it has *dhāma* instead of *nābham*, and it ends **d** with *yaçasā tapasyā*. The comm. has *jesma* (= *jayema*) in **c** [instead of *geṣma* (*Skt. Gram.* § 894 c)]. *gharma* is to him once more "the blazing sun" [As to the stock-phrase in **c**, cf. Bloomfield, *AJP.* xvi 419.] The verse (10+11, 10+13=44) is a very poor *tristubh*.

7. Indra by form, Agni by carrying (*rahā*), Prajāpati, Parameshthī, Virāj; in Viṣvānara he strode, in Vāṣvānara he strode, in the draft-ox he strode; he made firm, he sustained

This is the obscurest verse of this obscure hymn, and no attempt will be made to solve its riddles. Ppp. has a quite different text: *indro balena 'śya paramesthī rātenā 'na gāus tena rāṣṭradatāh' yo 'sman dvesti yam ca rāyam detyamas tasya prāṇān asarvakes tasya prāṇan va rārah*. The two concluding clauses of our text most obviously belong with vs 7 rather than vs 8, and both editions so class them; but SPP. states that all his authorities reckon them to vs 8, ending vs 7 with the third *akramata* (which some of the mss., including our P M W E O Op., mutilate to *akramat*). He adds that the Anukr. does the same; but this is evidently an oversight, our mss. of the Anukr. calling vs 8 a simple *anustubh* (*madhyam etad anaduhā itī pañcā 'nustubhah*) and giving of vs 7 a lengthy definition (see above), implying the division 9+10, 8+8+8, 12+55 (restoring both times the elided initial *a* in **f**): perhaps, then, SPP. is also mistaken in regard to the unanimity of his "mss. and Vaidikas". at any rate, part of our mss. (Dip I H Op K) divide with the editions. The comm., however, does not, as, indeed, he is repeatedly at discordance with the Anukr. on such points. He explains *arā* on **a** as "the part that carries (*rahati*) the yoke, the shoulder," and has nothing of any value to say as to the general sense of the verse. [The identification of the draft-ox with *Aśva* seems to rest on Agni's chief function of "carrying": cf. RV x. 1. 5 **d**. 52. 1 **d**. 3 **d**. 4 **a**.]

8. That is the middle of the draft-ox, where this carrying (*rahā*) is set; so much of him is in front (*prācīna*) as he is put all together on the opposite side

The virtual meaning of the second half-verse appears plainly to be that the two parts of the ox, before and behind the point where the pull comes (i.e. where the yoke rests) are equal, but it is strangely expressed, and the reason why the point is insisted on does not appear. The comm. so understands it: *evam prākpratyagbhāgā ubhāḥ apti samānau*; he renders *rahā* this time by *'āra*! Ludwig takes it as "the hump." [In this verse, **b** can hardly mean "where the pull comes," but rather "where the burden is put," i.e. the back, cf. Deussen, *loc. cit.* p. 231. Nevertheless, see BR under *rahā*, 2 a and 2 b.]

9. Whoso knows the milkings of the draft-ox, seven, unfailing, both progeny and world he obtains: so the seven seers know.

Ppp. reads *anapadasyaty* both here (**b**) and at 12 **d**, it also combines *saptasy* in **d**, as does the comm., and a couple of SPP's authorities. For consistency, our text ought to combine in **a-b** *dōhāt* v.; SPP. also leaves out here the connecting *t*. The comm. explains the seven milkings or yields of milk alternatively as "the seven cultivated plants, rice etc." or "the seven worlds and oceans" — not happening, apparently, to think of any other heptad at the moment. He quotes the names of the seven seers from *Āṣvalāyana*. [The number of this vs. is misprinted.]



10. With his feet treading down debility (*sedl*), with his thighs (*jāṅghā*) extracting (*ut-khid*) refreshing drink --- with weariness go the draft-ox and the plowman unto sweet drink (*kildla*).

The verse seems rather out of place here. As both *n* and *m* final are assimilated to an initial palatal, the *pada*-text commits the blunder in **b** of understanding *trām* to be for *trān*; and, as is usual in such cases, a part of our mss. read *trān j-* (so P.M.W.E.I.); SPP. very properly emends his *pada*-text to *trām*. The comm. reads in **d** *kīnāṣasya* for *śaṣa* (one of SPP's authorities following him -- with the old accent," SPP. remarks, as if the change of reading involved a change of accent), and makes *gachatas* a genitive agreeing with it -- against the accent; but this he regularly ignores. *trām*, it may be added, he glosses with *bhumim*!

11. Twelve, indeed, they declare those nights of the vow (*vrātya*) of Prajāpati; whose knows the *brāhman* within them (*tatrō 'pa*) -- that verily is the vow of the draft-ox.

Or, "those twelve nights they declare to be for the vow" etc. -- it is uncertain what is object and what objective predicate in the sentence. Ppp. reads and combines *vrātya* "his *pr-*" in **b**, for the unusual phrase *tatrō 'pa* in **c** it gives *tat'ra 'pa*, and in **d** it has *balam* instead of *vrātam*. For Weber's conjectures as to the twelve nights and the draft-ox of this hymn, see his *Omnia und Portenta*, p. 388; compare also [Weber's other references, *Ind. Stud.* xvii. 45, and] Zimmer, p. 306. The comm. glosses *vrātya* by *vrātārha*, and quotes TS. v. 6. 7.1 as to the twelve nights of consecration.

12. He milks (*duh*) at evening, he milks in the morning, he milks about midday; the milkings of him that come together, those unfailing ones we know.

Ppp. has for **a, b** *duke va 'nadvān sāyam duke prātar duke diva*, and at the end (as above noted) *anapadayata*. The comm. supplies to *duke* either *anadīdham* as object (with the worshiper as subject), or *anadvān* as subject (with the performer of the *savita* sacrifice as beneficiary). *sam yanti* he explains by *phalena samgachante*.

## 12. To heal serious wounds: with an herb.

[*Rbhu* *śānāpātym* *ānuśubhām* 1 3 *p* *śdyatī*, 6 3 *p* *varanādhya bhurīśdyatī*;  
7 *brhati*!]

Found in Pāipp. iv. (in the verse-order 3 5, 1, 2, 7, 6). Used by Kauç. (28. 5) in a healing rite. Keçava and the comm. agree in saying, for the prevention of flow of blood caused by a blow from a sword or the like, boiled *lakṣa*-water is to be poured on the wound etc. The schol. to Kauç. 28. 14 also regard the hymn as included among the *lākṣāṅgāt* prescribed to be used in that rule.

Translated: Kuhn, KZ. xii. 58, with Germanic parallels. Ludwig, p. 508; Grill, 18, 125; Griffith, i. 146; Bloomfield, 19. 384; Weber, xviii. 46. -- Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 48.

1. Grower art thou, grower; grower of severed bone; make this grow, O *arundhatt*.

*Arundhatt*, lit. 'non-obstructing,' appears to be the name of a climbing plant having healing properties; it is mentioned more than once elsewhere, and in v. 5 (vss. 5 and 9) along with *lākṣā* (vs. 7) 'lac'; and the comm. to the present hymn repeatedly declares

*lakṣā* to be the healing substance referred to in it; probably it is a product of the *arundhatt*. Ppp. has every time *rohini* instead of *rohant*, and so the comm. also reads; the manuscripts of Kāuṣ., too, give *rohini* in the pratika, as does the schol. under 28. 14. There is evident punning upon the name and the causative *rohaya-* 'make grow': perhaps the true reading of **a** is *rōhanyasi rohini* 'thou art a grower, O red one,' bringing in the color of the lac as part of the word-play; the comm. assumes *rohini* voc., at end of **a** (*he lohitaravane lākse*). Ppp. further reads *śṛṇaya* instead of *chinūṣya*; and has, in place of our **c**, *rohinyām arha ātā* 'st rohinyā 'vy asadhe, making the verse an *anuṣṭubh*. The comm. gives *asnas* for *asthuas* in **b**.

2. What of thee is torn (*ṛi*), what of thee is inflamed (? *dyut*), is crushed (? *śeṣtra*) in thyself may Dhātār excellently put that together again, joint with joint.

Ppp. reads in **a** *śṛṇam* for *ṛistam*, it reads *ta* "manah" in **b**; and in **c**, **d** it has *tat sarvaṁ kalpayat sam dadāt*. The comm. (with one of SPP's mss.) reads *preṣtham* (= *priyatamam*) for the obscure *śeṣtram* in **b** (found elsewhere only in vi 37. 3 below, where the comm. has *preṣtham*), the conjecture "bone" of the Pēt. Lex seems altogether unsatisfactory; it is rendered above as if from *pr*. The comm. paraphrases *dyutām* by *dyotitam*, *śeṣānaya prayatitam* *iva*, which seems acceptable.

3. Let thy marrow come together with marrow, and thy joint together with joint; together let what of thy flesh has fallen apart, together let thy bone grow over.

Ppp. rectifies the meter of **a** by omitting *te*, and has for **d** [2 b?] *saṁstrāṣam asu parva te*. A few of the mss. (including our H O Op.) give *viṣṭam* in **c**. The comm. reads *am* instead of *am* in every pada. A couple of SPP's mss., by a substitution found also elsewhere [see n 12. 7. note], have *manā* for *maṇṇā* in **a**. The Anukr. ignores the redundant syllable in the first pada.

4. Let marrow be put together with marrow, let skin (*cārman*) grow (*ruh*) with skin; let thy blood, bone grow, let flesh grow with flesh.

The third pada is translated as it stands [cf vs 5 c], but we can hardly avoid emending *śok* to *asthū*, or else *śata* to *asū*, to agree with the others; the comm. [as an alternative] fills it out to two parallel expressions, for both blood and bone. Ppp. has, for **b-d** *asthū 'stha śi rohatu snāta te sam dadhmaṣ snānā carma rohatu*.

5. Fit thou together hair with hair; fit together skin (*tvāc*) with skin; let thy blood, bone grow, put together what is severed, O herb.

The prolongation of the final vowel of a pada is so anomalous that we can hardly help regarding *kalpayā* in **a** as wrong, perhaps imitated from **b**. Ppp. avoids the difficulty by reading in **a** *saṁ dhayatām* [for **c**, compare vs 4]. Ppp. also has for **d** our 4 d.

6. Do thou here stand up, go forth, run forth, a chariot well-wheeled, well-tired, well-naved; stand firm upright.

Ppp. is very different: *ut tistha pre 'hi samudhā hi te paruh. sam te dhātā dadhātu tan no viriṣṭam rathasya cakra py upavaryathāt yathāt 'tī sukhasya nābhīḥ prati tiṣṭha evam*. The Anukr. scans the verse as 9 + 11 + 5 = 25 syllables.

7. If, falling into a pit, he hath been crushed (*sam-ṣṛ*), or if a stone hurled (*pra-hṛ*) hath smitten [him] — as a Ṛbhu the parts of a chariot, may it put together joint with joint.

A number of the mss (including our P.M.O Op.) read *kārtam* for *kartām* in **a**; the comm. explains *kartām* as meaning *kartakam chedakam dyudham*, and makes it subject of *sam-ṣṛ* = *samhinasti*; he takes *ṛbhus* as one of the three Ṛbhus (quoting RV. i. 111. 1), not giving the word any general sense. Ppp. again has an independent text: *yadi vājro vīśvāsthāraka pātu patitrā yadi vā ca vīśtam: vṛkyād vā yadi vā vābhyast vā sa ṛbhu itī sa evam sam dhāmu te paruh.* The verse is a *brhatt* only by number of syllables (10+10.8+8=36). [The comm. makes the "Atharvanic spell" the subject in **d**.]

### 13. For healing.

[*Ṣmāti — cāndamāsam uta vāḍiḥ adācam — ānu-tubham*]

Found in Pāpp v. (in the verse-order 1, 5, 2, 4, 6, 7). Vss. 1, 5, 7 are in RV. x. 137, and vs. 6 occurs elsewhere in RV. x. Only vss. 1, 3 have representatives in Yajur-Veda texts. The hymn is called *ṣmātiya* in Kauṣ. (9. 4), in the list of the *laghuṣānti gāna* hymns, and our comm. to 1, 4 counts it also to the *bṛhachanti gāna* (reading in Kauṣ. 9. 1 *uta devas* for the *tad aḥ* of the edited text), but he makes no mention of it here; he further declares it to belong among the *anholāṅgāḥ* (for which see Kauṣ. 32. 27, note); the schol., on the other hand, put it in the *āyagāna* (53. 11, note). It is used (58. 3, 11) in the ceremonies for long life that follow the initiation of a Vedic student. In Vait. (38. 1) it appears, with 11. 33 and 11. 11 etc., in a healing ceremony for a sacrificer [see comm.] who falls ill.

Translated by the RV. translators, and Aufrecht, ZDMG. xxiv. 223, Griffith, i. 147; Weber, xviii. 48. — See Lanman's *Reader*, p. 395.

1. Both, O ye gods, him that is put down, O ye gods, ye lead up again, and him that hath done evil (*dṛṣas*), O ye gods, O ye gods, ye make to live again.

Found without variant as RV. x. 137. 1, and also in MS. (iv. 14. 2). But Ppp. reads *uddharatā* for *un-rayathā* in **b**, and its second half-verse is *tato manuyam tam devā devas kṛvuta nṛase*. The comm. explains *avahitam* as *dharmaḥṣaye savadhānam, apramattam*, or alternatively, *avasthāpitam*, supplying to it *kuruta*, and making of **b** an independent sentence, with double interpretation; and he says something in excuse of the four-fold repetition of the vocative.

2. These two winds blow from the river as far as the distance; let the one blow hither dexterity for thee; let the other blow away what complaint (*nīpas*) [thou hast].

Besides RV. (vs. 2), TB. (ii. 4. 17) and TA. (iv. 42. 1, vs. 6) have this verse. Both accent in **c** *ā-ṣṭu*, as does SPP's text, and as ours ought to do, since all the mss. so read, and the accent is fully justified as an antithetical one; our text was altered to agree with the *ā-ṣṭu* of RV., which is less observant of the antithetical accent than AV., as both alike are far less observant of it than the Brāhmaṇas. All the three other texts have *pārā* for *et* at beginning of **d**; and TB.TA. give *me* instead of *te* in **c**. The second pāda is translated in attempted adaptation to the third and fourth; of course,

the two ablatives with *a* might properly be rendered coordinately, and either 'hither from' or 'hence as far as': the comm. takes both in the latter sense.

3. Hither, O wind, blow healing; away, O wind, blow what complaint [there is]; for thou, all-healing one, goest [as] messenger of the gods.

TB.TA. (as above) put this verse before the one that precedes it here and in RV. All the three read in *c* *itibhhejasy*, and Ppp. intends to agree with them (*-bhejasya de-*). The comm. offers an alternative explanation of *devānām* in which it is understood as = *indriyānām* 'the senses' [Von Schroeder gives *a*, *b*, *Tubinger Katha-hss.*, p. 115.]

4. Let the gods rescue this man, let the troops of Maruts rescue, let all beings rescue, that this man may be free from complaints.

In RV., this verse and the following one change places. In *a*, RV. reads *ihā* for *indm*, and in *b* the sing. *trīṣyatam* : *ganām*. Ppp. ends *b* with *maruto ganāh*, and *d* with *agado 'sati*. The first pada is defective unless we make a harsh resolution of a long *d*. We had *d* above as 1.22.2 *c*.

5. I have come unto thee with wealfulnesses, likewise with uninjurednesses; I have brought for thee formidable dexterity; I drive (*sū*) away for thee the *yakṣma*.

The RV. text has in *c* *te bhādam d' bhāsam*, both editions give the false form *d' bhāsam*, because this time all the mss. (except our L. p. m.) chance to read it; in such cases they are usually divided between the two forms, and we need not have scrupled to emend here; the comm. has *eam*. Ppp. reads in *c* *te bhādam āsisam*, and, for *d*, *para vacāmy ānavat*.

6. This is my fortunate hand, this my more fortunate one, this my all-healing one; this is of propitious touch.

This is, without variant, RV. x. 68. 12. It takes in our hymn the place of RV. x. 137. 6.

7. With (two) ten-branched hands — the tongue [is] forerunner of voice — with (two) disease-removing hands: with them do we touch thee.

RV. (vs. 7) has for *c*, *d* *anāmayitnuhīyām tva tādhyām tva 'pa sprāmasi*. The Anukr. takes no notice of the redundancy in our *c*.

#### 14. With the sacrifice of a goat.

[*Bhṛgu* : *natarācam* : *āyam*, *āyayam* : *trīṣṭuṣam* : 2, 4 *anustubh* : 3 *prastāpāṇkti*,  
7, 9 *ijati*, 8 *5p* *ati, ikāri*]

Verses 1-6 are found also in Pūpp. m. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 5, 4, 6, 3), and in various Yajur-Veda texts (vss. 1 and 6 not in company with the rest), vss. 7-9, in Pāipp. xvi. The hymn is used in Kauṣ. (64.23 ff.) in the *sarā* sacrifices, with goat or goat-rice-mess (*apāṇāna*) as *sarā* : vss. 2-4, at 68.24-27 (and also, the comm. says, in recitation in all *sarā* sacrifices), vs. 5, at 63.9 (the comm. says, with oblation in all); vs. 6, at 64.17; vs. 7 (vss. 7 and 8, according to the comm.), at 64.18-20 (with setting up the goat); vs. 9, at 64.22 (with offering the skin having head and feet left attached to it). In Vait., vs. 1 is used (29.3) in the *agnicayana*, with building in a goat's head; vss. 2-5 (29.17), in the same ceremony as the priests mount the altar:

vs. 5 (8. 17), in the *parvan* sacrifices, with transfer of the fires, and again, in the *agnisoma* (15. 9), when the fire is brought to the *uttaravedi*; and the comm. regards vs. 3 as quoted at 27. 6, in the *vajapeya* rite

Translated. Griffith, i. 149; Weber, xviii. 51 (elaborate comment).

1. Since the goat has been born from the heat of Agni (the fire), it saw [its] generator in the beginning; by it the gods in the beginning attained (1) [their] godhead; by (with?) it the sacrificial ones (*médhya*) ascended the ascents (*róha*).

Found also in VS. (xiii. 51), MS. (ii. 7 17, like VS. throughout), and TS. (iv. 2. 104). VS and MS. have in c, *d devātām āgram āyans tena rôham ayann upa médh-*. TS. has at the beginning *ajā*, and, correspondingly, *sā* (with *rat* added) in b, and *idya* in c and d; it also reverses the order of c and d, agreeing otherwise with VS. MS. in d, but having *āgre*, like AV., in c; it also replaces *śōkat* by *gārbhat* in a. We have a again below as ix. 5 13 a; and c is nearly equivalent to in 22 3 c moreover the *pada* mss., here as there, misinterpret *āyan* before *tena* as *āyam*, which SPP. properly corrects to *āyan* in his *pada*-text; all our *samhitā*-mss. read *ayan*. The comm. declares *hi* in a to be intended to intimate that the same statement was made in another text also; and he quotes TS. ii. 1. 14; *rôha* he explains by *svargaloka*, *tena* he takes both times as designating the means. The Anukr. takes no notice of the deficiency of a syllable in b. [As to *ajā*, see Weber, *Berliner Sb.*, 1895, p. 847 n.]

2. Stride ye with the fire to the firmament (*nāka*), bearing in your hands vessel-[fires] (*ūkhyā*); having gone to the back of the sky, to the heaven (*svār*), sit ye mingled with the gods.

The other texts (VS. xvii 65, TS. iv. 6. 51, MS. ii. 10 6) differ but slightly from ours: all have the sing. *ūkhyam* at beginning of b, and TS. MS. combine *dradh p* in c. Ppp. reads *agnibhis* in a, and *ekām* for *ukhyān* in b, for the latter, the comm. (with one of SPP's miss.) gives *akṣān*, which he defines as *akṣat prakṣakān anu-sthitān yajñān*. As usual, the mss. vary at the end between the equivalent *adhvam* and *addhvam*, our text reads the latter, SPP's the former.

3. From the back of earth I have ascended to the atmosphere; from the atmosphere I have ascended to the sky, from the back of the sky, of the firmament (*nāka*), I have gone to heaven (*svār*), to light.

The other three texts (VS. xvii 67, TS. and MS. as above) agree in omitting *prsthāt* in a and adding *id* after *ahām* before *antārikṣam*. In this verse, the comm. takes *svār* as the sun (in vs. 2, as the *svarga loka*). It is too irregular (14+9:7+8=38) to be so simply defined as it is by the Anukr. [If we omit the first *ahām*, and combine *di-āruham* in b and resolve *-āt svar* in cd, we get an orderly *purastāddbhāt*.]

4. Going to heaven (*svār*) they look not away; they ascend to the sky, the two firmaments (*rōdasi*) -- they who, well-knowing, have extended the everywhere-streaming sacrifice.

The other texts (VS. xvii 68, TS. and MS. as above) have no variants; but Ppp. ends b with *rohantu rōdhayah*. The comm. again takes *svār* as *svarga*; and *viśvato-dhāram* as either *svātato dhārakam* or else *svātato 'vichinnaphalaprapṭyupāya yasmin*.

5. O Agni, go forth first of the divinities, eye of gods and of human beings (*mdnuṣa*) --- pressing on (? *īyakṣa-*) in unison with the Bhr̥gus, let the sacrificers go to heaven (*svār*), to well-being.

The other texts (VS. xvii. 69; TS. and MS. as above) all read *mārtiyanām* at end of **b**; and for *devdtānām* in **a** VS TS. have *devayātām*, MS. *devāyatām*; and Ppp. also reads *mārtiyanām* and *devayātām*, in c. MS. has *sahā* for *sajōṣas*. The comm. paraphrases *cakṣus* by *cakṣurindriya-ut prīyah*, and *īyakṣamānās* by *yastum icchantah*.

6. With milk, with ghee, I anoint the goat, the heavenly eagle, milky, great; by It may we go to the world of the well-done, ascending the heaven (*svār*), unto the highest firmament (*nāka*).

TS. (iv 7 13) and MS. (ii. 12 3) have a parallel verse, with which Ppp. also corresponds in the first half. *agnim* (Ppp. *-nim*) *yunapmi śāvasā ghr̥tina dr̥vyām suṣar-ṇām* (Ppp. *saṃudham*) *śāvasā* (MS. *śāvasām*, but Ppp. *śāvasam*) *br̥hātām* (Ppp. *ruhātām*); as second half, they read *tina śāvyām patema bradhāyā tustāpaṇi sūvo* (MS. *svō*) *rūhana dāhu nāka uttamā*, while Ppp. differs from our text only by having at beginning of **d** *saruhānā adhi*. The second half-verse is repeated below as xi. 1. 37 c. **d**. The comm. reads in **b** *śāvasam*, but regards it as *śāvasam* with Vedic substitution of *p* for *v*; *svār* this time is either *śvarga* or *suryātmakam paramāṇi jyotiḥ*. The *tristubh* is irregular in its last two pādas. [Pronounce *gā-īyā* in **c** (? in spite of *Gitām* § 804 c, end). Pad **d** is simply acatalectic. Ought we perhaps to read *sūdroh-*, i.e. *svār roh-* (root *roh-* without *ā*, as at x 2 8. vii 3 42. xix 6. 2)?]

7. Accompanied by five rice-messes (*-odanā*), by the five fingers, with the spoon, take thou up five-fold that rice-mess. In the eastern quarter set thou the head of the goat, in the southern (*dākṣiṇa*) quarter set his right (*dākṣiṇa*) side.

Verses 7-9 are not found in other texts, not even in Ppp.\* The comm. (against the accent) explains *pañcāndanam* as *pañcadhā śikṣaktam odanam*, *uddhara* as "take out of the kettle (*dhāt*) and set on the *śarhis*", and, both here and in the following verse, he substitutes for the actual part of the animal the cooked meat taken from such part, with the share of rice-mess that goes with it. The verse is a *paṇḍit* only by number of syllables (11+13 11+13+18, each pad [save **b**] has trochaic close). [Reject *dhī* in **d** and scan as 11+12 11+11.] \* [In a supplementary note, Roth says that they do occur (as noted above) in Ppp. xvi.]

8. In the western quarter set his rump (*bhasād*); in the northern (*ūttara*) quarter set his other (*ūttara*) side; in the upward quarter set the goat's back-bone; in the fixed quarter set his belly (? *pājasyā*); mid-way in the atmosphere his middle.

The comm. explains *pājasyām* thus. *pāja iti bālanāma tatra hitam udaragatam āvadhya*; and *dhī* in connection with it as meaning *mī khana* — which looks quite improbable. It is only by violence that this verse can be extended to 60 syllables, as the Anukr. requires. [Reject *dhī* in **b** and **c**, as in vs. 7, and combine *bhasādīyā*, and we get five good *tristubh* pādas.] Our edition inserts after *pājasyām* an *avāsāna-*mark which is wanting in the mss. and in SPP's text.

9. Do thou envelop with cooked skin the cooked goat, brought

together with all his limbs, all-formed. Do thou rise up from here unto the highest firmament (*udka*); with thy four feet stand firm in the quarters.

One would expect in *a* rather *dṛtaya*, as the hide can hardly have been cooked; the comm. reads instead *ṛathaya*, explaining it as *ṛṣa anena vibhaktaya*; but no such word as *ṛatha* appears to be found elsewhere, and both it and its interpretation are very implausible. To *ṛud* he adds "having the feet, tail, and head on." The verses read as if the goat himself, after cooking whole, were set up in position, the head to the east. The Anukr. does not heed that the second and fourth pādas are *triṣṭubh*. [Ppp. has *ṛutam ekam ṛutaya*.]

### 15. For abundant rain.

[*Atharvan* = *śodharanam*, *marutavinvadeṣatyam* *triṣṭubham* 1, 2, 5, *ṛudhagāṇī*;  
4 *ṛiṣṭubhāṇī* *ṛiṣṭubh*; 7, [8], 13, [14], *anustubh*; 9 *ṛathyaṇukṛti*; 10 *bhury*;  
12, 5, *anustubh*; 13 *bhury*; 15 *ṣankumatya anustubh*.]

Found (except vs. 2 and 15) in Pāipp. v (in the verse-order 1, 3, 6, 5, 4, 7, 9, 10, 8, 11-14, 16). This hymn and vii. 18 appear to be called *marutam* in Kauṣ. (26. 24; see note to this rule); they are specified as used together in a rite for procuring rain (41. 1 ff.); also in expiation of the portent of *upatanaśāḍa* 'mundations' (103. 31). Further, vs. 10 and 11, with oblations respectively to Agni and Prajāpati, in expiation of the portent of obscuration of the seven seers (127. 8, 9). In Vait. (8. 9) vs. 6 appears in the preparations of the *āturmāya* sacrifice. And the comm. quotes vs. 11 as employed by the Naks. K. (18) in a *mahāyānti* called *prajāpati*.

Translated Böhler, *Orient und Occident* 1. 210; Griffith, 1. 155; Weber, xviii, 58. — See also Weber's references to Ludwig and Zimmer. Cf. introduction to iii. 13.

1. Let the directions, full of mist (*nabhasvant*), fly up together; let clouds, wind-hurried, come together; let the lowing [cows] of the resounding misty great bull, the waters, gratify the earth.

Ppp. combines in *d* *ṛiṣṭubh* "*ṛiṣṭubh*"; the comm. in *c*, *māhars*. [as the meter requires]; this happens to be a case where all the mss. agree in *māhars*. The meaning in *a* probably is the confusion of the directions by reason of the mists: the comm. renders *nabhasvat* in *a* by *nabhasvatāḥ ṛiṣṭubh yuktāḥ*, and *nabhasvatat* in *c* by *ṛiṣṭubh yuktāḥ meghatya sambandhinyah*. [The second half-verse recurs at 5, below; see note.]

2. Let the mighty (*ṛiṣṭubh*), liberal (*suddhā*) ones cause to behold together, let the juices (*nibha*) of the waters attach themselves (*sac*) to the herbs; let gushes (*sarga*) of rain gladden (*mahay*) the earth; let herbs of all forms be born here and there (*pīthak*).

The "mighty ones" in *a* are doubtless the Maruts; *ṛiṣṭubh* is perhaps an error which has blundered in from the next verse, for *ukṣay* (though no causative of *ukṣ* occurs elsewhere in AV), the comm. supplies for it *ṛiṣṭubh* as object: the translation implies something like "attract every one's attention." It would be easy to rectify the meter of *d* by reading *ṛiṣṭubh ṛiṣṭubh*; *a* is the only real *yagati* pāda; and even by count the verse is only *nurt* (12+11. 11+13=47).

3. Do thou make the singers (*ṛiṣṭubh*) to behold together the mists;

let rushes (*véga*) of waters rush (*vij*) up here and there; let gushes of rain gladden the earth; let plants of all forms be born here and there.

Ppp. has for **a** *samīkṣad vṛṣṭag vāto nāpāṁsy*; at end of **b**, *patantu* for *vajantām*; in **d**, *oṣadhayas* (as in 2 **d** [of the editions]). The comm. regards **a** as addressed to the Maruts (*he marudgana*), and "the singing ones" as "us who are praising"; and *véga* as "swift stream." The Anukr. ignores the extra syllable in **d** [rectify as in 2 **d**, *vīrāpās* ?].

4. Let the troops of Maruts sing unto thee, O Parjanya, noisy here and there; let gushes of raining rain rain along the earth.

*Pṛthak*, lit. 'severally, separately,' is used in these verses rather in the sense of 'all about, everywhere.' Ppp. has in **d** *srjantu* for *vajantu*. The Anukr. makes the pāda-division after *mārutāḥ*, and the *pada*-mss mark it accordingly, thus leaving *parjanya* without excuse for its accentlessness, but all the mss. read so, and both editions follow them. Doubtless either *mārutāḥ* or *parjanya* is an intrusion; so the meter indicates. The comm. gives in **c** *vajantaḥ*.

5. Send up, O Maruts, from the ocean; brilliant [is] the song; ye make the mist fly up; let the lowing [cows] of the resounding misty great bull, the waters, gratify the earth.

We had the second half-verse as 1 c. **d**, but Ppp. gives an original half-verse instead: *pra varṣayanti tamisa sudānava 'paṁ rasi oadhi sacantām*. The first half is, translated literally as it stands, but it is pretty certainly corrupt. Ppp. reads *trayanta, tveṣā 'rka, pātayantu*\*, and the true reading is perhaps *tveṣā arkaḥ nābha ut pātayantu* 'let our brilliant songs make' etc. The comm. finds no difficulty, since his ideas of grammar allow him to make *tveṣā* and *arkaḥ* qualify *nābhas* (*tveṣā diptmad arko 'nānasādhānam udakam tadvyuktam nabhaḥ*). 1S. (in n 4.8<sup>2</sup>) and MS. (in n 4.7) have a first pāda nearly agreeing with our **a** (1S. *uvathā*, MS. *yata*), the rest of the verse being wholly different. A couple of our mss. (O Op.), with two or three of SPP's, read *samudrayāḥ* at end of **a** \* [Roth, in his collation, gives *pātayantu*; in his notes, -tu.]

6. Roar on, thunder, excite (*ard*) the water-holder; anoint the earth, O Parjanya, with milk; by thee poured out, let abundant rain come; let him of lean kine, seeking refuge, go home.

That is, let the herdsman whose animals have been thinned by the drought, now be even driven to shelter by the abundance of rain. Ppp. makes *astam* and *varsam* change places, and is defaced at the end. The first three words are those of RV x 83.7. The comm. (with two or three of SPP's mss. that follow him) reads in **d** *āsārāṁsi*, and renders it "seeking concurrence of streams", our O Op. have *-āṁsi*. The comm. makes *kr̥ṣṇas* signify "the sun, with his rays made slender" and, of course, he is to "set" (*astam i*), or be made invisible by the clouds. The Anukr. makes no account of the fact that **a** is *jagati*. [For *āṣārā*, see Lanman, *Trans. American Philological Association*, xv. (1884), p. vii.]

7. Let the liberal ones favor (*sam-ai*) you, also the fountains, great serpents (*ajagati*); let the clouds, started forward by the Maruts, rain along the earth.

Ppp. omits *vas* in **a**, and combines *sudānava 'tsa 'jagatā*; and its second half-verse



is *vāṭā vāṣasya vāṣatuḥ pravahantu prthivim anna*. The comm. renders *avantu* by *tarpayantu*; *ajagads* here by *ajagādātmanā vitarkyamānāḥ*, and under vs. 9 by *ajagarasamānākārāḥ*; i.e. "that look like great serpents as they wind sinuously along"; he takes *sudānavas* in **a** alternatively as vocative, notwithstanding its accent.

8. Let it lighten to every region (*dṛā*); let the winds blow to (from?) every quarter; let the clouds, started forward by the Maruts, come together along the earth.

Ppp. has in **d** *vāṣantu*, as our text in the preceding verse. The comm. also points out the possibility of taking *dṛā* as either accus. pl. or abl. sing. The Anukr. somehow omits to define the metrical character of this verse and of vs. 14.

9. Waters, lightning, cloud, rain—let the liberal ones favor you, also the fountains, great serpents; let the clouds, started forward by the Maruts, show favor (*prī-at*) along the earth.

Ppp. begins with *vātus* instead of *āpus*, and omits (as in 7 **a**) *vas* in **b**; and, for the last two pādas, it reads *prā pyāyasa pra pūṣaḥ sam bhūmim payasā srja*. The comm. again takes *sudānavas* as vocative, and makes the elements mentioned in **a** subjects of *sam avantu*; in **d** he reads *plāvantu* but regards it as for *prā 'vantu* [parallel with *palāyate* etc. (W's *Gram.* § 1087 c), for which he cites Pāṇini viii. 2. 19].

10. Agni, who, in unison with the waters' selves (*tanū*), hath become overlord of the herbs—let him, Jātavedas, win (*van*) for us rain, breath for [our] progeny, *amṛta* out of the sky.

The comm. paraphrases *amṛtam* with *amṛtat; aprapakam*. The Anukr. duly notes the redundant syllable in **d**.

11. May Prajāpati from the sea, the ocean, sending waters, excite the water-holder; let the seed of the stallion (*vīṣan āṣva*) be filled up; come hitherward with that thunder, - -

To this verse really belongs the first pāda of our vs. 12, as the sense plainly shows, as well as its association in RV. (v. 83 6 **b, c, d**) with the two closing pādas here. [Cf. Lanman, *Reader*, p. 370: misdivision as between hymns.] But the mss., the Anukr., the comm., and both editions, end vs. 11 with *'hū*. RV reads in our **c** *pinṛata* for *pyāyatām*, and *dhārās* for *vītas*. Ppp. combines in **b** *āp' trayann*, and begins **c** with *prā py*. The comm. gives *vīnos* instead of *vīnas* in **c**, and explains both it and *satlūd* in **a** by *vyāpanayāṭu*, which is one of his standing glosses for obscure words; *ardayāti* he paraphrases with *raṣmibhir ādānena pūḍayatu*, and *udadhīm* simply by *jalahīm*. This verse is as much *bhūvij* as vs. 10, unless we combine *āpe* "*vīdyan*" in **b**. [For *-nunchi*, see Prāt. iii. 38, note.]

12. Pouring down waters, our Asura father.

Let the gurgles of the waters puff, O Varuṇa; let down the descending waters; let the speckled-armed frogs croak (*vad*) along the water-courses (*iripā*).

What is left of the verse after transferring its first *tristubh* pāda to vs. 11, where it belongs, is (but for the intruded word *varuṇa*, which is wanting in Ppp.) a regular *anustubh*, having its *arvasāna* division after *srja*; and this is the division actually made

in all the mss., and in SPP's text Ppp. combines *gargārā 'pām*. The comm. declares *gargara* an imitative word (*tdrgdhrvanīyuktāḥ prāvāhāḥ*), and the translation so renders it; as second pāda of the *anuṣṭubh* he reads *avāntatr* (*avanam āncanti*, i.e. *bhūmīni gacchanti*!) *apa srja*; his first account of *asura* is as from *as* 'throw' (*meghānān kṣeptā*). [Discussed and translated, apropos of *trina*, by Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 223.]

13. Having lain for a year, [like] Brahmans performing a vow, the frogs have spoken forth a voice quickened by Parjanya.

The mss. (except one of SPP's, which follows the comm.) absurdly read *vātam* at beginning of c; both editions emend to *vācam*, which the comm. gives, and which is also read in the corresponding RV verse, vii. 103. 1. Ppp. has *māndūkā* in d. In our edition, correct two printer's errors, reading *samvatsaram* and *brāhmaṇā*. [Bloomfield discusses this vs. and the following, *JAOS.* xvii. 174, 179.]

14. Speak forth unto [it], O she-frog; speak to the rain, O *tādurī*; swim in the midst of the pool, spreading thy four feet

Many of our mss. (P.M.J. I H K) accent *ūpa* [cf. *Prāt.* iv. 3] at the beginning. Ppp. reads *māndūki* in a, and *tāmdhurī* in b. The comm. defines *tādurī* as "she-offspring of the *tadurā*," but gives no explanation of *tadurā*. The verse is also found in a *khila* to RV. vii. 103, reading in a *upaplāvada*, and in c *plāvāsva*. [For 14, 15, see Weber, *Berliner Sb.* 1896, p. 257. As to metrical definition of 14, see vs. 8 n.]

15. O *khaṇṇakha*! O *khārmakhā*! in the middle, O *tādurī*! win ye rain, O Fathers, seek the favor (*manas*) of the Maruts.

The verse (as already noted) is unfortunately wanting in Ppp. The first pāda is misprinted as regards accentuation in our edition, being marked as if the final syllables were *kampha*, instead of mere protractions. [That is, the horizontal under the first syllable *kha* should be deleted; and the signs above and below the two 3's should also be deleted. They are printed aright, *khān: akāḥi khārmakhāḥi*, in *nāgarī*, by Whitney, *Prāt.* p. 392, footnote, and on p. 400, and by SPP.] *Prāt.* 105 quotes the words (with the two that follow) in its list of words showing protraction; and i. 96 points out that the final *i* in each is grave. The comm. says that the three vocatives (he quotes the stems as *khaṇṇakāḥi* *khārmakhā* *tādurī*) are special names for kinds of she-frogs — which seems likely enough; the two former appear to involve imitations of croaking (but in I.C.S. iv. 3. 18 the householder's female slaves are to call out *hārmahāḥi*, as they circumambulate the *mārjāṇya*, filling new water-holder). SPP. (p. 598, note) asks why, if the words are vocatives, they are not accented simply *khārmakhāḥi* *khārmakhāḥi* — being apparently ignorant of the fact that a protracted final syllable is regularly and usually accented, without regard to any other accent the word may have (see Whitney, *Skt. Gr.* § 78 a). Several of our mss. (I. I. H. O. Op.), and a couple of SPP's, leave the first syllable of each word unaccented. It would much help both meter and sense to supply *hradīya* (or else *plāvāsva*) after *mādhye* in b; the comm. either supplies *hradasya* or reads it in his text. All our mss., and our printed text, have at the end *ichataḥ*; SPP follows the comm. and about a third of his manuscript authorities in reading *ichata*, which is doubtless the true text, and implied as such in the translation above. The comm. explains *pitara* as *pālavitāro māndūkāḥ*. SPP regards him as reading *vārutam* in d, but this appears doubtful. [The Anukr. scans 8+5: 8+8.]

16. The great vessel (*kūṇa*) do thou draw up (*ud-ac*); pour on; let

there be lightnings; let the wind blow; let them extend the sacrifice, being manifoldly let loose; let the herbs become full of delight.

Ppp. reads *mahanam* at beginning of **a**, and *visṛṣtam* at end of **c**. The first pāda is nearly RV v. 83. 8 **a**, which, however, reads *ud aca ut śiṇḍa*. Our P.M.W. read *tanvāntām* in **c**. The comm., doubtless correctly, understands the waters as the "them" of **c**: *ud aca* he explains as *samudrād udakapurnam uddhara*; he supplies *antarikṣam* to *varidyutam*; the expression is better understood as an impersonal one. [With **b**, **d**, cf. RV. v. 83. 4 **a**, **b**]

Here ends the third *anuvāka*, having 5 hymns and 51 verses; the quoted Anukr. says *ekavṇatīḥ*.

#### 16. The power of the gods.

[*Brāhmaṇa* - *natarācam vāyūvṛddhāḥ śinasūktam vāruṇam tvāṣṭubham 1 anuṣṭubh; 5 anuṣṭubh; 7 jagati, 8 3 p mahādehāt, 9 tvannamatrapadgāyatrī*]

Five verses of this hymn (in the verse-order 3, 2, 5, 8, 7) are found together in Pāpp. v., and parts of vss. 4 and 6 elsewhere in the same book. It is used by Kāuṣ. (48. 7) in a rite of sorcery against an enemy who "comes cursing"; and vs. 3 also in the portent ceremony of the seven seers (127. 3), with praise to Varuṇa.

By reason of the exceptional character of this hymn as expression of the unrestricted presence and influence of superhuman powers, it has been a favorite subject of translation and discussion. Translated Roth, *Ueber den 111.*, p. 29; Max Müller, *Chips from a German Workshop*, i. 41 (1867); Mun, OSF v. 63; Ludwig, p. 388; Mun, *Metrical Translations*, p. 163; Kaegi, *Der Rigveda*, p. 891 (or p. 65 f. of R. Arrow-smith's translation of Kaegi), with abundant parallels from the Old Testament; Grill, 32, 120; Griffith, i. 153; Bloomfield, 88, 389; Weber, xviii 66. Some of the above do not cover the entire hymn. See also Hillebrandt, *Veda-hrestomathie*, p. 38; Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 146; further, Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix. 406; Hermann Brunnhofer, *Iran und Iran* (1889), p. 188-196; Weber, *Berliner Sb.*, 1894, p. 752 f.

[Weber entitles the hymn "Betheuerung der Unschuld, Fideskistung"; see his instructive note, *Ind. Stud.* xviii 66, note 2. "Comes cursing" hardly takes account of the voice of *īpyamānam* as used by Kāuṣ. 48. 7.]

1 The great superintendent of them sees, as it were, from close by; whoever thinks to be going on in secret, all this the gods know.

The verse is altogether wanting in Ppp. All the mss. read in **a** *b* *-ā ant-* (p *-ā ant-*), with irregular absence of combination across the caesura; the case might be one of those contemplated by Prāt. in 34, although not quoted in the comment on that rule; SPP. reads with the mss., and our edition might perhaps better have done the same (it is emended to *-ā ant-*). But SPP. also reads in **c** *yaḥ tayat*, instead of *ya* (i.e. *yaḥ*) *stāyit*\*, while nearly all his pāda-mss. (with all of ours) require the latter; his wholly insufficient reason seems to be that the comm. adopts *triyat*; the comm. also has, as part of the same version, *carat*, and views the two words as contrasted, "stable" (*vāntatyena vartamānam sthāvarastu*) and "transient" (*caranāṣṭam naṣṭaram ca vāstu*), which is absurd. "he is great, because he knows (*manyate: jñānti*!) all varieties of being." The comm. understands *evam* as meaning "of our evil-minded enemies," and keeps up the implication throughout, showing no manner of comprehension of the meaning of the hymn. \* [See Prāt. ii 40, note, p. 426 near end.]

2. Whoso stands, goes about, and whoso goes crookedly (*vañc*), whoso goes about hiddenly, who defiantly (?*pratāṅkam*) — what two, sitting down together, talk, king Varuṇa, as third, knows that.

Ppp. reads in **a** *manavā* instead of *carati*, and in **b** *pralāyam* instead of *pratāṅkam*; and for **c** it has *dvāu yad avadatas samnisadya*. The *pada*-mss. give in **b** *ni-lāyan*, as if the assimilated final nasal before *c* were *n* instead of *m*; and SPP. unwisely leaves this uncorrected in his *pada* text, although the comm. correctly understands *-yam*. The comm. regards **a** and **b** as specifying the "enemies" of vs. 1 **a**, *vañcati* he paraphrases by *kāṇṭilyeṇa pratārayati*, and *pratāṅkam* by *prakarṣeṇa kṛcchra-jīvanam prāpya*; *ni-lāyam*\* he derives either from *ni+li* or from *ni+li*. The true sense of *pratāṅkam* is very obscure; the translation seeks in it a contrast to *ni-lāyam*; the translators mostly prefer a parallel "gliding, creeping," or the like. The Anukr. apparently balances the redundant **a** with the deficient **c**. \* [Note that W's version connects it with *ni-līna* of vs. 3. cf. *Gram* § 995 a, and my *Reader*, p. 394.]

3. Both this earth is king Varuṇa's, and yonder great sky with distant margins (*-dnta*), also the two oceans are Varuṇa's paunches; also in this petty water is he hidden.

Ppp. has, for **a**, **b**, *ute 'yam asya pṛthivī samit dyāur brhatir antarīkṣam*; and, at end of **d**, *udakena maktāh*. The comm. declares that the epithets in **b** belong to "earth" as well as to "sky". *kukṣi* he paraphrases by *dakṣiṇottarapārṣvabhedanā 'vasthite dve udare*.

4. Also whoso should creep far off beyond the sky, he should not be released from king Varuṇa, from the sky his spies go forth hither; thousand-eyed, they look over the earth.

Only the second and third padas are found in Ppp (and, as noted above, not in company with the main part of the hymn), which gives *tha* for *divas* and *ime 'sya* for *īdam asya* (both in **c**). The *samhitā* mss., as usual, vary between *divāh* and *divā* before *sp*. The comm. has *purastit* in **a**.

5. All this king Varuṇa beholds (*va-cakṣ*) — what is between the two firmaments (*rōdasi*), what beyond, numbered of him are the winkings of people; as a gambler the dice, [so] does he fix (?*ni-mi*) these things.

Ppp. reads for **d** *akṣān na (raghū bhū: anā mamite*, which gives a rather more manageable sense; our text is probably corrupt (*ni-mi*); the comm. explains *nī minoti* by *ni kṣipati*, and to the obscure *tani* (not relating to anything specified in the verse) he supplies *pāpinām (kṣāka-mām*. He has again (as in 4 **a**) *purastāt* in **b**; and in **c** he understands *samkhyatā* (not *-tāh*), as "enumerator," and *nimīyas* as gen. with *asya*. He also reads in **d** *raghū*, and quotes and expands Yaska's derivation of the word from *sva + han*. The verse is *bhūti* if we insist on reading *va* instead of *'va* in **d**. [Read *'va*, or *akṣān (raghū:va*, or with Ppp ?]

6. What fetters (*paṭa*) of thine, O Varuṇa, seven by seven, stand triply relaxed (*va-si*), shining — let them all bind him that speaks untruth; whoso is truth-speaking, let them let him go.

Our *sindntu*, at beginning of **c**, is our emendation, obviously necessary; a few mss. (including our Bp.E.H.) have *śindntu*, and the rest *chin-* (our P.M. *dhin-*, doubtless

meant for *chin-*), which SPP. accordingly retains; the comm. has *chinattu*, explaining it as for *chindantu*. Ppp's version of the verse is found with that of the half of vs. 4; it reads *chinadya*; it also has *saptasaptatis* in **a**, and *ruṣaḥ ruṣantaḥ* at end of **b**; and its **d** is *yas sabhyarag atī taṁ srjāmi*. The comm. also reads in **b** *ruṣantas*, which is, as at iii. 28. 1, an acceptable substitute for the inept *ruṣ-*; in **b** he apparently has *visitās*, and takes it as *tatra tatra buddhās*, while the true sense obviously is "laid open ready for use"; the "triply" he regards as alluding to the three kinds of fetter specified in vii. 83. 3 **a**, **b**.

7. With a hundred fetters, O Varuṇa, do thou bridle (*abhi-dhā*) him; let not the speaker of untruth escape thee, O men-watcher; let the villain sit letting his belly fall [apart], like a hoopless vessel, being cut round about.

The two editions read in **c** *raṇḍayitrā*, with the majority of the mss; but nearly half (including our P M W H Op) have *ransay-*, and two of ours (K.Kp) *raṇḍay-* -- all of them misreadings for *ransay*, which the comm. gives ( - *jālodararogeṇa srastam kṛtrā*). [The disease called "water-belly," to which **c** and **d** refer, is dropsy, Varuṇa's punishment for sin.] In **d**, SPP. reads *abandhās* with the comm., but against all his mss and the majority of ours (P p m. M W. O Op) have *-dhāv-*, which have *-dhās*; *bandhra* (i.e. *banddhra*, from *bandh + tra*) is so regular a formation that we have no right to reject it, even if it does not occur elsewhere. Ppp. puts *varuṇa* in **a** before *abhi*, omitting *enam*, thus rectifying the meter (which might also be done by omitting the superfluous *varuṇa*), and it omits the *ā* of *-atī* in **b**. There is not a *jagati* pada in the verse, and **d** becomes regularly *tristubh* by combining *kṛe* 'rā-

8. The Varuṇa that is lengthwise (*samānya*), that is crosswise (*vy-ānya*); the Varuṇa that is of the same region (*samādeya*), that is of a different region (*vidēya*); the Varuṇa that is of the gods, and that is of men —

If the word *vārunas*, thrice repeated, were left out, there would remain a regular *gāyatri*, and the meaning would be greatly improved also. If we retain it, we must either emend to *varuṇa*, vocative, or to *vārunāc* 'of Vāruna,' i.e. 'his fetter,' or else we must understand *vārunas* as here strangely used in the sense of *vārunāc* — the comm. makes no difficulty of doing the last. [Ppp. reads in **a**, *yas samānya*, in **b**, *yaṣ samādeya* (or *cyam-*), in **c**, *yo vidēya*; *varuṇa yaṣ ca mānuṣasya*, and adds *tvān tv etāni prati muñcāmy atra*.] For the first two epithets compare xviii. 4. 70; the next two are variously understood by the translators; they are rendered here in accordance with the comm. Though so differently defined by the Anukr. [cf ii. 3. 6 n.], the verse as it stands is the same with vs. 9, namely 11 + 3 = 33 syllables.

9. With all those fetters I fasten (*abhi-sā*) thee, O so-and-so, of such-and-such a family, son of such-and-such a mother; and all of them I successively appoint for thee.

If the verse is regarded as metrical, with three pādas (and it scans very fairly as such), we ought to accent *asāu* [voc. of *asāu*] at beginning of **b**. The comm. perhaps understands *anu* in **c** as independent, *anu* (SPP. so holds). The last two verses are, as it were, the practical application of vs. 6 and 7, and probably added later. [As to the naming of the names, see Weber's note, p. 73.]

## 17. Against various evils: with a plant.

[*Çukra*. — *caturviṅṣaścam trayam sūktānām. apāmārgavanaspatidevatyam ānuṣṭubham.*]

Verses 1-6 are found as a hymn in Pāpp. v, and hymns 18 and 19 follow it there, with some mixture of the verses. Vs. 8 is found separately in ii. Hymns 17-19 are called by the comm. *āvāpantya* 'of strewing'. They are used together by Kāuṣ. (39.7), with ii. 11 and iv. 40 and others, in the preparation of consecrated water to counteract hostile sorcery; and vs. 17. 5 is reckoned by the schol. (46. 9, note) to the *duḥśāpānāṅgana gāna*.

Translated: Zimmer, p. 66, Grill. 37, 130. Griffith, i 155, Bloomfield, 69, 393; Weber, xviii. 73

1. Thee, the mistress of remedies, O conquering one (*ujjēṣṭā*), we take hold of; I have made thee a thing of thousand-fold energy (*-vīryā*) for every one, O herb.

Ppp. reads for *b* *nijēṣā* "*grāmāḥ*". We should expect in *c* *-vīryām*, and three of SPP's mss. (none of ours) so read, but he has not ventured to admit it into his text: the comm. gives *-yam*, but explains as if *yām* (*aparimitasāmarthyayuktām*). The comm. regards the plant *sahadevī* (name of various plants, including *Sida cordifolia* and *rhombifolia*, OB) as addressed. He takes *ujjēṣe* in *b* as dative, — *ujjētum*.

2. The truly-conquering, the curse-repelling, the overcoming, the reverted one (*ṣunahsara*) — all the herbs have I called together, saying "may they (?) save us from this."

The last pada is translated in accordance with the better reading of Ppp.: *ato mā ṣarāyān iti*. In *b*, Ppp. gives *ṣunahsara*, SPP presents *ṣunahs*, in closer accordance with the mss. than our *ṣunass*. The comm. does not recognize the meaning 'reverted' (i.e. 'having reverted leaves or fruit') as belonging to *ṣunahsara*, but renders it as "repeatedly applied" (*ābhikṛṣṭena bahutarāgādāhinaḥ itaye sarati*). He reads in *a* *ṣaṣṭhayaopanin*, and in *c* *abhi* (for *ahī*) — and one or two of SPP's mss. support him each time; our OOp give *addhi*, by a recent copyist's blunder; the comm. supplies *ga. chanti* for his *am-abhi* to belong to. The Anukr. takes no notice of the excess of two syllables in *a*.

3. She that hath cursed with cursing, that hath taken malignity as her root, that hath seized on [our] young to take [its] sap — let her eat [her own] offspring.

The verse is a repetition of i. 28. 3, and the comm. again, as there, reads *ādade* at end of *b*. He notes that a full explanation has been already given, but yet allows himself to repeat it in brief; this time he gives only *murchāṣṭradam* as the sense of *mūram* Ppp. (which has no version of i. 28) gives here, for *c*, *d*, *yā vā rathaya prāsāre hy ato 'gham u tvasaḥ*. As i. 28. 3, the verse was properly called *ṣaṣṭhayaḥ rhati*. [Correct the verse-number from 6 to 3 in the edition.]

4. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the raw vessel (*ṣātrā*), what they have made in the blue-red one, in raw flesh what witchcraft they have made — with that do thou smite the witchcraft-makers.

The verse is nearly accordant with v. 31. 1 below. Ppp. reads in **b** *yā sūtre nī-*. A raw vessel is one of unburnt clay (*apake mṛtātre*, comm.). The comm. defines "the blue-red one" as fire, blue with smoke, red with flame\*; and the "raw flesh" as that of a cock or other animal used for the purposes of the charm. The *kṛtyā* appears to be a concrete object into which an evil influence is conveyed by sorcery, and which then, by depositing or burying, becomes a source of harm to those against whom the sorcery is directed (*mantrādusadhādbhiḥ śatroḥ pūddakṛm*, comm. to iv. 18. 2). The comm. reads *trayā* in **d**, and first pronounces it used by substitution for *trām*, then retains it in its proper sense and makes *yahi* mean *hantaryās*: both are examples of his ordinary grammatical principles. The Anukr. ignores the metrical irregularity of **c** [reject *yām*!]. \* [Bloomfield, on the basis of Kāuṣ, interprets it as a thread of blue and red; and this is confirmed by the Ppp. *sūtre*.]

5. Evil-dreaming, evil-living, demon, monster (*abhrā*), hags, all the ill-named (**f**), ill-voiced — them we make disappear from us.\*

Ppp. has in **a** *dassā apnam durjyātām*, and, for **c**, **d**, *durjyāts sarvām durbhūtam tam ito nā*. A couple of our mss. (I H.p.m.) read *abhrām* in **b**. The comm. gives *-jyātām* in **a** (with two of SPP's mss.), and (with our P.M.W.E.) *asmān* instead of *asmān* in **d**. He first defines *abhrām* simply as "great," and then as a special kind of demon or demoniac (quoting RV. i. 185. 2); and the *durnāmān* as *piśāts* having various bad appellations, such as *chedikā* and *bhedikā*. The verse is repeated as vii. 23. 1.

6. Death by hunger, death by thirst, kinelessness, childlessness — through thee, O off-wiper (*apāmṛga*), we wipe off all that.

The translation implies the obvious emendation of *anapadyātām* (**p** *anapa-dyātām*) in **b** to *apadyāt*, which is read by the comm. and by three of SPP's mss. which follow him; SPP. very properly admits *apadyāt* into his text (but forgets to emend his *pada*-text thoroughly, and leaves in it the absurd division *anapa dyātām*) [Weber, however, discussing *aradya*, *Berliner Sb.*, 1896, p. 272, defends the reading *apadya*.] The comm. says nothing of the sudden change here from *sahadev* to *apāmṛga*, which ought to be another plant (*Achyranthes aspera*, a weed found all over India, having very long spikes of retroflected flowers), but may possibly be used here as a synonym or appellation of the other. In his introduction, he speaks of *darbha*, *apāmṛga*, and *sahadev* as infused in the consecrated water.

7. Death by thirst, death by hunger, likewise defeat at dice — through thee, O off-wiper, we wipe off all that.

Ppp. omits this variation on vs. 6.

8. The off-wiper is indeed of all herbs the sole controller (*vaçṭn*); with it we wipe [off] what has befallen (*dsthita*) thee; then do thou go about free from disease.

Ppp. (in book ii) has for **b** *vaçṭādm eka it patih*, combines in **c** *mrjma* "sthitam," and reads at the end *carah Asthitam* (also vi. 14. 1 and VS. vi. 15) has perhaps a more special sense than we are able to assign to it; the comm. paraphrases by *kṛtyādi-bhur āpatitam rogādikam*.

## 18. Against witchcraft: with a plant.

[Śukra. — (etc. : see under hymn 17) 6. *bṛhatī, arbhā*]

Found in Pāipp. v. (vs. 6 before 5). Used by Kāuṣ only in company with h. 17, as there explained.

Translated: Grill, 25, 131; Griffith, i. 156; Bloomfield, 70, 396; Weber, xviii. 77.

1. The same light with the sun — night possesses the same with the day; I make what is effective (*satya*) for aid; sapless be the makers (f.) [of witchcraft].

*Kṛtvarts* at the end borrows a special sense from its relationship with *kṛtyā* [a case of "reflected meaning" — see note to iii. 11. 8]. The construction in the first half-verse (if here rightly understood) is peculiarly intricate. *samāṁ jyōtis* is, as it were, coordinate with the *samā* of *samādvatt*, as if it were *samajyōtisamā*: i.e. "night has its light as good as the sun's or the day's." Or else *jyōtis* (R.) is to be taken outright as "moonlight" (= later *jyotsnā*). Ppp. begins with *samā bhūmis sū-*, and has in c *sabhya* for *satyam*. One of our *pada*-mss (Op), like one of SPI's, divides in b *samādvatt*; the comm. defines the word by "of equal length" (*samāṇyāmā*); and *kṛtvarts* by *kartana-ṭlās* (taking it from *kṛt* 'cut'). In our text, the *r*-sign has dropped out from under the *k*-sign in this word.

2. Whoso, O gods, having made witchcraft, shall take it to the house of one unknowing — let it, like a sucking (*dhārū*) calf to its mother, go back unto him.

The comm., with one or two of SPI's mss, reads *drāt* instead of *hārāt* in b; *dhārūs* he defines by *stanapānam kurvan*. There is a redundant syllable in c unless we abbreviate *īva* to 'i: a

3. Whoso, having made evil at home, desires to slay another with it — numerous stones make a loud crash when it (f.) is burned.

Ppp. is partly defaced in this verse, and it gives us no aid in solving the difficulties of the second half. The discordance between the masculines *yās* and *pāpmānam* in a, b and the feminine *tāsām* is perhaps best removed by supposing *kṛtyā* to have been mentally substituted for *pāpman* (the comm. supplies *kṛtyāyām* to *tāsām*); Grill violently emends *amā* in a to *amāyām* (sc. *pātyām* \*), and thinks that this raw vessel bursts noisily in pieces when burnt. R. conjectures that thick stones crack when the *kṛtyā* is burnt, perhaps so as to wake the intended victim. The comm. paraphrases *amā* by *anukūla īva saha stūtah*, i.e. an assistant or confederate, and reads in c *dugdhyām* "drained" or made ineffective; the stones are produced by the counter-magic, and are called on to do (*kavikrati* = *punah-punah kurvantu*: a convenient substitution of the imperative 'damage (*phat* *himsanam*) to the *kṛtyā-kṛt*. The translation given above implies a threat of the destruction of the *kṛtyā* by burning and by stones tumbling crash' (*phat* for *phat* ' upon it. The harsh resolution *kṛtu-ā* makes the verse a full *anustubh*. [Bp. also has *dugdhyām*] \* [Oxytone, not perispome.]

4. O thou of a thousand abodes (*²-dhāmān*), do thou make them lie (?) crestless, neckless; take back the witchcraft to him that made it, like a sweet-heart (*priyā*) to a lover (*priyāvant*).

For *vṛkikhān* in a, Ppp. reads *vṛkikhān* (our P.M.W.E. have *vṛkīṣān*, our Bp.I.H.





1. Both art thou not relative-making, and now art thou kin-making; also do thou cut off (? *ā-chid*) the progeny of the witchcraft-maker, like a reed of the rainy season (*vāṛṣika*).

Or, perhaps, 'a last year's reed' (but comm., *varṣāsu bhavam*). The first half-verse is very obscure, and the translation follows the text as closely as possible (Ppp. differs only by beginning *ute 'vā 'sy*), understanding *a-bandhukṛt*, and not *abandhukṛt* (which would be accented on *-kṛt*); possibly the sense is "thou makest common cause with some and not with others". The comm. takes *-kṛt* both times from *kṛt* 'cut' (which is not impossible) — *kartaka* or *chedaka*; and he cites RV. iv. 4. 5 "slaughter thou our foes, the related and the unrelated". *Nadām* he explains as *atatsamjñam* *succhedam* *travṛṣṣam*. The Anukr. seems to sanction abbreviation to *'va* in *d*.

2. Thou art bespoken (?) by a Brāhman, by Kaṇva son of Nṛshad; thou goest like a brilliant army (?); there is no fear (*bhaya*) there where thou arrivest (*pra-āp*), O herb.

Ppp. has in *a* *pariyukto 'st*, and this is very probably the true form of the word here used; the difficulty is that neither *yuj* nor *vac* is anywhere else found used with *pari*; *prayukta* ['employed'] is what we should expect. We have "Kaṇva's plant" mentioned at vi. 52. 3. The imperfect meter of *b* (which the Anukr. fails to notice, as it does also the like deficiency in *d*) gives a degree of plausibility to Grill's suggestion that the pāda is intruded on an original *anustubh*. The *pāda*-mss. waver between *nārsadīna* and *nāri-* (our Ep. emends *s* to *i*, Op. is altered obscurely; D.K. have *s*), but *s* is certainly the true reading, as required by Prāt. iv. 83. SPP. has wrongly chosen *s* for his *pāda*-text. The comm., with a couple of SPP's authorities that follow him, reads *tāḥsmate* in *c* (our P.M.W.E. have *tāḥsmati*). The mss., without any statable reason, accent *dsti* in *d*, and our edition follows them; SPP. strangely gives *dsti* in *samhitā*, but *astī* in *pāda* text. [Are not *pariyuktā* and *pariyuktā* alike awkward phonetic renderings of *prā-yukta*? (cf. Ppp. *ṣaṣṭe* (= *ṣaṣṭe*), iv. 18. 6; and *dadhīre* (= *dadhīre*, Roth. ZDMG. XLIII 116)]

3. Thou goest to the head (*aṣṭa*) of the herbs, causing to shine (*dīp*) upon [us] as it were with light; also rescuer art thou of the simple (*pāka*), likewise slayer art thou of the demoniac.

Ppp. puts *pākasya* before *trātā* in *c*, the comm. paraphrases it with *paktasya-prajñasya* ['one whose wisdom (*prajñā*) is yet to be matured.']. *durbalasya*.

4. When yonder, in the beginning, the gods by thee removed (*uts-kṛ*) the Asuras, from thence, O herb, wast thou born, an off-wiper.

Ppp. has in *b* the older form *akṛuvata*, and for *c* reads *tasmād dhi tvam oṣadhe ap-*. The comm. takes *adhi* in *c* as meaning *upari vartamānah* or *creṣṭhah san*.

5. Splitting apart (*vi-bhid*), hundred-branched — "splitting apart" by name is thy father; in return (*pratyak*), do thou split apart him who assails us.

Ppp. has sundry corruptions: *varṇadati* in *a*, *vibinda* in *b*, *tam tvā* at end of *c*. The comm. omits *vi* in *c*. Pāda *c* needs some such emendation as to *tām tu-ām*.

6. The non-existent came into being (*sam-bhū*) from the earth; that

goes to the sky, the great expanse (*vyācas*); let that, verily, fuming abroad, come back thence on the maker.

The translation implies the obvious emendation, made in our text, of *tāḍ dyām* for *tāḍ yām*, which is read by all the mss. and by the comm., and retained in SPP's text, though in a note he approves our alteration; it is only another example of mistaking an abbreviated for a full reading (*dy* for its grammatical equivalent *ddy*: compare [i. 22. 1, and Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 104]). Ppp. reads in *b* *tyhat vacas*; and it has for *c* *ud it vaco*; *yadhūmayat*. The comm. gives *bhūmyam* for *-yas* in *a*, and *trat* for *tat* at beginning of *b*. He renders *avat* by *asatkālpam kṛtyārūpam*, or, alternatively, by *aśobhanam kṛtyārūpam*. The accent *-dhupāyat* is contrary to all rule, and doubtless false; MS. (i. 10. 20: p. 160 1) has *-pāyāt*, which is correct. The general sense of the verse is obscure; but it appears to parallel the return of the charm upon its producer with the action of water in exhaling from the earth and coming back as rain.

7. Since thou hast come into being reverted (*pratyāñc*), having reverted fruit, do thou repel (*yu*) from me all curses, [repel] very far the deadly weapon.

The verse is nearly repeated as vii. 63 1. Ppp. has for *c*, *d* *pratyakṛtya amuṁ kṛtya-kṛtam jahi*. The comm. reads in *b* *-phala*, vocative; regarding, of course, the *apāmārga* plant as addressed.

8. Protect me around with a hundred; defend me with a thousand; may the forceful (*ugrā*) Indra, (O) lord of the plants, assign force (*ojmān*) unto thee.

Ppp. has for *d* *bhadro 'jmanam ā dadhuh*. It can hardly be that the writer does not use here *ugrā* and *ojmān* as words felt to be related; but the comm. gives for the former his standing and always repeated *udgūrnabala*, and paraphrases the other with *ojasvitra*.

## 20. To discover sorcerers: with an herb.

[*Mitrāman - - navarām mātṛmadhātum ānu tubham 1 11. 11. 1, 2 bhūṁ*]

Found in Pāipp. viii (in the verse-order 1-4. 7, 6, 8, 9, 5). Reckoned by Kauç. (8. 25) to the *cātanān*; and by the schol. (8. 24, note) added to the *mātṛnamān*: with good reason, if we may trust the Anukr. (which adds to what is given above: *anena mātṛnamān 'vidhūm c: ā 'stāt*); but the comm. says nothing about it. The hymn is used by itself (28. 7) to accompany the binding on of an amulet of *sadampuspā* 'ever-flowering' (or, as the comm. and schol. say, *trisanthyā* in a healing ceremony (the comm. says, against *brahmagraha* and the like).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 525; Grill, 2, 133; Griffith, i. 159; Bloomfield, 68, 398; Weber, xviii 84. — See also Hillebrandt, *Veda chrestomathie*, p. 48.

1. He (?) looks on, he looks toward, he looks away, he looks: the sky, the atmosphere, then the earth — all that, (O) divine one (f.), he looks at.

Ppp. has the 2d sing. *paçyati* all the five times, and it is an easier reading (adopted by Grill in his translation), especially in *d*, unless we may emend *devi* to *devā*; according to the comm., the subject throughout is the wearer of the amulet, and the divine one, as is also indicated by Kauç., is the *sadampuspā* plant, a plant evidently having something about it that resembles or suggests eyes. Ppp. reads *d* for *at* in *c*. [Read *prā* for *prā* in *a*? Pronounce *divāntar-* in *c*.]

2. Three skies, three earths, and these six directions severally — by thee let me see all beings, O divine herb.

Ppp. has *maḥi* (for *-th*) instead of *prthak* in *b*, and in the second half-verse, *tathā 'ham sarvā yāṭṭṇa paçyāmi*. Some of our mss (P.M.) give *paçyāmi* in *d*. Pāda *a* is redundant by a syllable, unless we pronounce *prthak*. [For the triplicity, comm. cites RV. ii. 27. 8 and AB. ii. 17 end.]

3. Of that heavenly eagle art thou the eye-pupil; thou here hast ascended the earth as a wearied bride (*radhā*) a litter.

Ppp. puts *divyasya* after *suparnasya*. The ground of the comparisons made in the verse is altogether obscure, and the comm. casts no light upon them. [Bloomfield discusses this vs., AJP. xviii. 102.]

4. May the thousand-eyed god set it in my right hand; with it do I see every one, both who is Çūdra and [who] Āryan.

Ppp. has *hasi* 'adadat' at end of *b*, and, for second half-verse, *tato 'ham sarvā paçyāmi adbhutam* (sic) *ya ca bhāçyam paçyanti* would be an acceptable emendation in *c*. The comm. (with one of SPP's mss.) reads *teçyā* in *c*, he regards the "god" in *a* as Indra.

5. Make manifest [thy] forms, do not hide thyself away; then mayest thou, O thousand-eyed one, look upon the *kimīdins*.

Literally (in *d*) 'meet with thy look'. Ppp. begins *c* with *evā* instead of *atho*, and ends *d* with *paçyāmy ayata*. The abbreviation in *c* of the stem *-akṣas* to *-akṣa* is one of those noted in the Prat. rules ii. 59 and iv. 10.

6. Show me the sorcerers, show the sorceresses; show all the *piçācās*: with this intent I take hold of (*ārabh*) thee, O herb.

For second half-verse, Ppp. has *āpaspiç eva tisthantam darçaya mām kimīdinam*.

7. The eye of Kaçyapa art thou, and of the four-eyed bitch; conceal thou not the *piçāca*, like the sun gliding (*srj*) in the clear sky (*vīdhra*).

That is, allow him to be no more concealed than the sun etc. Both editions read *-akṣyās* at end of *b*, but it is against the authority of the mss., all of which (save two of SPP's which follow the comm. in giving the true reading) omit, as in numerous other cases, the *y* after the sibilant. The comm. regards *Sai mā* as referred to; and, in futile attempt at explaining her possession of four eyes, says *etenā 'pradhr̥syatvam uktam*. [Cf. Weber, *Beit. AS.*, 1895, p. 849, n. 3.] He explains the reference to eyes by the resemblance of the flowers of the plant in question, but this looks rather like a plausible guess than like a statement on any authority. Ppp. has for first half-verse *kaçyapaç a caturakṣas yantvāc caturakṣā*. The comm. derives *vīdhra* from *vīdh*, and glosses it with *antarikṣa*. The Anukr. appears to approve the abbreviation to *śāryam* 'va' in *c*. [Bloomfield thinks that *kaçyapa* punningly suggests *paçyaka* 'seer,' and cites TA. i. 8. 8, *kaçyapaḥ paçyako bhavati yat sarvāṃ paripaçyati*.]

8. I have seized (*ud-grabh*) out of his shelter (*paripāṇa*) the sorcerer, the *kimīdin*; with it do I see every one, both Çūdra and Āryan.

Ppp. has in *a*, *b* *paçyam yātudhānāt kimīdināḥ*. The comm. makes *tena* refer here to *yātudhānam*, and supplies *graham* to *sarvāṃ* — evidently without reason.

9. Whichever flies through the atmosphere, and whichever creeps across the sky; whichever thinks the earth a refuge (*nāthā*) — that *piçācā* do thou show forth.

Ppp. has for *b* *bhomiç* co '*pasarpati*, and in *c* *divam* for *bhumim*; and its *d* is *tvam piçācam drçe kuru*. The comm. (with a couple of SPP's mss.) has *adhi* instead of *ath* in *b*; he glosses *nātham* with *śrāminam*. The verse is not *bhuriç* if we combine *yā'ndr* in *a*. [Correct the misprinted verse-number.]

Here, at the end of the fourth *anuvāka*, with 5 hymns and 42 verses, the old Anukr. says *atha kuryād dvādaça*.

Here ends also the seventh *prapāthaka*.

## 21. Praise of the kine. \*

[*Brahman* — *gavyam*. *tridivubham* 2-4. *jagati*.]

This hymn is not found in Pāpp., but it occurs in the Rig-Veda (vi. 28. 1-7; vs. 8, in a different meter, is perhaps a later addition), and also in TB. (ii. 8. 8<sup>1111</sup>). It is used by Kāuç. (19. 1), with i. 4-6 and others in a rite for ailing kine, and also (21. 8 ff.) in one for the prosperity of kine, vs 7 being specifically mentioned as repeated when they go forth to pasture; vs 7 appears further to be quoted at 19. 14, in a rite for the cow-stall; but the comm. declares two verses to be intended, and, if so, they must be vii. 75. 1, 2, since there is here no following verse. In Vāit. (21. 24), in the *agneyatoma*, the cows intended as sacrificial gifts are greeted with this hymn. The schol. (Kāuç. 16. 8) reckons vs. 4 to the *abhaya gana*. The comm. [and Keçava's scholion to Kāuç. 27. 34] declare hymns 21-30 to be *mṛgāta* hymns (Kāuç. 27. 34. 9. 1), but the name would seem properly to belong only to hymns 23-29, which form a related group, and are by the Anukr. ascribed to Mṛgāra as author.

Translated by RV. translators, and Griffith, i. 161, Weber, xviii. 87.

1. The kine have come, and have done what is excellent; let them stay (*sad*) in the stall (*gṛgṛhā*); let them take pleasure with us, may they be rich in progeny here, many-formed, milking for Indra many dawns.

The other texts have no variants for this verse. The comm., after his wont, turns the two aorists in *a* into imperatives; he renders *vanayantu* alternatively by *vanayantu* and *ramantām*, and he takes "dawns" as equivalent to "days" (*divasān*). [Full many a morning yielding milk for Indra.]

2. To the sacrificer and singer, to the helpful one (?), Indra verily gives further, steals not what is his; increasing more and more the wealth of him, he sets the golly man (*devayū*) in an undivided domain (? *khilyā*).

The other texts have in *a* the decidedly better reading *pranāt ca çikṣati* of which ours is simply a corruption: the comm., heedless of the accent, takes our *çikṣate* as a verb (ç *gāh* *prayaçhati*). In *d* they have the better accent *dhimne*; and TB. reads *khilē* most of our mss. could be better understood as *khilpē* than as *khilyē*; the comm. defines *khila* as *aprahatam sthānam*, and *khilya* as *tatrabhava*; R. conjectures "stone-wall" for *khilya*. All our mss., and part of SPP's, read *mukhāyati* in *b*.

3. They shall not be lost; no thief shall harm [them]; no hostile

[person] shall dare attack their track (?); with whom he both sacrifices to the gods and gives, long verily with them does the kine-lord go in company.

Both the other texts\* accent *vyāthi* in **b**, as does one of our mss. (O.), and one of SPP's. Before this word TB. has *nā* 'nā *amitró*. The comm. explains *vyāthi* as *vyāthājanakam āyudham*. The pada is very obscure as it stands. [An earlier draft of the translator's ms. reads: "Nāyanti, by its association, and its difference from *naçyanti*, must be meant as subjunctive (aor.), notwithstanding its ending." I am tempted to suggest *nā tā naçan- tā* (acc. pl. fem.) *nā dabhāti tāsakas*. — BR., vi. 1438, take *vyāthi* as 'unbemerkt von,' with genitive, *āsām*. But see Geldner's discussion of the combinations of *vyāthi* with *ā-dhr*, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 29. — Note that TB's *amitró* (both ed's read so in the text and both have *ā-* in the comm.) is neither *amitró* nor *amitró*.] \* [In TB, the *pratikas* of vss. 3 and 4 stand in RV. order at ii. 8. 811; but the vss. are given in full at ii. 4. 61.]

4. No dust-raising horseman (*ḍāṛvan*) reaches them; not unto the slaughter-house (?) do they go; those kine of that sacrificing mortal roam over wide-going fearlessness

RV. differs only by retaining the *a* of *açnute* in **a**, as do one or two of our mss. (O.K.) and half of SPP's; and its *pada*-text divides *samskrta-tra* in **b**, while the AV. *pada*-mss. (except our Op.) leave the word undivided (by an oversight, the AV. *Index Verborum* gives the RV. form). The comm. explains *arvā* by *hinsako vyāghrādīh*, and *-kakāta* by *udbhedaṭa*, also *samskratatra* by *mānsapūcaka* (because *viçasitam trāyate pālavati*), quoting from an unknown source the line *samskratah vyād viçasitah samskratatraya paçakah*. The comment to Prāt. [iv. 58] makes the word come from the root *kr*. TB [also retains the *a* of *açnute* and it] has in **d** *mārtyasya*. In our printed text, the upper accent mark in *enikakāto* is over the wrong *k*.

5. The kine [are] Bhaga, Indra has seemed to me the kine; the kine [are] the draught of first soma, these kine — that, O people, [is] Indra; with whatever heart [and] mind I seek Indra.

The translation implies in **a** the RV. reading *açhān*, of which our *achāt* seems merely an unintelligent and unintelligible corruption. TB. has instead *acchāt*, and our O.K. give the same. Both the other texts add *āt* after *achām* in **d**. The comm. translates in **a** "may Indra desire that there be kine for me" [The latter part of **c** is of course the well-known refrain of RV. ii. 12.]

6. Ye, O kine, fatten whoever is lean; the unlovely (*açrīnā*) one ye make of good aspect; ye make the house excellent, O ye of excellent voice; great is your vigor (*viçvas*) called in the assemblies (*sabhdā*).

The RV. version agrees at all points with ours. TB. accents *krīṣam* in **a** and has *açlīṣam* in **b** (its *krnuthāt* is a misprint, as its commentary shows). The comm. reads *krīṣuta* in **c**; *sabhdāsu* in **d** he paraphrases with *janasamāheṣu*.

7. Rich in progeny, shining in good pasture, drinking clear waters at a good watering-place — let not the thief master you, nor the evil-plotter; let Rudra's weapon avoid you.

The translation of **a** follows our text, though the false accent *ruṣṇtis* (TB. has the same reading) shows that the word is only a corruption of the RV. reading *riṣṇtis* 'cropping, grazing.' The comm., though reading *ruṣṇtis*, renders it *ṛṇam bhakṣa-yantis*. [The TB. comm. in both ed's reads *ruṣṇtis*.] Both the other texts have in **a** *sūyāsam*, and at the end *hetṛ rūḍḍya ṛṇyāḥ* (TB. *ṛṇyāt*). With our **c, d** compare also TS. i. 1. 1 (differing only in the order of words in **d** [*rūḍḍya hetṛ pāri* *ṛṇyāktu*], which is metrically much better than our AV. order, albeit the RV. order is as good as that of TS. if we pronounce *rūḍḍya*). The comm. supplies to *agha-ṣasas* in **c** *ṛyāghradir duṣṭamṛgah*. [For *ṛyā*, see *Skt. Gram.* § 615.]

## 22. For the success and prosperity of a king.

[*Vasiṣṭha* (? *Atharvan* ?) — *āndram trāṣṭubham*]

Found in Pāpp. iii. (with vs. 3 before vs. 2), and most of it also in TB. (ii. 4. 77-5). Used by Kāuṣ. (14. 24) in a rite for victory in battle (the editor of Kāuṣ. regards the next hymn also as included, but evidently by an error), and also in the ceremony of consecration of a king (17. 28) [Weber, *Rājasaṃhita*, p. 142], and the comm. mistakenly regards it as quoted at 72. 7, giving the pratika as *imam indra*, instead of *imam āndram*, as Kāuṣ. really reads (xii. 2. 47, evidently the verse intended). The Anukr. spreads itself at very unusual length over the character of the hymn: *imam indra vārdhaye 'ti vasiṣṭha āndram trāṣṭubham so 'tharṇa kṣatriyāya rājāne candramase prathamābhih pāṇḍbhū nṛamitrikānamukhyene 'ndram aprarthayad gṛāma-gatāṇāni sarvaṃ rājyopakāraṇam ca tatah parābhyām antyābhyām indrarūpeṇa svayam eva kṣatriyam rājnam candramasam aṣṭa pṛānūdad iti*. Probably *Vasiṣṭha* is the intended *ṛṣi*-name, and so 'tharṇa (one ms. *ānuth*) a misreading for something else.\*

Translated: Ludwig, p. 457; Zimmer, 165; Grill, 67, 135; Griffith, i. 162; Bloomfield, 115, 404; Weber, xviii. 91 — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 43.

1. Increase, O Indra, this Kshatriya for me; make thou this man sole chief of the clans (*ṛṣi*); unman (*nis-akṣ*) all his enemies; make them subject to him in the contests for preeminence.

The comm. (with one of SPP's mss.) has in **b** the strange reading *ṛṣām* for *ṛṣām*; and it treats *ānam* and *utṛareya* in **d** as two separate words. He takes *akṣuḥ* as from *akṣ* 'attain' (*akṣi* *ṛyāptau*), and so explains it (*nirgataṛyāptikān kuru*). [See Delbrück's discussion, *Gurupurāṇakāumudī*, p. 48-9.] TB. combines **a** of this verse (reading *kṣatriyāṇām* for *ṛyam me*) with **b, c, d** of our vs. 3. In our edition, an *anusvara* is substituted for an accent mark over the syllable *-nra-* in **d**.

2. Portion thou this man in village, in horses, in kine; unportion that man who is his enemy; let this king be the summit of authorities (*kṣatṛā*); O Indra, make every foe subject to him.

Pāpp. elides the *a* of *amitrās* in **b**, and in **c** has the better reading *vareṣman* 'at the summit,' which is also offered by the comm., and by three of SPP's mss. TB. has *vāṣman*, but as first word of a very different half-verse, our iii. 4. 2 **c, d**, which it adds to our first half-verse here to make a complete verse; in **a** it has *imam ā* instead of *ā* 'mām', and in **b** *nṛa amīm* instead of *nṛa tām*, thus rectifying the meter (the Anukr. takes no notice of the metrical irregularity of our **b**); and it leaves *asya* without accent at the end. Nearly half the mss. (including our P.M.W.I.K.) have in **d** *ṣatṛān*, and the comm. seems to understand *ṣatṛān*. [TB. combines *yā* 'mitro, against the meter.]

3. Let this man be riches-lord of riches; let this king be people-lord of people; in him, O Indra, put great splendors; destitute of splendor make thou his foe.

As noted above, TB. combines the last three padas of this verse with our 1 a; it reads *asmā* instead of *asmān* at beginning of c. The comm. foolishly gives himself much vain trouble to prove that the epithets in a and b are not repetitious.

4. For him, O heaven-and-earth, milk ye much that is pleasant (*vāmā*), like two milch kine that yield the hot-draught (*gharmā*); may this king be dear to Indra, dear to kine, herbs, cattle.

Ppp. combines *duḡhe* 'va in b, and has *bhūyas* in c; and at the end it agrees with TB. in reading *utā* 'pām for *paṇḍam*. TB. further has *asmā* in a, and *-duḡhe* 'va *dhenūh* in b [but see Prat i 82 n.], and it prefixes *sām* to *duhāthām*. Probably it is the loss of that prefix or of some other that causes *duhāthām* to stand in all the mss. without accent at the beginning of the pīḍa - an inadmissible anomaly, though read in both texts; we ought to have emended to *duhāthām*. The comm. explains that *gharma-* in b signifies the *pratyagya*. [The meter requires the prefix.]

5. I join to thee Indra who gives superiority (*uttarānt*), by whom men conquer, are not conquered; who shall make thee sole chief of people (*jīnā*), also uppermost of kings descended from Manu.

Ppp. reads in a *tam uttarāntam indra*. TB. has in b *jyāva* and *parājyāsāt*, and in the second half-verse *sā t a 'kaṇṇasabhām svānām āthe rājann utt-*. The comm. explains *uttarāntam* by *atīṣṭatkarasvantam*.

6. Superior [art] thou, inferior thy rivals, whosoever, O king, are thine opposing foes, sole chief, having Indra as companion, having conquered, bring thou in the enjoyments (*bhūjana*) of them that play the foe.

Ppp. has in a *advare santv anve*. TB. puts together a and c as first half of a verse to the other half of which our text has nothing corresponding, and it reads *ekavṛsā* for *ekavṛsā*. The comm. takes *prati* and *catraṇas* in b as two independent words; he paraphrases *bhūjanāni* by *bhūgasadhānāni dhānāni*.

7. Of lion-aspect, do thou devour (*ad*) all the clans (*vīṣ*); of tiger-aspect, do thou beat down the foes; sole chief, having Indra as companion, having conquered, seize thou on (*ā-khū*) the enjoyments of them that play the foe.

Ppp. has only the second half verse, and reads for d *catrūyatām abhi tṣṭhā mahānsi* (our vii 73. 10 etc., see under that verse). The whole verse is wanting in TB. The comm., with one of SP1's mss., reads *āpa* for *ā* in b. He paraphrases *addhū* (which is a frequent expression for the action of a ruler upon his subjects) very properly by *bhūnīkṣva*; and *ā khū*, less acceptably, by *acchindhū*.



## 23. Praise and prayer to Agni. \*

[*Mṛgādra* — *sapta mṛgādrasamīhāḥkāni sūktāni nānāśvatyāni. tridīptubhāni*;  
3. *prastādyotyoti*; 4. *anustubh*; 6. *prastārapaṅkti*.]

Found,\* with the six hymns that follow, all together (but in the order 23, 25, 27, 26, 28, 29, 24), in Pāipp. iv. The seven are known by Kauç. (9. 1) as the *mṛgādra* hymns (also by the schol., as by the Anukr.; that the comm. to h. 21 gives the name to 21-30 was there remarked; here he speaks of "a heptad of hymns" as intended in 9. 1); they are reckoned (9. 1) to the *brhaspatiḥgana*, and also (32. 27, note) to the *anholiḥgana*, and they are employed in a healing rite (27. 34). In Vait. the hymn accompanies the kindling of the fire in the *parvan* sacrifices (2. 11), and vs. 4 is similarly used (5. 15) in the *agnyadhya*. It was noted under the preceding hymn that the editor of Kauç. mistakenly regards this one as included in Kauç. 14. 24. The first and last verses [of each] of the *mṛgādra* hymns are given also by TS. (iv. 7. 15), MS. (iii. 16. 5), and K. (xvii. 15); only the hymn to Bhava and Çarva (our 28) is omitted, and, on the other hand, those texts have similar invocations to the Aśvins and to all the gods. And the comm. to our h. 24 quotes also TS. vii. 5. 22, where a *mṛgādreṣṭi* with ten oblations, to the divinities worshiped with the verses in question, is prescribed. [See further, as to this litany, Weber's note, p. 951 -- The *mṛgādra*-verses occur in TS. and MS. at the very end of the *laṅkās* (iv. and iii.) concerned.] \* [In the verse-order 1. 4, 2, 3, 5, 6, 7.]

Translated Grünth, i. 163; Weber, xvii. 94

1. I reverence (*man-u*) first the forethoughtful (*pracetat*) Agni, him of the five peoples, whom men kindle in many places; we pray to him who hath entered (*praviṭ*) into clans after clans (*iṭ*) let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has in b *pañcay-*, the comm. *pāñcayajñāya*, for which he gives three different interpretations, the last one making *yajñāya* equivalent to *panāya* — *Manve* he paraphrases by *pāndu*. In a, MS. has *amītanam* for *pracetat*, for b, TS MS give *yām pāñcayanyam bahāvāḥ samundhāte*, and, for c, *iṭ; ayaṁ iṭ; praviṭ; iṭānsam imāhe*. [The "absence of reduplication" (*Skt Gram* § 803 a) is doubtless due to the oft repeated syllable *iṭ* or *iṭ*. The pratika is cited, MGS i. 5. 5 (cf. p. 145.) The Anukr., at the end of the descriptions of the seven hymns, says that all the verses contain — i. e. end with — an *anustubh* pada. Its definitions of the meters in detail are too inaccurate to be worthy of attention throughout.

2. As thou carriest the oblation, O Jātavedas; as, foreknowing, thou adaptest the sacrifice — so do thou convey to us favor from the gods: let him free us from distress

Ppp. offers no variants in vs. 2-4, but puts 4 next after 1. The comm. takes *devēbhyḥ* in c first as dative and then as ablative.

3. Put to service at every course (*yaman*), best carrier, sharer (*dbhaga*) at every rite, Agni I praise, demon-slayer, sacrifice-increaser, offered to with ghee: let him free us from distress.

All the mss. (and SPP. with them) make the division of the verse, with obvious impropriety, before instead of after *agnim idē*, being apparently led into the blunder by

remembering the two words as beginning the Rig-Veda. The comm. gives the right division, as does also our edition by emendation. Nearly all the mss. (not our I.K.) read *bakṣiṣṭham* at end of a; both editions give *vāh*, with the comm. The comm. paraphrases *ābhagam* by *abhaktāvyam āśrayam evaṅgunavṛtistam* [The vs. scans as 11+11 : 12+8=42. Even with the no-division (11+7 : 8+8+8), it is no *pūrastajyo-tiṣṭati* (44).]

4. The well-born Jātavedas, the mighty (*vibhū*) Agni belonging to all men (*vāiṣvānara*), the carrier of oblations, we call on: let him free us from distress.

The verse, as already noticed, comes second in the Ppp. version of the hymn. The comm. explains *vibhu* as "pervading" (*vyāpaka*).

5. With whom as ally the seers made [their] strength shine out; with whom they repelled the wiles of the Asuras; with whom, Agni, Indra conquered the Paṇis—let him free us from distress.

Ppp. makes in a the combination *yena* vs., and reads in b *udyotayan*; for the latter, the comm. (with two or three of SPP's mss.) gives *uddyotayan*, a few of the mss. (including our Bp.K.) have *-tayan*.

6. By whom the gods discovered the immortal; by whom they made the herbs rich in honey, by whom the gods brought the heaven (*svār*)—let him free us from distress.

The comm. takes *amṛta* in a as meaning the drink of immortality; more probably it signifies immortality itself.

7. In whose direction [is] whatever shines forth (*vi-ruc*) here, what is born and to be born, all of it—I praise Agni, [as a] suppliant I call loudly on [him]—let him free us from distress.

TS. and MS. have a quite different first half-verse: *yāsye 'dām prāṇān nimisād yādājatu yāsya jātām jānamānam ca kṛtām*. The comm. renders *nāthitas* first by *nāthamānah*, *phalam kamayamānah*, and then by *nāthah svāmī samjāto 'sya*.

#### 24. Praise and prayer to Indra.

[*Mṛgāra* — (see h. 23). 1. *akṣarīkṛtā purah; kṛarī*]

Found in Pāipp. iv, with the other *mṛgāra* hymns, and used by Kāuṣ. only as one of the group (see under h. 23), its first and last verses occur in the same Black Yajur-Veda texts (do.).

Translated: Griffith, i. 165; Weber, xviii. 100.

1. We reverence Indra; constantly do we reverence him; these praise-hymns (*stōma*) of the Vṛtra-slayer have come unto me; he who goes to the call of the worshiper (*dāṣṛdus*), of the well-doer—let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has in a *indrasya manve śaśvad yasya manvira*, which is better, in both sense and meter. TS. and MS. (agreeing throughout) read *indrasya manve prathamāsyā prācetasah* in a; in b, *ūpa mām upā 'guh;* and, in c, *hāvam ūpa gātā*. The verse



is properly enough *ṣuraḥṣakṣarī*, but there is no reason why it should be called in addition *ṣakṣarīgarbhā*.

2. He who, having formidable arms, is repeller (*ṣayayū*) of the formidable ones (f.); who battered the strength of the Dānavas; by whom are conquered the rivers, by whom the kine — let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has in *a* *yo 'grāṇām* and omits *ṣayus*; and at end of *b* it reads *āsāda*. The first pāda is full of questionable points, and probably corrupt; the comm. explains *yuyus* (though SPP. says in a note that his text reads *yayus*), and by *yārayitā pṛthak-kartā*; to *ugrāṇām* he supplies *atrusenāṇām*.

3. He who is filler of people (*carṣaṇī*), bull, heaven-finder (*svartīd*); for whom the pressing-stones proclaim [his] manliness; whose is the sacrifice with seven priests, most intoxicating — let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has *carṣaṇī* instead of *ṣṛṣabhas* in *a*, and, for *c*, *yasyā 'dhvanyus saptahotā mādīyut*. The comm. renders *carṣaṇī* by *manuṣya*.

4. Whose are cows (*vaṣṭ*), bulls, oxen; for whom, the heaven-finder, sacrificial posts (*svāru*) are set up; for whom the bright (*ṣukrā*) [soma] purifies itself, adorned with sacred words (*brāhma*) — let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has in *c* *yasmin ṣukras pravarṭate*. The comm. explains *vaṣṭ* in *a* as “barre a cow” (*vanāṁśā gauḥ*), and *svāru* as *yupāṭataksanaḥakala*, used for *yupa*. [C<sup>S</sup> RV. vi 16. 47.]

5. He whose enjoyment (*jūṣṭi*) the offerers of so: a desire; whom<sup>t</sup> possessed of arrows, men call on in the cattle aid (*gīrīṣṭi*); or whom depends song (*ṣarkā*), on whom force — let him free us from distress.

Ppp. reads in *b* *vaṣṭantam*. Prāt. ii. 23 teaches the form of *gīrīṣṭi*. The comm. explains *arkas* as *arcanaśadhanabhūto mantrah stutaḥastradhaksanah*.

6. He who was born first for the doing of deeds; of whom first the heroism was noted; by whom brandished (*ud-yam*) the thunderbolt went at (*abhi-i*) the dragon — let him free us from distress.

As in one or two other cases,\* the mss. have in *a* *yajñē* instead of *yajñē*; but one or two of SPP's follow the comm., who reads *yajñē*, as does also Ppp.; and both of the editions give this. In *b* the comm., with three of SPP's authorities, gives *dnubaddham*; in *c* he derives *dyatu* from root *yam*, and renders it by *ahīṣṭ*; we might emend to *abhydyatō 'him* and get a form from that root, which would yield a preferable sense. [For the use of *abhi-i* with *vajra* as subject and with acc., Whitney has noted the excellent parallel, RV. i. 80. 12.] \* [So x. 10. 18.]

7. He who, controlling, leads together hosts (*saṁgrāmd*) for fighting; who mingles (*saṁ-ṣṛj*) the possessions (*puṣṭ*) of the two parties — I

praise Indra, [as a] suppliant I call loudly on [him]: let him free us from distress.

Ppp. has in **b** *puṣṭya nas*. TS. and MS read in **a** (as does also the comm.) the sing. *saṃgrāmadm*, and they put *yudhe* after *vaṣṭ*; at end of **b** they give *trayāṇi* instead of *drayāni*. The comm. thinks *drayani* to be *stripuṣṭmakāni mithunāni*.

## 25. Praise and prayer to Vāyu and Savitar.

[*Mr̥gāra*.—(see h. 23) 3 *atyaśvāni arbhā jagatī*, 7 *pathyābṛhatī*.]

Found in Pāipp. iv. (in the verse-order 1-3, 6, 5, 4, 7, and after our hymn 23). The Black Yajur-Veda texts (see under hymn 23) put their passages corresponding to our hymn 29 (to Mitra and Varuna) between those corresponding to our 24 and 25. For the use of the hymn as one of the *m̥gāra* hymns in Kāuṣ, see under hymn 23; the comm. further quotes it as employed by Nakṣ. K. 18, in a *ṣānti* ceremony named *vāyavyā*. The metrical irregularities are not worth the trouble of detailing.

Translated: Griffiths, 1 166; Weber, xiii 102.

1. Of Vāyu, of Savitar we reverence the counsels (*ṛidātha*): ye who enter and who defend what has life (*ātmanvānt*); ye who have become encompassers of the all—do ye free us from distress

- TS. and MS. read *bibhātis* (for *ṛidāthas*) and *raksatas* in **b**, and TS. *babhuṛātus* in **c**; and both have *āḡavas* in the refrain. MS. further combines *jā āt-* in **b**, and has *tā no m-* in the refrain. The comm. is uncertain as to the sense of *ṛidātha*. [Geldner renders, "Wir gedenken des Bundes zwischen V. und S.," ZDMG. li 746. cf. Foy, KZ. xxxiv. 226.] Doubtless it is a metrical consideration that causes the change from 3d to 2d person in the refrain of hymns 25, 26, and 28. [Grammar and meter favor restoration of the older and longer form *paribhūrā* in **c**—see Lanman, JAOS. x 413.]

- 2. Of whom are numbered the widths of the earth; by whom the welkin (*rājas*) is made fast (*yuf*) in the atmosphere; whose progress no one soever has reached (*anu-aṣ*)—do ye free us from distress.

- Ppp. has in **a** *varimant pariturā*, which improves the meter; also *gusthitām* for *yupitām* in **b**, and *prayām* for *prāyam* in **c**. *Yupitām* (perhaps 'smoothed out, spread uniformly' [cf. Bloomfield AJP. xii 418, 419]) the comm. explains by *mūr̥chitām sad dhūryate*. The *pada*-text divides in **c** *prāḡyām*, for which SPP., on the authority of only one of his mss., unaccountably substitutes *prāyam* (a number of our mss. give instead *yān*) [cf. BR. v. 1635].

3. In [conformity with] thy course (*ṛatā*) people (*jāna*) go to rest; when thou art risen, they go forth, O thou of beauteous luster; ye, O Vāyu and Savitar, defend beings—do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. has *yachatas* for *raksathas* at end of **c**; the comm., with a couple of SPP's mss., reads *raksatas*; and he paraphrases it, without a word of remark, with *pālavyathas*.

4. Away from here, O Vāyu and Savitar, drive (*sidh*) ye what is ill-done, away the demons and *Çimidā*; for ye unite (*sam-sṛj*) [men] with refreshment (*ūrjā*), with strength—do ye free us from distress.

Nearly all the mss. read in **c** *sṛjātha* (instead of *-thas*). The comm., with two

or three of SPP's miss, reads *samidām* (for *śmidām*) in his text in **b**, but explains *samidhām* (by *samidiptām kṛtyām ca*); *itās* in **a** he takes from root *i*, and paraphrases by *gamayathas*.<sup>1</sup> Emendation in **a** to *duṣkṛtam*, 'evil-doer,' would be acceptable; the comm. takes it as accented (= *asmadiyam pāpam*).

5. Let Savitar and Vāyu engender (*ā-sū*) in my body (*tanū*) wealth, prosperity, very propitious dexterity; do ye put here freedom from *yakṣma*, greatness; do ye free us from distress.

*Tanū* in **b** is translated as a locative because so regarded by the Prāt. (under i. 74), as it is also by the comm. (= *tanūdm, asmadiye* *arite*); it might be nom. dual; or, yet better, it might be emended to *tanūdakdm*. Ppp. reads *aveyakmatām suhasmāsu dhattam* for **c**. The comm. paraphrases *ā savatām* with *prerayatām prayacchatām*.

6. O Savitar, Vāyu, [give] forth favor in order to aid; ye cause to revel in the intoxicating jovial [soma]; hitherward from the height (*pravāt*) confirm ye of what is pleasant (*vāmā*); do ye free us from distress.

The strong ellipses in the first half-verse are filled by the comm. in accordance with the translation. Ppp. reads in **b** *mādavetām*, and in **c** *pravatā ni yachatar*. The comm. makes *pravātas* (= *pravarṣavatas*) coordinate with *amāsyā*, qualifying *dhānasya* understood. [Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* ii 74, takes it as acc. pl. with *amasya*, 'streams of *vāmā*,' and compares *vājō dhātā, vāsō amavāt*, etc. — Render the subjunctive in **b** by 'cause ye' etc. ?]

7. The best blessings (*āśis*) have come unto us in the domain (*dhīman*) of the two gods; I praise god Savitar and Vāyu: do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. combines to *nā* 'tis in **a**. MS. reads *āśitas* for *āśitas*, for *dhīman* in **b** it has *dhīrmas*, and TS. *dhīrme*, for **c**, both give *staumī vāyūm savatāram nāthō jachāmi*; and, as in vs. 1, MS. begins **d** with *tā*, and both end it with *āgasas*.

The fifth *anuvāka* ends here in the middle of the *mṛgāra* group; it has 5 hymns and 35 verses; and the old Anukr. says *aparādh pañca*.

#### \* 26. Praise and prayer to heaven and earth.

[*Mṛgāra*. — (see h 23) 1 *puro* 'tur jagati, 7 *śākṛarāṣṭhādumadhyyotyoti*]

Found in Pāipp. iv. (in a somewhat different verse-order \*), after our hymn 27. The other texts (see under hymn 23) have but one verse that represents the hymn, made up of parts of our vs. 1 and 7. As to the use of the *mṛgāra* hymns by Kāuṣ., see under h 23. In Vāit (15. 13), this hymn (or vs. 1) accompanies the offering to the *udumbara* twig in the *agnistoma*. \* [Order, 1, 2, 4, 6, 3, 5, 7.]

Translated: Griffiths, i 167; Weber, xviii. 106.

1. I reverence you, O heaven-and-earth, ye well-nourishing ones (*subhōjas*), who, like-minded (*śacetas*) did spread out unmeasured intervals (*yójana*); since ye became foundations (*pratiṣṭhā*) of good things, do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. omits the intrusive and meter-disturbing *śacetasāu* (which, on account of its

accent, is reckoned to **b** in the translation, as it is also by the *pada*-text); and, against rule, it combines in **b** *ye 'prath-*. The comm., with one of SPP's mss., reads *aprathe-tām*; and TS.MS. have the same, followed by *āmitebhīr dyobhīr ye pratisṭhē ābhavatān vāsūnām*: they have of the verse only these two *pādas*, used as part of a closing verse. The first half-verse is found also in the Nāgeya-kāṇḍa of SV. (i. 623 **a**, **b**): this reads *mānye* for *man'ed*, accents *subhōjasūn*, omits (like Ppp.) *śācetasūn*, and ends with *āmitam abhi yōjanam*, its second half-verse is our 2 **c**, **d**.

2. Since ye became foundations of good things, ye much increased, divine, fortunate, wide-extended ones, O heaven-and-earth, be pleasant to me: do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. has in **a** *babhūvathus* (for *ābhavatam*). The comm., with a couple of SPP's mss., reads *praviddhe* (= *sūtravat sarvajagadanupraviddhe*) in **b**. As noted under vs. 1, SV. has (omitting *me* in **c**) the second half-verse, here carried on as refrain through vss. 3-6. [In **c**, scan *prthot . . . sionē*]

3. I call upon the not-distressing, of excellent penance, wide, profound, to be revered by poets: O heaven- etc. etc

Possibly an antithesis is intended between the first two (doubtfully translated) epithets, both founded on *tup* 'heat.' Ppp. has the better reading *vām* for *aham* at end of **a**.

4. Ye who bear the immortal (*amṛta*), who the oblations; who bear the streams (*svotyā*), who human beings (*manuṣyā*): O heaven- etc. etc.

Ppp. puts **b** before **a**

5. Ye who bear the ruddy [kine], who the forest-trees; ye within whom [are] all beings: O heaven- etc. etc.

One or two of our mss. (H.1), as the majority of SPP's, make at the beginning the false combination *yā u-*. The comm. declares *usṛiya* a *gonāman*.

6. Ye who gratify with sweet drink (*kīlāla*), who with ghee; without whom [men] can [do] nothing whatever: O heaven- etc. etc.

All the *pada*-mss. make in **b** the absurd division *śaknuvṛdnti*, as if the word were a neut. pl. from the stem *śaknuvṛnt*. Ppp. has in **a** *kīlālās*. The comm. interprets *kīlāla* simply as *anna*

7. This that scorches (*abhi-ṣuc*) me, or by whomsoever done, from what is human, not divine - - I praise heaven-and-earth, [as] a suppliant I call loudly on [them]: do ye free us from distress.

The ver **e** looks as if broken off in the middle, to allow addition of the regular close. Ppp. has at end of **b** the more manageable reading *pānuṣeyam na dāṛyam*. TS.MS. have the second half-verse added to our 1 **b**, **c**; but they have also our 7 **a**, **b** (in the form *yā idm mā 'bhūṣati pānuṣeyena dāṛyena*) as first half of a similar verse to "all the gods." The comm. understands *pāpāt* as to be supplied in **b**, and takes *na* as the particle of comparison

## 27. Praise and prayer to the Maruts.

[*Mṛṣḍra*. — (see h. 23).]

Found, with very slight variations, in Pāipp. iv. ; and its first and last verses are represented in TS, MS., and K. (see under h. 23) ; they follow a similar passage to the Aṣvins, which follows our h. 25. The use by Kāuṣ. is the same with that of the other *mṛṣḍra* hymns (see under h. 23). The first pāda of vs. 4 nearly agrees with the second pāda of a verse (the last) given in Kauṣ. 3. 3 ; and vs. 4 is directed by Vait. (12. 12) to be used in the *agnistoma* when one is rained on ; further, vs. 7 (9. 2), in the *caturmāsyā* sacrifice, with an evening libation to the Maruts. And the comm. quotes the hymn as used by Nakṣ. K. (18) in a *śanti*-rite named *mānūḡant*.

Translated: Griffith, i. 168 ; Weber, xviii. 109.

1. The Maruts I reverence ; let them bless me ; let them favor this steed (? *vāja*) in the race (? *vajasāta*) ; I have called on them for aid, like easily-controlled swift [horses] : let them free us from distress.

Ppp. combines *-sātā vantu* at end of b. Some of our mss. (P.M.W.E.O.) read *sūyādmān* in c. The comm. has *anūn* instead of *ānūn* in c, and explains it as either "reins" or "horses" — *vāja* and *vājasāta* he makes either "food" and the "winning of food," or "strength" and "combat." The version of the other texts is quite different ; they have *na* for *me* in a ; for b, *prā mām vācam vācam avantu vāve*, for c, *āṣṇā hūve suyādmān ūtīve* ; and at the end *enavas*.

2. Who always open (*vī-ac*) an unexhausted fountain ; who pour in sap into the herbs — I put forward the Maruts, sons of the spotted one : let them free us from distress.

With a compare xviii. 4. 36. Some of our mss. (P.M.W.I.O.) read in c *-mātṛe*. The comm. explains *ūtsam* by *megham*, *vyaanti* by *antarikṣe vātārayanti*, and *prānti* as the *mādhyamikā vāk*.

3. Ye, O poets, that send the milk of the kine, the sap of the herbs, the speed of the coursers — let the helpful (? *agmā*) Maruts be pleasant to us ; let them free us from distress.

Ppp. reads *invau* at end of b ; the comm. renders *invatha* by *vyāpayatha* ; he also takes *kavayas* as nominative, and (with one of SPP's mss.) reads at beginning of c *śakmās*, explaining it as = *sarvākāryasamarthas*. All our *samhitā*-mss. save one (E.) [R. not noted] combine *na yon-* in c.

4. Waters from the ocean to the sky they carry up, they who pour [them] from the sky upon the earth — the Maruts who go about lording it with the waters : let them free us from distress.

The absence of accent of *vahanti* forbids us to make the better construction of it with *yā* — which, however, the comm. does not scruple to adopt.

5. They who gratify with sweet drink, who with ghee ; or who combine (*sam-ṣṛj*) vigor (*vāyas*) with fatness ; the Maruts who, lording it with the waters, cause to rain : let them free us from distress.

Ppp. reads in a (as in 26. 6 a) *klālāis* ; and it rectifies the meter of c by omitting

*adbhis.* The comm. takes *vyas* first as "bird" (*pakṣijātam*), then as *cariraparīṇāma-viṣeṣas*.

6. If now indeed, O Maruts, by what relates to the Maruts — if, O gods, by what relates to the gods, I have fallen into such a plight: ye, O Vasus, are masters (*īṣ*) of the removal of that: let them free us from distress.

That is (a, b), apparently, "by reason of what offense" (*aparādheṇa*, comm.). perhaps "if such a [mishap] hath befallen [us]" (so the comm.); but MS. iii. 8. 4. *idṛḡ u sá dṛisyati*, supports the translation as given, and also indicates that *dra* is here *ā-dra*; but the *pada*-text gives *dra* simply. [See also Weber's citation from P'B xiii. 3. 12.] Several mss. (including our Op.) have *adhve* in c, as the comm. reads. *Mānuṣeṇa* for *mārutena* in a would be an acceptable emendation. [See p. 1045]

7. A sharp front, known [as] powerful, [is] the troop (*çardhas*) of Maruts, formidable in fights; I praise the Maruts, [as] a suppliant I call loudly on [them]: let them free us from distress.

The other texts have in a *viditām*, for which our *vyditām* is a pretty evident corruption; they also have *dyudham* for *antkam*, in b *divyām* for *mārutam* and *jisnū* for *ugrām*; and in c they insert *devān* before *marutas*, also ending the verse (as well as vs. 1) with *énasas*.

## 28. Praise and prayer to Bhava and Çarva.

[*Mr̥ṣāra* — (see h. 23) — *ī dīvyatījā, uta çarvā bhā bhurj*]

Found in Pāipp. iv. (next after our h. 26), but having nothing correspondent to it in the Yajur-Veda texts. Having the same beginning (*bhāvāçarvāu*) as xi. 2. 1, one cannot tell in many cases which of the two hymns is intended by a quotation in Kāuṣ.; but according to the comm. (also to Keçava, Dārila appears to think otherwise) this one is employed in a healing ceremony at 28. 8, it is also reckoned (26. 1, note) to the *takmandāna gāna*.

Translated: Muir, OS F. iv. 2332, Griffith, i. 109, Bloomfield, 158, 406; Weber, xviii. 111.

1. O Bhava-and-Çarva, I reverence you, know ye that; ye in whose direction is all that shines out (*vi-ruc*) here, who lord it over these bipeds [and] quadrupeds: do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. has, for b, *yayor vām yad idam vitiṣṭhate*, our *vām* makes this pāda redundant. In c, some of the *pada*-mss. (including our Bp.) have *asya* (but *asyā*, correctly, in 6 c). The expression in b corresponds with that in 23. 7 and vii. 25. 2. According to the comm., the name Bhava signifies *bhavaty asmāt sarvām jagad*, and Çarva, *çṛṇāti hirasti sarvām antakāle*.

2. Ye whose is whatever is on the way and afar; who are known as best shooters among arrow-bearers; who lord it etc. etc.

Ppp. has *vitatāu* for *vyditāu* (perhaps *vātātāu*?) in b, and its c reads *bhavāçarvāu bhavatam me syonāu*, which then continues to be (as in 26. 2-6) part of the refrain through vs. 6, taking the place of our c. The comm., with a couple of SPP's mss., has *iṣubhṛtāu* for *-tām* in b. He explains *abhyadhve* by *samīpadeçc*. Perhaps a means rather 'on whose way [is] even whatever is afar.'



3. I call on the (two) thousand-eyed Vṛtra-slayers; I go praising the (two) formidable ones, having pastures afar: who lord it etc. etc.

One of the oddest *padu*-text blunders of the whole work is made in **b**: *stuvānnemi* is resolved into *stuvān: nemi* instead of *stuvān: emi*; and then one or two of the mss. (including our Op.) corrupt further to *stuvāt*, and the comm. to *nemi* (manufacturing for it two different, but equally absurd, explanations after his manner [cf. *Festgruss an Roth*, p. 91]). Ppp. has in **a**, **b** *hure vā durchett sunemi ugrāu*. [Add *avāsāna*-mark after *ugrāu*.]

4. Ye who have taken hold (*ā-rabh*) of much together in the beginning, if ye have let loose (*pra-srj*) the portent (*abhūbhā*) among the people (*jāna*): who lord it etc. etc.

The sense of the verse is very obscure. All the mss. without exception have in **b** the absurd reading *ā-rāstram*, which our edition emends to *-tam*, but which SPP. retains, though the comm. gives *-tam*. Ppp. has the better reading *ugrāu* for *agre* in **a**. The comm. treats *bahu sākām*, in spite of accents, as one word, = *junasaṁgham*.

5. From whose deadly weapon no one soever escapes\* (*apa-pad*), among gods and among men (*madnuṣa*); who lord it etc. etc.

Ppp. reads in **a**, **b** *kuṁ and 'utar de: su uta*.

6. Whoso is witchcraft-maker, root-cutter (?), sorcerer, down on him put [your] thunderbolt, O formidable ones; who lord it etc. etc.

Ppp. is defaced in this verse, and omits *mūlakrt*. The comm. takes *-krt* in **a** both times as from *krt* 'cut,' and *mūla-* as "offspring, the root of increase of a family"; the Pet. Lex. conjectures "preparing roots for purposes of witchcraft" [see Bloomfield's note, p. 407]; one might also guess *mūlakrt* [see Weber's comment, p. 114]. Most of our mss. (all save H p.m.K.D.), and the majority of SPP's, have the false reading *dhattām* in **b**; both editions give *-tam*.

7. Bless us in fights, O formidable ones; visit (*sam-srj*) with [your] thunderbolt whoever is a *kimidīn*: I praise Bhava-and-Çarva; [as] a suppliant I call loudly on [them]; do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. reads *me* for *nas* in **a**, and leaves *-su ugrāu* uncombined. [Its closing half-verse is as in the Vulgate (as may be inferred from the note to vs. 2).]

## 29. Praise and prayer to Mitra and Varuṇa.

[*Mṛgāra* — (see h. 23) 7 *akṣarigarbhā jagati*]

Found in Pāipp. iv (with vs. 5 put before vs. 4). The first and last verses also in the Yajus texts (see under h. 23), between those of our hymns 24 and 25. For the use by Kāuṣ. as *mṛgāra* hymn, see under h. 23.

Translated: Roth, *Zur Literatur und Geschichte des Weda*, 1846, p. 43; Ludwig, p. 137, with an elaborate discussion of the proper names; Griffith, i. 170; Weber, xviii. 114.

1. I reverence you, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, increasers of right; who, accordant, thrust [away] the malicious (*drūhvan*); [who] favor the truthful one in conflicts (*bhāra*): do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. has for **b** *satyojasāu dhyānt yo nirete* (cf. its version of 2 a); in **c**, *yāu* for *pra*, and *haveṣu* (better) for *bhareṣu* (= *saṁgrāmeṣu*, comm.). TS.MS. read in **a** *-runā tāsya vittam* (as in our 28.1 a; and MS. accents *-tām*); then, in **b**, *sātyāṇjasā* (MS. *satyāṇ-*) *dyūhaṇā* (MS. *durhrnā*) *yām nudēthe*, their **c** is wholly different: *yā rājānam* (MS. *ṇā*) *sardtham yāthā* (MS. *-tā*) *ugrā*, and they end the refrain with *āgasas*.<sup>\*</sup> MS. further accents *mitrāḍḍrunā* in **a**, the comm. reads *-runā ṛtāṛvīdhā*. *Satyāvan* in **c** is perhaps rather a proper name (so the Pet Lex); the comm. takes it as appellative (= *satyayuktam puruṣam*). In our edition, the *e* of *manré* at the beginning is broken off. \* [Both reading *tā* for *tāu*]

2. Ye who, accordant, thrust [away] the malicious; [who] favor the truthful one in conflicts; who, men-watching, go unto the brown soma — do ye free us from distress.

The translation implies emendation in **c** of *babhrūnā* (our P.M. have *babhrūnā*\*) to *babhrūm ā*; the comm. understands "with your brown chariot". Ludwig takes the word as proper name: "pressed by Babbru" Ppp. has for **a** *satyojasāu drhyant yo nirede* [cf. its version of 1 b], and again *haveṣu* for *bhareṣu*. The comm. (with one or two mss. including our Op.) reads *gachatus* in **c**. \* [And W. has *babhrūnā*.]

3. Ye who favor Angiras, who Agasti, Jamadagni, Atri, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, who favor Kaṣyapa, who Vasishṭha — do ye free us from distress.

The comm. reads in **a** *agastyam*. He amuses himself with worthless etymologies of the various names through the hymn

4. Ye who favor Āyāvācva, Vadhryaṣva, Purumidha, Atri, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, who favor Vimada, Saptavadhri — do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. substitutes *gacasthram* for *vadhryaṣvam* in **a**.

5. Ye who favor Bharadvāja, who Gavishṭhira, Viçvāmītra, Kutsa, O Varuṇa [and] Mitra; who favor Kakshivant, also Kaṇva — do ye free us from distress.

This time, Ppp. puts *vadhryaṣvam* in place of *gacasthram* in **a**.

6. Ye who favor Medhātithi, who Triçoka, who Uçanas Kāvya, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa; who favor Gotama, also Mudgala — do ye free us from distress.

Ppp. reads *uçanam* in **b**, and its **c** is *yāu mudgalam avatho gāutamam ca* (our O.Op. also have *gāutamam* [comm. to Prāt. iv. 16 cites it as *gotama*]).

7. Whose chariot, of true track, of straight reins, goes spoiling against him who behaves (*car*) falsely — I praise Mitra-and-Varuṇa; [as] a suppliant I call loudly on [them]: do ye free us from distress.

TS.MS. have *yā vām vātha vjūvaṁśiḥ satyādharmā mīthuḥ cārantam* (MS. *mīthucār-*) *upayāti dūṣḍyan*; then TS. reads *-runā* in **c**, and MS. *ṛā* at beginning of **d**; and both end (as in vs. 1) with *āgasas*.

[Here end the Mṛgāra hymns.]

## 30. Self-laudation of Speech (?).

[Atharvan — aṣṭarīcam. vidgdevatyam. trāṇṣṭubham : 6. jagatī.]

Not found in Pāipp., but is, with a few insignificant variants, RV. x. 125 (but in the verse-order 1, 3, 5, 4, 6, 2, 7, 8), a hymn ascribed by the tradition to Vāc Ambhīṇī, or 'Speech, daughter of Ambhīṇa'; but there is an utter absence in the details of anything distinctly pointing to speech, and we can only believe that the attribution is an old conjecture, a suggested solution of a riddle, which "space," or "faith," or "right" (*ṛtā*) would have equally satisfied. But the explanation is universally accepted among Hindu authorities, old and new, and hardly questioned by European scholars. The hymn is used by Kauṣ. in the ceremony (10. 16-9) for generation of wisdom (*medhājānana*), being said over a child before taking of the breast, and also at its first use of speech; also in the same ceremony as forming part of the *upanayana* (57. 31) [so the comm. and Keṣava: but the hymn is not included in the *āyanya gāṇa*]; and again in the dismissal [*utsarjana*, says the comm.] from Vedic study (139. 15). [With regard to the intention of Kauṣ. 139. 15 the reader may consult Whitney's notes to the passages there cited by *pratīka*.]

Translated: by Colebrooke, *Asiatick Researches*, vol. viii, Calcutta, 1805, or *Miscellaneous Essays*, i. 2 p. 28 (Whitney, in his notes to this essay, 1 c. p. 113, gives a "closer version," "in the original metre," and with an introduction), translated, further, by the RV. translators; and also by Weber, in his article, *Vāc und Vāg, Ind. Stud.* ix. (1865) 473; Deussen, *Geschichte*, i. 1. 146 f.; Grünth, i. 171; Weber, viii. 117. Here Weber gives references to discussions by himself, by Garbe, and by Max Müller, of the possible connection of the Neo-Platonic *Vāg*-idea with Indic thought.

1. I go about with the Rudras, the Vasus, I with the Ādityas and the All-gods; I bear Mitra-and-Varuṇa both, I Indra-and-Agni, I both Aṣvins.

There is in this verse no variant from the RV text. The comm. says that "I" is the daughter, Speech by name, of the great sage Ambhīṇa, and that she by her own nature knew the supreme *brahman*.

2. I am queen, gatherer of good things, the first that has understood the matters of sacrifice; me here the gods distributed manifoldly, making me of many stations enter into many.

RV. (vs. 3) differs only by reading at the end *āreṇḍyanti*. The comm. makes *jagjñyānām* in b depend upon *prathamā*, *akṛitāst* being a separate epithet: this is, of course, equally possible.

3. I my own self say this, [which is] enjoyable of gods and of men; whomsoever I desire, him I make formidable, him priest (*brahman*), him seer, him very wise.

RV. (vs. 5) has in b the equivalent *devibhis* and *mānuṣebhis*. The comm. absurdly explains *brahmāṇam* by *sraṣṭāram*, or the god Brahman.

4. By me doth he eat food who looks abroad, who breathes, who indeed hears what is spoken; unknowing (? *amantū*) they dwell upon me; hear thou, heard-of one; I say to thee what is to be credited.

RV. leaves the *a* of *dnnam* in *a* unelided (making the pāda a regular *jagati*: our Anukr. takes no notice of it as such, but it would be an extremely bad *tristubh*), has (as has also the comm.) the regular *prānti* in *b*, and reads *ṣraddhivdm* for *ṣrad-dhīyam* in *d*. One of our mss. (Op.) accents *ṣrutd*. The comm. understands *a*, *b* to mean "it is by me that any one eats, sees," etc., and takes *im* as = *idam*; *amantavyas* as *ajānānā madvīyayajñānarakitāh*, and *upa kṣiyanti* as *samsāre 'a nihinā bhavanti* — as if *kṣiyanti* came from *kṣi* 'destroy'.

5. I stretch the bow for Rudra, for his shaft to slay the *brāhman*-hater; I make strife (*samād*) for the people (*jāna*); into heaven-and-earth have I entered.

RV. (vs. 6) has no variant. The comm. foolishly regards Rudra's affair with Tripura as the subject of the first half-verse.

6. I bear the heady (? *āhanās*) soma, I Tvashṭar, also Pūshan, Bhaga; I assign property to the giver of oblations, to the very zealous (?), the sacrificer, the presser of soma.

RV. (vs. 2) has in *c* the sing. *drāvinam*, and in *d* the dative *suprāryā* (which is implied in the translation given). in both points the comm. agrees with RV., and one of SPP's authorities supports him. But the Prāt (iv 11) establishes *suprāryā* as the true Atharvan reading. The comm. gives a double explanation of *āhanasam* in *a*: as *abhiśotaryam* and as *ṣatruṇām āhanāram*. The Anukr. does not heed that the first pāda is *tristubh*.

7. I quicken (give birth to?) the father in its (his?) head; my womb (*yóni*) is within the waters, the ocean; thence I extend myself (*vī-sthā*) to all beings; even yon sky I touch with my summit.

RV. reads in *c* *bhāvanā* 'nu for *-nāni*. The comm., followed by one of SPP's authorities, has the odd blunder *caste* for *tisthe* in *c*. He further takes *asya* in *a* as meaning *dṛṣyamānasya prapañcasya*, and *pitarām* as *prapañcasya janakam*.

8. I myself blow forth like the wind, taking hold upon all beings; beyond the sky, beyond the earth here — such have I become by greatness.

RV. has *mahind* instead of *mahimnā* in *d* [cf. Bloomfield, J.AOS. xvi. p. clvi = PAOS. Dec. 1894]. In our edition, *dr̥v* in *c* is a misprint for *dr̥vā*. [ *End* is hardly for *enayā* (Weber): cf. J.AOS. x. 333 ]

With this hymn ends the sixth *anuvāka*, of 5 hymns and 36 verses; the Anukr. extract, *ṣaṭ*, is given by only one ms. (D)

Here, too, by a rather strange division, ends the eighth *prapāṭhaka*.

### 31. Praise and prayer to fury (manyú).

[*Brahmāskanda* — *manyuddātum*. *trāṣṭubham* · 2, 4. *bhury* : 5-7. *jagati*]

This hymn and the one following are RV. hymns (x. 84 and 83), with few variants, and no change in the order of verses. Both are found also in Pāipp. iv., but not together. Very few of the verses occur in any other Vedic text. The two are used together in Rāuṣ. (14. 26 ff.), in the ceremonies for success in battle and for determining which of the two opposing armies will conquer; they are also (14. 7, note) reckoned

to the *aparājita gaṇa*. And the comm. quotes them as employed by the Čānti K. (15) in the *grahayajña*.

Translated: by the RV. translators; and Griffith, i. 173; Weber, xviii. 125.

1. In alliance (*sarātham*) with thee, O fury, battering, feeling excitement, excited, O companion of the Maruts, having keen arrows, sharpening up their weapons, let [our] men go forward unto [the foe], having forms of fire.

This verse is found further in TB. (in ii. 4. 110). RV. and TB. read for *b hārṣamā-ṇāso dhr̥ṣitā* \* *marutvāh*; at beginning of *d*, RV. has the decidedly preferable *abhi* for *ūpa*; TB. gives in *d yanti*, and this is also the reading of Ppp. — which moreover separates *itksnā* *is-* in *c*, and combines *-śāno 'pa* in *c-d*. Three of our mss. (O.O.p.K.) so far agree with RV. as to read *dhr̥ṣitāsa* in *b*; the comm. has instead *ruṣitāsa*. The comm. explains *manyās* as *krodhābhimānt devāh* 'wrath personified as a god.' \* [In both ed's, TB. has the adverb *dhr̥ṣitā*.]

2. Like fire, O fury, do thou, made brilliant, overpower; invoked, O powerful one, do thou be our army-leader; having slain the foes, share out their possession (*vēdas*); making (*mā*) force, thrust away the scorners (*mṛḍh*).

Many of our mss. (P.M.W.E.I.H p.m.K.), with some of SPP's, accent *adhasva* in *a*; and in *b* some mss. (including our P.M.W.) read *-nūr nah*. Ppp. has *jivāya* for *hātvyā* in *c*. The abbreviation of *vā* to *'va* in *a* would remove the *bhūrij* character of the verse. The comm. explains *tvṛita* in *a* by *pradipta*.

3. Overpower for us (?), O fury, the hostile plotter; go forward breaking, killing, slaughtering the foes; thy formidable rush (? *pājas*) surely they have not impeded; thou, controlling, shalt bring them under control, O sole-born one.

The translation given follows *ñ a* the RV. reading *asmē*, which was also received by emendation into our text, all the mss. and the comm. have instead *asmā*, which SPP. retains [Ppp. has *abhimātm asmahe*, our mss. R.T., *asmā*]. Our P.M.W. give in *c* *varudhre* (or the equivalent *-dithre*, which is assumed under Prāt 1.94); and SPP. asserts that all his authorities have it, and therefore receives it into his text, in spite of its evidently blundering character; the comm. reads *vur-*. Several of our mss. (P.M.W.E.H.) read in *d* *vāḍu*; for *nayādi*, after it, RV. has *nayase*. The comm. explains *pājas* in *c* by *balam*.

4. Thou art the one praised (?) of many, O fury; sharpen up clan on clan (*vīḥ*) unto fighting; with thee as ally (*yīj*), O thou of undivided brightness (?), we make a clear noise unto victory.

RV. has at the end *kṛmahe*, as has also Ppp. The translation follows in *a* the RV. reading *ititā*, given also by the comm., and by one of SPP's authorities that follows him; *ititā* would have to be something like 'inciter, persuader to the conflict.' RV. further reads *yudhāya* for *yuddhāya* in *b*, and in *a* combines *manyav it-*; our *māhya it-* is quoted in the comment to Prāt 1.81 as the AV. reading. The obscure *dhṛttaruk* in *c* is explained by the comm. as *acchinnaḍiṭi*. Besides being *bhūrij*, the verse (12+11: 10+12=45) is quite irregular.

5. Victory-making, like Indra, not to be talked down, do thou, O fury, be our over-lord here; thy dear name we sing, O powerful one; we know that fount whence thou camest (*ā-bhū*).

The comm. explains *anavabravā* as "speaking things—i.e. means of victory—that are not new (*a-nava*).” The verses 5-7 are not full *jagatis*.

6. Born together with efficacy (? *ābhūti*), O missile (*sāyaka*) thunderbolt, thou bearest superior power, O associate; be thou allied (*medhā*) with our energy (*krātu*), O fury, much-invoked one, in the mingling (*saṁstij*) of great riches.

RV. has in *b* *ābhūti* instead of the difficult *sābhūti*, and Ppp. (*ebhūta* *utt*.) supports RV. The comm. explains *krātu* in *c* by *karmanā*. One is tempted to emend in *a* (also in 32. 1 *a*) to *vajrasāyaka* 'whose missile is the thunderbolt.'

7. The mingled riches of both sides, put together, let Varuṇa and fury assign to us; conceiving fears in their hearts, let the foes, conquered, vanish away.

Instead of *dhattām*, RV. and the comm. have in *b* *dattām*, Ppp. reads *dattāni varuṇaḥ ca manye*. RV. gives *bhīyam* in *c*. Ppp. has a peculiar *d*: *parājitā yantu paramām parāvatam*. Certain of our mss. (Bp E.I.) accent at the end *līyantām*.

### 32. Praise and prayer to fury (manyū).

[*Brahmāsanda - manyūdātātā - trāi tubham 1 jagati*]

This hymn [which is RV. x. 83] goes in all respects with hymn 31. which see. Translated by the RV. translators: and Griffith, i. 174. Weber, xviii. 129.

1. He who hath worshiped thee, O fury, missile thunderbolt, gains (*pūṣ*) power, force, everything, in succession, may we, with thee as ally, that art made of power, overpower the barbarian, the Āryan, with powerful power.

Ppp. has *sadyo* for *manyo* in *a*, and *sahyasā* at the end. All the mss. accent *pūsyati* in *b*, and SPP. very properly so reads: our text was altered to conform with RV., which in general is distinctly less apt to give accent to a verb in such a position [*Skt. Gram.* § 597 a]. RV. also omits the redundant and meter-disturbing (the Anukr. takes no notice of this) *vajām* in *c*. Several of our mss. (P.M.W.E.) give *vidadhat* instead of *vidhat* in *a*. *Sāhyāma* (p. *sahyāma*) is expressly prescribed by Prāt. iii. 15, iv. 88; the comm. appears to read *sahyā*. The comm. renders *ārusak* by *anusaktam saṁtatam*. [For *vajra sāyaka*, see note to iv. 31. 6; and for *pūsyati*, note to iv. 13. 2.]

2. Fury [was] Indra, fury indeed was a god; fury [was] priest (*hotar*), Varuṇa, Jātavedas; the clans (*viś*) which are descended from Manu (*mānuṣa*) praise fury; protect us, O fury, in accord with fervor (*tīpas*).

The translation assumes in *c* the reading *manyīm* (instead of *-yās*), which is given by RV., the comm. (with one of SPP's mss.), and TB. (ii. 4. 10) and MS. (iv. 12. 3); the nomin. here appears to be a plain corruption, though Ppp. also has it. TB. gives in *a* *bhāgas* for *Indras*, and *devayantī* for *mānuṣir yāḥ* in *c*, and *śrāmeṇa* for *sajṣās* at

the end; MS. has *drā* for *pāhi* at beginning of *d*; both have *viçvedvada*s at end of *b*. Ppp. reads *yaç* for *yāh* before *pāhi*.

3. Attack, O fury, being mightier than a mighty one; with fervor as ally smite apart the foes; slayer of enemies, slayer of Vṛtra, and slayer of barbarians, do thou bring to us all [their] good things.

Ppp. rectifies the meter of *b* (the Anukr. does not notice its deficiency) by inserting *iha* before *çatruṇ*. [See above, p. lxxiv.]

4. Since thou, O fury, art of overcoming force, self-existent, terrible, overpowering hostile plotters, belonging to all men (*-carṣant*), powerful, very powerful — do thou put in us force in fights.

RV. has *sāhārdn* for *sāhīrdn* in *c*. MS. (iv. 12. 3) gives *çayamjds* in *b*, and *sāhārdn* in *c*; and for *d* it has *sā huyamāro amīdya gachat*.

5. Being portionless, I am gone far away, by the action (*çkrātu*) of thee that art mighty, O forethoughtful one; so at thee, O fury, I, actionless, was wrathful; come to us, thine own self (*tanū*), giving strength.

RV. has at the end *balakēdyā me 'hi* (p. mā ā. ihi). In *c* it reads *jihidā 'hdm*, and both the editions follow it (Ppp. and the comm. have the same), although the AV. *samhitā* reading is unquestionably *jihid*. the *samhitā* mss. have this almost without exception (all ours save O), the *pada* mss. put after the word their sign which shows a difference between *pada* and *samhitā* reading, and *jih* is twice distinctly prescribed by the Prāt. (iii. 14; iv. 87). The comm. understands the obscure first *pada* of going away from battle; *akratu* he paraphrases by *çratu* *çkarakarmaz arjita*.

6. Here I am for thee; come hitherward unto us, meeting (*praticind*) [us], O powerful, all-giving one; O thunderbolt-bearing fury, turn hither to us; let us (two) slay the barbarians; and do thou know thy partner (*āpi*).

RV. keeps better consistency by reading *mā* for *nas* in *a*, and *mām* for *nas* in *c*; at the end of *b* it has *ççradhāya*. In *a* Ppp. has *mā*, like RV. in *c* it reads *upa nas*, combining to *nā* "as". The comm. supplies *çatruṇ* as object of *prattinas*, and paraphrases the end of the verse with *api ca bandhubhutām mām budhyasva*.

7. Go thou forth against [them]; be on our right hand; then will we (two) smite and slay many Vṛtras; I offer to thee the sustaining top of the sweet (*maddhu*), let us both drink first the initial draught (*upāñçū*).

Ppp. has at the end *pibeta*. RV. has *me* instead of *nas* at end of *a*, and combines *ubhā up* in *d*. The comm. begins *b* with *atha*. Compare also RV. viii. 100 (89). 2, of which the present verse seems a variation; its *a*, *dādhāmi te maddhuno bhakṣām āgre*, is much more intelligible than our corresponding *c*. [In *b*, is not *ççtrāñi* (neuter!) rather 'adversaries,' as in v. 6. 4? — In his prior draft, W. renders, "let us both drink first in silence (?)." "Initial draught" seems to overlook the gender of *upāñçū*.]

## 33. To Agni: for release from evil.

[*Brahman* — *aśārcam* *pāpmanyam*; *āneyam* *gāyatrām*]

Found in Pāipp. iv. Is RV. i. 97, without a variant except in the last verse; occurs also in TA. (vi. 11. 1). Reckoned by Kauç. (9. 2) to the *brhachānti gāṇa*, and also (30. 17, note) to the *pāpma gāṇa*, used, under the name of *apāḡha*, in a ceremony of expiation for seeing ill omened sights (42. 22), in a women's ceremony for preventing undesirable love and the like (36. 22), and in the after funeral ceremonies (82. 4).

Translated: by the RV. translators, and Griffith, i. 175; Weber, xviii. 134. — Cf. also Lanman, *Skt. Reader*, p. 363

1. Gleaming (*çuc*) away our evil (*aghlā*), O Agni, gleam thou wealth unto [us]: gleaming away our evil.

This first verse is found a second time in TA. (vi. 10. 1). The refrain is a mechanical repetition of 1 a, having no connection of meaning with any of the verses. The comm. explains *dpa ççucāt* by *naçyatu*, and *ā çuçuçdhi* by *saṃrddham kuru*. [TA. reads *çuçuçdhyā* in both places in both editions.]

2. With desire of pleasant fields, of welfare, of good things, we sacrifice — gleaming away our evil

3. In order that the most excellent of them, and in order that our patrons (*sūri*) — gleaming away our evil —

4. In order that thy patrons, O Agni, in order [namely] that we may be propagated for thee with progeny — gleaming away our evil —

5. As of the powerful Agni the lusters (*bhānū*) go forth in every direction — gleaming away our evil.

These four verses are (rejecting the intrusive refrain) one connected sentence: the *prā*'s in vss. 3 and 4 repeat by anticipation the *pāyemahi prā* of vs. 4 b; "we" are, in fact, Agni's *sūri*'s, since we depute him to sacrifice for us, just as our *sūri*'s procure us, the priests; and our progeny is to increase and spread like the brightness of the fire. TA. spoils the connection by putting vs. 5 before vs. 4; and the sense, by reading *sūriyas* for *bhānūyas* in 5 b. Ppp. has *pāyemahi* in 4 b. One of our *pada*-mss. (Op.) agrees with the RV. *pada*-text in dividing *sugātuyā* in 2 a (the rest read *sugātuyā*).

6. For, O thou that facest in every direction, thou art [our] encompasser on all sides: gleaming away our evil.

7. Our haters, O thou that facest in every direction, do thou make us pass over as with a boat: gleaming away our evil.

8. Do thou pass us over unto well-being, as [over] a river with a boat: gleaming away our evil.

Ppp. agrees with RV. [and TA.] in reading *nārvāyā* (which implies *śrudhum* 'ṛa) instead of *nārvā* at end of a; and our O. has the same.



## 34. Extolling a certain rice-mess offering.

[Atharvan. -- *aśvaream brahmāsyādudanam. tṛdīṣṭubham* : 4 *bhurij* ; 5 3 av. 7 p. *kṛti* ; 6. 5 p. *atīkṛvāi* ; 7. *bhurikṛvāi*, 8 *jaṣati* ]

Found in Pāipp. vi. Used in Kāuṣ. (66. 6), in the *sava* sacrifices, with the *brahmāsyādudana sava*, to accompany the making of pools and channels in the rice-mess, filling them with juices (*rasa*), and setting on the ground, with *sud* and water, knob-bearing plants as specified in the text. Doubtless it is on account of this treatment that the rice-mess in question is called *viṣṭārīn* 'out-strewn, expanded'

Translated: Muir, OST. v. 307 (vss. 2-4); Ludwig, p. 437; Griffith, i. 176; Weber, xviii. 136.

1. The *brāhman* [is] its head, the *bṛhāt* its back, the *vāmadevyā* the belly of the rice-mess; the meters [are] the (two) sides (wings?), truth its mouth; the *viṣṭārīn* [is] a sacrifice born out of fervor (*tāpas*).

Ppp. reads *gras* in a, and its d is *viṣṭā yajhas tāpaso 'dhi jātah*. The comm. explains *brahman* as signifying here the *rathantara sāman*, and also *satyam* in c as "the *sāman* so called; or else the highest *brahman*"; *viṣṭārīn* he makes to mean *vistīryamāṇaḥ uyava*.

2. Boneless, purified, cleansed with the purifier, bright (*çūci*), they go to a bright world; Jātavedas burns not away their virile member; in the heavenly (*svargā*) world much women-folk is theirs.

Ppp. makes *pūtās* and *çuddhās* exchange places in a, and there is confusion in its text. The comm. explains *anasthās* by *na vidyate asthyupalakṣaṇam jātkaṇṇikam çarītram eṣām*, and *strānam* by *strindm samuho bhogārtham*, the "they" are the performers of the *sava* sacrifice. The Anukr. does not notice the redundancy of a syllable in c. [There should be a space between *pūt* and *dahati* — Regarding sensual pleasures in heaven, see Muir's note, 1c; Zimmer, p. 413. Lanman, *Skt. Reader*, p. 379 end, 380; and Weber's note; cf. also AB i 2214.]

3. Whoso cook the *viṣṭārīn* rice-mess, ruin (*dīvarti*) fastens not on them at any time; [such a one] stays (*ās*) with Yama, goes to the gods, revels with the soma-drinking (*somyā*) Gandharvas.

Ppp. has *kutas* for *kadā* in b, and *sūmyās* in d. The *pada*-text writes *dīvartih* without division, yet the comment to Prāt. iii. 46 quotes the word as exemplifying the combination of final *a* and initial *r*; the comm. understands and explains it as *a-vartti*! *somya* he paraphrases with *somārha*. The metrical irregularities (11 + 12 : 10 + 11 = 44) are ignored by the Anukr.

4. Whoso cook the *viṣṭārīn* rice-mess, them Yama robs not of their seed; becoming chariot-owner, [such a one] goes about upon a chariot-road; becoming winged, he goes all across the skies.

Ppp. has in c *rathayān tyate*. [In the metrical definition, the Anukr. seems confused here; but vs. 4 appears to be intended.]

5. This, extended, is of sacrifices the best carrier; having cooked the *viṣṭārīn*, one has entered the sky; the bulb-bearing lotus spreads (*sam-tan*), the *bīsa*, *çālīka*, *çāphaka*, *mulālī*: let all these streams (*dhdārā*)

come unto thee, swelling honeyedly in the heavenly (*svargā*) world; let complete (*sāmanta*) lotus-ponds approach thee.

The mss. (with the exception, doubtless accidental, of our P.K.) all read *bāhiṣṭhas* at end of *a*, and this SPP. retains, while our text makes the obviously called-for emendation to *vāh-*; the comm. has *vah-*. The things mentioned in *c*, *d* appear to be edible parts of water-lilies: the bulbous roots, leaf-stems, and radical fibres, which in some species, as the *Nymphaea esculenta*, are savory, and which are eaten somewhat like asparagus. That they should be viewed as special gifts to the pious indicates quite primitive conditions, and suggests a region abounding in standing waters. Either the pools and channels of Kāuṣ. are founded on these specifications, or they are original and intended to be emblematic of such products. The *kumuda* is the *N. esculenta* (*kāravā*, comm.); and the comm. explains *bīsa* (he reads *viśa*) as the root-bulb of the *padma* (*Nelumbium speciosum*) [cf. Lanman, JAOS. xix. 2d half, p. 151 f.], *śālūka* as that of *utpala* (a *Nymphaea*), *śaphaka* as a hoof(*apha*)-shaped water-plant, and *mulālī* as = *mṛnālī*. *Śaphaka* occurs also at ApS ix 14 14, where it seems to signify an edible plant or fruit, perhaps a water-nut. Ppp. differs widely from our text: it begins *eṣa yajño vitato bahiṣtho viśtāra pakvo dev-*: it omits *c* and *d*; for *e* and *f* it has our 7 *a*, *b* [with variants: see under 7], then follow our *e* and *f* (g. *upa . . . sāmantāh*, is wanting), with variants: *etās tvā kulyā upa yanti viśvāhā*, and *svadhayā* for *madhumat*. But our *c* and *d* are found further on as parts of vs. 7, with *pundarikam* for *āṇḍikam*, and *śālūkham* and *śaphakas*. It is doubtless by an oversight that SPP. has in *b*, in both *samhitā* and *pāda*, the false accent *devām* (but our O. also gives it). The verse lacks one syllable of being a full *śruti* (80 syllables). The comm. ends vs. 5 with *mulālī*, and begins vs. 6 with the following refrain

6. Having pools of ghee, having slopes of honey, having strong drink (*śīrā*) for water, filled with milk (*kṣīrā*), with water, with curds—let all these etc. etc.

Ppp. agrees in *a*, *b* with our text (we should expect rather *madhukulyās*); but for the refrain it has *etās tvām talpā upa yanti viśvātas svarge loke svadhayā mādayantiḥ* (the remaining *pāda* again wanting, as in vs. 5). The refrain appears much more in place with this verse than in vs. 5. The comm., as already indicated, makes its vs. 6 of our 6 *a*, *b*, preceded by the refrain of vs. 5; the refrain of our vs. 6 it omits altogether. The *mad* seems most probably to have been a kind of beer or ale [so Roth: not distilled liquor, as Zimmer, p. 280, suggests]. A full *atiśakṣart* (60) calls for two more syllables.

7. Four vessels (*kumbhā*), four-fold, I give, filled with milk, with water, with curds—let all these etc. etc.

Ppp. had the first two *pādas*, as noted above, in its vs. 5, reading for *a* *catuskumbhyām caturdhā dadāti*; its vs. 7 is our 5 *c*, *d* (with the variants already given) together with the last two *pādas* of the refrain, reading *svadhayā* for *madhumat* in the former *pāda*, and *mā* for *tvā* in the latter. The comm. (with one or two of SPP's mss. that follow him) has *dadāmi* in *a*

8. This rice-mess I deposit in the Brāhmanas, the *viśṣṭārīn*, world-conquering, heaven-going (*svargā*); let it not be destroyed (*kṣi*) for me, swelling with *svadhi*; be it a cow of all forms, milking my desire.

Several of our mss. (P.M.W.E.) combine in *ḍ dhenúḥ kām-*. Ppp. has for a *imam odanam pacasi miṣṭradhādāno*; in *b*, *lokajitīyam svargyam* (the comm. also has the better reading *svargyam*); in *c*, *kṣetṣa sadasiḥyamānā*; for *ḍ*, *viṣṭvarūpa kāmādugha dhenur astu me*. The verse is irregular in meter: 12+11:12+13=48.

### 35. Extolling a rice-mess offering.

[*Prajāpati — ātimarīyam.\* trāṣṭubham 3. bhury 4. jagati.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (66. 11) in the *sava* sacrifices, with a *sava* for escaping death (*ātimrītyu*); and, according to the comm., also in the ceremony of expiation for the birth of twin calves (109. 1, he reads *yam odanam iti*, instead of *yamāu janayati*, which the edition has). \* [The Berlin Anukr. reads *ātimarīyam*.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 438; Griffith, i. 177; Weber, xviii. 139.

1. The rice-mess which Prajāpati, first-born of righteousness, cooked with fervor (*tāpas*) for Brahman; which, separator of the worlds, shall not harm (?) — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

For the obscure and questionable *nā bhīresāt* in *c* (no tense-stem *resā* occurs elsewhere in AV) the comm. reads *nābhīr ekā*, Ludwig, ignoring accent and *pada*-text (*nā: abhīresāt*), understands *nābhīresāt* "breach of the navel", two of our mss. (O.Op.) read *nābhīresām* [and Weber conjectured *nābhīr esām*]. The refrain is found also as concluding *pada* of a verse in Ap.Ś. S. iv. 11. 3. The Anukr. does not note that *b* is *jagati*.

2. That by which the being-makers overpassed death; which they discovered by fervor, by toil (*śrama*); which the *brahman* of old cooked for Brahman — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

The comm. explains *bhūtakṛtā* as *prānuṣm kartāro devāḥ*, but *śrayas* is always the noun used with it.

3. That which sustained the all-nourishing earth; which filled the atmosphere with sap; which, uplifted, established the sky with might — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

The comm. explains *viṣṭvabhōjasam* by *kṛtsnasya prāṇiyatasya bhogya bhūtām*.

4. That out of which were fashioned the thirty-spoked months; out of which was fashioned the twelve-spoked year; that which circling days-and-nights did not attain — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

SPP. gives in *c* the *pada*-reading *ahorātrāḥ*, as required by the participle *pariyāntas*: all the *pada*-mss. have *-trā*, the comm. has *pariyāntas*, but explains it as *pariyāvartamānā*, and says nothing about the abnormal form. The verse (11+13:11+11=46) is in no respect a *jagati*, the ejection of *yasmāt* in *b* would make it regular.

5. That which became breath-giving, possessing breath-giving ones(?); for which worlds rich in ghee flow; whose are all the light-filled directions — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

The *pada*-text does not divide *prāṇadāh*, and it makes the division *prāṇadāvān*, which the translation follows, our text (either by a misprint or by an unsuccessful

attempt at emendation) reads *-dāvān*; *-dāvā*, as nom. of *dāvan*, might be an improvement; the comm. reads *-dāvām*, viewing it as gen. pl. of *prāṇa-dū*, from *dū* 'burn,' and he explains it as "moribund" (*mumūrṣu: prāṇāir jigamiṣubhiḥ paritāpyante*)!

6. From which, when cooked, the immortal (*amṛta*) came into being; which was the over-lord of the *gāyatrī*; in which are deposited the Vedas of all forms — by that rice-mess let me overpass death.

Or *amṛta* is to be taken as the drink of immortality; the comm. (who simply adds *dyulokastham*) apparently so understands it.

7. I beat down the hater, the god-insulter; what rivals are mine, let them be [driven] away; I cook the all-conquering *brāhman*-rice-mess; let the gods hear me who am full of faith.

The comm. reads in a *devaṣṭyūn*; *brahmāudandm* he explains as *brāhmaṇebhyo deyam odanam*.

The seventh *anuvāka*, of 5 hymns and 37 verses, ends here; the old Anukr. says *sapta ā 'pi bodhyāḥ*.

### 36. Against demons and other enemies.

[*Cātana* — *sātyāñjasam* \* *āṅcyam* *ānuṣṭubham* 9 *bhūṛi*]

Not found in Pāipp. Not used individually by Kāuṣ., but only as one of the *cātanaṇḍi* (8.25). Our mss. of the Anukr. do not contain the expected definition of the hymn as one of ten stanzas (*daśarcam*). \* [The Berlin Anukr. reads *sātyāñjasam*.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 526. Gull, 3, 136; Griffith, i. 179; Bloomfield, 35, 407; Weber, xviii. 141.

1. Them let him of real force burn forth — Agni Vāiṣvānara, the bull; whoso shall abuse and seek to harm us, likewise whoso shall play the niggard toward us.

The comm. paraphrases *duratyāt* with *dustān ivā "careṭ" asmāsv avudyamānaṁ doṣam udbhārayet*. The Prat (in 18) allows both *i* and *t* in denominatives like *arāṭiy-*, and its comment quotes this word as example of the former.

2. Whoso shall seek to harm us not seeking to harm, and whoso seeks to harm us seeking to harm — in the two tusks of Agni Vāiṣvānara do I set him.

All the mss. read in a *dīpsat*, which is accordingly retained by SPP.; our edition emends to *dīpsāt* to agree with vs. 1 c; the comm. also has *dīpsāt*; and it is favored by the *ḍpāt* of the parallel expression in vi. 37. 3. With the second half-verse compare xvi. 7. 3.

3. They who hunt in assent (? *āgarā*), in counter-clamor (? *pratikroḍā*), on new-moon [day], the flesh-eating ones, seeking to harm others — all those I overpower with power.

The obscure words *āgarā* and *pratikroḍā* are here translated mechanically, according to their surface etymology. The comm. gets the former from *gr* or *gīr* 'swallow,' and defines it as *yuddharaṇḍa*, because *samantād bhajyate māṇsaṇitādikam atra*; the latter is *pratikūlāḥ ṣatrubhiḥ kṛta ākroḍā*; while *mṛgayante* means "desire to

injure us," and *amāṛṣye* "at midnight of a day of new moon"; he has no suspicion of any connection with the doings at an eclipse, as half suggested by Grill. The line is quite unintelligible, and very probably of corrupt text. Most of the *pāda*-mss. have the false accent *prati-kroçē*. The comm. reads in *c* *dīpsanti* for *-tas*.

4. I overpower the *piçācās* with power; I take to myself their property; I slay all the abusers; let my design be successful.

All the mss. read in *a*—*b* *śhasāṣām*, p. *śhasā*: *esām*, instead of the obviously correct *śhasāṣām*, p. *śhasā*: *ḍ*. *esām* [cf. note to iii. 14. 3]. It is one of the most striking blunders of the traditional text. The comm. understands the true reading, and it is restored by emendation in our edition; SPP. abides by the mss. In *ḍ*, the comm. has *çam nus* for *sam me*. The Anukr., by noting no irregularity of meter, seems to imply *ḍ esām* in *b*, but his descriptions are so little exact that the evidence is really of no value.

5. The gods that hasten (*hās*) with him—they measure speed with the sun—with those cattle (*paçú*) that are in the streams, in the mountains, I am in concord.

Doubtless corrupt in text, and incapable of yielding sense. Grill regards the verse as interpolated. [As for *hās*, see Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.* i. 200 n.] The comm. guesses two wholly discordant and equally worthless explanations: in the first he takes *devās* as (from *dit* 'play') "*piçācās* and the like," and *hāsante* as for *hāsanti* 'cause to laugh'; in the second, he understands *devās* as vocative, and *hāsante* as for *jihāsante* [printed *jihāsante*] 'seek to leave.' One is tempted to find *stendās* instead of *tena* in *a*. The deficiency (unnoticed by the Anukr.) of a syllable in *ḍ* is an indication of a corrupt text.

6. I am a vexer (*tāpāna*) of the *piçācās*, as a tiger of them that have kine; like dogs on seeing a lion, they do not find a hiding-place (*nyāhāna*).

The comm. reads *anu* instead of *na* in *ḍ*. The meter requires '*smi* in *a*

7. I cannot [bear] with *piçācās*, nor with thieves, nor with savages (? *vanargú*); the *piçācās* disappear from that village which I enter.

Our P.M.W. read *-vizeçā* for *-vize* at the end. The comm. has *naçyantu* in *c*. He paraphrases *saṁ çaknomi* by *saṁçakto* 'nupratistho bhavāmi', or by *saṁgato bhavāmi*; and *vanargu* by *vanagāmin*.

8. Whatever village this formidable power of mine enters, from that the *piçācās* disappear; [there] they devise not evil.

The first *pāda* lacks a syllable, unless we resolve *grā-* into two syllables [or read *yām-yām*].

9. They who anger me, making a noise, as flies an elephant—they I think ill off, like mites (?) on a man (*jāna*).

The comm. (followed by a couple of SPP's authorities) has *lipitās* (= *upadigdhāḥ saṁkrāntāḥ*) at end of *a*; the *pāda*-mss. read *lapitā*, which SPP. in his *pāda*-text emends to *-tāḥ*; but, as the participle in *ta* from such a root can hardly have an active sense, *lapitā* would doubtless be a better alteration; the redundancy of a syllable, to be sure, would suggest deeper changes. *Ālpaçayān* in *ḍ*, literally 'petty liars,' is conjecturally rendered, in accordance with the comm. (*parimānato* 'lpakāyāḥ çayanarva-bhāvāḥ saṁcārākṣamāḥ kṛtāḥ'). SPP. reads *dūrhitān j-* (instead of *-tān* or *-tān* [see

note to i. 19. 4]), against the great majority of his mss. a; well as all of ours; instead of it the comm. has *durhatān*.

10. Let perdition halter him, as a horse with a horse-halter (*-abhi-dhātī*); the fool (*malāḍ*) that is angry at me, he is not loosed from the fetter.

The comm. (with one of SPP's mss.) has at the end *mucyase*, but explains it as a 3d sing. impv.: *mukto na bhavatu*; an imperative would be welcome, if honestly come by. *Malva* he glosses with *catru*. [As to *abhi-dhā*, cf. iii. 11. 8 and note.]

### 37. Against various superhuman foes: with an herb.

[*Bādarāyaṇi*. — *dvādaśarcam ajaṣṛṅgyaśarodevatyaṃ. ānustubham* · 3 3-av. 6-p. *triṣṭubh*; 5. *prastārapuṅkti*; 7 *puruṣuk*; 11 6-p *jaḡatī*; 12 *mṛt*]

Found (except vs. 9) in Pāipp. xiii. (in the verse-order 1-4, 7, 6, 5, 12, 8, 10, 11), but in a much defaced condition. Used by Kāuṣ with the preceding hymn, as one of the *cātānānt* (8. 25); but also independently (28 9) in a remedial rite against possession by evil spirits. And the comm. quotes it from Nakṣ K. 21 [error for Čānti K., says Bloomfield], as employed in a *mahāṇṭi* called *gāndharvā*. [As to Bādarāyaṇi, see introduction to hymn 40.]

Translated: Kuhn, KZ. xiii 118 (interesting Germanic parallels): Ludwig, p. 352; Griffith, i. 180; Bloomfield, 33. 408. Weber, xviii. 144.

1. By thee of old the Atharvans slew the demons, O herb; by thee did Kaṣyapa slay; by thee Kaṣya, Agastya

The comm. explains that one or other of the specified plants, the *sahamānā* etc., is here addressed.

2. By thee do we expel (*cat*) the Apsarases, the Gandharvas; O goat-horned one, drive the demon; make all disappear by [thy] smell.

'Drive' (*aja*) in c is a play upon the name goat (*aja-*) in 'goat-horned.' The comm. declares the epithet to be equivalent to *śasānin* (*Odina pinnata*), and to be given on account of the shape of the fruit. [Dhanvantari, p. 23, Poona ed., gives *meṣaṣṛṅgi* and *viṣṇṇikā* as synonyms of *ajaṣṛṅgi*.] Ppp. has in b *cātayāmasi* instead of *-mahe*.

3. Let the Apsarases go to the stream, to the loud (?) down-blowing of the waters: Guggulū, Pilā, Naladi, Āukṣagandhi, Pramandani: so go away, ye Apsarases; ye have been recognized.

[See Weber's note and reference to Rumpelstilzchen] *Ṭārā* in b is rendered "crossing"; but as this sense is found nowhere else, it seems safer to take the word as the adjective, common later: the comm. glosses it with *tārayitāram*, a worthless etymological guess. After it, instead of *araṣvasam*, the comm. reads *iva śvasam* (= *suṣṭhu nāupreraṇakuṣalam yathā*), and, strangely enough, Ppp. has the same. As everywhere else where the word occurs, the mss. vary between *gulgulu* and *guggulu*, and SPP. reads the former and our edition the latter; here the decided majority, with Ppp. and the comm., give *gulg-* (our Bp.H.K. have *gugg-*) Pād is c and d appear to be made up of names of Apsarases, all formed upon odor-names: *guggulū* is fem. to *gūggulu* 'bdellium,' and *naladi* to *nālada* 'nard'; *pramandani* is related with *pramanda* 'a certain fragrant plant'; and *āukṣagandhi* means something like 'ox-smell'; but the

comm. declares them to be *pañca homadravyāṇi* 'five articles of oblation'; Ppp. reads *prabandhīn* in *d*. Most of our mss. accent *apsarāsas* in *e*, but SPP. reports only one of his as doing so; both editions read *apsarasas*. The comm. makes a different division of the material, reckoning the refrain (our *e, f*) as a verse with our *4 a, b*, and omitting the refrain in *4* (much as it treated 34. 5-7 above); SPP. follows the Anukr. throughout (see under the next verse). The comm. reads in *f* *pratibuddhās*; *prati-buddhā abhūtana* is found also as RV. i. 191. 5 *d*. Ppp. adds between our *d* and *e* *yatrā marty apsr antah : samudre turūnyant turvaṣṭ puṇḍarika* (not followed by an *arasāna*-sign). The Anukr. definition of the verse ought to read *jagati* instead of *tristubh*. [In the prior draft, W. notes the suggestions concerning *aravāsdm* given by BR. i. 490 and OB. i. 126 and implying *ara* = 'away'; but rejects them.]

4. Where [are] the *aśvatthās*, the *nyagródhas*, great trees, with crests : thither go away, ye Apsarases; ye have been recognized.

The division and numbering in our edition of this verse and the two next following is faulty, owing to the unclearness of the mss. first used, the correct division, agreeing with the Anukr. is given by SPP., and our translation follows it [and makes clear what it is]; vs. 3-5 all end with the refrain *tāt pāre 'ta-* etc., and this, with the number 4, needs to be added in our text after *śikhandīn*. In Ppp. the place of this verse is taken by the addition reported above, under vs. 3. The comm. takes *śikhandīn* as meaning "peacocks"; he quotes TS. iii. 4. 84 to the effect that certain trees, including *aśvattha* and *nyagródha*, are the houses of Gandharvas and Apsarases.

5. Where [are] your swings, green and whitish; where cymbals [and] lutes sound together — thither go away, ye Apsarases; ye have been recognized.

[Change the number 4 to 5 at the end of the first line of p. 74 of the edition.] The accent *karkarās* as nom. plur. is false, and must be emended to *karās*, as read by SPP. with half of his mss., and a part (O Op.D.) of ours (our P M W. give *karkarās*). Again nearly all our mss., with some of SPP.'s, accent *apsarāsas* in the refrain. Ppp. is quite corrupt: *yatrā rokhsā haritarjunā ghātāv karkarā samvādanti*. The first half-verse (13+11 : 8+8) is irregular.

6. Hither hath come this mighty one (*vīryātant*) of the herbs, of the plants; let the goat-horned *arūtakī*, the sharp-horned, push out.

[Put a simple *arasāna*-mark in place of the number 5.] *Arūtakī* seems to be used here as specific name of the herb in question; but the comm. takes it as epithet, deriving it from *a-rū* 'non-giving' with a derivative from *at* 'go,' and meaning *hīṇsakān uccāḥayati*. Ppp. adds two more pādas. *ape'te'to'psaraso gandharvā yatra vo grhāh*.

7. Of the hither-dancing, crested Gandharva, Apsaras-lord, I split the testicles, I bind fast (?) the member.

All the mss. read in *c* *āpi yāmi*, which SPP. accordingly retains; our emendation to *dyāmi* is unsatisfactory, both as regards the sense and because *dā* is not elsewhere used with *āpi* (neither is *yā*); one might also guess *abhi yāmi* "attack"; the comm. explains it by *apigatam niruddham karomi*, which is worthless. The comm. gives "peacock" as an alternative equivalent of *śikhandīn* with an implied comparison: "dancing like a peacock." Ppp. begins with *īyam vīru chikh*. [If the definition of the Anukr. (8+8 : 12) is right, pāda *c* lacks a syllable.]

8. Terrible are Indra's missiles (*hetī*), a hundred spears of iron ; with them let him push out the oblation-eating, *dvakā*-eating Gandharvas.

Half our mss., and the large majority of SPP's, read at the end of this verse *ṛṣata* ; both editions give *ṛṣatu*, as in the next verse. *Avakā* is defined as a certain grass-like marsh-plant, *Blyxa octandra*, the same with *ṣāvala* or *ṣāivāla* ; the comm. defines it as *jaloparisthāḥ ṣāivālavīṣvāḥ*, but attempts no explanation of why the Gandharvas should be supposed to eat it. He reads in b *ṣataprṣtis* (one feels tempted to emend rather to *ṣatdbhrṣts*), and in c *abhīradān* (for *havīradān*). The Anukr. takes no notice of the redundant syllable in c (also in g c).

9. Terrible are Indra's missiles, a hundred spears of gold ; with them let him push out the oblation-eating, *dvakā*-eating Gandharvas.

This very slightly varied repetition of vs 8 is wanting in Ppp. All the mss. have *ṛṣatu* at the end here.

10. The *dvakā*-eating ones, scorching, making light (?) in the waters — all the *piṣācds*, O herb, do thou slaughter and overpower.

All our *pada*-mss. read in b *jyotaya-māmakān* as a compound, and it seems very strange that SPP. gives in both forms of text *jyotaya māmakān*, as two independent words, and reports nothing different as found in any of his authorities ; it is perhaps an oversight on his part. Luther reading being plainly untranslatable, the rendering given implies emendation to *jyotayamānakān*, as the simplest and most probable alteration ; several cases of such expansions of a participle in *māna* by an added *-ka* occur [*Skt. Gram.* § 1222 g, f ; cf. Bloomfield's note], one of them (*pravaritamānakā*) even in RV. Ppp. reads as follows. *avakāṣam abhiṣāto bīchū dyātayamānakām · gandharvān sarvān oṣadhe kṛnu tasyaparāyanah* ; this supports the proposed reading in its most essential feature, *-māna-* for *-māma-*, and further favors the version of the comm., *dyot-* for *jyot-*. R, in the *Festgruss an Behtlingk* (p. 97), had ingeniously conjectured the word as a name for the will-o'-the-wisp, deriving it from *jyotaya mām* 'give me light,' by an added suffix *-aka*. The comm. paraphrases by *matsambandhino gandharvān udakeṣu prakāṣaya* [cf. Whitney, *Festgruss an Roth*, p. 91 ; also note to ii. 3. 1.]

11. One as it were a dog, one as it were an ape, a boy all hairy—having become as it were dear to see, the Gandharva fastens upon (*sac*) women ; him we make disappear from here by [our] mighty (*viryāvant*) incantation (*brdhman*).

In our edition, *strīyam* at the end of d is a misprint for *strīyas*, which all the mss. have, with no *arvasāna*-mark following, though distinctly called for by the sense, and therefore supplied by us : Ppp., however, reads *strīyam*, with *sajate* before it ; and it omits the last *pāda*, f. which omission would furnish an excuse for the absence of interpunction after *strīyas*.

12. Your wives, verily, are the Apsarases ; O Gandharvas, ye are [their] husbands ; run away, O immortal ones ; fasten not on mortals.

All the *pada*-mss. commit in c the palpable error of dividing *dhāvatāmartyā(h)* into *dhāvata* : *martyāh*, as if the *ā* which follows *dhāvat-* were one of the common prolongations of a final vowel in *saṃhitā*. the comm., however, understands *amartyāh*, and SPP. admits this by emendation into his *pada*-text. Ppp. has for c *apakrāmat puruṣād amartyā*, which supports *amartyā*s in our text.



## 38. For luck in gambling: by aid of an Apsaras.

[Bādarāyaṇi. — *dvandvatiyam*. *anuṣṭubham*: 3. 6-p. 3-av. jagati; 5. *bhūrigatyasti*; 6. *triṣṭubh*; 7. 3-av. 5-p. *anuṣṭubhgarbhā purauṣarīṣṭāpyotiṣmati jagati*.]

This and the two following hymns are not found in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. uses it (doubtless only the first four verses) in a ceremony (41. 13) for success in gambling. Verses 5-7 are called *karkṭpravādīs* and used (21. 11) in a rite for the prosperity of kine, and also (66. 13) in the *sava* sacrifices, with a *karkṭ* as *sava*; and they are reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *pustika mantras*. The comm. attempts no explanation of the mutual relation of the two apparently unconnected parts of the hymn; [but Weber, in his note to verse 7, suggests a connection]. [As to Bādarāyaṇi, see introd. to h. 40.]

Translated: Muir, OST. v. 430 (vss. 1-4); Ludwig, p. 454; Grill, 71 (vss. 1-4), 140; Griffith, i. 183; Bloomfield, 149, 412; Weber, xviii. 147.

1. The up-shooting, all-conquering, successfully-playing Apsaras, that wins (*kr*) the winnings in the pool (? *glāha*)—that Apsaras I call on here.

The form *apsarā*, instead of *apsarās*, is used throughout this hymn; the comm. regards it as a specialized name for the Apsaras in this character or office: *dyūtakriyā-dhīdevatām apsarojātiyām*. *Udbhindatim* is paraphrased by *panabandhena dhanasyo 'dbhedanam kurvatim*, as if it were the causative participle. The technical terms of the game are only doubtfully translated, our knowledge of its method being insufficient; *glāha* is taken as the receptacle, of whatever kind, in which the stakes are deposited; the comm. explains it thus: *grhyate panabandhena kalpyata iti dyūtakriyājevo* (mss. *-javo*) '*rtho glāhah*.

2. The distributing (*vi-ci*), on-strewing (*ā-kir*), successfully-playing Apsaras, that seizes (*grah*) the winnings in the pool—that Apsaras I call on here.

The comm. explains the first two epithets respectively by "collecting" (taking *vi* as intensive) and "scattering."

3. She who dances about with the dice (? *āya*), taking to herself the winning from the pool—let her, trying to gain (?) for us the winnings, obtain the stake (? *prahā*) by magic (*māyā*); let her come to us rich in milk; let them not conquer from us this riches.

The wholly anomalous *stṣatī* in c is here translated, in accordance with the current understanding of it, as somehow coming from the root *san* or *sā* [i.e., as if it were for the normal *st-ṣā-s-ati*: considering that the consonant of the root *sā* happens to coincide with the sibilant which is characteristic of the desiderative, we might be tempted to put *stṣant*: *sā*: *śikṣant*: *sah* (*Skt. Gram.* § 1030 a), but for the accent j; the comm. reads instead *ṣṣantī* (= *avaṣṣayanī*). The comm. further has in b *ādadhānas* (explained as = *ādadhānā*: so SPP's K. reads), and in d *prahan* (= *prahantaryān akṣān*: a false etymology and worthless interpretation). He explains *ayās* as *ekādayah pañca-samkhyāntā aksaviṣṣāh*. He divides our vss. 3-5 into four verses of four pādas each, without any regard to the connection of sense, thus giving the hymn eight verses; among our mss. also (SPP. reports nothing of the kind from his) there is more or less discordance in regard to the verse-division, and some of them agree with the comm. [Our *stṣatī* appears in W's *Index Verborum*, p. 382, at the very end of the "unclassified residuum" of AV. material.]

4. She who delights (*pra-mud*) in the dice (*akṣā*), bringing (*bhṛ*) pain and anger — the rejoicing, the delighting one : that Apsaras I call on here.

The translation implies retention of *bhṛati* at end of *b*, read by all the mss. and by the comm., and retained by SPP., and the emendation instead in *a* to *yā 'kṣeṣu pramodate*, which is metrically better, makes better connection, and has the support of the comm., with one [or two] of SPP's authorities. SPP's note to *bhṛati*, "so read except by K. who follows Sāyaṇa," is unintelligible, since the latter has also *bhṛati*. [Delete the accent-mark under *hure*.]

5. They who (f.) go about (*sam-car*) after the rays of the sun, or who go about after [its] beams (*mārici*); of whom the mighty (? *vājīnīvant*) bull from afar moves around (*pari-i*) at once all the worlds, defending — let him come unto us, enjoying this libation, together with the atmosphere, he the mighty one.

According to the comm., the "they who" and "of whom" in *a* and *c* are the Apsaras, this being apparently to him the tie of connection between the two divisions of the hymn; and *vājīnī* is the dawn, and *vājīnīvant* the sun: all of which is very questionable, at least. SPP. reads in *d* *pariyāṇi*, with, as he states, the majority of his mss., but with only two of ours; the comm. has *pariyeti*, and it is also thus quoted by the comment to Prāt iv 81. SPP. further leaves the final *n* of *sārcān* unassimilated before *lokān*, for the wholly insufficient reason that nearly all his mss. so read; the point is one that requires to be regulated by the prescriptions of general grammar and of the Prāt., without heed to the carelessness of scribes. The passage is even one of those quoted under Prāt. ii. 35 as an example of assimilation. The metrical definition of the Anukr. is inaccurate, and perhaps corrupt: the verse (12+11. 12+11. 11+11=68) should be specified as of 6 pādas and 3 *arśāṇas*, like vs. 3; it is not *bhūti*; and for *atyasti* the [London, not the Berlin ms.] reads *jagatyasti*. [One is tempted to suspect the syllable *sam-* in *a*. Pronounce *yāsarṣabhā* in *c*.]

6. Together with the atmosphere, O mighty one; defend thou here the *karkī* calf, O vigorous one (*vājīn*); here are abundant drops (*stokā*) for thee; come hitherward; this is thy *karkī*; here be thy mind.

The comm. reads in *a* *vājīnīvan*, as in 5 f; in *b* he has *karkīn vatsān* (and one of SPP's mss. gives *karkīn*); and, in *d*, *namas* instead of *manas*, and SPP. reports three of his four *pada*-mss. as also having *nāmas*. The comm. explains *karkī* as *karkacvarṇa* or *ṣubhra*. The minor Pet. Lex. suggests the emendation of *vatsām* to *vāṣṭm* in this verse and the next. Three of SPP's mss. and one of ours (O.) separate *karkī ihā* in *samhitā* in *d*. The Anukr. ignores the deficiency of a syllable in *b*.

7. Together with the atmosphere, O mighty one; defend thou here the *karkī* calf, O vigorous one; this is fodder; this is the pen; here we bind (*ni-bandh*) the calf; according to name we master you: hail!

The comm., with one of SPP's oral authorities, has again *vatsān* in *b*, and also *vatsān* in *d* (this time, with our P.M.W.E.). Kāuṣ. (21.11) quotes *c* and *d*, with the direction to do "as directed in the text"; the comm. [Keṇava] explains that a rope is to be prepared with twelve ties (*dāman*); and that with *c* fodder is to be offered to the kine, and with *d* the calves are to be tied to the rope. If this is correct, the reading would seem to be properly *vatsān* in all cases, and perhaps *karkyā(h) vatsān* in 6 *b* and 7 *b*.

## 38. For luck in gambling: by aid of an Apsaras.

[Bādarāyaṇi. — *dandavatyaṃ. ānuṣṭubham* : 3. 6 p. 3-av. jagati ; 5. bhurigaṭyaṣṭi ; 6. triṣṭubh ; 7. 3-av 3 p. anuṣṭubhārbbā puraupariṣṭāpyohṣmatī jagati.]

This and the two following hymns are not found in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. uses it (doubtless only the first four verses) in a ceremony (41. 13) for success in gambling. Verses 5-7 are called *karkṣipravādīs* and used (21. 11) in a rite for the prosperity of kine, and also (66. 13) in the *sava* sacrifices, with a *karkṣ* as *sava* ; and they are reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *puṣṭika mantras*. The comm. attempts no explanation of the mutual relation of the two apparently unconnected parts of the hymn ; [but Weber, in his note to verse 7, suggests a connection]. [As to Bādarāyaṇi, see introd. to h. 40.]

Translated: Muir, OST. v. 430 (vss. 1-4) ; Ludwig, p. 454 ; Grill, 71 (vss. 1-4), 140 ; Griffith, i. 183 ; Bloomfield, 149, 412 ; Weber, xviii. 147.

1. The up-shooting, all-conquering, successfully-playing Apsaras, that wins (*kr*) the winnings in the pool (? *glāha*)—that Apsaras I call on here.

The form *apsarā*, instead of *apsarā*, is used throughout this hymn ; the comm. regards it as a specialized name for the Apsaras in this character or office: *dyūtakriyā-dhīdevatām apsarojātyām. Udbhīdatim* is paraphrased by *paṇabandhena dhanasyo 'dbhedanam kurvatim*, as if it were the causative participle. The technical terms of the game are only doubtfully translated, our knowledge of its method being *glāha* is taken as the receptacle, of whatever kind, in which the stakes comm. explains it thus: *grhyate paṇabandhena kṛtyata iti dm anamād yāthā n bhadrān sa. natayah sdm namantu. -jāyo) 'rtho glāhah.*

2. The *abhiṣitaphalasya saṃnatayah samprāptayah* The metrical definitions of the Anukr. for vss. 1-8 are of no value ; the odd verses vary from 34 to 37 syllables, and the even from 38 to 40. [We might have expected the epithet *tryavāsina* (3-av.) to be applied to the even.]

2. Earth [is] milch-cow ; of her Agni [is] calf ; let her, with Agni as calf, milk for me food (*iṣ*), refreshment, [my] desire, life-time. first, progeny, prosperity, wealth : hail !

There is in TS. nothing to correspond to our vss. 2, 4, 6, 8. Our edition combines *dyus pr.* because required by Prāt. ii. 75 ; but the mss., except one of SPP's, have *dyuh pr.*, which SPP. retains.

3. In the atmosphere they paid reverence to Vāyu ; he throve ; as in the atmosphere they paid reverence to Vāyu, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me

TS. has a corresponding passage, in the form as given above.

4. The atmosphere is milch-cow ; of her Vāyu is calf ; let her, with Vāyu as calf, milk for me etc. etc.

The comm. has *tasya* 'of it (i.e. the atmosphere),' instead of *tasyas*.

5. In the sky they paid reverence to Āditya ; he throve ; as in the sky they paid reverence to Āditya, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me.

The corresponding TS. passage has *sūrya* instead of *āditya*.

4. She who delights (*pra-mud*) in the dice (*akṣā*), bringing (*bhṛ*) pain and anger — the rejoicing, the delighting one : that Apsaras I call on here.

The translation implies retention of *bhṛati* at end of *b*, read by all the mss. and by the comm., and retained by SPP., and the emendation instead in *a* to *yā 'kṣu pramōdate*, which is metrically better, makes better connection, and has the support of the comm., with one [or two] of SPP's authorities. SPP's note to *bhṛati*, "so read except by K. who follows Sayana," is unintelligible, since the latter has also *bhṛati*. [Delete the accent-mark under *huvē*.]

5. They who (f.) go about (*sam-car*) after the rays of the sun, or who go about after [its] beams (*mārici*) ; of whom the mighty (? *vājīnīvant*) bull from afar moves around (*pari-i*) at once all the worlds, defending — let him come unto us, enjoying this libation, together with the atmosphere, he the mighty one.

According to the comm., the "they who" and "of whom" in *a* and *c* are the Apsaras, this being apparently to him the tie of connection between the two divisions of the hymn ; and *vājīnt* is the dawn, and *vājīnīvant* the sun : all of which is very questionable, at least. SPP. reads in *d* *paryānti*, with, as he states, the majority of his mss., but with only two of ours ; the comm. has *paryeti*, and it is also thus quoted by the

That is (*a*) : *rāt* iv 81. SPP. further leaves the final *n* of *sarvān* unassimilated before read *mānasā* in *c*, till insufficient reason that nearly all his mss. so read ; the point is one give *mānasā*, which regulated by the prescriptions of general grammar and of the Prāt., our *pada*-mss (which read *karma bhāgām*) ; but SPP's suggestion is even one of those quoted the comm. (= *mā kārma*), *karma bhāgām*. More or less definition of the Anukr. several other texts : thus, in VS (v. 4) only *a*, *b*, ending *b* with *abhiṣṭipātā* ; in MS. (i. 2. 7), with *adhivāpā evāh* at end of *b*, a wholly different *c*, and, for *d*, *mā devānām yūyupāma bhāgadheyam*, in MB (ii 2. 12), only *a*, *b*, with *b* ending as in MS ; in TS. (i. 3. 7<sup>2</sup>), the whole verse, *b* ending like MS, *c* beginning with *svāhākrītya brāhmaṇā*, and *d* ending with *mithuyā kar bhāgadheyam*, in TB. (ii. 7. 15<sup>1</sup>), the whole, beginning with *vyāghrā yām agnāu car-*, and ending *b* with *pā ayām*, its *c* and *d* agreeing throughout with ours ; in AC S (viii. 14. 4), the whole, but ending *b* like MS. and TS., and having for *c*, *d* *tasmā juhomi havīṣā ghr̥tā mā devānām momuhad bhāgadheyam* ; [in Ppp, the whole verse, just as in AC S., except that *a* ends with *prastā* and that *d* has *yūyavad* for *momuhad* and (unless *mām* is a slip of Roth's pen) *mām* for *mā*]. [See Bloomfield's discussion of *mithuyā kr*, ZDMG. xlviii. 556.] The meter (10+11 : 12+11--44) is irregular, but the Anukr. takes no notice of it. \* [The Calcutta ed. has *avirāja evāh*, misprint for *adhiv*.]

10. Purified with the heart, with the mind, O Jātavedas — knowing all the ways (*vayūna*), O god ; seven mouths are thine, O Jātavedas ; to them I make offering — do thou enjoy the oblation.

*Pādam* in *a* can only qualify *havīṣām* in *d* : compare RV. iv. 58. 6 *b*, *antār hīdā mānasā pūyamānā*. The *pada*-text makes one of its frequent blunders by resolving in *c* *saptāśyāni* into *saptā : āśyāni* instead of into *saptā : āśyāni*, the designation of the accent in *samhitā* being the same in both cases, according to its usual method. SPP. accepts the blunder, reading *āśyāni*.

It is impossible to see why these two concluding verses should have been added to the hymn.

(thus filling out the meter). The mss. add (as directed by the Anukr.) a second *avasāna*-sign after *badhntmah*, and SPP. retains it. The verse (11+10:8+8:10=47) falls short of a full *jagati* by the amount of the deficiency in b. [I think *karkyās*, as a genitive sing. fem., ought to be oxytone (JAOS. x. 385); but *karkyās*, pronounced *karklo*, might be better.]

### 39. For various blessings.

[*Aṅgīras*.<sup>\*</sup>—*daṣarcam sāmnatyam. nāndadevatyam pāñitam*: 1, 3, 5, 7. 3-p. *mahābrhāt*; 2, 4, 6, 8. *saṁstātrapañkti*; 9, 10. *triṣṭubh*.]

This prose-hymn (the two concluding verses metrical) is, as already noted, wanting in Pāipp. A similar passage is found in TS. (vii. 5. 23). The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. in the *parvan* sacrifices (5. 8) with the *sāmna* offerings, and vss 9 and 10 earlier in the same ceremonies with two so-called *purastāddhomas* (3. 16); also the hymn again in the rites (59. 16) for satisfaction of desires. Verse 9 appears in Vāit. (8. 11) in the *cāturmāsya* rites, with an offering by the *adhvaryu*. \* [The Anukr. gives Brahman as the *ṛṣi* of 9 and 10.]

Translated: Griffith, i. 184; Weber, xviii. 150.

1. On the earth they paid reverence (*sam-nam*) to Agni; he throve (*ṛṣh*); as on earth they paid reverence to Agni, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me.

The TS. version reads thus: *agnaye sām anamat prthivyā sām anamād yāthā ṛṣhṇā prthivyā* (!) *samānamad evām māhyam bhadraṁ sāmnatayah sām namantu*. The comm. explains *sām anaman* by *sarvāni bhūtāni sāmnatāni upasannāni bhavanti*, and *samānamas* by *abhiśataphalasya sāmnatayah samprāptayah*. The metrical definitions of the Anukr. for vss. 1-8 are of no value, the odd verses vary from 34 to 37 syllables, and the even from 38 to 40. [We might have expected the epithet *tryasatana* (3-*sat*.) to be applied to the even.]

2. Earth [is] milch-cow; of her Agni [is] calf; let her, with Agni as calf, milk for me food (*iṣ*), refreshment, [my] desire, life-time first, progeny, prosperity, wealth: hail!

There is in TS. nothing to correspond to our vss. 2, 4, 6, 8. Our edition combines *ḍyus pr.*, because required by Prāt. ii. 75; but the mss., except one of SPP's, have *ḍyuh pr.*, which SPP. retains.

3. In the atmosphere they paid reverence to Vāyu; he throve; as in the atmosphere they paid reverence to Vāyu, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me.

TS. has a corresponding passage, in the form as given above.

4. The atmosphere is milch-cow; of her Vāyu is calf; let her, with Vāyu as calf, milk for me etc. etc.

The comm. has *tasya* 'of it (i.e. the atmosphere),' instead of *tasyas*.

5. In the sky they paid reverence to Āditya; he throve; as in the sky they paid reverence to Āditya, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me.

The corresponding TS. passage has *sūrya* instead of *āditya*.

6. The sky is milch-cow ; of her Āditya is calf ; let her, with Āditya as calf, milk for me etc. etc.

[In the edition, *sā* is misprinted for *sā*.]

7. In the quarters they paid reverence to the moon (*candrā*) ; it throve ; as in the quarters they paid reverence to the moon, so let the reverencers pay reverence to me.

In TS., the asterisms (*nakṣatra*) are here connected with the moon ; and there follow similar passages respecting Varuṇa with the waters, and several other divinities.

8. The quarters are milch-cows ; of them the moon is calf ; let them, with the moon as calf, milk for me etc. etc.

Both editions read *duhām* in this verse, as in vs. 2, 4, 6, following the authority of nearly all the mss ; only our H.D. have the true reading, *duhrām*, which ought to have been adopted in our text

9. Agni moves (*car*), entered into the fire, son of the seers, protector against imprecation, with homage-paying, with homage, I make offering to thee ; let us not make falsely the share of the gods.

That is (a), 'Agni is continually to be found in the fire' Three of SPP's authorities read *mānasā* in c, thus ridding the verse of an objectionable repetition ; but both editions give *ndmasā*, which the comm. also has. In d our edition has *kar mabhāgām*, following our *pada*-mss. (which read *kar ma bhāgām*), but SPP. has correctly, with his mss. and the comm. (= *mā kārma*), *kar ma bhāgām*. More or less of the verse is found in several other texts : thus, in VS (v. 4) only a, b, ending b with *abhiṣastipāṣā* ; in MS. (i. 2. 7), with *adhiṣṭā* *evāh* at end of b, a wholly different c, and, for d, *mā devānām yūyupāma bhāgadheyam* ; in MB (ii. 2. 12), only a, b, with b ending as in MS. ; in TS. (i. 3. 7<sup>2</sup>), the whole verse, b ending like MS, c beginning with *svāhākrītya brāhmaṇā*, and d ending with *mithuyā kar bhāgadheyam*, in TB. (ii 7. 15<sup>1</sup>), the whole, beginning with *vyāghrā* *śam agnau car-*, and ending b with *-pā ayām*, its c and d agreeing throughout with ours ; in AṢ (viii. 14. 4), the whole, but ending b\* like MS. and TS, and having for c, d *tasmai juhomi havasā ghr̥tana mā devānām momuhad bhāgadheyam* ; [in Ppp, the whole verse, just as in AṢ., except that a ends with *pratyastā* and that d has *yūyastad* for *momuhad* and (unless *mām* is a slip of Roth's pen) *mām* for *mā*]. [See Bloomfield's discussion of *mithuyā kr*, ZDMG. xlviii. 556.] The meter (10+11 : 12+11=44) is irregular, but the Anukr. takes no notice of it. \* [The Calcutta ed. has *avirāja evāh*, misprint for *adhi-*]

10. Purified with the heart, with the mind, O Jātavedas — knowing all the ways (*vyānā*), O god ; seven mouths are thine, O Jātavedas ; to them I make offering — do thou enjoy the oblation.

*Pūdam* in a can only qualify *pratyām* in d. compare RV. iv. 58. 6 b, *antdr hṛdā mānasā puyāmānāh*. The *pada* text makes one of its frequent blunders by resolving in c *saptāśyāni* into *saptāśyāni* instead of into *saptāśyāni* ; *śyāni*, the designation of the accent in *samhitā* being the same in both cases, according to its usual method. SPP. accepts the blunder, reading *śyāni*.

It is impossible to see why these two concluding verses should have been added to the hymn.

## 40. Against enemies from the different quarters.

[Çukra. — \* *kṛtyāpratiharāṇam. bahudevatyam. trāṣṭubham : 2, 3. jagatī (S. purōṭīṣakvārī pādāyuj).*]

Not found in Pāipp. Somewhat similar formulas are met with in TB. (iii. 11. 5) and ApCS. (vi. 18. 3). Used in Kauç., with ii. 11 etc., in the preparation of holy water for the counteraction of witchcraft (39. 7), and reckoned to the *kṛtyāpratiharāṇa gaṇa* (ib., note). \* [The Berlin ms. of the Anukr. adds the expected *aṣṭarcam*. — Weber, in a footnote, p. 152, says that the remarks of the Anukr. on vs. 8 suggest that the author of the Anukr. was a Vedantist. Hence his attribution of hymns 37 and 38 to Bādarāyaṇi.]

Translated : Griffith, i 185 ; Weber, xviii. 152.

1. They who make offering from in front, O Jātavedas, [who] from the eastern quarter vex us — having come upon (r) Agni, let them stagger (*vyath*) away ; I smite them back with the reverter (*pratisarā*).

*Pratisarā*, the comm. says, means *pratimukham nivartata abhicārikam karmā 'neṇa*, and *jukṛvati* means *homenā 'smān abhicaranti*. The analogous formula in the other texts reads thus. *prācī diṣ agnir devātā. agnir vā diṣām devām devātānām re. hatu yō māt 'tāyā diṣ 'bhūṣati* (so TB ; ApCS omits *diṣām devām devātānām*).

The verses have slight metrical irregularities which are ignored by the Anukr.

2. They who make offering from the right, O Jātavedas, [who] from the southern quarter vex us — having come upon Yama, let them etc. etc.

The other texts make Indra the god of the southern quarter. [See Weber's note, p. 153.]

3. They who make offering from behind, O Jātavedas, [who] from the western quarter vex us — having come upon Varuṇa, let them etc. etc.

The other texts say Soma instead of Varuṇa.

4. They who make offering from above, O Jātavedas, [who] from the northern quarter vex us — having come upon Soma, let them etc. etc.

Nearly all the mss (all ours save O.Op., all but three of SPP's) strangely accent *somām* in this verse, both editions emend to *sōmam*. In the other texts, Mitra and Varuṇa are the divinities invoked for the northern quarter.

5. They who make offering from below, O Jātavedas, [who] from the fixed quarter vex us — having come upon Earth, let them etc. etc.

Here, again, part of our mss (L.I.H.), and nearly all SPP's, give the false accent *bhūmim*, both editions read *bhūmim*. The other texts associate Aditi with "this quarter," or "the quarter here," as they style it.

6. They who make offering from the atmosphere, O Jātavedas, [who] from the midway (*vyadhvā*) quarter vex us — having come upon Vāyu, let them etc. etc.

The comm. understands *vyadhvā* as "trackless" (*vigatā adhvanō yasyām*). The other texts take no notice of such a quarter.

7. They who make offering from aloft, O Jātavedas, [who] from the upward quarter vex us — having come upon Sūrya, let them etc. etc.

The other texts associate Bṛhaspati with this quarter.

8. They who make offering from the intermediate directions of the quarters, O Jātavedas, [who] from all the quarters vex us — having come upon the *brāhman*, let them etc. etc.

Several of our mss. accent *dīghyó* 'bhiddr-. The other texts have nothing that corresponds to this verse.

This, the eighth and concluding *anuvāka* of the book, has 5 hymns and 47 verses; the quotation from the old Anukr. is *saṣṭadaṣā 'ntyah*, to which is added *ṣadarcavac ca*.

Here ends also the ninth *prapāthaka*

One of our mss. (I) sums up the content of the book as 323 verses; the true number is 324. [Observe that the last vs of hymn 20 is numbered 7 when it should be 9.]



## Book V.

[The fifth book is made up of thirty-one hymns, divided into six *anuvāka*-groups, with five hymns in each group save the fourth, which has six hymns. The Old Anukramaṇī appears to take 60 verses as the norm of an *anuvāka*. The number of verses in each hymn ranges from 8 to 18. The Major Anukramaṇī assumes 8 verses as the normal length of a hymn of this book (see p. 142); but there are only two such hymns ("hymns" 9 and 10, both prose!). In fact,

There are in this book,	2	4	2	6	5	3	3	3	2	1	hymns,
Containing respectively	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	17	18	verses.

The entire book has been translated by Weber, *Indische Studien*, vol. xviii. (1898), pages 154–288. This is the first book to which the native commentary is missing.]

### 1. Mystic.

[*Bṛhadḍica Atharvan*.—*navakam* 1 *drunam*. *triṣṭubham* 5 (1) *parāḥkati triṣṭubh* ;  
7 *triṣṭubh*, 9 3 *at* 6 *p* *at* *at* *at* ]

Found also in Pāipp vi. Much and variously used by Kāuṣ, but in situations that have nothing to do with the meaning of the hymn, and cast no light upon its difficulties: thus, it is employed with the following hymn in a battle-rite (15.1), for victory; and the two hymns together again in a ceremony (22.1) for welfare, while hymns 1 to 3 (and v. 1. 3 separately) are reckoned [19.1, note] to the *pustika mantras*; vs. 1 alone (with vi. 17 and another) appears in a ceremony (35. 12) against abortion; vs. 2-9, in one (35. 13 ff.) for the benefit of a person seized by *jamtha*, vs. 3 is further applied in a charm (21. 12) for good-fortune in regard to clothing, vs. 4, in a women's rite (34. 20) for winning a husband; vs. 5 (with iii. 30, vi. 64, etc.) in a rite (12. 5) for harmony; vs. 6, in the nuptial ceremonies (76. 21), on marking seven lines to the north of the fire, and again (79. 1), with an offering at the beginning of the fourth-day observances; vs. 7, in a remedial rite (28. 12) for one in misery (*amati*), giving him a portion, and again, in the ceremony against false accusation (46. 1), with vii. 43; vs. 8 in a rite for prosperity (21. 15), on occasion of the division of an inheritance; and vs. 9, later (21. 17) in the last-mentioned ceremony.

The hymn is intentionally and most successfully obscure, and the translation given is in great part mechanical, not professing any real understanding of the sense. It is very probable that the text is considerably corrupted; and one cannot avoid the impression also that the lines are more or less disconnected, and artificially combined.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 394; Griffith, i. 187; Weber, xviii. 157.

1. He who came to (*ā-bhū*) the womb (*yóni*) with a special sacred text (? *īdhañmantra*), of immortal spirit (*-śu*), increasing, of good birth, of unharmed spirit, shining like the days—Trita the maintainer maintained three (*trī*, neuter).

The Pet. Lexx. render *īdhañmantra* by "lacking speech"; Ludwig, by "of distinguished meditation." *Ahe 'va* (p *dhā'tva*) is perhaps rather to be understood as *dhā'sīva*. Ppp. puts *sujanmā* in b before *vardhamānas*. As elsewhere, part of our mss. (Bp.p.m.P.M.W.) read *trīś* in d. The last pāda is two syllables short, the Anukr. taking no notice of the deficiency.

2. He who first attained to (*ā-sad*) the ordinances (*dhārman*) makes thence many wondrous forms; eager (? *dhāsyū*) he first entered the womb (*yóni*), he who understood (*ā-ett*) speech unspoken.

In b the translation follows Ppp. which reads *krnute* for *-use*. Ppp. also has a different c, *yaś ca yonim prathamā 'vareṣa*, and it ends d with *annutām jigāya*.

3. He who left (*vic*) [his] body to thy heat (*śoka*), flows the gold; his [men] are bright (*śīci*) after; there they (two) assume (*dhū*) immortal names; let the clans (*viś*) send garments for us.

The first pāda might equally mean "he who left thy body (self) to the heat." In b, *ksrat* might equally be pres. pple. qualifying *dhanyam*. In d the translation assumes the reading *asmī* instead of *asmāt*; nearly all the mss. have the former (p. *asme tti*; P.M.W. have *asmāt*, but doubtless only by the not infrequent error of substituting *āi* for *e*), and our understanding of the sense is too defective to justify emendations; Ppp., however, has *asmī*. In c, Ppp. reads *atra dadhose 'māt*. The Kāuṣ. use of the verse appears to be derived only from the occurrence of *vāstāṇi* in d.

4. When these formerly went further forth, approaching each unfading seat—the poet of the dry (? *śuśā*), the two licking mothers—do ye (two) 'send for the sister (*jāmi*) a capable (*dhūrya*) spouse.

The translation is, of course, simple nonsense. None of [our] mss. accent *gus* in a; P.M. accent *pūryām* before it. one (F.) combines *-nto 'puryām* in b.

5. This great homage, verily, to thee, O broad-going one, do I a poet make with poesy (*kāvya*); when the two (m.), going united (*samyāñc*) against the earth (*kṣā*), [then] increase here the (two) great bank-wheeled (? *rōdhacakra*) ones (f.).

"Bank-wheeled," i.e. rolling on between their banks. *īāt* in our text (beginning of c) is a misprint for *īdt*. Prāt iii. 4 determines *ū*; ii. 97 determines *śū*; *vāstādhīte* (p *vāc-*) is by iii. 13. The Kāuṣ. use of the verse seems suggested simply by *samyāñcān*. The irregular verse (9+11: 11+12=43) is very imperfectly defined by the Anukr. [The London ms. of the Anukr. is here in disorder; and perhaps we ought to read *puro-irhatt* for *parā-*.]

6. Seven bourns (*maryādā*) did the poets fashion; unto one of these verily went one distressed; in the nest of the nearest (*upamā*) community (? *āyū*) stood the pillar (*skambhā*), at the release (*visargā*) of the roads, in the supports (*dhavina*).

The verse is a RV. one, from a mystic and obscure hymn (x. 5. 6); RV. puts *id* after *ekām* in b, and in c accents *upamāsyā nīdē*, which alone is acceptable; all our mss. give *upamāsyā*, which our edition follows; and all save one (D.) read *nīdē* without accent, which we emended to *nīdē*. Ppp. gives in b *īdsām anekām*, and omits, probably by an oversight, the second half-verse. "The life of mankind is compared to a race-track, on which the gods have marked many (seven) stations; each generation (*yuga*) reaches only one such goal, getting as far as the place where the next begins; there its road terminates" R.

7. Also, of immortal spirit, vowed (? *vrāta*), I go performing; spirit, soul, of the body then (? *id*) with kine (? *sumddgu*); and either the mighty one (*śakrā*) assigns treasure, or as the oblation-giver pursues (? *sac*) with refreshment.

This verse and vs. 5 [4?] are the most utterly hopeless of the hymn; even the conjectures of the comm. respecting them would be welcome. Ludwig renders *sumddgu* by "erfreut gegangen." For b, Ppp. reads *asurās putas svadhaya samadgu*; in c, *vā jvestho ratnā*. *Id* in c in our text is a misprint for *vd*. The verse lacks only one syllable of being a full *tristubh*, and that deficiency might be made up by reading either *śakrās* or *ratnam* as trisyllabic. [A barytone *vrāta* is unknown elsewhere.]

8. Also son prays (? *id*) father for dominion; they called for well-being him of the chief bourne (?); may they see now, O Varuṇa, those that are thy shapes (*viśvā*); mayest thou make wondrous forms of the one much rolling hither.

The translation implies emendation in b to the compound *jvesthāmāyādām*,\* i.e. 'him who has received the best domain.' In d our *dvādvartas* is for the *dvat*- of all the mss.; it can hardly be that the text of this pāda is not further corrupt. The verbs in c, d are augmentless forms, and may, of course, be rendered indicatively. Ppp. begins the verse with *putro vā jat pit*, and ends b with *svasti*. The Kāuṣ. use of this verse and the next is apparently founded on the occurrence in them of "son" and "father" and "half." The second pāda is properly *jaḥati*. \* [No ms. has *-dām*.]

9. Half with half milk thou mixest (? *prc*); with half, O Asura (?), thou increasest [thy] vehemence (?). We have increased the helpful (*śagmīya*) companion, Varuṇa, lively (*iśirā*) son of Aditi; poet-praised wondrous forms have we spoken for him—the (two) firmaments (*rodasī*) of true speech.

This translation implies several emendations (or, at least, alterations): in b, *śūsmam*, which Ppp. has, instead of the vocative *śusma*, and *asura*, again with Ppp. (perhaps better *amūra* \* not foolish? cf. 11. 5, below); in c, *dvādvādhāma*, which also Ppp. gives, while one or two of our mss. offer *dvādvādhāma* (D.) and *dvādvādhāma* (Kp.). In f ought to be accented *dvādhāma*; the *pada*-mss., as elsewhere in such cases, mark the pāda-division after the word, thus reckoning it to e, which is obviously wrong. Some of our mss. (O.D.K.) accent in a *prndksi*, which is the better reading, the case being one of antithetical accent. Ppp. further has *śavāsā* for *payasā* in a, *vardhayase 'sura* in b, *aditer* in d, and *-vācāu* at the end. The verse (11+11: 11+11: 10 (9?)+11=65 [64?]) is more nearly 27 *asyi* than an *atyasyi*. \* [This is given by some of SPP's authorities.]

## 2. Mystic.

[*Bṛhaddiva Atharvan.* — *navakam. vārunam trāṣṭubham : 9. bhurik parāṭyāgatā*]

Found also in Pāipp. v. It is a RV. hymn (x. 120); and the first three verses occur in other texts. For the use of the hymn with its predecessor in Kāuṣ 15.1 and 22.1 and 19.1, note, see above, under h 1; it is further applied, with vii. 1, in a *kāmya* rite (59.17), with worship of Indra and Agni. The various verses appear also as follows: vs. 3, in a rite for prosperity (21.21); vs. 4, with vi. 13 in a battle-rite (15.6); vs. 5 in a similar rite (15.8); vs. 6, in another (15.9), and yet again, with vi. 125, and vii 3 etc., as the king and his charioteer mount a new chariot (15.11); vs. 7, next after vs. 3 (21.23), with the holding of a light on the summit of an ant-hill; and vs. 8 in a women's rite [34.21], next after v. 1.4 — all artificial uses, having no relation to the texts quoted in them.

Translated: by the RV. translators; and Griffith, i. 189; Weber, xviii. 164.

1. That verily was the chief among beings whence was born the formidable one, of bright manliness; as soon as born, he dissolves [his] foes, when all [his] aids (*ñma*) revel after him.

RV. reads in *ḍ dnu yām vṛṣṣe mādayā ñmāh*, and all the other texts (SV. ii. 833; VS. xxxiii. 80; AA. i. 3.4) agree with it. The Anukr. ignores the considerable metrical irregularities.

2. Increasing with might (*ṣṭras*), he of much force, a foe, assigns (*dhā*) fear to the barbarian, winning (n.) both what breathes not out and what breathes out; brought forward (n.), they resound together for thee in the revelings.

Sense and connection are extremely obscure; but all the texts (SV. ii. 834; AA. as above) agree throughout. *Prābhṛtā*, of course, might be loc. sing. of *-ti*. *Sāsmi* in c is (with Grassmann) rendered as if it were *sāsmis*.

3. In thee they mingle skill abundantly, when they twice, thrice become [thine] aids; unite thou with sweet (*svādū*) what is sweeter than sweet; mayest thou fight against yonder honey with honey (*mādhū*).

RV. differs only by reading *vṛṣṇanti vṛṣṣe* at end of a; and SV. (ii. 835) and AA. (as above) agree with it throughout, as does also Ppp.; TS. (iii. 5.10<sup>1</sup>) begins *ḍ* with *āta ā śū*, and ends it with *yedhi*, which looks like a more original reading. [Cf. Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 10.]

4. If now after thee that conquerest riches in contest after contest (*rāṇa*) the devout ones (*vīpra*) revel, more forcible, O vehement one, extend thou what is stanch; let not the ill-conditioned Kaçokas damage thee.

RV. begins a with *iti cid dhi tvā*, and b with *māde-made*; in c it reads (with Ppp.) *dhṛṣṇo* for *ṣuṣmin*, and at the end of the verse *yātudhānā durvāḥ*; Ppp. has instead *durevā yātudhānāh*.

5. By thee do we prevail in the contests, looking forward to many

things to be fought [for]; I stir up thy weapons with spells (*vdcas*); I sharpen up thy powers (*vdjas*) with incantation (*brāhman*).

RV. and Ppp. have no variants.

6. Thou didst set that down in the lower and the higher, in what abode (*durondā*) thou didst aid with aid; cause ye to stand there the moving mother; from it send ye many exploits.

RV. and Ppp. put the verse after our 7. Ppp. has no variants; RV. reads in a *dvaram pīram ca*, and, for c, d, *ā mātāṁ sthāpayase jyatnā dā inoṣi kārvarā purāṁ*: a quite different, but little less obscure version of the text: "Indra checks the revolution of the sky, in order to gain time for his deeds." R.

7. Praise thou fully, O summit, the many-tracked, skilful (? *ṛbhvan*), most active (*inā*) Āptya of the Āptyas; may he look on with might, he of much force; may he overpower the counterpart of the earth.

The RV. version is different throughout. *stusīṣyam puruṣārpaṣam ṛbhvam indtamam aptyām aptyānām: ā darsate śāśāḥ sapta dānū prā śāśate pratimānāni bhūri*; and with this Ppp. agrees. The translation follows our text servilely, as it may be called, save in the obviously unavoidable emendation of *āptyām* to *āptyām* in b, O is our only ms. that reads *āptyām*. The verse is far too irregular to be let pass as merely a *tristubh*.

8. These incantations (*brāhman*) may Brihaddiva, foremost heaven-winner, make, a strain (*ṣṣā*) for Indra; he rules, an autocrat, over the great stall (*gotrī*); may he, quick (? *tūra*), rich in fervor, send (?) all.

The fourth pāda is attempted to be rendered literally from our text, although this is plainly a gross corruption of the RV. text. *duraṣ ca śāśāḥ: nod apa śāśāḥ*. RV. has also before it *śvarāṣas*, and in a *śāśakti* for *kṛnāḥ* at. Ppp. agrees with RV. throughout. *Śvarāṣas* (p. *śvarāṣāḥ*) is prescribed by Prat. in. 49.

9. So hath the great Brihaddiva Atharvan spoken of his own self (*tanū*) [as of] Indra; the two blameless, mother-growing sisters — [men] both impel them with might (*śāśas*) and increase them

The second half-verse seems again a corruption of the RV. version, which has plurals instead of duals in c, and omits the meter-disturbing *ene* (p. *ene lti*) in d. Ppp. again agrees with RV.; but in b it has *tanum* for *tanvām*. Our text should give, with the others, *mātaribhvar-* in c, all the mss. have it. [The vs. is *śvarāṣ* rather than *bhury*.]

### 3. To various gods: for protection and blessings.

[*Bṛhaddiva Atharvan — ekādāśakam ācneyam 1, 2 agnim asthit, 3, 4 devān; 5. draviṇo-  
dādiḥprārthanam, 6, 9, 10 vāṣṣadeti, 7 vāṣṣamī, 8, 11 āndri, trīṣṭubham: 2. bhury;*  
*10. virāḍjaṣṭi*]

Found also in Pāipp. v. (in the verse-order 1-6, 8, 9, 11, 7, 10). It is a RV. hymn, x. 128 (which has the verse-order 1, 3, 5, 4, 6, 2, 9, 8, 10), with its nine verses changed to eleven by the expansion of vs. 5 into two, and by the addition at the end of a verse which is found also in the RV. mss., but not as an acknowledged part of the text. The RV. verses, including this last, are found in their RV. order, and with unimportant variants, in TS. iv. 7. 14<sup>1-4</sup>.

The hymn is variously employed by Kāuṣ. : in the *parvan* sacrifices (1. 33), at entering on the vow ; in rites (12. 10) for glory ; in one for prosperity (22. 14 ; and it is reckoned to the *puṣṭika* mantras, 19. 1, note) ; in one for avoidance of quarrels (38. 26 : 30 Keç.), with tying on an amulet of a kind of rope ; and in a witchcraft process (49. 15) against an enemy ; further, vs. 11 ; with vii. 86 and 91, in the *indramahotsava* (140. 6). In Vāit., in the *parvan* sacrifices, it (or vs. 1) accompanies the addition of fuel to the three sacrificial fires (1. 12) ; and vs. 1-4 the propitiation of the gods on commencing sacrifice (1. 14).

Translated : by the RV. translators, and Griffith, i. 192 ; Weber, xviii. 172.

1. Be splendor mine, O Agni, in rival invocations (*vihavā*) ; may we, kindling thee, adorn ourselves ; let the four directions bow to me ; with thee as overseer may we conquer the fighters

The other texts (with MS. i. 4. 1) have no variants in this verse. Ppp. appears to read *prathema* for *pusema* in b.

2. O Agni, pushing back the fury of our adversaries, do thou, our keeper (*gopā*), protect us about on all sides ; let our abusers (*durasyū*) go away downwards ; among themselves (*amā*) let the intent of them awaking be lost.

RV's version of b, c reads thus : *ādabāho gopāh pāni pāhi naṣ tvām : pratyāñco yantu nigūtaḥ pūnas tē*, and TS. has the same. But TS. also reads *agnis* at the beginning, *pūristāt* for *pūresām* in a, and *prabūdā* in d. Ppp. has *prabudā* for *nivāda* in c, and, for d, *mamtsām cttam bahuḍhā vi naçyatu*. The verse is properly *svard*, b as well as c being *jaçati*. [Correct *gopāh* to *gopā*]

3. Let all the gods be at my separate call — the Maruts with Indra, Viṣṇu, Agni ; let the broad-spaced atmosphere be mine ; let the wind blow (*pū*) for me unto this desire.

RV. reads at the end *kāme asmiṇ*, and Ppp. agrees with it, also TS. TS. has further *Indrāvantas* in b, and in c, strangely enough, *urū gopām*, as two separate words.

4. Let what sacrifices I make make sacrifice for me ; let my mind's design be realized (*satyā*) ; let me not fall into (*ni-gā*) any sin soever ; let all the gods defend me here.

RV. and TS. read *yajantu* and *havyā* (for *istā*) in a, and, for d, *viçve devāso dhī vocatā naḥ* (but TS. *me*). Ppp. agrees with our text except for ending with *mām iha*.

5. On me let the gods bestow (*ā-yaj*) property ; with me be blessing (*āçis*), with me divine invocation ; may the divine invokers (*hōtar*) win that for us ; may we be unharmed with our self (*tanū*), rich in heroes.

RV. has for c *dāiṛyā hōtāro vanuṣantu pūrve* ; and TS. the same, except *hōtārā* and *vanuṣanta*. One or two of our mss. (Bp.H.) read *saniṣam* in c. Ppp. begins a with *mahyam*, and has *mama* for *mayi* both times in b.

6. Ye six divine wide ones, make wide [space] for us ; all ye gods, revel here ; let not a portent find us, nor an imprecation ; let not the wrong that is hateful find us.

Only the first half-verse is RV. material, forming its vs. 5 with our 7 c, d; the latter half-verse we have had already as i. 20. 1 c, d. RV. and TS. begin with *dévīs*, and end b with *ṛṭrayadhīram*; and TS. oddly combines *gaṇurṛṣ* as a compound word; RV. reads *naḥ* after it, and TS. *ṇaḥ*; our mss. are divided between the two, but with a great preponderance for *naḥ* (only E.I.H. have *ṇaḥ*), so that it is more probably to be regarded as the AV. reading. Ppp. gives *uru nas karātha*; it has the second half-verse of the other texts. Some of our mss. accent *urṛṣ* in a (Bp.P.M.K.), and some accent *dévīśas* in b (P.M.).

7. Ye three goddesses, grant (*yam*) us great protection, what is prosperous (*puṣṭi*) for our progeny and for ourselves (*tanū*); let us not be deserted (*hā*) by progeny nor selves; let us not be made subject to the hater, O king Soma.

All the mss. accent at the beginning *tisrīs*; our text emends to *thras*. The second half-verse, as above noted, goes with our 6 a, b to make one verse in RV. and TS.; and also in Ppp., which has the variant *dhanena* for *tanubhis* in c. For the present verse, Ppp. agrees in the first half with our text, only reading *me* for *nas*; for second half it has: *mām viśas sammanaso jusanām pitryam ksatriam ṛṣṭa jānati asmāt*. The Anukr. ignores the extra syllable in a.

8. Let the bull (*mahiṣā*) of wide expanse grant us protection, having much food (*-kṣū*), [he] the much-invoked in this invocation; do thou be gracious unto our progeny, O thou of the bay horses; O Indra, harm us not, do not abandon us.

RV. and TS. read *yamsad* at end of a, and *mṛdaya* at end of c (also our 0); at end of b, RV. and Ppp. have *-kṣūh*, while TS. agrees with our text. In d the *pada* text has *ririṣaḥ*, by Prāt. iv. 86. The Anukr. takes no notice of the two redundant syllables in a.

9. The Creator (*dhātār*), the disposer (*vidhātār*), he who is lord of being, god Savitar, overpowerer of hostile plotters, the Ādityas, the Rudras, both the Aṣvins — let the gods protect the sacrificer from perdition (*nirṛthā*).

RV. and TS. read *dhātārdm* for *vidhātā* in a, and *nyarthāt* at the end, and have for c *mām yajñam aṣvino bhā bhī ṛpātir*, in b, RV. has *devām trātāram*, and TS. *d. savitāram*, followed by *abhimātṛcām* [RV. *-hām*]. Ppp. has *vidhātā* in a, *savitā deva bhīm* in b, and *brhaspatir indragṇī aṣvino bhā* for c. The combination *yās pātir* in a is by Prāt. i. 70. The *pada*-text reads *abhimātṛ-sahā* in b. The verse (12+11: 9+11=43) is much too irregular to be passed simply as a *tristubh*.

10. They that are our rivals — away be they; with Indra and Agni do we beat (*bādhi*) them down; the Ādityas, the Rudras, sky-reaching (? *upariṣṭṣ*), have made our over-king a stern corrector.

The other texts have *tān* for *enān* at end of b, and *atran* at end of d, and, for c, *vāsavo rudrā ādityā upariṣṭṣam mā*, which makes better sense; they also accent *edttāram* in d. And VS., which also has the verse (xxiv. 46), agrees with them throughout. Ppp. presents instead a verse which is mostly found at TB. ii. 4. 3<sup>2</sup>, next before the verse corresponding to our 11: *ihā 'rvāham ati kvaya indram jāitṛāya jetave: asmākam astu varṇam yataḥ kṛnotu vīryam* (instead of c, d, TB. has one

pāda: *asmākam astu kēvalaḥ*). [Our 10 occurs at the end of the hymn in Ppp., which reads in a *ye naḥ śapanty upa te*, in b *apa bādhaṃ yaonim*, in c *mām* for *naḥ*, and ends with *akran*.]

11. Hitherward do we call Indra from yonder, who is kine-conquering, riches-conquering, who is horse-conquering; let him hear this sacrifice of ours at our separate call; of us, O thou of the bay horses, hast thou been the ally (*medin*).

The verse is found in TS., and in TB. (as above), and is the first of a long addition to RV. x. 128. All these read alike in c, d: *vihaṇé juṣasvā 'syā kurmo* (RV. *kulmo*) *harivo medinam tvā*; Ppp. nearly agrees, reading instead v. j. *'smākaṃ kṛṇvo h. m. tva*. The Anukr. apparently balances the redundancy of a against the deficiency of b.

#### 4. To the plant *kūṣṭha*: against *takmán* [fever].

[*Bhṛgvaṅgīras*. — *daśakam yakṣmanāṇanakuṣṭhadvatyāṃ ānuṣṭubham* · 5 *bhury*;  
6 *gāyatrī*; 10 *uṣṇiggaḥbhā met*.]

All the verses except 4 are found also in Pāpp., but in two books: vss. 1-3, 5-7 in xix. (and not all together); vs. 8-10 in ii. It is not expressly quoted by Kāuṣ., but the schol. (26. 1, note) regard it as included in the *takmanāṇana gāṇa*, and (28. 13, note) also in the *kuṣṭhalīṅgās*, and so employed in a healing rite against *rājayakṣma*; vs. 10 is separately added (26. 1, note) at the end of the *gāṇa*.

Translated: Grohmann, *Indische Studien*, iv. 421 (vss. 1, 3-6); Zimmer, p. 64 (parts); Grill, 9, 141; Griffith, i. 193; Bloomfield, 4, 414; Weber, xviii. 178.

1. Thou that wast born on the mountains, strongest of plants, come, O *kūṣṭha*, effacer (*-nāṣana*) of *takmán*, effacing the fever (*takmán*) from here.

The *kuṣṭha* is identified as *Costus speciosus* or *arabicus*. The *pāda*-text reads in c *kūṣṭha*: d: *ihi*; and the passage is quoted as an example under Prāt. iii. 38, which teaches the combination.

2. On an eagle-bearing (*-śūṣana*) mountain, born from the snowy one (*himdvant*); they go to [it] with riches, having heard [of it], for they know the effacer of fever.

'From the snowy one,' i.e. 'from the Himālaya'; we had the *pāda* above as iv. 9. 9 b. Ppp. begins with *śūṣarṇasavane*, and has for c, d *dhanūr abhiṣrutam kakti kuṣṭhed u takmanāṇanaḥ*.

3. The *aśvatthā*, seat of the gods, in the third heaven from here; there the god won the *kūṣṭha*, the sight (*cākṣaṇa*) of immortality (*amṛta*).

Or, perhaps, an image or likeness of the *amṛta* (drink). This verse and the next are repeated below as vi. 95. 1, 2. and again, with slight variations, as xix. 39. 6, 7. The second *pāda* occurs elsewhere in sundry places, as ChU. viii. 5. 3, HGS. ii. 7. 2. With c compare RV. i. 13. 5; 170. 4.

4. A golden ship, of golden tackle (*-bāndhana*), moved about in the sky; there the gods won the *kūṣṭha*, the flower of immortality.



Most of the mss. appear to read *arurat* in **a**, but doubtless only owing to the imperfect distinction of *ra* and *va* in most Sanskrit writing. So also, for the same reason, in **c**, they could be read for the most part as either *pūṣyam* or *pūṣam* (M. has *pūṣyam*); the former was adopted in our edition as being favored by the meter.

5. Golden were the roads, the oars golden, the ships were golden by which they brought out the *kūṣṭha*.

Ppp. reads *hiraṇmay-*, and omits **c** (doubtless by an oversight). All the mss. agree in accenting *āritāni*, but this should doubtless be emended to *arīṭ-*. In **a** we may emend to *pānthās* or combine *pānthānā* "san.

6. This man of mine, O *kūṣṭha* — him bring, him relieve (*nīs-kṛ*), him also make free from disease for me.

With **c** compare the nearly identical vi. 95. 3 **d** — E.H. read *nīḥ kuru*.

7. From the gods art thou born; of Soma art thou set as companion; do thou be gracious to my breath, out-breathing, sight here.

E.H. accent *jāto 'sī* in **a** (p. *jātdh. asi*). Ppp. reads *apānāya* for *zyān-* in **c**, and at the end *'ya mṛdā*, which is easier. [Cf. Hillebrandt, *Mythologie*, i. 65.]

8. Born in the north from the snowy [mountain], thou art conducted to people (*jāna*) in the eastern [quarter]; there have they shared out the highest names of the *kūṣṭha*.

"The highest names" — i.e. the chief sorts or kinds [brands, as we moderns say]. The reading *ūdān* in **a** is assured by quotation under Prāt. iii 27. Ppp. reads *pānyam* in **b**.

9. Highest by name, O *kūṣṭha*, art thou; highest by name thy father; both do thou efface all *yakṣma*, and do thou make the fever sapless.

Ppp. has a wholly different second half *yatas kṛṣṭha pradyave tad dhyaristatāyae*

10. Head-disease, attack (? *upahatyā*), evil of the eyes, of the body — all that may *kūṣṭha* relieve, verily a divine virility (*iṣṇya*)

The reading *nīs karat* in **c** falls under Prāt. ii 63. All the mss. give *akṛṣ*, but the proper reading is plainly *akṛṣ*, as the meter shows, the same error is found also in other passages. The Anukr. implies *akṛṣ*, as *akṛṣ* (-*ṛṣ*) would make the verse a regular *anustubh*. The Pet. Lexx. take *upahatyām* as governing *akṛṣ*, and so render it 'blinding.' [Ppp. has for **a** *śto sahatyām upahatyā*, and for **c** *kṛṣṭho no viṣvatas pād.*]

##### 5. To a healing plant, *lākṣā*.

[*Atharvan — notakam lākṣam ānuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. vi. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 4, 5, 3, 7, 6, 8, 9). Not textually quoted by Kāuṣ., but doubtless intended, as pointed out by the schol., in the *lākṣāliṅgās* of 28. 14, as employed in a healing rite for flesh-wounds.

Translated: Zimmer, p. 67; Grill, 10, 142; Griffith, i. 195; Bloomfield, 20, 419; Weber, xviii. 181.

1. Night [is thy] mother, cloud (*nābhas*) [thy] father, Aryaman thy grandfather; *silācī*, verily, by name art thou; thou art sister of the gods.

Ppp. has for c *ṣilādi nāma vā 'si*. The last pāda is found also below as vi. 100 3 b; and cf. vii. 46. 1 b.

2. He who drinketh thee liveth; thou rescuest a man (*phruṣa*); for thou art a sustainer (*bhartṛ*) of all, and a hiding-place (*nyāṇcanī*) of people.

<sup>1</sup>Of all, *ṣaṣvatām*, lit. 'of constant ones,' i.e. of as many as constantly come to thee. Ppp. reads *bhartṛ ca* for *bhartṛ hi* in c, and, for d, *ṣaṣvatām bhyatvamcanī*.

3. Tree after tree thou climbest, like a lustful girl; conquering, standing by (*pratyā-sthā*), winner (*spāraṇī*) verily by name art thou.

Ppp. reads, for d, *saṃjayā nāma vā 'si*.

4. If (*ydt*) by a staff, if by an arrow, or if by flame (*hāras*) a sore is made, of that thou art relief; relieve thou this man.

The two examples of *niṣ* before *k* are quoted under Prāt. ii. 65. Ppp. reads in c, d: *asi bhīṣaj niṣkṛtīr nāma vā 'si* cf. 6 d below.

5. Out of the excellent *plakṣā* thou arisest, out of the *aṣvatthā*, the *khadirā*, the *dhavā*, the excellent banyan (*nyagrodha*), the *parṇā*; do thou come to us, O *arundhatī*.

These are names of various trees. Ppp. combines *ne 'hi* in d.

6. Thou gold-colored, fortunate, sun-colored one, of most wondrous forms; mayest thou go to the hurt (*ruṭi*), O relief; relief, verily, by name art thou.

*Vaṇṣame* (p. *vaṇuk-lame*) is quoted as an example under Prāt. ii. 83. In c. P. reads *ruṭīm*, and H. (and Bp ?) *ruṭīm*; it might be from root *ru* 'cry out': 'come to our call.' Ppp. reads at the beginning *hṛanyabāhu*, and, for d, *se 'mam niskṛdhi pāu-ruṣam* (thus exchanging 4 d and 6 d).

7. Thou gold-colored, fortunate, vehement (*śīṣmā*), hairy-bellied one — sister of the waters art thou, O *lākṣā*; the wind was thy soul.

*Lākṣā* is not elsewhere met with as name or epithet of a plant: the Anukr. takes it as the principal name: *phūcena [suktena] lākṣām astānt*. Ppp. reads *yuvate* for *subhaye* in a. [Cf. Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* i. 178: Bloomfield, ZDMG. xlviii. 574.]

8. *Silāet* by name — thy father, O goat-brown one, is a maid's son; Yama's horse that is dark brown (*cyāva*) — with its mouth (*blood*?) art thou sprinkled.

The first line is translated in accordance with the text as it stands; Grill emends to *kāntid 'jābābhruḥ* [accent, *Gram.* § 1268: *djābābhru* could only be vocative]. The pāda-text reads *asud* in d [SPP. *asud*], but *asudh* in 9 a: the translation implies *as* in both; Grill understands *as* both times. Ppp. has for a, b *ghṛtāc nāma kānino 'ta bābhṛā pītā tava*.

9. Fallen from the horse's mouth, she invaded the trees; having become a winged brook (*sarā*), do thou come to us, O *arundhatī*.

BR. [iv. 405] take **a** to mean 'coagulated from the horse's blood,' understanding *asnds*, with the *pada*-text. With **c** compare RV. x. 97. 9 (VS. xii. 83) *strāḥ patatrīṇāḥ sthāna* (TS. iv. 2. 6<sup>2</sup> and MS. ii. 13 read *sardh* instead). The word *sisyade* (p. *sisyade*) comes under Prāt. ii. 91, 103; iv. 82, 124. In the printed text, *sāpatitā* is a misprint for *sāmp*. [Ppp. has for **b** *sā pānam abhiṣṭatah* and combines *ne 'hi* in **d**.]

The first *anuvāka*, 5 hymns and 48 verses, ends here. The quoted Anukr. says *dviṣaḍbhīr adyah* (i.e. twice six short of 60 verses).

#### 6. ? [Disconnected verses.]

[*Atharvan*. — *caturdaśakam*. *somārudriyam* 1 *brahmādityam* (*astut*); 2. *karmānu*; 3, 4. *rudraṣaṇḍu*, 5 7 *semārudriḍu*; 8 *haya* *eva prārthanam*, 9 *hetim*, 10-13 *sarvātmakam rudram* *tridibham* 2 *anustubh*; 3, 4 *jagati* (4 *anustubhnik* *tridibhārbhā* 5-6), 5-7. 3-6 *vidvānmaṣṭyatri*, 8 1-av 2-6. "*ayanu* *tubh*, 10. *prastārapāṇku*, 11-14 *pāṇku* (14 *evad*).]

[Verses 9-14 are prose; and so is verse 4, in part.]

Found also (except vs. 6, 7) in Pāpp. vi. The first four verses and the eleventh occur together in K. xxxviii. 14. As this hymn has the same first verse with iv. 1, the quotation of the pratika in Kāuç. does not at all show which of the two hymns is intended; but the schol. determine the question by adding the pratika of vs. 2 also, and even, in a case or two, that of vs. 3; and the comm. to iv. 1 agrees with them. On this evidence, v. 6 appears in a battle-rite (15. 12) to show whether one is going to come out alive; in the *atrkāman* (18. 25), with i. 5 and 6 etc., on occasion of going away on a journey (18. 27), in a healing rite (28. 15) for the benefit of a child-bearing woman or of an epileptic [see p. xlv. of Bloomfield's Introduction]; and in a ceremony for welfare (51. 7), with vi. 2; it is also reckoned (50. 13, note) to the *vāṇva gāna*.

Translated: Griffith, i. 106, Weber, xviii. 185. The "hymn" is entitled by Weber "Averruncatio beim Eintritt in den Schaltmonat."

1. The *brāhman* that was first born of old Vena hath unclosed from the well-shining edge; he unclosed the fundamental nearest positions of it, the womb of the existent and of the non-existent.

The verse occurred above, as iv. 1. 1 [where *viśthāḍa* is rendered 'shapes' ].

2. Who of you did what first unattained deeds—let them not harm our heroes here; for that purpose I put you forward.

This verse too has occurred already, as iv. 7. 7. Ppp. combines *re 'tat* in **d**.

3. In the thousand-streamed one they resounded (*svar*) together, in the firmament (*udka*) of the sky, they the honey-tongued, unhindered. His zealous (*bhūrṇi*) spies wink not; in every place are they with fetters for tying.

The verse is RV. ix. 73. 4, and is of mystic and obscure meaning. RV. reads *-dhārd 'va* [p. *-re dya*] (for *-dhārāḥ 'va* ?) in **a**, *dya* at beginning of **c**, and *sétavas* at end of **d**. Ppp. begins with *sahasram abhi te sam*.

4. Round about do thou run forward in order to the winning of booty, round about overpowering adversaries (*vṛtrā*, n.); then thou goest over haters by the sea (*aryavāt*). Weakling (*sanisrasā*) by name art thou, the thirteenth month, Indra's house.

The first three pādas of the verse are RV. ix. 110. 1 (repeated, with *trase* for *tyase* at the end, as SV. i. 428; ii. 714), which reads in **a** *dhanva* (without lengthening of the final), and has for **c** *divīds tarādhyā ruayā na iya*; of this our text appears to be a simple corruption. [In the RV. version, *prā dhanva* (cf. ix. 109. 1 **a**) and *ruayā na* seem to be insertions like those in AV. ii. 5.] Ppp. reads *sahasraças* instead of *saurasas* in **d**, and in **c** *divas tad*, which comes nearer to making sense. The verse, with its prose ending, is most naturally divided as 12+8. 12+7+11=50; but the *pāda*-mss. put the *pāda* division strangely after *trayodaçs*.

5. Now (not?) hast thou succeeded (*rādhi*) by that, thou yonder (*asāu*): hail! having sharp weapons, having sharp missiles, very propitious, O Soma and Rudra, do ye be very gracious to us here.

For *asāu* 'thou yonder' is doubtless to be used the name of the person addressed in practice: = O so-and-so. Ppp. reads for the first division of the verse *ritenāritenāmāitena rāstthrar asāu rādhi*, which seems intended virtually to contain vss 5-7; it has in **b**, **c** *tigmā-* and *suçevā 'gutsomā: tha*, and it puts the verse after our vs. 8. The Pet. Lex. makes the pertinent suggestion [s v *anu + rādhi*] that *nū* at the beginning is for *anu*; *nū* is nowhere in AV found at the beginning of a pāda or clause—nor in RV. except as prolonged to *nū*. Unhappily we get no help on the subject from the sense. [Whitney's "(not?)" is not clear to me, unless it is meant to suggest emendation to *nāttēna* = *nā etēna*. If we read *anu*, we must render, 'Thou hast succeeded by that.' But does not the Ppp. reading suggest rather *ritenā arātsis* ?]

6. Thou hast failed (*ava-rādhi*) by that, thou yonder: hail! having sharp etc. etc.

7. Thou hast offended (*apa-rādhi*) by that, thou yonder: hail! having sharp etc. etc.

These two variations on vs. 5 are not given by Ppp. save so far as they may be intimated in its beginning of 5.

8. Do ye (two) release us from difficulty, from reproach (*avadyā*); enjoy ye the offering; put in us immortality (*amṛta*).

Some of the mss. (Bp.<sup>2</sup>O) read *asmāt* instead of *asmān*. Ppp. has *asmāt*, and after it *grbhthāt*.

9. O missile (*hcti*) of sight, missile of mind, missile of incantation (*brāhman*), and missile of penance! weapon's weapon (*menī*) art thou; weaponless be they who show malice against us.

With this verse and the next is to be compared TB. ii. 4. 21: *c. h. m. h. rāco hete brāhmaṇo hete: yō mā 'ghāyūr abhūdāsati tām agne menyā 'menim kṛnu*, etc. [Cf. Geldner, *Festgruss an Bohtlingk*, p. 32.] The Anukr. omits any metrical definition of the verse. [It seems rather to regard it as included under the general definition "*trāisṭubham*."] ]

10. Whoever with sight, with mind, with intention, and whoever with design, malicious, shall attack us—do thou, O Agni, with weapon make them weaponless: hail!

TB. (as above) reads: *yó mā cāksuṣā yó mānasa yó vācā brdhmanā 'ghāyūr abhūdāsati: tdyā 'gne tadm menyā 'mūm amenlū kṛnu.* Ppp. has in the last clause *tadm agne tadm menyā 'menm*. The metrical definition of this prose "verse" is unaccountably wrong.

11. Indra's house art thou; to thee there I go forth; thee there I enter, with all my kine, with all my men, with all my soul, with all my body, with that which is mine.

Ppp reads *sarvāpānusaḥ*.

12. Indra's refuge art thou; to thee etc. etc.

13. Indra's defense art thou; to thee etc. etc.

14. Indra's guard (*varūtha*) art thou; to thee etc. etc.

The accent-mark which belongs under *tad* in 12 and 13 is omitted in our text, and in 14 it has slipped out of place and stands under *tam*. The metrical definition is worthless, though each of the four verses contains not far from 40 syllables.

#### 7. Against niggardliness and its effects.

[*Atharvan* (?). — *daśakam binudatāyam* (1. 3, 6-10, *arātīm*, 4. 5, *śrāvātīdu*) *dhruṣṭu-bham* 1. *varāḥ*, *vrhā* *prastāpāntu*, 4. *paṭhyā'vṛhīti*, 6. *prastāpāntu*]

Not found in Pāpp. Used by Kāuṣ in the *nirrtakarman* (18. 14), with an offering of rice-grains; and, with iii. 20 and vii. 1, in a rite for good fortune (41. 8); while the schol. also adds it to vi. 7 (46. 4, note), in removing obstacles to sacrifice; of separate verses, vs. 5 (schol. vss. 5-10) appears, with vii. 57, in a ceremony (46. 6) for the success of requests. Vait. has the hymn (or vs. 1) in the *agnicāyana* (28. 19), with the *varivāhana* rite; further, vs. 6 in the *parvan* sacrifices (3. 2), with an oblation to Indra and Agni; and vs. 7 at the *agnistoma* (12. 10) in expiation of a forbidden utterance. The hymn in general seems to be a euphemistic offering of reverence to the spirit of avarice or stinginess.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 305; Grill, 39, 145; Griffith, i. 198; Bloomfield, 172, 423; Weber, xviii. 190.

1. Bring to us, stand not about, O niggard; do not prevent (? *nakṣ*) our sacrificial gift as led [away]; homage be to baffling (*virtsd*), to ill-success; homage be to the niggard.

P.M.W. omit *mā* in a. One sees, without approving, the ground of the metrical definition of the Anukr.

2. What wheedling (? *parinīḥ*) man thou puttest forward, O niggard, to him of thine we pay homage: do not thou disturb my winning (*vant*).

The third pāda can be read as full only by violence. [See *Gram.* § 1048.]

3. Let our god-made winning progress (*pra-kṣ*) by day and by night; we go forth after the niggard; homage be to the niggard.

Bp.<sup>2</sup> reads *vas* for *nas* in a; in c Bp.<sup>2</sup> P.M.K. read *arātīm*, and H.E.I. *drātīm*; our text should doubtless have adopted *drātīm*. The third pāda is redundant by a syllable.

4. Sarasvatī, Anumati, Bhaga, we going call on; pleasant (*juṣṭā*) honeyed speech have I spoken in the god-invocations of the gods.

5. Whomever I solicit (*yāc*) with speech, with Sarasvatī, mind-yoked, him may faith find today, given by the brown soma.

'Faith given,' i.e. 'confidence awakened.' With *b* compare 10.8, below. [See Bloomfield, *AJP.* xvii. 412; Oldenberg, *ZDMG.* l. 448]

6. Do not thou baffle our winning nor speech. Let Indra and Agni both bring good things to us. Do ye all, willing today to give to us, welcome the niggard.

That is, probably (if the reading is correct), give a pleasant reception that may win favor. The mss. vary between *ṛḥṣṣṣ* and *ṛḥṣ*; theoretically, the former is decidedly to be preferred, for, if *t + i* make *ṛ*, then *a fortiori t + i* see note to *Prāt.* iii. 56. In *c*, H.E.O.K. read *no* after *sṛṣṣe*. The first half-verse is very irregular.

7. Go thou far away, O ill-success; we conduct away thy missile; I know thee, O niggard, as one putting (? *mīṣ*) down, thrusting down.

The fourth pāda lacks a syllable.

8. Likewise, greatly making thyself naked, thou fastenest on (*sac*) a person in dreams, O niggard, baffling the plan and design of a man (*pūruṣa*).

It seems as if *nagnā bobhuvati* were the equivalent of *mahānagnī bhavanti* 'becoming a wanton,' the intensive element being shifted from the adjective to the verb. The pāda-text reads *sṛapna-yā*, by *Prāt.* iv. 30

9. She that, being great, of great height (*-unmāna*), permeated all regions — to her, the golden-haired, to perdition have I paid homage.

10. Gold-colored, fortunate, gold-cushioned, great — to her, the golden-mantled, to the niggard have I paid homage.

The tenth *prapāṭhaka*, the first of the three very unequal ones into which this book is divided, ends here.

#### 8. Against enemies: to Indra and other gods.

[*Atharvan* (?). - *navakam. nānādevatvam* 1, 2 *āṇeye*, 3 *āṇevadevī*; 4-9 *dindryas. ānuṣṭubham*: 2. 3 *uv. 6-p. jagatī*; 3, 4 *bhurikpathyāpāṅktu*; 6 *prastāpāṅktu*, 7 *dyuṣṭyuggarbhā pathyāpāṅktu*, 9 3 *uv. 6-p. dyuṣṭyuggarbhā jagatī*]

Found also (except vs. 7) in *Pāipp.* vii. Not quoted in *Vāit.* and in *Kāuṣ.* only once, in a witchcraft ceremony (48.8), after iv. 16, with the direction "do as specified in the text."

Translated: Ludwig, p. 439; Griffith, i. 200; Weber, xviii. 194.

1. With fuel of *ṛikaṅkata* do thou carry the sacrificial butter to the gods; O Agni, make them revel here; let all come to my call.

The *ṛikaṅkata* is identified as *Flacourtia sapida*, a thorny plant. Ppp. reads *sādāya*, which is better, in *c*, and combines *sarvā* "yantu in *d*.

2. O Indra, come to my call; this will I do; that hear thou; let these over-runners (? *atisarā*) of Indra's bring to pass (*sam-nam*) my design; by them may we be equal to (*śak*) heroism, O Jātavedas, self-controller.

The obscure *atisarā* is rendered etymologically, being found nowhere else; the Pet. Lex. conjectures "start, effort" For *uddm karisyāmi* in **b** is probably substituted in practical use a statement of the act performed. The Anukr. takes no notice of the redundant syllable in the pāda.

3. What he there yonder, O gods, being godless, desires to do — let not Agni carry his oblation; let not the gods go to his call; come ye only (*evā*) unto my call.

Some of the mss (Bp<sup>2</sup>.p m Bp.I.D) read *aktriyati* in **b**. We may make the contraction *devā 'ya* in **d**, though the Anukr. does not sanction it

4. Overrun (*ati-dhāt*), ye over-runners; slay by Indra's spell (*ṛcdas*); shake (*math*) ye as a wolf [shakes] a sheep; let him not be released from you alive; shut up his breath.

The end of the verse is different, but without sense, in Ppp. An accent-mark has dropped out under the *ta* of *mathnta* in our text [and under *hata* there is one which should be deleted]. The Anukr. apparently forbids us to make the familiar contraction *ṛrke 'ra* in **c**, and then overlooks the deficiency of a syllable in **d**. [Cf. Bergaigne, *Rel. ved.* iii 7-8.]

5. What *brahmān* they yonder have put forward for failure (*āpabhūti*), [be] he beneath thy feet, O Indra; him I cast unto death.

*Brahmān* probably performer of an incantation. Ppp. reads *abhibhūti* in **b**.

6. If they have gone forward to the gods' strongholds (*-pura*), have made incantation (*brāhman*) their defenses — if (*'yāt*) making a body-protection, a complete protection, they have encouraged themselves (*upa-ṛac*): all that do thou make sapless

The verse is found again below, as xi 10. 17,\* but without commentary. *Brāhman* may have here one of its higher senses; possibly *upa-ṛa* is to be understood as = *upa-ṛad* 'reproach, impute.' For *kṛvānā yād upocit*, Ppp. reads simply *cakrīre*, with *paripānāni* before it. The verse is plainly a *pathyāpāñkti*, but the *pāda*-mss. support the misconception of the Anukr. by putting the pāda-division after *kṛvānā*s. The Anukr. ought to say *ātārāpāñkti*, but it not very rarely makes this confusion. \* [Vol iii p 195, of SPT's ed.]

7. What over-runners he yonder has made, and what he shall make, do thou, O Indra, Vṛtra-slayer, turn (*ā-kr*) them back again, that they may shatter (*trh*) yon person (*jāna*).

Wanting (as noted above) in Ppp. [For *trṇdhān*, see *Gram* § 687.]

8. As Indra, taking Udvācana, put [him] underneath his feet, so do I put down them yonder, through everlasting (*śāśvat*) years (*sāmā*).

*Udvācana* is heard of nowhere else, and the name looks so improbable that the Pet. Lexx. conjecture *udvācana*; Ppp. has instead *udvātana*; it puts this verse at the end of the hymn. The redundancy of *ḍ* is passed without notice by the Anukr.

9. Here, O Indra, Vṛtra-slayer, do thou, formidable, pierce them in the vitals; just here do thou trample upon them; O Indra, thine ally am I; we take hold on thee, O Indra; may we be in thy favor.

Some of the mss. (H.I.O.K) read *atrāi 'nān* in a, and some (P.M.W.O.) reckon the last two pādas as a tenth [or separate] verse. *Mārmāṇi* in b in our text is a misprint for *mārmāṇi*. The Anukr. appears to count, without good reason, only 7 syllables in *ḍ* as well as in b.

#### 9. For protection: to various gods.

[*Brahman.* -- *aṣṭakam.* *vā doṣṭyam.* 1. 5. *dāivī brhatī*; 2. 6. *dāivī tristubh*; 3. 4. *dāivī jagatī*; 7. *virāḍuṣṇghṛhatigarbhā* 5 p. *jagatī*, 8. *puraskṛtistubhṛhatigarbhā* 4 p. 3 av. *jagatī*]

[This piece is prose.] Neither this piece nor the next is found in Pāipp. This one is quoted in Kāuṣ. (28. 17) in a remedial ceremony, together with vi 91; and it is reckoned (8. 23, note) to the *vāstu gāna* and (26. 1, note) the *takmanāṣana gāna*.

Translated: Griffith, i. 201. Weber, xviii 197.

1. To heaven hail!
2. To earth hail!
3. To atmosphere hail!
4. To atmosphere hail!
5. To heaven hail!
6. To earth hail!

[The invocations of vss. 4-6 are those of 1-3 with changed order.]

7. The sun my eye, wind my breath, atmosphere my soul (*ātman*), earth my body; unquelled (*astritā*) by name am I here; [as] such I deposit myself for heaven and earth to guard (*gopīthā*).

8. Up life-time, up strength, up act (*kṛtā*), up action (*kṛtyā*), up skill (*manīṣā*), up sense (*indriyā*); O life- (*āyus-*) maker, O ye (two) mistresses of life, rich in *svadhā*[m.], be ye my guardians, guard me; be my soul-sitters; do not harm me.

The nouns with 'up' are accusatives, but what verb should be supplied for the construction is not easy to see. Perhaps *āyuskṛt* (p. *āyuh-kṛt*) should be *-kṛtā*, as dual; at any rate, all that follows it is dual. Apparently the Anukr. would divide vs. 7 as 9+12: 10+7+10=48; and vs. 8 as 9+11. 20: 11=51; but the descriptions are blind and inaccurate. [Weber discusses the peculiarities of gender.]

A passage corresponding to this hymn is found in K. xxxvii. 15.



## 10. For defense from all quarters.

[*Brahman*.—*aṣṭakam*. ṛṣṭoṣṭayam. 1-6. yavamadhya 3-p. gāyatrī; 7. yavamadhya kakubh; 8. purodhṛtadyanuṣṭubgarbhā parāṣṭi 3 av. 4-p. atyagati.]

[This piece is prose.] This piece, like the preceding, is wanting in Pāipp. Parts of vss. 1-7 are apparently used by Kāuṣ. in a magic rite (49. 7-9); and certainly those verses are quoted in a ceremony (51. 14) for the welfare of the house with burying [five] stones in its corners [and middle and putting a sixth above it]; and the hymn is reckoned (8. 23, note) to the ṛṣṭu gana; while vs. 8 appears, with vi. 53 and vii. 67, in the *sarvavajñas* (66. 2). In Vāit. (29. 11) the verses are addressed to the stones of enclosure in the *agnicayana*.

Translated. Griffiths, i 202; Weber, xviii. 200.

1. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the eastern quarter, malicious, shall assail me, this may he come upon (*re/h*).

2. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the southern quarter etc. etc.

3. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the western quarter etc. etc.

4. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the northern quarter etc. etc.

5. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the fixed quarter etc. etc.

6. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the upward quarter etc. etc.

It is possible to read these verses as 7+12 (or 13 [or 14]) 5+24 (or 25 [or 26, vs. 2]).

7. My stone-defense art thou; whoever from the intermediate quarters of the quarters etc. etc.

0. is the only ms. that fills out the paragraphs between 1 and 7, and it leaves *aṣṭāyūr* unelided in all the verses. In paragraph 7 of our edition the accent-mark has dropped out under the *va* of *aṣṭavāyūr*. The Anukr. reads 7+16 5+28 syllables.

8. By the great one (*brhāt*) I call unto mind; by Mātariçvan, unto breath and expiration; from the sun [I call] sight, from the atmosphere hearing, from the earth body; by Sarasvatī, mind-yoked, we call unto speech.

The verse divides most naturally as 9+9 16. 16=50, the metrical definition of the Anukr. fits it very ill. [For c. cf. v 7. 5.]

The second *anuvāka* ends here, and contains 5 hymns and 49 verses; the old Anukr. says *adyāt para ekādaśahinasasth*.

## 11. [Dialogue between] Varuṇa and Atharvan.

[*Atharvan*—*ekādaśakam*. ṛṣṭunam trāṣṭubham 1. bhuvy; 3. pāṇkti; 6. 5-p. atyāṣṭavī; 11. 3-av. 6-p. atyāṣṭi]

Found also in Pāipp. viii. It is used by Kāuṣ. only once, and in a connection which casts no light upon it, namely at 12. 1, in a rite for general welfare (one eats a dish of milk-rice cooked on a fire of *māḍānaka*-sticks). It is not quoted at all by Vāit. The interpretation in detail is difficult and far from certain.

Translated: Muir, OST. i. 396; Griffith, i. 203; Weber, xviii. 201. — Treated by Roth, *Ueber den AV.*, p. 9; also by R. Garbe, *Wissenschaftliche Monatsblätter*, Königsberg, 1879, no. 1. — A note in lead-pencil shows that Whitney meant to rewrite his ms. of this hymn.\* But the reader may consult the recent detailed comment of Weber. — Weber assigns vss. 1-3, 6, 8, and 10 b, c, d to Varuṇa; and 4, 5, 7, 9, and 10 a to Atharvan. Varuṇa has a mind to take back the cow which he gave to Atharvan, but gives up his intention at the request of Atharvan. Further reference to this legend seems to be made at vii. 104. 1 \* [Possibly the copy from which this is set is a second draft.]

1. How unto the great Asura didst thou speak here? how, with shining manliness, unto the yellow (*hárī*) father? having given, O Varuṇa, a spotted [cow] as sacrificial fee, thou hast with the mind intended (? *cikits*) re-bestowal (?).

The second half-verse is probably meant as what was "spoken." The translation of d implies Aufrecht's acute emendation (in Muir) of the reading to *ṣunarmaghatvām*. The sense of *ṣunarmagha* is very doubtful. Roth "greedy"; Muir (Aufrecht) "to take her back," and "revoking"; neither seems to belong properly to the word, which ought to mean something like 'bountiful in return'. i.e. Varuṇa is expected to give back to Atharvan the cow the latter has presented to him (or another and better one). One might conjecture in c *ṣdrune* 'to Varuṇa,' and understand *cikits* as 'impute' or 'expect.' Roth regards the verse as spoken by Varuṇa. Muir, by Atharvan; the former is more acceptable. Ppp. begins *kathā dīva asurāya brahāmāḥ kathā*, and reads *ṣṛṇuḥ* in c. [R. takes *hárī* as 'wrathful']

2. Not at pleasure am I a re-bestower; for examination (?) do I drive home this spotted [cow]; by what poesy (*kāṛya*) now, O Atharvan, [art] thou [poet]? by what that is produced (*jātī*) art thou *jātdvedas*?

The rendering of b implies the necessary and obvious emendation of *sām cakse* (P.M.W. *-kṣṛ*) to *samākṣe*, infinitive. *Kāmēna* seems taken adverbially, = *kāmāya*, *kāmam*, *kāmāt*; the god is not to be moved to counter-liberality by the mere desire of his worshiper, but challenges the latter's claim on him. *Jātdvedas*, lit. 'having for possession whatever is produced (or born),' 'all-possessor'. B.P.M. accent *dītharvan* in c; one might emend to *dītharvā*, 'in virtue of what poetic merit art thou Atharvan?' The verse belongs of course to Varuṇa. Ppp. reads in b *samāprechi* and *upājet*.

3. I verily am profound by poesy; verily by what is produced I am *jātdvedas*; not barbarian (*dīsā*), not Aryan, by his might, damageth (*mī*) the course which I shall maintain.

Muir ascribes the verse to Atharvan; Roth, better, to Varuṇa; the god asserts that it is he himself to whom wisdom and possession belong, his worshiper is comparatively nothing. Ppp. begins with *satvasam* and reads *mahitvam* in c, and *hanīṣya* at the end. The Prāt. (iv. 96) establishes the long *i* of *mīmāya* as a *pada*-reading. The Anukr. absurdly calls the verse a *pañkti*, although it is an evident *triṣṭubh*, not less regular than a great proportion of the verses so called. [The *me* in c is easier rendered in German than in English.]

4. None else than thou is more poet, nor by wisdom (*medhā*) more

wise (*dhīra*), O Varuṇa, self-ruling one (*svadhīdvant*); thou knowest all these beings; even that wily man (*jāna*) now is afraid of thee.

Ppp. reads in **a** *vedhā ann* (for *medhāyā*), and has at end of **b** the more antique form *svadhāvas*, as second half-verse it gives. *tvam aṅga vīṇā janmāni vettha matam na tu jāna mān bibhīsyah*.

5. Since thou verily, O self-ruling Varuṇa, knowest all births, O well-conducting one — is there anything else beyond the welkin (*rdjas*)? is there anything below what is beyond, O unerring one (? *amura*)?

The version given implies that *klm* is interrog. particle in **c**, **d**, as best suits the answer in the next verse: else, 'what other is beyond' etc. *Amura* in **b** is understood as *amūra*, as required by the meter: cf. v. 1. 9. Ppp. again reads *svadhāvas* in **a**; and, in **b** and further, *janmā* (*raddhadant te kim menā rajasas paro 'sti kim avareṇa avaram asūra*). The majority of mss. (B.P.M.H.s.m.O.) etc.; only E.I.II.p.m.K. have *astī* accent *dstī* at end of **c**. [For the combination *end pāds* = 'beyond,' in 3d pāda, see BR. iv. 404. I suggest for **d**, 'Is there (*klm*) (anything behind, *avaram*, i.e.) anything beyond that (*end*, substantive pronoun) which is beyond (*pārena*)?' ]

6. There is one other thing beyond the welkin; there is something, hard to attain, hitherward from what is beyond: this I Varuṇa, knowing it, proclaim to thee. Be the *paṇi*'s of degraded speech; let the barbarians creep (*srp*) downward to the earth.

The translation implies emendation of *varuṇa* to *rdrunah* in **c**, which seems necessary, as the verse evidently belongs in Varuṇa's mouth; both Roth and Muir so understand it. In **d** is implied *adhōvacasas*, which all the mss. read, alteration to *varcasas* might be welcome, but is hardly called for. Ppp. is considerably different; it reads: *ya ekam end rajasas paro 'sti pare 'kena dūlāhyam tyajan yat tat tve achorvacasas dāsā yā upa sarpantu rīprā*. The meter of **a** would be rectified by omitting the superfluous *end*; that of **b**, by a like omission (which the Pāpp. text also favors), or, so far as the meaning is concerned, better by reading *end pārena dur-* etc. The description of the verse by the Anukr. as an *atīṣakṛant* (though it still lacks one syllable of sixty) helps to authenticate the text as the mss. present it.

[Whitney, on the revision, would doubtless have made clear his views as to **b**. Both sense and meter indicate that the *end* in **a** and the *end* in **b** are intrusions; they have blundered in from 5 **c**. Omitting them, I render 'There is one other thing beyond the welkin; [and.] beyond [that] one thing, [is] something hard to get at (*durndam cit*) [if you start] from this side [of them]' ] [I understand *tat tve achorvacasas* to mean merely that Ppp. reads *tve* for *te* and *achorvacasas* for *adhōvacasas* — not that it omits the rest from *te* to *ndāir* ]

7. Since thou verily, O Varuṇa, speakest many reproachful things among (as to?) re-bestowers, do not thou, I pray, belong to (*abhi-bhū*) such *paṇi*s; let not people call thee ungenerous (*arādhd*s).

The rendering implies emendation of *bhūt* to *bhūs* at end of **c**, which is made also by Roth and Muir. The pāda is corrupt in Pāpp.

8. Let not people call me ungenerous; I give thee back the spotted

[cow], O singer; come thou mightily (*śacībhis*) to every song of praise (*stotrā*) of mine, among all human regions (*dīṣ*).

Roth's suggested emendation of *dīkṣū* at the end to *vikṣū* 'settlers, tribes,' accepted by Muir, is unquestionably an improvement of the text; Ppp. has unfortunately a different reading: *ā yāhi janeṣu antar devesu mānuṣeṣu rīprā*. *Dīkṣu* is read in Prāt. iv. 34 c.

9. Let uplifted (*ud-yaṃ*) songs of praise of thee come, among all human regions. Give now to me what thou hast not given me; thou art my suitable comrade of seven steps;—

That is, apparently, ready to go seven steps (or any indefinite distance) with me. Roth suggests as an improved reading *ādattas* 'hast taken from me' in c, and Muir so renders. Both words are alike, and equally, wrong grammatically, using the passive pple in the sense of an active; *ādattam āsti* would be correct, and at this Ppp. perhaps points: *dehi taṃ mahyaṃ yadi tatvam āsti yadyo naṣ saptaṭpadah saḥ*. Ppp. also begins with *yā te stotrāni bandhanāni yāni*, and apparently has *dīkṣu* in b.

10. Of us two, O Varuṇa, [there is] the same connection, the same birth (*jā*).

I know that which is of us two this same birth; I give that which I have not given thee; I am thy suitable comrade of seven steps;—

It seems necessary to divide this verse between the two speakers, and doubtless Roth's assignment of only the first pāda to Atharvan is better than Muir's of the first half-verse. With Roth's division the *nāu* is called for in a as in b, and Roth's emendation to *samānō bāndhuḥ*, though it is read by Ppp. (whose testimony on such a point is of little value), is hardly acceptable; better *samō nāu*. Ppp. reads also, for b, *vada vāitad vadam samā jāh*, and, for c, *dadāmi tubhyaṃ yadi tatvam āsti*; and it omits d. [The translation implies *ādattam āsti* as in 9.]

11. A god, bestower of vigor on a singing god; a sage (*ṛṣi*), of good wisdom for a praising sage.

Since thou, O self-ruling Varuṇa, hast generated father Atharvan, connection of the gods, for him do thou make well-extolled generosity; our comrade art thou, and highest connection.

The first line is here (with Muir, and Zimmer, p. 205) taken as belonging to Varuṇa's reply given in the preceding verse. We must emend at the end either to *paramāṣ ca* or to *bāndhu*. All the mss leave *stuvate* in b unaccented, as if it were a verb-form. Ppp. reads *svadhāvam* in c, *svāvadāvam* at end of d, *urvāyus kṛnuhi praṣ* in e, and, for f, *sakhā no 'sti varuṇaṣ ca bandhuḥ*. The Anukr. makes no account of the extra syllable in e. In b, the vertical over *su* is gone. [Pādas c-f are not part of the dialogue.]

## 12. Āpri-hymn: to various divinities.

[*Aṅgiras. — ekādāṣarṇam. tṛṣṭubham jātarvadasam. 3. p. nūkt.*]

This is a RV. hymn (x. 110), and found also in VS. (xxix. 25-6, 28-36), MS. (iv. 13. 3, 5), and TB. (iii. 6. 3), with almost no variants from the RV. text. Pāipp. does not contain it. Kāuṣ. applies it (45. 8: but the pratika, simply *samidhas*, might

designate any one of several other verses in the text) in the *vaçāçamana* ceremony, to accompany the offering of the omentum, and in the *parvan* sacrifices (2. 36) occurs a pāda resembling 2 b. In Vāit. (10. 11 : the pratika is unambiguous) it goes with the *prayāja* offerings in the *paçubandha*.

Translated : by the RV. translators ; and Griffith, i. 205 ; Weber, xviii. 207. — See Weber's general remarks ; and compare hymn 27, below.

1. Kindled this day in the home of man (*mānus*), thou, a god, O Jāta-vedas, dost sacrifice to the gods ; and do thou bring [them], understanding it, O thou of friendly might ; thou art a forethoughtful messenger, poet.

The only variant in this verse is that MS. omits the peculiar and problematic accent of *vāha* in c.

2. O Tanūnapāt (son of thyself?), do thou, anointing with honey (*mādhu*) the roads that go to righteousness (*rtā*), sweeten them, O well-tongued one ; prospering (*rdh*) with prayers (*dhit*) the devotions (*mān-man*) and the sacrifice, put (*kṛ*) thou also among the gods our service (*adhivari*).

The mss. accent, without assignable reason, *svaddyā* in b, but the edition emends to *svadayā*, in agreement with the other texts.

The three Yajus-texts insert between this verse and the next an alternative invocation to Narācaṇsa (RV. vii. 2 2).

3. Making oblation do thou, O Agni, to be praised and to be greeted, come in accord with the Vasus. Thou art invoker (*hōtr*) of the gods, O youthful one (? *yakvā*) ; do thou, sent forth, skilled sacrificer (*yajīyāns*), sacrifice to them.

*Āyuhvāna* in a is perhaps to be understood as passive (· *dhuta*), 'receiving oblation.' There are no variants. The Anukr. absurdly calls this verse a *pañkti*, because, by omitting resolutions of semivowels etc., it is capable of being read as 40 syllables. The Anukr.'s of RV. and VS. both reckon it as *tristubh*.

4. The forward *barhī*s, through the fore-region of the earth, is wreathed on this dawn (*vāstu*), at the beginning (*āgra*) of the days ; it spreads out abroad more widely, pleasant to the gods, to Aditi.

'Forward' and 'fore-region,' i.e. 'eastward' and 'east' All our mss. read *vṛjyase* in b, but the edition makes the necessary emendation to *-te*, in accordance with the four other texts, and the translation given implies *-te*.

5. Expansive let them open (*vi-çri*) widely, like wives adorned for their husbands ; ye great, divine, all-furthering doors, be ye favorable to the advance of the gods.

Our *pada*-text divides the last word as *su-prāyanāh*, while the RV. *pada* has *supra-ayanāh*, the meter appears to indicate that *suprayanāh* is the true original reading.

6. Let Dawn and Night, dripping (? *suçvay-*), worshipful, close, sit

down here in the lair (*yóni*) — the two heavenly, great, well-shining women, putting on beauty (*çrî*) with bright adornment.

The other texts differ from ours only by accenting *îpāke*. [The comment to Prāt. ii. 91 cites *suçray* as a case of reduplication; and BR. vii. 1142 connect it with *su* 'impel.' But see Weber. — He renders *î* by 'Heran.']

7. The (two) invokers of the gods, first, well-voiced, shaping (*mā*) the sacrifice for man (*mānus*) to sacrifice, urging forward at the councils (*viddtha*) the (two) singers (*kārū*), pointing out forward light through the fore-region.

There are no variants [Griffith, after Mahidhara, takes the "light" as the *āhavanīya* fire.]

8. Unto our sacrifice let Bhāratī come quickly, let Idā, taking note here in human fashion; let the three goddesses, well-working, sit upon this pleasant *barhīs* — [also] Sarasvatī.

The translation implies in *d* the reading *sārasvatī*, given by RV.VS.MS.; TB. [both ed's, Bibl. Ind. and Poona] supports AV. in reading *-stī*, which, however, can hardly be anything but a blunder. The four other texts have at the end *sadantu*. All our mss. have *manusyāt* in *b* [and so have all SPP's authorities], and this form is authenticated by Prāt. iv. 65, the comment explaining how it is derived from *manusyavat*. As being, therefore, the indubitable AV. reading, it should not have been altered in our edition to *-svāt*, to conform with the four other texts, even though doubtless a corruption of *-svāt* [SPP. also alters it] [In *c*, correct *devār* to *devār*.]

9. To him, god Tvashtar, who adorned (*piç*) with forms these two generatresses, heaven-and-earth, [and] all existences, do thou today, O invoker, sent forth, skilled sacrificer, sacrifice here, understanding it.

There are no variants.

10. In thy way (*tmānyā*) anointing them, pour thou down upon (*upa-ava-srj*) the track of the gods the oblations in due season; let the forest-tree, the queller (*çamitār*), god Agni, relish (*svad*) the oblation with honey, with ghee.

'Forest-tree,' doubtless a big name for the sacrificial post. That the 'queller' is a separate personage is shown by the plural number of the following verb. [E. Sieg discusses *pāthas*, Gurupūjakaumudī, 97 ff.; later, Oldenberg, ZDMG. liv. 602.]

11. At once, when born, he determined (*vi-mā*) the sacrifice; Agni became foremost of the gods; at the direction of this invoker, at the voice of righteousness (*ṛd*), let the gods eat the oblation made with "hail!"

The other texts read in *c* the nearly equivalent *pradlqi*.

## 13. Against snakes' poison.

[*Garutman*.—*ekādśārcam. takṣakadevatyaṃ. jdgaham. 2. dśārapāñkti; 4, 7, 8. anuṣṭubh; 5. triṣṭubh; 6. paṭhyāpāñkti; 9. bhurij; 10, 11. nicṛd gāyatrī*]

Found (except vs. 1) also in Pāipp. viii. (in the verse-order 3, 2, 4, 6, 5, 7-11). It is not quoted in Vāit.; but in Kāuṣ. 29. 1-14 all the verses are brought in in their order, in connection with a ceremony for healing poison-wounds; verse 1 (or the hymn) is also used at 48. 9. in a witchcraft rite. [The London Anukr., in 6 places and for 7 poison-hymns, gives *Garutma* (not *-mān*) as *ṛṣi*.]

Translated: Griffith, i 208; Bloomfield, 27. 425; Weber, xviii. 211.

1. Since Varuṇa, poet of heaven, hath given [them] to me, with formidable spells (*ṛācas*) do I dissolve thy poison; what is dug, undug, and attached (*saktā*) have I seized; like drink (*īrā*) on a waste hath thy poison been wasted (*nī-jas*).

The epithets in c are of obscure application. probably buried in the flesh by the bite, or unburied but clinging.

2. What waterless poison is thine, that of thine have I seized in these; I seize thy midmost, thine upmost juice (*ṛāsa*); also may thy lowest then disappear for fright.

'These' in b is fem. (*etāsu*); doubtless 'waters' is to be supplied. Ppp. reads in a *padakam* (for *apod-*), and in b *tat tābhū*. Vāit tu in a in our edition is a misprint for *yāt te*. Kāuṣ. (29. 2) calls the verse *grahant* [For *neṣat*, see *Skt. Gram.* § 847 end, and § 854 b]

3. A bull [is] my cry, like thunder through the cloud (*nābhas*); with thy formidable spell do I then drive it off (*bādh*) for thee; I have seized that juice of his with men<sup>2</sup>; like light out of darkness let the sun arise.

One is tempted to emend *nābhasā* in a to *-sas* or *-sām*, 'the thunder of the clouds.' Ppp. reads *tam* (which is better) *vacasā bādhātu te* in b, *grābhū* for the strange *nrbhū* [Weber, 'kräftig' in c, and *jyotiṣe 'a tamaso 'dayatu sāvya* in d. The *i* of *iva* is uncounted in the meter of d. Kāuṣ. calls the verse *prasaṃjant*.

4. With sight I smite thy sight; with poison I smite thy poison; die, O snake, do not live; let thy poison go back against thee.

All the mss. [including SPP's] read *dher* at beginning of c, but our edition makes the necessary emendation to *dhe*. Ppp. has for a *balena te balam hanmi*; its b is wholly corrupt, for c etc. it reads *ṛsana hanmi te vidam dhe marīṣṭā mā jṣet praty anṛeta vā viṣaṃ*. [As for d - the later Hindus thought that snake poison did not hurt a snake; cf. *Indische Sprüche*, 3001. But see the interesting experiments of Sir Joseph Fayrer, in his *Phanatophidia of India*,<sup>2</sup> London, 1874, p. 74-5. My colleague, Dr. Theobald Smith, Professor of Comparative Pathology, has most kindly examined for me the recent literature concerning the auto-toxic action of snake-venoms. The evidence is not conclusive as yet, but points to the immunity of snakes to snake-poison. — Cf. vii. 88, below.]

5. O Kirātan, O spotted one, O grass-haunter (?), O brown one! listen ye to me, O black serpents, offensive ones! stand ye not upon the track (? *stāmānu*) of my comrade; calling out (*ā-ṣrāvay*), rest quiet in poison.

It is hardly possible to avoid emending *stāmānu* in c to *sthāmānu* ['station'] or *srāmānu* ['course,' from *sr* 'run' -- but not quotable]; Ppp. is very corrupt in c, d, but seems to intend no variants. It reads *upaturu babhrav* in a; our *babhra* is by Prāt. i. 81, and this passage is quoted in the comment on that rule. It further mutilates to *asitalikā* in b. The accents in our text [and SPP's] on *dsitās* and *dltkās* are against all rule, and doubtless to be regarded as misreadings; the translation implies their absence. In c correct to *sākhya* (accent-sign lost over *u*). A number of [our] mss. (P.M.H.I.O.) [and five of SPP's] read *miś* for *viś* in d (and *niṃṣe* 'at a wink' would be an acceptable emendation); M.W. end with *rabhadhrām* [Griffith identifies *kāirāta* with *karait*, the Hindūstānī name (now well known in the Occident) of an awfully venomous little serpent. This would be most interesting, if certain; but friend Grierson writes me that it is improbable on phonetic grounds. We should expect in Hind. *kērā*.]

6. Of the Timātan (?) black serpent, of the brown, and of the waterless, of the altogether powerful (?), I relax the fury, as the bow-string of a bow; I release as it were chariots.

The translation is as if the reading at end of c were *manyūm*.\* The *pada*-reading in c is *sātrā-sahāya*, according to Prāt. iii 23. Ppp. has *tayimātasya* in a, and in c *upodakasya* 'water-haunting,' which is better. [Whitney would doubtless have revised this carefully. The divergences of the translators reflect the uncertainties of the exegesis. 'I slacken as it were the cars of the wrath of' etc. — Griffith. 'I release (thee) from the fury of' etc. — Bloomfield. 'Des Asita . . . des Manyu Streitwagen gleichsam spanne [ich] mir ab' or 'die Streitwagen des Grimmes des Asita' etc. — Weber. For d, 'as the string from off (*dā*) the bow.'] \* [Ppp. reads *manyum*.]

7. Both *dligī* and *vligī*, both father and mother — we know your connection (*bāndhu*) completely, sapless ones, what will ye do?

The wholly obscure words in a (p. *dlgt*, *vt-lgt*) might also be nom. m. of stems in *-in*; but their accent is against it. Ppp. reads, for a. b. *ālūkā ca vyaca luptvā yas te mātā*. The Anukr. makes no account in b of the two syllables that are lacking to make an *anuṣṭubh* pāda.

8. Daughter of the broad-knobbed one (?), born of the black barbarian (f.) — of all them (f.) that have pierced defiantly (?) the poison [is] sapless.

The translation conjectures in a a relationship of *-gūla* to *gūda* and *gola*, and implies for b emendation to *dsiyā dsiknyāh* — since something had to be done to make the line translatable. [One of SPP's authorities has *dsiknyāh*.] Ppp. begins with *udakūḥ lāyā* 'of the water-bank'; the rest of its version is "without meaning." The first word is quoted by the commentary to Prāt. iii 72 in the form *urū-gūlāyāh* (so the ms.) [urū-?]. [W's version 'pierced' implies reference to root *dr* (not *drā* 'run,' as in *Index*). For *pratāṅkam*, both here and at iv. 16 2, he first wrote 'rapidly,' and then interlined 'defiantly.' Why? BR. take it as *geund*. 'of all that have run gliding': i.e., I suppose, 'that dart along on their bellies' ?]



9. The eared hedgehog said this, coming down from the mountain :  
whichever of these (f.) are produced by digging, of them the poison is  
most sapless.

This verse, which is rather out of place here, seems like a variation of RV. i. 191. 16 :  
*kuṣumbhakāś tād abravāt girēḥ pravartamānakāḥ : vṛṣcikasya 'rasam viṣam*. Ppp.  
begins with *kaurā*. [For the diminutive, cf. iv. 37. 10 and xiv. 2. 63.]

10. *Tābūva*, not *tābūva* ; verily thou art not *tābūva* ; by *tābūva* [is]  
the poison sapless.

Ppp. has instead *tāvucam na tāvucam aher asiktam tāvucam 'rasam viṣam*.  
With this verse, according to Kauç (29. 13), one sips water from a gourd.

11. *Tastūva*, not *tastūva* ; verily thou art not *tastūva* ; by *tastūva* [is]  
the poison sapless.

Ppp. has for a, b, *tastucam na harisiktam tastucam*. But for the [unlingualized]  
n of *tastūva*, the word in our mss might be equally read *tastūva* [SPP. reports  
this reading]. With this verse, according to Kauç (29. 14), one "binds the navel."  
[Weber, Sb. 1896, p. 681 (see also p. 873), gives an elaborate discussion of these two  
verses. He deems *tābūva* a misread *tāthūva* (root *stū* = *sthā*), 'stopping, bannend.'  
But see Barth, *Revue de l'histoire des religions*, xxxix. 26.]

#### 14. Against witchcraft : with a plant.

[*Çukra — trayodaśakim vānastatvīm kṛtyākratīḥ namim dnuṣṭubhām* 3, 5, 12  
*bhūmī* : 8 3-*p vīdy*, 10. *nīrd brīṣī*, 11 3-*āṣṣmī tīstubhā*, 13 *stāvā*]

[Part of verse 8 is prose.] Found also (except vss. 3, 5, which are wanting, and  
9, 13, which occur in ii.) in Paipp vii (in the order 1, 2, 8, 12, 4, 10, 11, 7, 6). Quoted  
in Kauç (39. 7) with ii. 11 and several other hymns, in a ceremony against witchcraft ;  
vs. 9 also separately in 39. 11. Not noticed in Vait.

Translated. Zimmer, p. 306 ; Grill, 26. 147 ; Griffith, i. 210. Bloomfield, 77. 429 ;  
Weber, xviii. 216.

1. An eagle (*suparṇā*) discovered thee ; a hog dug thee with his snout ;  
seek thou to injure, O herb, him that seeks to injure ; smite down the  
witchcraft-maker.

We have had the first half-verse already, as ii. 27. 2 a, b. Ppp. has, for d, *prati*  
*kṛtyākṛto dāha*.

2. Smite down the sorcerers, smite down the witchcraft-maker ; then,  
whoever seeks to injure us, him do thou smite, O herb.

Ppp. omits, probably by oversight, the first half-verse.

3. Having cut around out of [his] skin a strip (*pariṣāśā*), as it were  
of a stag, fasten, O gods, upon the witchcraft-maker the witchcraft, like  
a necklace.

That is, apparently, with a thong cut out of his own skin, like a buck skin thong.  
As usual, the mss. vary in a between *ṛṣy* and *ṛṣy*, E. even reading *ṛṣy*, but the

majority have *ṛgy-*, which is undoubtedly the true text, and should be restored in our edition. Three times, in this hymn (vss. 3, 5, 12), the Anukr. insists on regarding *iva* as dissyllabic, and therefore reckons the verses as *bhūrij-*.

4. Lead thou away the witchcraft back to the witchcraft-maker, grasping its hand; set it straight before (*samakṣām*) him, that it may smite the witchcraft-maker.

Ppp. has, for b. *pratiharanam na harāmasi* (our 8 c); but in book ii. it has the whole half-verse just as it stands here.

5. Be the witchcrafts for the witchcraft-maker, the curse for him that curses; like an easy chariot let the witchcraft roll back to the witchcraft-maker.

6. If woman, or if man, hath made witchcraft in order to evil, it we conduct unto him, like a horse by a horse-halter.

The Anukr. doubtless scans *ḍ* as *ḍṣvam* *ivā* 'ṣvābhidhānyā, instead of *ḍṣvam* 'ivā 'ṣvābhidhāniā, as it should be.

7. If either thou art god-made, or if made by man, thee, being such, do we lead back, with Indra as ally.

Ppp. has a very different version of this verse: *yā kṛtye devakṛtā yā vā manuṣyajā 'si: tām tād pratyāṇ prahimasi pratit nayana brahmanā*. The *n* in *pūnar* *nayāmasi* is prescribed by Prāt. iii. 81. *Tām* at beginning of c is a misprint for *tām*.

8. O Agni, overpowerer of fighters, overpower the fighters; we take the witchcraft back to the witchcraft-maker by a returner.

Ppp. reads in b *pratit* instead of *punar*, thus making a better correspondence with *pratiharana* in c. The Anukr.'s definition of the "verse" is purely artificial; the first *vādā* is distinctly unmetrical, and the third hardly metrical.

9. O practiced piercer (?), pierce him; whoever made [it], him do thou smite; we do not sharpen thee up to slay (*vadhā*) him who has not made [it].

This verse is found in Ppp. in book ii, much corrupted, with, for *ḍ*, *vadhāya śaṁsa-mtmahe*. *Kṛtavyadhant* may possibly be the proper name of the herb addressed: cf. *kṛtavedhana* or *-dhaka*, "name of a sort of fennel or anise" (Pet. Lex.).

10. Go as a son to a father, like a constrictor trampled on, bite; go, O witchcraft, back to the witchcraft-maker, as it were treading down [thy] bond.

That is, apparently, escaping and treading on what has restrained thee. Ppp. combines in b *svajāiva*, and reads for c, *ḍ*, *tuntur ivāryayamnde kṛtye kṛtyākṛtam kṛtāh*. Though the verse is a perfectly good *anuṣṭubh*, the Anukr., reading *iva* three times as dissyllabic, turns it into a defective *bṛhati*.

11. Up, like a she-antelope (*ḥṛt*), a she-elephant (?*vāraṇṣī*), with leaping on, like a hind, let the witchcraft go to its maker.

A verse of doubtful interpretation; but it is altogether probable that the animal-names are coördinate in construction with *kṛtyā* in c; and they are feminine doubtless because this is feminine; the *kṛtyā* is to overtake its perpetrator with their swiftness and force. But the Pet. Lex. takes *vāraṇt* as 'shy, wild,' qualifying *enā*. Ppp. combines *enā* 'va and *mṛgā* 'va, and reads *vāraṇt*, and *-krandam* for *-skandam*; *-krandam* seems rather preferable. The unaltered *s* of *abhisk-* in b falls under Prāt. ii. 104, and the example is quoted there. Though the verse is a fairly regular *ḡḡyatrī*, the Anukr. stupidly accounts it a *sāmīti trīṣṭubh*, as if it were prose, and contained only 32 syllables.

12. Straighter than an arrow let it fly, O heaven-and-earth, to meet him; let it, the witchcraft, seize again him, the witchcraft-maker, like a deer.

Ppp. reads, for c, d, *sā tam mṛgam iṣa vīdat kṛtyā kṛtyākṛtam kṛtā*.

13. Let it go like fire up-stream, like water down-stream; like an easy chariot let the witchcraft roll back to the witchcraft-maker.

'Up-stream,' i.e. contrary to the natural direction (*pratīkūlam*), or upward. Ppp. has the verse in book ii, and reads at the end of d (cf. its version of 12 d) *tāh* (for *kṛtā*). The meter is *svārāj* only by twice refusing to abbreviate *i, a* to 'va.

#### 15. For exorcism: to a plant.

[*Viṣṭūmitra — ekādhaṣakam vānaspatyam ānu tulīyam 4 purastāddhṛtī: 5, 7, 8, 9 bhurij*]

Found also in Pāipp. vii. Used by Kāuṣ. (10 1), with several other hymns, for the healing of distempered cattle; and its verses and those of hymn 16 are referred to as *madhulā: vāṇāgāh* again in 29. 15, following the use of hymn 13.

Translated Griffith, i. 211; Weber, xviii. 225

1. Both one of me and ten of me [are] the exorcisers (*aparaktār*), O herb; thou born of right (*ṛta*), thou rich in right, mayest thou, honeyed (*madhulā*), make honey for me.

Ppp. omits throughout the second *me* in a, and reads for d *madhu t: a madhulā karat*. The Anukr. says *madhulam oṣadhīm astāt*.

2. Both two of me and twenty of me [are] etc. etc.

3. Both three of me and thirty of me [are] etc. etc.

4. Both four of me and forty of me [are] etc. etc.

5. Both five of me and fifty of me [are] etc. etc.

O D. accent *pāñca*; the rest, against the usual way, *pāñ.d*, and our edition follows the latter.

6. Both six of me and sixty of me [are] etc. etc.

This verse ought to be reckoned by the Anukr. as *nūrt*, not less than 5 etc. as *bhurij*.

7. Both seven of me and seventy of me [are] etc. etc.

8. Both eight of me and eighty of me [are] etc. etc.

The reckoning of this verse as *bhurij* implies the (improper) restoration of the elided *a* of *añtī*.

9. Both nine of me and ninety of me [are] etc. etc.
10. Both ten of me and a hundred of me [are] etc. etc.
11. Both a hundred of me and a thousand [are] the exorcisers,  
O herb; etc. etc.

Without any regard to the connection between this hymn and the next, the third *anuvāka* is made to end here, containing 5 hymns and 57 verses; the quoted Anukr. says accordingly *tisṛbhis trītiyaḥ*.

Here ends also the eleventh *prapāthaka*.

#### 16. Exorcism.

[*Viṣvāmitra*.—*ekādaśakam. ekavṛṣadavatyaṃ. [ekāvasānam.] dvāṣṭapadam: 1, 4, 5, 7-10. sāmny uṣṇih. 2, 3, 6. āsury anuṣṭubh. 11. āsuri gāyatrī*]

[Not metrical.] Found also in Pāipp. viii. Referred to only in Kāuṣ. 29.15, in company with the preceding hymn, as above reported.

Translated: Griffith, i. 212; Weber, xviii. 222.

1. If thou art sole chief, let go; sapless art thou.

We have *ekavṛṣā*, lit. 'one bull,' in other passages (iv. 22; vi. 86), but *dvavṛṣā* etc. only here, and they are plainly nothing but schematic variations of it, not admitting of real translation. Perhaps the hymn is directed against insect pests, through their leaders, whether few or many. The definition of the Anukr. implies fourteen syllables: perhaps as *yaddi ekavṛṣo dvī srjā araso 'sī* (or *srjā 'raso asī*). Ppp. has *yas* for *yadi* in all the verses. [See Weber's note]

2. If thou art twice chief etc. etc.

Or perhaps rather 'double chief,' 'triple chief,' etc. or 'one of two,' 'one of three,' etc.

3. If thou art thrice chief etc. etc.
4. If thou art four times chief etc. etc.
5. If thou art five times chief etc. etc.
6. If thou art six times chief etc. etc.
7. If thou art seven times chief etc. etc.
8. If thou art eight times chief etc. etc.
9. If thou art nine times chief etc. etc.
10. If thou art ten times chief etc. etc.
11. If thou art eleven-fold, then thou art waterless.

All the elided *a*'s must be restored in this verse to make out the fifteen syllables called for by the Anukr. Ppp. has *yūṣṭodako 'sī srjā 'raso 'sī*.

#### 17. The Brahman's wife.

[*Mayobhū*.—*aṣṭādaśakam. brahmayādyadavatyaṃ. ānuṣṭubham: 1-6. triṣṭubh*]

Found in part (vss. 1-7, 9-11 in ix., also 18, in another part of ix.) in Pāipp. The hymn contains (in vss. 1-3, 6, 5, 10, 11) the seven verses of RV. x. 109, none of which occur elsewhere than in these two texts. Vait. takes no notice of it, but it is used in Kāuṣ. (48. 11), next after hymn 13, in a witchcraft ceremony; while vs. 4 is quoted also in 126. 9, on occasion of the fall of a meteor.

Translated: Muir, i.<sup>2</sup> 280; Ludwig, p. 446 (part); Zimmer, p. 197; Griffith, i. 212; Weber, xviii. 222; also, in part, as RV. hymn, by Muir, i.<sup>2</sup> 256; Ludwig, no. 1020; Grassmann, ii. 495. — Cf. also Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV.*, i. 244.

1. These spoke first at the offense against the Brahman (*brāhman-*): the boundless sea, Mātariṣvan, he of stout rage (*-hūras*), formidable terror, the kindly one, the heavenly waters, first-born of right (*ṛtā*).

RV. reads *ugrās* in c, and *ṛtēna* at the end. Ppp. reads *-hūras* and *-bhūras* in c, and *apās* in d. The first pada is properly *jagati*, though the Anukr. takes no notice of the fact.

2. King Soma first gave (*pra-yam*) back the Brahman's wife, not bearing enmity; he who went after [her] was Varuṇa, Mitra; Agni, invoker, conducted [her] hither, seizing her hand.

Ppp. reads *mitro d-* in c. *Anvartitār* [*Gram.* § 233 a] is doubtful; perhaps 'one who disputes possession': cf. MS. iii. 7. 3 (p. 78. 1).

3. To be seized by the hand indeed is the pledge (*ādhi*) of her, if one has said "[she is] the Brahman's wife"; she stood not to be sent forth for a messenger: so is made safe (*gupitā*) the kingdom of the Kshatriya.

The sense of a and c is obscure; perhaps we ought to read *hāste* (or *-tena*) *nāt 'vā* in a, 'nothing of hers is to be meddled with, when once she is declared the Brahman's.' The mss. vary between *grāhyās* (B), *grāhyas* (L.), and *grāhyā* (the rest). RV. reads *dīvacan* in b, and adds *zyām* before *iti*, by omitting which our text damages the meter (but the Anukr. does not notice it). RV. also has in c *prahyā* for *prahya*, the two readings are of virtually identical meaning; emendation to *dyāhya* is desirable. Ppp. reads *ādar* in a.

4. The misfortune, descending (*ava-pād*) upon the village, of which they say "this is a star with disheveled hair" — as such, the Brahman's wife burns up the kingdom, where hath gone forth a hare (*ṛṣāḍ*) accompanied with meteors (*ulkaṣṭ-*).

That is, such apparent portents are really the woman, that has been misused. A very awkwardly constructed verse. Ppp. reads in a *atrakām* *ṛṣk-*, and, in c, *tinoti* for *dunoti*. It is, of course, the reference to meteoric portents that causes the verse to be quoted in Kāuṣ. 126.

5. The Vedic student (*brahmacārīn*) goes about serving (*viś*) much service; he becomes one limb of the gods; by him Brihaspati discovered the wife, conducted by Soma, like the sacrificial spoon, O gods.

In d RV. has the doubtless better reading *devās*, 'as the gods [discovered] the sacrificial spoon.' For *ntām* Ppp. reads *nihatām*. Though called a *trīṣubh*, the verse has two *jagati* pādas.

6. The gods of old verily spoke about her, the seven seers who sat down with penance (*tāpas*); fearful [is] the wife of the Brahman when led away; she makes (*dhā*) discomfort (*durdhā*) in the highest firmament (*vyōman*).

Our mss. (except P.M.W., which often agree in a misreading) give *dhanitā* (instead of *ūp-*) in c, and this is to be regarded as the proper AV. text, and is implied in the translation; our edition reads *ūpan-*, with RV. RV. differs also in having *ūdase*, an easier reading, in b; and it has no *vāt* in a, the intrusion of which defaces the meter, though unnoticed by the Anukr. Ppp. has *ajayanta* (for *avad-*) in a, combines *saptar-* in b, and gives *brāhmaṇasyā 'pinilitā* in c.

7. What embryos are aborted (*ava-pad*), what living creatures (*jdgat*) are torn away (*apa-lup*), what heroes are mutually shattered — them the Brahman's wife injures.

B. reads *nṛtyante* in c, P.M. *trhyāte*, D. *nāhyante*. That is, all this mischief is the consequence of her ill-treatment. Ppp. combines *garbhā 'vap-* in a, and reads *abhilupyate* in b, and *hanyante* in c.

8. And if [there were] ten former husbands of a woman, not Brahmins — provided a Brahman has seized her hand, he is alone her husband.

This verse is wanting in Ppp.

9. A Brahman [is] indeed her husband, not a noble (*rājanyā*), not a Vāiṣya: this the sun goes proclaiming to the five races of men (*mānava*).

The Anukr. does not notice the deficient syllable in a (unless we are to syllabize *br-āh-*, which is very harsh) Ppp. combines *brāhmaṇe 'va* in a, and puts the verse at the end of the hymn.

10. The gods verily gave back; men (*manuṣyā*) gave back; kings, apprehending (*grah*) truth, gave back the Brahman's wife.

RV. has *utā* instead of the repeated *adadus* in b; and it gives the better reading *kṛtvānās* in c. And in both points Ppp. agrees with it [but with *-no* for *-nās*].

11. Having given back the Brahman's wife, having brought about (*kṛ*) freedom of offense with the gods, sharing (*bhāj*) the refreshment (*hṛj*) of the earth, they occupy (*upa-ās*) broad space (*urugāyā*).

RV. has the more antique forms *kṛtā* and *bhaktāya* in b and c. P.M.W. read *nakilb-* in b.

12. Not on his couch lies a beautiful hundred-b inging (*-vāhā*) wife, in whose kingdom the Brahman's wife is obstructed through ignorance.

Literally, 'in what kingdom', 'obstructed,' i.e. 'kept from him.' 'Hundred,' i.e., probably, 'a rich dowry' (so the Pet. Lex.). The mss. have, as is usual in such cases, *duṣṭā*.

13. A wide-eared, broad-headed [ox?] is not born in that dwelling, in whose etc. etc.

Muir understands a "son" of such description.

14. A distributor (*kṣattār*) with necklaced neck goes not at the head of his crates (*'sūnd*) [of food], in whose etc. etc.

The meaning is not undisputed: Muir renders "charioteer" and "hosts" (emending to *sēnd*): Ludwig, "kṣattar" and "slaughter-bench."

15. A white, black-eared [horse] does not make a show (*mahīy*), harnessed to his [chariot-] pole, in whose etc. etc.

16. Not in his field [is] a lotus-pond, the bulb (?*bīsa*) of the bulb-bearing lotus is not produced (*jan*), in whose etc. etc.

Compare iv. 34. 5, and note: *duḥka* and *bīsa* are perhaps rather to be rendered independently.

17. Not for him do they who attend to (*upa-ās*) her milking milk out the spotted [cow], in whose etc. etc.

In b, P begins *ya 'yā, I.H. ya 'yā.*

18. Not his [is] a beautiful milch-cow, [his] draft-ox endures not the pole, where a Brahman stays a night miserably (*pāpīyā*) without a wife (*-jāni*).

Ppp. reads for *a na tatra dhenur dohana* [See BR. vi 1023]

#### 18. The Brahman's cow.

[*Mayo'vā — pāṇadīkīm brahmaṣṭideśīyīm dnuṣubhām 4, 5, 8, 9, 13 tridubh (4 bhūv)*]

Found also in Pāpp. ix. (except vs. 7, in the order 1, 2, 4, 13, 5, 6, 14, 3, 15, 9, 8, 10-12). Not noticed in Vait., but quoted in Kauṣ. 48. 13 with the next hymn (as the "two Brahman-cow" hymns), just after hymn 17, in a witchcraft rite.

Translated: Muir, i. 284; Ludwig, p. 447; Zimmer, p. 199; Girdi, 41, 148; Griffith, i. 215; Bloomfield, 169, 432; Weber, xviii 229.

1. Her the gods did not give thee for thee to eat, O lord of men (*urpātī*); do not thou, O noble, desire to devour (*śhas*) the cow of the Brahman, that is not to be eaten.

An accent-mark under the *nya* of *rājanya* in c has been lost.

2. A noble hated of the dice, evil, self-ruined (*-pārajīta*) — he may eat the cow of the Brahman: "let me live today, not tomorrow."

I.e., if such is his wish. Ppp. reads, for b, *pāpātman aparajitah* [Cf. Isaiah xvii. 13; I Cor. xv. 32.]

3. Like an ill-poisonous adder enveloped with [cow-] hide, this cow of the Brahman, O noble, is harsh, not to be eaten.

That is (a, b) a poisonous serpent in disguise. At beginning of c, *mā* in our text is an error for *śā*.

4. Verily it conducts away his authority, smites his splendor; like fire taken hold of it burns up all; he who thinks the Brahman to be food, he drinks of Timātan poison.

Or 'she' (the cow), or 'he' (the Brahman), instead of 'it,' in a, b. Ppp. reads in b *ālābūhah prānnotā rāstum*, and has a wholly different second half-verse, nearly agreeing with our 13 c, d: *yo brāhmanam devabandhūn kinasti tasya pīṣṇām apy etu*

*lokam*. The Anukr. reckons the verse unnecessarily as *bhurij*, since *iva* in *b* is to be shortened to *'va*.

5. Whatever insulter of the gods, desirous of riches, not from knowledge, slays him, thinking him gentle, in his heart Indra kindles a fire; both the firmaments (*udbhās*) hate him as he goes about.

Ppp. has in *a* *enām*, which is better. The *pada*-text absurdly reads *yē* instead of *yāh* at the beginning. The Anukr. seems to combine *ubhāi 'nam* in *d*, as the meter demands, although *ubhē* is even a *pragrhya*; part of the mss. (M.W.I.H.O.) read *ubhā e*.

6. The Brahman is not to be injured, like fire, by one who holds himself dear; for Soma is his heir, Indra his protector against imprecation.

The Pet. Lex. suggests the (acceptable, but unnecessary) emendation of *b* to *agnēh priyā tanūr iva*; this, however, is favored by the reading of Ppp., *agneṣ priyatamā tanūh*. The expression seems to be incomplete: "as fire [is not to be touched] by one" etc. Ppp. also combines *indro 'sya* in *d*. It is strange that the *pada*-text does not divide *dāyādāh* [BR. *dāyā + āda*] as a compound word.

7. He swallows down what (*f*.) has a hundred barbs; he is not able to tear it out—the fool who thinks of the food of Brahmans "I am eating what is sweet."

The verse is wanting in Ppp. (as noticed above). The mss. read *nikkhīdan* at end of *b*; our edition has made the necessary emendation to *-dam*. The cow, of course, is meant in *a*, *b*. Many mss. (B M.E.I.H.D.K.) accent *matvāh* in *c*.

8. His tongue becomes a bow-string, his voice an [arrow-] neck, his teeth [become] shafts (*nādikā*) smeared with penance; with these the Brahman (*brahmān*) pierces the insulters of the gods, with bows having force from the heart [and] speeded by the gods.

*Pāda d* lacks a syllable, though the Anukr. takes no notice of it. *Hṛdbalāṣ* is a questionable formation; Ppp. has instead *niryālāṣ*, which may contain hidden a better reading [R. *niryāṣis* 'without bow-string'?).

9. The Brahmans have sharp arrows, have missiles; what volley (*caravyā*) they hurl, it is not in vain; pursuing (*anu-hā*) with fervor and with fury, they split him down even from afar.

Ppp. has *te tayā* at the end, instead of *enam*. [Pāda *b* is of course *jagati*.]

10. They that ruled, a thousand, and were ten hundreds, those Vāitahavyas, having devoured the cow of the Brahman, perished (*parā-bhū*).

*Sakāśram* is taken as in apposition with *yē*, since *rāj* properly governs a genitive. Ppp. has a different *c*, *tebhyaḥ prabravīmi tvā*. A syllable is lacking in *a*, unnoted by the Anukr.

11. The cow herself, being slain, pulled down those Vāitahavyas, who cooked the last she-goat of Kesaraprābandhā (?).

The second half-verse is totally defaced in Ppp. The *pada*-text reads in *d* *carama-djām*; the accent is anomalous, and the sense unacceptable; Ludwig's translation,



"letztgeboren," implying emendation to *cārama-jām*, suggests a welcome improvement of the text. *Kṛsara-prābandhīyās* has its long *ā* of *-prā-* in *pada*-text noted in Prāt. iv. 96. Ppp. reads *īdā 'arat* in *b*.

12. Those hundred and one fellows (?*janātā*) whom the earth shook off, having injured the progeny of the Brahmins, perished irretrievably.

Bp. accents properly *ṛṣṣṭhūnuta* in *b*, but all the *samhitā* mss. give *ṛṣṣṭh*, and *D.* has correspondingly *ṛṣṣṭh*: cf. 19. 11. Ppp. reads *ṛṣṣṭh* for *tā* in *a*, and *bhumir yā* in *b*.

13. The insulter of the gods goes about among mortals; he becomes one who has swallowed poison, [becomes] mainly composed of bones; he who injures the Brahman, the connection of the gods, he goes not to the world to which the Fathers go.

*Garagṛnā* is an anomalous compound, but its meaning is hardly doubtful; it is so interpreted by the comm. to AṢ. ix. 5. 1; *asthikūyān*, virtually 'reduced to a skeleton.' Ppp. exchanges our 4 *c*, *d* and 13 *c*, *d*, giving the former here without a variant.

14. Agni verily our guide, Soma is called [our] heir, Indra slayer of imprecation (?): so know the devout that.

Ppp. reads, for second half-verse, *jayatā 'bhīṣṭa indras tat satyam devasamhitā*. *Pāda c* plainly calls for correction (*pāda* has *a'īṣṭa*). Zimmer proposes *abhiṣṭam*, the Pet. Lex. [vii. 1515] *abhiṣṭam*, *abhiṣṭyās*, gen., or even *abhiṣṭīpās* (cf. vs. 6), might be suggested as yet more probable.

15. Like an arrow smeared [with poison], O lord of men, like an adder, O lord of cattle—that arrow of the Brahman is terrible; with it he pierces the insulting.

Ppp. reads *digdā* instead of *ghorā* in *c*. The Anukr. does not call the verse *bhurij*, although the full pronunciation of the *īṣṭa* in *a* would make it so. In the first half-verse doubtless the two lower castes are addressed.

#### 19. The Brahman's cow.

[*Mayobhū - - pañcadā, śkam brahmaṇi devatvam dnuṣṭu'ham a vāṣṭurastddhṛkati;*  
7 *uṣṭurastddhṛkati*]

A part of the verses of this hymn are found also in Pāipp. ix. (namely, and in the order, 1. 2, 3, 7, 4, 10, 8, 12, also 15 in another place). Vāit. does not refer to it, but it is noted at Kauç. 48. 13 with the preceding hymn (as there mentioned).

Translated Muir, i. 286; Ludwig, p. 451; Zimmer, p. 201; Grill, 43, 150; Griffith, i. 218; Bloomfield, 171, 433; Weber, xviii. 237. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 42.

1. They grew excessively; they did not quite (*īṣṭa*) touch up to the sky; having injured Bhrigu, the Srinjayas, Vāitahavyas, perished.

Ppp. reads, in *c*, *d*, *mrga hīṣṭivā brahmtm asambharyam par*: cf. 18. 12 *c*, *d*. The verse is found also in JB. i. 152, with *vad* for *ud* in *b*, and *māhenā asambheyam* (for *spñ- vāit*) in *c*, *d*: a much corrupted text. The *pada*-text strangely divides *sīnojayāh* (the word is left undivided in the TS. *pada*, vi. 6. 2). [Griffith cites MBh. xiii. 30. 1 (= 1940) ff. for the story of the Vāitahavyas. See Weber's notes.]

2. The people who delivered up (? *arpay-*) the Brahman Brihatsāman, descendant of Aṅgiras—a he-goat with two rows of teeth, a sheep, consumed (*av*) their offspring (*tokā*).

The translation implies emendation in *c* to *ubhayādann* (nom. of *-dant*), as suggested in the *Index Verborum*, and, indeed, assumed also by Zimmer and Muir. Ppp. is so mutilated that nothing is to be learned from it. The definition of the verse given by the Anukr. corresponds with its present form; but *a* invites emendation.

3. They who spat upon a Brahman, or who sent [their] mucus at him—they sit in the midst of a stream of blood, devouring hair.

Ppp. reads *asmāi* in *b*, and combines *-ntā* "sate" in *d*. Read in our text *īṣirē* at the end (an accent-sign lost under *ī*).

4. The Brahman's cow, being cooked, as far as she penetrates (?), smites out the brightness (*ūjas*) of a kingdom; no virile (*vīṣan*) hero is born [there].

\* *Jāṅgake* is doubtful in meaning, although it cannot well be referred to any root but *gāh*; derivation from a root *janh*, proposed in the major Pet. Lex., is apparently withdrawn in the minor. Ppp. reads *pumān* in *d*. The separate accent of *abht* in *b* is a case falling under Prāt. iv 4, and the passage is quoted in the commentary to that rule.

5. Cruel is the cutting up of her; harsh to eat (?) is her prepared flesh (*pīṣitām*); in that the milk (*kṣīrā*) of her is drunk, that verily is an offense against the Fathers.

The translation implies emendation of *asyate* in *b* to *aṣyate*, as suggested by Zimmer; Ppp. unfortunately lacks the verse.

6. A king who thinks himself formidable, [and] who desires to devour a Brahman—that kingdom is poured away, where a Brahman is scathed (*jyā*).

*īṣij jīghatsati* in *b* is an error for *yā j-*. 'Pour away,' doubtless a figure from the pouring off onto the ground of worthless liquid. With *a*, *b* compare RV. ii. 23. 12.

7. Becoming eight-footed, four-eyed, four-eared, four-jawed, two-mouthed, two-tongued, she shakes down the kingdom of the Brahman-scather.

Ppp. reads, in *c*, *dvayitvā dvayprāṇā bhūtvā*, and omits *brahmajyāsyā* at the end.

8. It leaks verily into that kingdom, as water into a split boat (*nāū*); where they injure a Brahman, that kingdom misfortune smites.

Ppp. puts *bhinnaṁ* before *nāṣam* in *b*, and has for *c* *brāhmaṇa yatra jiyate* (like our 6 d). Zimmer and Muir prefer to understand in *a* a subject, coordinate with *udakam* in *b*: "run flows into that kingdom." [W. doubtless means to imply that it is not competent to base upon the phrase in *b* an argument about shipwreck and ocean commerce. But cf. Hopkins, AJP. xix. 131.]

9. Him the trees drive away, saying "do not come unto our shadow," who, O Nārada, plots against that which is the riches of the Brahman.

Or, 'against the real (*sāt*) riches' etc.; emendation of *sāt* to *tāt* (BR. v. 515) seems uncalled for. The verse reads as if taken from a collection of adages.

10. King Varuṇa called that a god-made poison; no one soever, having devoured the cow of the Brahman, keeps watch in the kingdom.

That is, guards successfully his realm : *jāgāra*, as such passages as xiii. i. 9, xix. 24. 2 : 48. 5 plainly show, belongs to *gr* (*jāgr*) 'wake,' and not to *jr* 'waste away, grow old,' as claimed in the minor Pet. Lex. Ppp. has *jāgāra*, and *dugdhvā* in c.

11. Those same nine nineties whom the earth shook off, having injured the progeny of the Brahman, perished irretrievably.

This verse is nearly the same with 18. 12 above; and the various accentuations of *vyddhūnuta* are precisely the same here as there.

12. The *kūḍī* which they tie on after a dead man, as effacer (?) of the track, that verily, O Brahman-scather, did the gods call thy couch (*upastāraṇa*).

*Kūḍī*, which occurs several times in the Kāuṣ (see Bloomfield's edition, p. xlv [where read Kāuṣ. 21. 2, 13], and AJP. xi. 355), is identified by the scholiasts with *badarī* 'jujube.' For the habit of tying a bunch of twigs to a corpse, see Roth in the *Festgruss an Bohlingk*, p. 98 [and Bloomfield, AJP. xii. 416].

13. The tears of one weeping (*kṛp*), which rolled [down] when he was scathed, these verily, O Brahman-scather, did the gods maintain as thy portion of water.

*Vārtūś* (p. *vārtūś*) is quoted as example under Prāt. iii. 13; iv. 84. P.M.W. read *jivāya* in b.

14. With what they bathe a dead man, with what they wet (*ud*) beards, that verily, O Brahman-scather, did the gods maintain as thy portion of water.

15. The rain of Mitra-and-Varuṇa does not rain upon the Brahman-scather; the assembly (*sāmiti*) does not suit (*kṛp*) him; he wins (*nī*) no friend to his control.

Ppp. reads in b *-jyām*. With c compare vi. 88. 3 d.

## 20. To the war-drum.

[*Brahman* — *devācākam. vānaspatyaṁ dundubhadevatyaṁ* (20. 21. *sapatnavandparājayāya devasenāvyayāya ca dundubhim astāt*). *trīṣṭubham 1 jagati*.]

Found also in Päipp. ix. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 4, 3, 5, 8, 6, 7, 9-12). This hymn and vi. 126 are quoted together by Kāuṣ. 16. 1 and Vāit. 34. 11 : by the former, in a battle-rite, for infusing terror into a hostile army; by the latter, with beating of a drum in a *sattrā* sacrifice.

Translated : Ludwig, p. 460; Grill, 68, 153; Griffith, i. 220; Bloomfield, 130, 436 Weber, xviii. 244.

1. The loud-noised drum, warrior-like, of forest-tree, brought together (*sāmbhrta*) with the ruddy [kine], whetting the voice, dominating our rivals; thunder thou loudly against [them] like a lion, about to conquer.



That is, 'what is pleasant to us,' apparently. *Pūrva* in **a** might also mean 'in front, in our van.' Ppp. reads in **a**, **b** *viśahasva śatrūn: vada bahu rocāmānaḥ*; and it makes the second half-verse exchange places with 8 **c**, **d**.

7. Let there be noise between these two firmaments (*nābhas*); severally let thy sounds (*dhvanī*) go swiftly; roar at [them], thunder, truculent (?), resounding (*ślokaśrī*) unto the victory of our friends, a good partizan.

*Mitra* in *mitratūrya* has to be taken as subjective instead of objective genitive. It is only with difficulty (*jantu* ?) that **b** can be made metrically complete [unless we read *tāva* for *te*]. Ppp. reads at the end *śradhī*. [Bloomfield discusses *utpīṣāna*, AJP. xii. 441.]

8. Made by devices (*dhit*), may it speak forth its voice; excite thou the weapons of the warriors; allied with Indra, call in the warriors; by friends smite mightily down the enemies.

'By devices', i.e., apparently, with art. Emendation of *śradhī* to *śradhī* in **a** is very desirable; Ppp. has the 2d pers. *bharasva* instead; and, as noted above, it substitutes our **b**, **c**, **d** for the second half-verse. There is a syllable lacking in **a**.

9. A vociferating herald (? *pravādī*), with bold army, making proclaim in many places, sounding through the villages, winning advantage, knowing the ways, do thou distribute (*vi-hṛ*) fame to many in the [battle] of two kings.

The verse seems to relate to the proclamation of victory and of the desert of those to whom it is due. see Roth, *Festivals an Bohtlingk*, p. 109. Ppp. reads *prasraveṇa* for *pravādī* in **a**, and *bhaya* for *haya* in **d**. [For *ṛayāna*, Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* i. 297.]

10. Aiming at advantage, conquering good things, very powerful, conquering a host, thou art sharpened by *brāhman*; as the pressing-stone on the [soma-] stalks in the press, do thou, O drum, dance on [their] possession, seeking booty (*garvān*).

The translation implies emendation of *garvān* (read by all our mss.) in **d** to *garvān*, as made in our edited text; but *garvān vādas* might perhaps mean 'their possession in kine.' Prāt. ii. 62 prescribes *ṣreyahketas* (not *yask*). Bp. alone reads *adhīh* in **c**, which Pet. Lexx. prefer; *adhī* is, to be sure, superfluous beside *grāva*, and can hardly be translated. Ppp. has, for **b**, *mitram dadhānas tvāto vipaśit*; and it reads *adhi* (not *dhi*) in **d**. The first pāda is defective, unless we make the violent resolution *ṣṛ-* at the beginning; in the third we have to read *ṛa* [or *dhīh*].

11. Overpowering foes, overpowering and putting down, overpowering hostile plotters, seeking kine, overpowering, up-shooting, bring forth thy voice as a speaker (*vāg-vīn*) his discourse (*mantra*); speak up force (? *īś*) here in order to the conquering of the host.

*Sāmgram* in our text is a misprint for *sāmgrām*. Ppp. offers no variants. The words *śatrūśāt* and *utsāt* (both unchanged in *pada*-text) fall under Prāt. ii. 82; iii. 1; iv. 70. *Garvāna* (p. *gośānaḥ*) is by Prāt. ii. 23. The second pāda is defective by one syllable.

12. Stirring (*cyu*) the unstirred, going oftenest into contests, conquering scornors, going in front, unsubduable, made safe by Indra, noting counsels (?*vidātha*), burning the hearts of our adversaries, go thou quickly.

The abbreviated combination *hrīdyo-* for *hrīdyo-* has led here, as at i. 22. 1, to the *pāda*-reading *hrīdyōt.nāḥ* in d. The defective meter of a (which is not to be honestly removed by resolving *cy* into *ci*) makes the reading suspicious (perhaps *samādana*?). Ppp. has *prītanāḥ* for *prāetā* in b, and *klptas* for *guptas* in c. *Vidāthā* in c, perhaps 'the gatherings of our enemies'; [see Geldner, ZDMG. lii. 746].

### 21. To the war-drum.

[*Brahman.* — *dvādaçakam.* *vānaḥpatyam dundubhīdevatyam* (10–12 *ādityādīn devān aprātha-  
yat*).<sup>\*</sup> *dhruṣṭubham* 1, 4, 5 *paṭhyāpāṇkti*; 6 *paṭati*. 11 *brhatīṣarbhā trīṣṭubh*,  
12 3 *p. yavamadhya gāyatrī*]

[*Pādas* 11 c, d and 12 a, b appear to be prose.] Not found in Pāipp. Not noticed in Vāit.; quoted by Kauç (16 2), in a battle rite (next after the preceding hymn).

<sup>\*</sup>[Cf. extracts from Anukr. under h 20.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 374; Griffith, i. 222; Bloomfield, 131, 439; Weber, xviii. 249.

1. Division of hearts, division of minds speak thou among our enemies, O drum; mutual hate, confusion, fear, we put into our enemies: smite them down, O drum.

*Pāda* a might also be understood as 'heartlessness, mindlessness.' *Kāçmaça* (in c) occurs here only, and is very possibly only a misreading for *kaçmala*, as equivalent to which it is here translated.

2. Quaking with mind, with sight, and with heart, let our enemies run fearing with alarm (*pratrāsī*) when the sacrificial butter is offered.

The *pāda*-mss. unaccountably read *ut.viṣamānā* (instead of *-nāḥ*) in a.

3. Made of forest-tree, brought together with the ruddy [kine], belonging to all the families (*-gotrā-*), speak thou alarm for our enemies, being smeared with sacrificial butter.

The metrical structure is very irregular, though the right number of syllables can be forced out, if the divisions of *pādas* be overridden: the Anukr. takes no heed. The first three words constituted 20. 1 b [The usual sign of *pāda*-division to be expected after *sambhṛta* is lacking in Bp. In c, we may pronounce *pratrāsāmt-*.]

4. As the wild beasts of the forest are all in a tremble at man, so do thou, O drum, roar at [and] alarm our enemies, then confound their intents.

Read in c '*mītrān* in our text (an accent-sign lost over *trā*).

5. As the goats-and-sheep run greatly fearing the wolf, so do thou, O drum etc. etc.

Or 'run from the wolf, greatly fearing.' A sign of punctuation is omitted in our text after *bhhyatiḥ*.

6. As the birds (*patatrīn*) are all in a tremble at the falcon, day by day; as at the thundering of the lion, so do thou, O drum etc. etc.

Pāda c [as the sense shows] seems to have dropped in here by accident out of vs. 5 (or possibly 4), where alone it fits the connection. *Ahardīvi* occurs again in Pāipp. v. 3. 1, 3: *indrāṅtī tasmāt tvāi 'nasaḥ pari pātām ahardīvi*. The Anukr. calls the verse simply *jagati* (on account of its 48 syllables), but probably by an accidental omission of the epithet *ṣaṭpādī*, 'of six pādas,' which it usually adds in such a case.

7. Away have all the gods alarmed our enemies by the drum and the skin of the gazelle — [the gods] who are masters of the host.

8. With what foot-noises Indra plays together with shadow, by those let our enemies be alarmed who go yonder in troops (*anikaṣṭs*).

The playful tactics of Indra here are not very clear.

9. Let the drums, with bow-string noises, yell toward all (*yds*) the quarters — the armies of our enemies going conquered in troops.

Or *yadghosṭs* (as indicated by its accent) is independent noun, 'the noises of the bow-strings.' The verse seems rather out of order.

10. O Aditya, take [away their] sight; ye beams, run after; let them that have foot-fastenings fasten on, the arm-power (*-vīryā*) being gone away.

We should expect a passive verb in c, if *patsaṅghnti*, as seems necessary, refers back to *sēnd* in 9 c. It is apparently the enemy who are to be hampered in going, after losing their power of arm.

11. Do ye [who are] formidable, O Maruts, sons of the spotted mother, with Indra as ally, slaughter our foes.

King Soma, king Varuṇa, the great god, also Death, Indra —

The first half-verse is repeated below as xiii. 1 3 a, b. The verse is translated by Muir (iv<sup>2</sup>. 333) The Anukr. correctly reckons c as a *brhatti*-pāda, but takes no notice of the redundant syllable in a, or of the deficient one in d, perhaps reckoning them as balancing one another. The second half-verse would be better treated as constituting one paragraph (unmetrical) with our vs. 12.

12. Let these armies of the gods, sun-bannered, accordant, conquer our enemies: hail!

This bit of prose, since it counts 24 syllables (6+9:9), is called by the Anukr. a *gāyatrī*, and ill described as *yavamadhya*, although its pādas b and c are equal. It is enumerated in the *ganamālā* (see Bloomfield's note to Kāuṣ. 14. 7) as belonging to the *aparājita gana*.

This fourth *anuvāka* has 6 hymns, with 83 verses, and the quotation (found only in Bp. and D.) is *ekatriṣasṭis tryaṣṭītiḥ*, of which the first part is obscure.

## 22. Against fever (takmán).

[*Bhṛgvañgīras*. — *caturdaśakam*. *takmanāṇadevatyam* (*takmāpabādhāyā* 'nena devān aprār-thayat takmanāṇanam astūit). *ānuṣṭubham* · 1, 2 *triṣṭubh* (1. *bhury*); 5. *virāḍ* *paṭhyabhrātī*]

Found also (except vss. 2, 11) in Pāipp. Most of it is in xiii., in the order 1, 3, 4, 8, 5, 6, 7 *cd*, 10; then (beginning a new hymn), 12, 14, 8 *cd*, 9; but vs 13 is in i. Used by Kāuṣ. (29. 18) among various other hymns, in a healing ceremony; reckoned in the *gaṇamālā* as belonging in the *takmanāṇa gana* (26. 1, note).

Translated: Roth, *Zur Litteratur und Geschichte des Wēda*, 1846, p. 37 (about half); Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix. 381-423, especially 411 f., as text of an elaborate medical disquisition on *takmān* (nearly all); Muir, iii. 351 (part); Ludwig, p. 510; Grill, 12, 154; Griffith, i. 224. Bloomfield, i. 441 (elaborate comment of almost 12 pages); Weber, xviii. 252. — See also Hillebrandt, *Vēda-chrestomathie*, p. 49; E. W. Fay, *Trans. American Philological Ass'n*, xiv. (1894), p. viii, who compares it with the Song of the Arval Brothers. — As to Bāhika and Mūjavant, see Weber, *Berliner Sb.* 1892, p. 985-995; and as to Mūjavant, also Hillebrandt, *Vēd. Mythol.*, i. 62 ff.

1. Let Agni drive (*bādh*) the fever away from here; [let] Soma, the pressing-stone, Varuṇa of purified dexterity, the sacrificial hearth, the *barhīs*, the brightly gleaming (*çuc*) fuel; be hatreds away yonder.

*Amuṣā* 'yonder' has always an implication of disgust or contempt. In our text *apa* and *bādhātām* should have been separated in a. Ppp reads in b *marutas pūṭadaksāt*, in c *saṁçīṇāno*, and in d *rakāṇsu* *çīçūcānās* may mean 'causing great pain,' and it may qualify all the persons and things mentioned.

2. Thou here that makest all [men] yellow, heating (*çuc*) up like fire, consuming; now then, O fever—for mayest thou become sapless—now go away inward or downward.

Or *nyāṇ* 'inward' is another 'downward.' The mss. mostly omit to double the *ñ* of *nyāṇ*, and several (P.M.W.H.) read *nyāṇg*; P.M.W. have *adharāḡ*. Ppp. has our vi. 20. 3 instead of this verse.

3. The fever that is spotted, speckled, rudely like a sprinkling, do thou, O thou of power (*-vīryā*) in every direction, impel away downward.

The last half-verse occurs again as vix. 30. 10 c. d. 'Rough, rugged' would be more etymological renderings of *parusā* and *pārusyā*: cf. *vājī vājineyās*, RV. vi. 26. 2. Pāda b, virtually 'as if sprinkled with red.' The address is probably to some remedy. *Suvā* at the end is a misprint for *suva*. In place of this verse, Ppp. has *takman sākti-nam ichasva vaçt san mṛdayāsi naḥ* (our 9 b): *yathe 'hy atra te grhān yat pūrteṣu damyatu*. [Then, as its vs. 4, Ppp. has our vs. 3.]

4. I send [him] forth downward, having paid homage to the fever; let the fist-slayer of the dung-bearer (?) go back to the Mahāvrihas.

Ludwig (and Grill after him) takes the obscure *çakumbharā* in c as a proper name. We may conjecture that the Mahāvrihas are a neighboring tribe, looked down upon as gatherers of dung for fuel, on account of the lack of wood in their territory. Ppp. makes the meter of b easier by reading *kṛtāḍya*.



5. Its home (*śkas*) is the Mūjavants, its home is the Mahāvishas; as long as born, O fever, so long art thou at home among the Balhikas.

The Prāt. rule i. 46 applies, if we may trust the comment, to the name in *ḍ*, and proves it to be *bālḥika*, and not *bāḥlika* [cf. Weber, as cited above]; the mss. vary between the two, the majority giving *-ḥ-*; but the testimony of no ms. is of any authority on this particular point; Ppp. appears to have *-ḥ-*. Some of our mss. (I.H.O.D.) accent *takkman* in *c*\*; its omission would rectify the meter of *c*; the Anukr. gives a correct (mechanical) definition of the verse as it stands. We should expect either *yāḥan* or *tārat*. \* [So do 11 of SPP's.]

6. O fever, trickish one, speak out (?); O limbless one, keep much away (?); seek the fugitive (?) barbarian woman; make her meet a thunderbolt.

Various points in this verse are very doubtful; in *a*, a vocative *vāḥada* seems much more probable, if only a suitable meaning could be found for it; and, if so, one may suspect the same character in *bhūryāḥaya* (perhaps *bhūryāḥaya* 'painful,' connected with *āry*); the translation is mechanical, and follows the traditional text, since emendation yields so little satisfaction. Ppp. reads *vakada* for *va gada*. In *nistakvartm* is doubtless to be seen a word-play on *takman*, but the sense is only conjectural; the word is quoted as an example under Prāt. ii. 85.

7. O fever, go to the Mūjavants, or to the Balhikas, further off; seek the wanton Čūdra woman; her, O fever, do thou shake up a bit (*iva*).

Some of our mss. (O.R.K.) read *tāns* in *ḍ*, as if the word were *tān* instead of *tām*. Ppp. has *girim gaccha girijā 'st rāutena māyuso gṛhāh; dāstm rtyu cha prapharvayam tāns takman nī 'va dhūnuhi*.

8. Going away, eat thou thy connection (*bāndhu*), the Mahāvishas [and] Mūjavants; those [fields] we announce to the fever; others' fields verily [are] these

'Thy connection,' i.e. 'those with whom thou hast a right to meddle'; 'fields,' i.e. 'territories'. *ḍ*, "these territories here belong to some one else". Pāda *b* is corrupt in Ppp.; for *ḍ*, it reads 'nyaksetrāni vāyasām, and it has further on this verse: *nārka-vindām nārvindām nādyam vātukāvratim; prajā nī takmane bruno 'nyaksetrāni vāyumām*. At Ppp. v. 5. 1, 2 we find: *takmann imam te ksetrabhūgam apābhajam prthuvyāḥ pūr: e ardhe*.

9. In another's field thou retest (*ram*) not; being in control, mayest thou be gracious to us; the fever hath become ready (?); it will go to the Balhikas.

The *pada*-reading in *c* is *pra-drthah*; *prā-ar-* would better suit the meaning given, 'ready to set out,' lit. 'having an object in front' (comm. to PB. xi. 1.6, *prakarṣeṇa iyarti gacchati 'ti prārtho 'nādvān*). Pāda *b* is identical with vi. 26. 1 *b*; Ppp. has instead *sahasrākṣo 'martyak*; in *ḍ* it reads *bahlikam*.

10. In that thou, being cold, then hot (*rūrd*), didst cause trembling, together with cough — fearful are thy missiles, O fever; with them do thou avoid us.

Ppp. begins with *yas* for *yat*, and leaves *atho* unclided in *a*. Most of our mss. have *abhi sma* in *d*.

11. Do not thou make them thy companions — the *balāsa*, the cough, the *udyugā* (?); come not back hitherward from there: for that, O fever, I appeal to thee.

Zimmer (who translates vss. 10–12, at pp. 381–5) understands *udyugā* in *b* as ‘sich anschliessend’; Ludwig as ‘angestrengt,’ qualifying *kāśm* as adjective; perhaps it means ‘hiccough’; *balāsa* may be ‘expectoration’. In *c* the *pada*-text has *ā · āḥ* (Bp. *ā : ēh*), accent on the verb-form being false. [SPP’s mss. have *ā* with *āth*, *āih*, *ēh*, and *eh*.]

12. O fever, together with thy brother the *balāsa* [and] thy sister the cough, together with thy cousin the scab (*pāmān*), go to yon foreign people.

Ppp. begins with this verse a new hymn, and has, for *c*, *d*, *apām bhrātrātraya nacye ’to marayām abhi*. Read in our text at end of *b sahā* (an accent-sign slipped out of place). [Without note of variants, SPP. gives *pāpmā* in both texts instead of our *pāmānā*, and our H. reads *pāpmānā*. In spite of the possibility of taking *pāpmā* as instrumental (cf. *drāghmā*, *raśmā*, JAOB. x. 533), we must deem *pāmānā* the true reading and *pāpmā* a blunder, due perhaps to the frequent collocation *pāpmān bhrātraya*, AB. etc.]

13. The fever of the third day, of two days out of three, the constant, and the autumnal, the cold, the hot, that of the hot season, that of the rainy season, do thou cause to disappear.

In *a* the intermittent phases of the disease, of course, are referred to. The *pada*-text divides *sadam-dm* in *b*, perhaps lit. ‘ever-birding.’ *Pāda c* lacks a syllable; the Anukr. takes no notice of it; we might add *ca* at the end. Ppp. has in *b* *hāyanam* instead of *śaradam*, and in *c* *vaśvaśaradam* instead of *śtam nūram*.

14. To the Gandhāris, the Mūjavants, the Aṅgas, the Magadhas, like one sending a person a treasure, do we commit the fever.

The translation implies in *c* the easy emendation to *prīṣyan* (*pra-ṣyan*); the accent and *pada*-reading (*pra-ṣyan*) view the word as future from *pra-*, the translators assume *-rydm*, and reach no acceptable sense. The comm. to Prāt. ii. 11 correctly quotes the case as one of the assimilation of final *n* to initial *j*. The Anukr. this time takes no notice of the extra syllable in *c* if we should read *va* instead of *va*. Ppp. reads *gāndhāribhyo māṇjamadhbyas kūtibhyo māyebhyah: jāne prīyam va śev-*. [As to the proper names, cf. JRAS 1890, p. 477.]

### 23. Against worms.

[*Kāṇva* — *trayodaśalam*. *āndiam* (*kāmijambhāndya devān aprāsthayāt*) *ānuṣṭubham*  
13 *ṛṇāḥ*]

Found, except vss. 10–12, in Pāipp. vii. (vs. 9 coming before vs. 6). Used by Kāuṣ. (29. 20) in a healing ceremony against worms; part of the last verse (13 *c*) is specially quoted (29. 24) with the direction “do as prescribed in the text.” [Cf. hymns 31 and 32 of book ii.]

Translated: Kuhn, KZ. xiii. 140; Ludwig, p. 501; Griffith, i. 226; Bloomfield, 23, 452; Weber, xviii. 257. — See Bergaigne-Henry, *Mannuel*, p. 148.

1. Worked in (*ḍta*) for me [are] heaven-and-earth; worked in [is] divine Sarasvatī; worked in for me [are] both Indra and Agni: to the effect “let them (dual) grind up the worm.”

Here, as everywhere else, the mss. vary with the utmost diversity between *krimī* and *kṛmī*; no attempt will be made to report their variations. The first three pādas of the verse are repeated below as vi. 94. 3 a, b, c. The pp. *ḍta* (p. *ḍnta*) [‘woven on, worked in’ (*ā + ṛā*)] seems to mean ‘brought in for my aid’; a root *u* is insufficiently supported [see Whitney, *Roots* etc.]. For its forms Ppp. reads in a *oṣate*, in b *okātā*, in c *okato*; Ppp. also has at the end *imam* for *iti*.

2. O Indra, lord of riches, smite thou the worms of this boy; smitten are all the niggards by my formidable spell (*ṛiṇas*).

Ppp. reads in b *kṛmim*, and in c. *ṛiṇāṣṭā* *ṛātayo* *ṛeṇa* *ṛiṇasā* *mimā*.

3. What one creeps about his eyes, what one creeps about his nostrils, what one goes to the midst of his teeth — that worm do we grind up.

Read in c, *ḍ* in our text *ḡḥ.hatī tām* (an accent-sign slipped out of place). Ppp. has in a, b *‘kṣāu* and *nāsāu* [and in c apparently *gachasi*].

4. Of like form two, of various form two, black two, red two; both the brown and the brown-eared, the vulture and the cuckoo (*kōka*) — they are slain.

In *ḍ*, the mss. are divided between *te* (B.I.H.s m T. 2K) and *tē* (P M W H p m O.R.), and either reading is acceptable enough. Our text gives *te*, the translation above implies *tē*. Ppp. makes *sarūpāu* and *ṛurūpāu* exchange places, and has in *ḍ* *kōkās*.

5. The worms that are white-sided, that are black with white arms, and whatever ones are of all forms — those worms we grind up.

The Anukr. does not notice the deficient syllable of c. Ppp. reads in a *sitarakṣās*, and in b *sitabāhavas*.

6. Up in the east goes the sun, seen of all, slayer of the unseen, slaying both those seen and those unseen, and slaughtering all worms.

The first half-verse is RV. i. 191. 8 a, b, without variant. Ppp. reads for a *ud asāu sūryo agād*, and in b *adṛṇhā* [the *n* is written with the *anundśika*-sign or *candrabindu* inverted].

7. The *yēvāshas*, the *kāśhikashas*, the stirrers, the *ṣipavitnukās* — both let the seen worm be slain, and let the unseen be slain.

The *pada*-text divides *ejat-kāh*, but not *ṣipavitnukāh*, both according to Prāt. iv. 25. [For *ejat-kā*, cf. *arat-kā*, ii. 3 1 and note; also *bhinna-ka*, note to ii. 32. 6, and the frequent Pāli forms like *ni-panna-ka*, Jātaka, ii. p. 720.] Ppp. has, for a, b, *yurāyavā khāsaṣkaṣki cyāmo dhūksāmaṣ ca parivṛkṇavaḥ*; and, for *ḍ*, *adṛṣṭaṣ co ‘ta hanyatām*.

8. Slain is the *yēvāsha* of the worms, slain also the *nadanimdn*; I have put them all down, smash (?*maṣmaṣḍ*)! like *khdīva*-grains with a millstone.

*Nadanimān* might possibly mean something like 'a buzzing,' coming from a *nadana*, root *nad*. The last pāda is identical with ii 31. 1 d. Ppp. has instead: *hato yavākhō hataç ca pavir hato sam gaṇavān uta: hatā viçvā 'rātaya anena vacasā mama* (cf. 2 c, d).

9. The three-headed, the three-humped (*-kakūd*), the variegated, the whitish worm — I crush the ribs of it; I hew at what is its head.

The last three pādas are identical with ii 32. 2 b-d, above. Some of the mss. (P.M.W.H.p.m.) read in a *trāṅkuk*. Ppp. has for a. b *yo dviçirvaç caturakṣas krimiç carāṅg arjunaḥ* (cf. the Ppp. version of ii 32. 2), and in d *apa* for *api*. The deficiency of a syllable (unless we read *asua*) in c is noticed by the Anukr. neither there nor here. The three following verses are the same with ii 32 3-5.

10. Like Atri I slay you, O worms, like Kaṇva, like Jamadagni; with the incantation of Agastya I mash together the worms.

11. Slain is the king of the worms, also the chief of them is slain; slain is the worm, having its mother slain, its brother slain, its sister slain.

12. Slain are its neighbors, slain its further neighbors, also those that are petty, as it were — all those worms are slain.

13. Both of all worms and of all she-worms I split the head with a stone, I burn the mouth with fire.

Ppp. reads *açminā* in c.

#### 24. To various gods as overlords.

[*Atharvan*. — *saṭṭadaçakam. brahmakarmāmdevatyaṃ atyākṣaram. 1-17 4 p. atyākṣari: 11 çakṣari: 15-17 3 p. (15, 16 bhuriçatyagatī. 17 vvaṭçakṣari)*]

[Not metrical.] In Pāipp. xv is found a corresponding piece, but one differing considerably in detail; it contains counterparts to our vss 1, 2, 4, 7-12, 14, 15, 17, but not at all in the same order, and interspersed with nine other verses of similar tenor (1. *mitrah prthivyāḥ*, 6. *vasus samvatsarasya*; 7. *samvatsara tūnām*; 11. *vasnuh parvatānām*; 12. *tvastā rupānām*; 15. *samudro nadinām*, 16. *parjanya oṣadhinām*, 17. *brhaspatir devānām*; 18. *prajāpatih prajānām*). Similar passages occur also in other texts: thus, in TS. iii. 4. 5 (and the part corresponding to our 15-17 is repeated again, with slight variations, at iv 3 3<sup>2</sup>, and the same part, with variations, is found five times as a refrain in MS. ii. 7. 20), in PGS. i. 5 10 (which closely follows TS. iii. 4. 5), and in ÇÇS. iv. 10. 1, 3 (with nothing corresponding to vss. 15-17). The hymn is used by Kāuç. in a royal coronation (17. 30), in the nuptial ceremonies (78. 11), and in the *ājyatantra* (137. 42). And many of the verses appear also in Vāit., with oblations to the various divinities mentioned, in different ceremonies: thus, in the *āgrayana*, vs. 7 (8. 7); in the *cāturmāsyaṇi*, vss. 1-3, 6, 7 (8. 13), 4 (8. 22), 9 (9. 27); in the *agnistoma*, vss. 8 (19. 2), 5 (19. 3), 11 (19. 11).

Translated: Griffith, i. 228; Weber, xviii. 260. — Cf. Weber's *Rājasūya*, *Berliner Abh.*, 1893, p. 142.

1. Savitar ('the impeller') is overlord of impulses; let him favor (*at*) me, in this worship (*brāhmaṇ*), in this rite (*kārman*), in this representation

(*purodhā*), in this firm-standing, in this intent, in this design, in this benediction (*āṇis*), in this invocation of the gods: hail!

This is the tenth item in Ppp.; TS. (with PGS.) and ÇÇS. have the same. The Ppp. order of actions is different, and includes fewer members: *brahman, karman, purodhā, devahūti, ākūti, āṇis* (āṇis [so 'twice'] *prādhā*); TS. and PGS. give *bṛdhman, kṣatrad, āṇis, purodhā, kārman, devāhūti*; MS., *brāhman, purodhā, kārman, āṇis, devāhūti*; ÇÇS., *brahman, kṣatra, karman, āṇis, pratisthā, devahuti*. The Anukr. text is in part confused and doubtful, and the inaccuracies of its metrical definitions of the parts of the hymn are not worth tracing out and noting. In our edition, the accent mark under the first syllable of *ākūtyam* is a misprint, and to be removed.

2. Agni is overlord of forest-trees; let him favor etc. etc.

This is the eighth item in Ppp. In TS. and PGS. Agni is made lord of beings (*bhūtā*); in ÇÇS., of the earth.

3. Heaven-and-earth are overlords of givers, let them favor etc. etc.

Literally, 'are overladies' (*ādhipatni*). Neither Ppp. nor the other texts have anything corresponding to this verse. As in a number of other similar cases, the mss. make very awkward work of writing the *ī* of *dātūnam*, the majority (Bp.P.M.W.H.E.T.) giving instead *tre*, one (I) *trr*, one (K) *tr*, and a few (O.D.R.) correctly *tī*; the edited text has wrongly *tyī*.

4. Varuṇa is overlord of the waters; let him favor etc. etc.

This item stands second in Ppp.; TS. has it also, but in ÇÇS. Varuṇa is addressed as overlord of ordinances (*dharma*).

5. Mitra-and-Varuṇa are overlords of rain, let them favor etc. etc.

This item is wanting in all the other texts. The mss. all read *ṛṣṭyā dhip-* (p. *ṛṣṭyā dhip-*), the error doubtless originating in a double *sandhi*, such as is extremely frequent in Ppp.

6. The Maruts are overlords of the mountains; let them favor etc. etc.

According to Ppp. (11) and TS. Viṣṇu is overlord of the mountains; TS. sets the Maruts over the troops (*gana*), and ÇÇS. gives them no place.

7. Soma is overlord of plants; let him favor etc. etc.

In Ppp. (14) Soma is overlord of milks (*payasām*), in TS. and ÇÇS., of herbs.

8. Vāyu is overlord of the atmosphere; let him favor etc. etc.

Here Ppp. (3) and the other texts give the same overlordship.

9. The sun (*śūrya*) is overlord of sights (or eyes: *cakṣus*); let him favor etc. etc.

In Ppp. (4), the sun is called overlord of heaven (*div*); and so also in TS.; but ÇÇS. sets him over the asterisms.

10. The moon is overlord of asterisms; let him favor etc. etc.

This item comes fifth in Ppp.; TS. has it also; in ÇÇS. the moon is not mentioned, while the asterisms, as noted above, are put under the sun.

11. Indra is overlord of heaven; let him favor etc. etc.

In Ppp. (9) Indra is overlord of acts or rites (*kārman*); in TS. and ÇÇS., of chiefs (*jyeṣṭhā*).

12. The father of the Maruts is overlord of cattle; let him favor etc. etc.

In Ppp. (13) and in TS., this overlordship is ascribed, equivalently, to Rudra; it is wanting in ÇÇS.

13. Death is overlord of creatures (*prajā*); let him favor etc. etc.

In Ppp. (18) it is Prajāpati instead of death: and so also in ÇÇS.: TS. has nothing corresponding.

14. Yama is overlord of the Fathers; let him etc. etc.

This item is number 19 in Ppp., but in ÇÇS. it is wanting; and in TS. Yama is set over the earth. Here, again, the reading *pitrenām* is found in one ms. (Bp.). Additional items in TS. are *bṛhaspātir brāhmaṇah*, *mitrāḥ satyānām* (ÇÇS. the same), *samudrāḥ srotyānām*, *annam vāmājyānām*, *tṛdā rūpānām* (ÇÇS. *tv. samidhān rūpānām*); ÇÇS. has only those already given.

15. The upper (*pāra*) Fathers — let them favor etc. etc.

16. The lower (*āvara*) Fathers (*tatā*) — let them favor etc. etc.

17. The Fathers (*tata*), the grandfathers (*tatāmahā*) — let them favor etc. etc.

The translation implies emendation to *tatā* at the beginning of vs. 17, as the sense seems to require, and as the other texts suggest. Ppp. combines vs. 15-17, reading *pitāraḥ pāre* 'care tatāḥ tatāmahāḥ tā mā' etc.; TS. (iii 4 5 and PGS.), *pitārah pitāmahāḥ pāre* 'care tatāḥ tatāmahāḥ tā mā' etc.; TS. iv 3 3<sup>2</sup>, *pitārah pitāmahāḥ pāre* 'care tā nah' etc., with which MS. agrees. Two of our mss. (O D.) begin vs. 17 with *tatāḥ tatā*; the rest have *tātāḥ*, and our printed text follows them.

## 25. For successful conception.

[*Brahman. — trayodaśakam yonizārbhadeṣṭavyam ānustubham 13 tṛāṣṭvāstādbr̥hati*]

Found (except vs. 2, and some end repetitions) also in Pāipp. xiii. (in the verse-order 1, 5, 3, 4, 7, 10, 8, 6, 9). The hymn is quoted in Kauṣ. (35.5) in the ceremony for male conception (*pūṃsavana*), and vs 7 (unless it be rather vi. 95.3, which the comm. to vi. 95 holds) in Vāt 28.20.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 227; Ludwig, p. 478; Griffith, i 229; Weber, xviii. 264.

1. Brought together from the cloud (*pārvata*), from the womb (*yóni*) of the sky, from every member, let the virile organ, seed-placer of the embryo, set (*ā-dhā*) [it] like the feather on the shaft.

Or 'from the sky [as] womb.' That which is 'brought together' is the thing (seed) to be 'deposited.' The translation of *d* implies emendation to *śārāu*; Weber conjectures *tsarāu*. The insertion of the feather in the arrow-shaft is elsewhere also the subject of comparison as a work of effective skill: cf. RV. x. 18.14 b. The verse is

cited in Ppp. with its pratika and *ity ekā* added, as if it had occurred earlier in the text; but it has not been discovered anywhere. The resolution of *-tat* to *-tāt* in **a** is necessary to fill out the meter.

2. As this great earth receives the embryo of existences, so do I set thine embryo; I call thee to its aid.

The first half-verse occurs again below as vi. 17. 1 **a**, **b**, and also in the second verse of the addition to RV. x. 184, but with the reading *uttānā* for *bhūtānām* (the RV. verse is also found in an addition to AGS. i. 14. 3. see Stenzler's translation, p. 36), and in MP. ([i. 12. 4] Winternitz, p. 93) with *thāhant* for the same. [Cf. also MGS. ii. 18. 4 **b** and p. 154.]

3. Place the embryo, O Sinivālī; place the embryo, O Sarasvatī; let both the Aṅvins, garlanded with blue lotus, set thine embryo.

The verse is RV. x. 184. 2 and MB. i. 4. 7 and MP. [i. 12. 2], where however is read in **c** *açvīnāu devāḥ*. Ppp. reads both times (in **a** and **b**) *dehī*. ÇB. (xiv. 9. 4<sup>10</sup>) follows RV. (but with *prthustake* at end of **b**, and *puskarasdyau* in **d**). HGS. (i. 25. 1) differs from our text only by having *açvīnāu ubhāḥ ā*. Cf. also HGS. i. 6. 4; MB. i. 5. 9. [Cf. MGS. ii. 18. 2 **k** and p. 150.]

4. Thine embryo let Mitra-and-Varuṇa, [thine] embryo let god Brihaspati, thine embryo let both Indra and Agni, thine embryo let Dhātār place.

Ppp. reads *rājā varuṇo* for *mitravarundā* in **a**

5. Let Viṣṇu prepare the womb (*yóni*); let Tvashtar adorn the forms; let Prajāpati pour on; let Dhātār place thine embryo.

The verse is also found, without variant, as RV. x. 184. 1 and in ÇB. xiv. 9. 4<sup>10</sup>, HGS. i. 25. 1, MB. i. 4. 6, and MP. [i. 12. 1]. [Cf. MGS. ii. 18. 2 **i** and p. 156.]

6. What king Varuṇa, or what divine Sarasvatī knows, what Indra the Vritra-slayer knows, that embryo-maker do thou drink.

One or two of our mss. (P.W.) read *-bhamikā-* in **d**. Ppp. has for **b** *veda devo brhaspatih*, and in **c** puts *yad* after *indras*. [See von Schroeder, *Tubinger Katha-hss.*, p. 36.]

7. Embryo art thou of herbs, embryo of forest-trees, embryo of every existence; mayest thou, O Agni, set an embryo here.

Compare vi. 95. 3, with which the verse is in considerable part identical. It is found also as VS. xii. 37, and in TS. iv. 2. 34, MS. ii. 7. 10, in all with a different **d**: *āgne gārbho apām asi*; MS. further combines in **a** *gārbho 'sy*; and in this last point Ppp. agrees with it.

[See p. 1045.]

8. Mount thou; play the hero; set an embryo in the womb; virile (*vīṣan*) art thou, that hast virility; for progeny do we conduct thee hither.

Ppp. has *kranda* (for *skanda*) in **a**, and, for **c**, *vṛśāṇāṁ vṛśnyāvantāṁ*. The verse occurs also in ÇGS. (i. 19. 6), which reads *kranda vilayasva* in **a**, *sādhyā* (for *jonyām*) in **b**, *vṛśāṇāṁ vṛśann ā dhehī* for **c**, and *harāmahe* at the end. Our O. has *skandha vilāy-* in **a**. The retention of the dental *s* of *skanda* is by Prāt. ii. 104.

9. Go apart, O Bārḥatsāmā; let an embryo lie unto thy womb (*yóni*); the gods, soma-drinkers, have given thee a son partaking of both.

Ludwig understands the last epithet as meaning 'belonging to us both,' which is not impossible; Weber, 'der doppelt schafft', it is literally 'possessing what is of both' Ppp. has for c *dadan te putram devā Bārḥatsāme* (p. *-hat-sā-*) is an anomalous formation: a stem *-mā* is against all analogy as fem. of a vrddhi-derivative, while *-mi* (which Ludwig assumes) is equally wrong as a feminine, Ppp. has the same form; it doubtless means 'daughter of Bṛhatsāman.' To make c of full meter is impossible without harshness.

10. O Dhātār, with best form, in the two groins of this woman do thou set a male (*pūmāns*) son, to be born in the tenth month.

This verse also (like 2, above) occurs in the additions to RV. x. 184 and to AGS. i. 14. 3. [p. 37, transl.] and in MP [i. 12. 6], with the variants: *ṛṣnoh*\* for *dhātāh* in a, and *asyām nāryām gasnyām* (MP *-nyām* [in mss. E. and W, *-nyām* in the Oxford text]) for b; AGS. has *putrān* and MP. *gārbham* in c. Ppp. begins here a new hymn reading *savitūṣ† ṛesthena* 1, *ṛesthena* 2; *ṛṣnoh ṛesthena*. *tvastuḥ ṛesthena* 3. The other texts omit any such variants of vs. 10. [Cf. also MGS. ii. 18. 4 c and p. 156, s.v. *ṛṣnoh*.] \* [Oxford text, *ṛṣno*.] † [Or else *bhaga* or *bhagah*. Roth sent W. three notes on this vs. and they do not seem to agree. In b Ppp. has *nābhā* for *nāryā*.]

11. O Tvashtar, with best etc. etc.

12. O Savitar ('impeller'), with best etc. etc.

13. O Prajapati, with best etc. etc.

The Anukr., though taking no notice of the extra syllable in 12 a, feels that it cannot pass over the two in 13 a, and defines accordingly, with mechanical correctness.

## 26. Accompanying a sacrifice.

[*Brahman*.—*dvādaśakam ṛātoṣṭayam uta mantrottabrahmudvayam* 1, 5 2 f. *ārcy usṇih*; 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11. 2 f. *prājāpatyā brhatī*, 3 3 f. *ṛāṇā gāvatī*; 9 3 f. *pīṣikamadhyaḥ pūṣaṇih* 1-11 *ekāvasāna*, 12 *paratyaḥkari* 4 f. *jagatī*]

[Partly unmetrical.] Found also in Pāipp. ix. (in verse-order 1-3, 5, 4, 6-8, 11, 10, 9, 12). Quoted in Kāuṣ. 23. 1, in a ceremony of consecration of a new house, and given in the *paddhati* (see note to Kāuṣ. 19. 1) among the *pustika mantras*. Used in Vāit. 16. 6 in counteracting an enemy's soma-offering (*agnisṭoma*); and vs. 12 a, b in 19. 4, also in the *agnisṭoma*, with a cup for the Aśvins. Neither treatise teaches us anything whatever as to the real meaning of the hymn. The matter is in considerable part metrical, though in part also too irregular to be so called.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 27; Griffith, i. 231; Weber, xviii. 267.

1. The sacrificial formulas (*yajus*) at the sacrifice, the fuel, hail! let Agni, foreknowing, here join for you.

Or 'join (*yuj*) you.' 'Join' is probably used in the sense of 'duly use or apply' (Ludwig, "anwenden"). The verse is plainly composed of two *tristubh* pādas, but the Anukr. refuses to resolve *sudhā*, and so reckons only 21 syllables.



2. Let the heavenly impeller (*savitṛ*), the bull (*mahiṣḍ*), foreknowing, join [them] at this sacrifice : hail !

Ppp. reads, after *prajānan, yajñe sayujas svāhā*. The Anukr., in this and many of the following verses, simply counts 20 syllables (*prāj. brhatt*), without heeding the fact that each contains a *tristubh* pāda.

3. Let Indra, foreknowing, at this sacrifice join songs and revels (*ukthāmadā*), the well-joined ones (?) : hail !

Ppp. reads and combines *sayujas svā*. The mechanical definition of the Anukr. implies a division into 7+7+8 syllables. There is some blundering of the mss. over *ukthāmadāni*, B. appearing to read *ukya-m*, and P W. *uktām*. *Sayujas*, here and in vss. 7-11, may be genitive 'of the well-joined one'; it does not agree in gender with the nouns that precede [aside from *āḥ*].

4. The directions (*prāṇiṣḍ*) at the sacrifice, the notices (*nivṛd*) : hail !  
taught by the wives, carry ye here, joined.

Ppp. reads *prāṇā nivṛdā priyo yajūsvi ṛitān* etc.

5. The meters (*chāndas*) at the sacrifice, O Maruts : hail ! as a mother her son, fill ye here, joined.

The meter and its treatment by the Anukr. are the same as in the case of vs. 1.

6. Here hath come Aditi, with *barhīs*, with sprinkling [waters], extending the sacrifice : hail !

A perfectly good pair of *tristubh* pādas.

7. Let Viṣṇu join variously the fervors (*tāpas*) at this sacrifice, the well-joined ones : hail !

Ppp. again gives *sayujas svā*.

8. Let Tvashṭar now join variously the forms at this sacrifice, the well-joined ones : hail !

All the *samhitā* mss. read *rūpā asmin*, as in our text, the *pada*-text having *rūpāh* ! Ppp., on the other hand, gives *bahudhā rūpā 'smin*. Probably it is a case of anomalous *samdhī* (with hiatus), which should have been included in Prāt. iii. 34 (see the note to that rule); but one may also conjecture that the true reading is *bahudhā 'nurūpāh*.

9. Let Bhaga join now for him the blessings (*āṇis*) ; at this sacrifice let him, foreknowing, join the well-joined ones : hail !

Ppp. combines *asmi 'smin*, and reads *sayujas*, as above. The Anukr. evidently reckons three pādas, of 11+7+8 syllables.

10. Let Soma join variously the milks (*pāyas*), at this sacrifice, the well-joined ones : hail !

11. Let Indra join variously the heroisms, at this sacrifice, the well-joined ones : hail !

12. O Aṣvins, come ye hitherward with worship (*brāhmaṇ*), with *vāṣaṭ*-utterance increasing the sacrifice. O Brihaspati, come hitherward with worship; this sacrifice [is] heaven (*svār*) here for the sacrificer: hail!

Ppp. has instead, for *d*, *yajñān* *vayān* *svāritam* *yajamānāya* *dhehi* *svāhā*. The Anukr. would have us read the last pāda as 15 syllables, and calls the verse a *jagati* because amounting to 48 syllables, though the first three pādas are regularly *tristubh*.

With this hymn ends the fifth *anuvāka*, of 5 hymns and 69 verses; the Anukr. citation is *navā 'paraḥ*; and Bp.D. add further *aparā śasṭe navā 'paraḥ* (Bp. -ram ca cā 'nuvākaḥ).

### 27. Āpri-hymn: to various divinities.

[*Brahman*. — *dvādaśakam*. *āgneyam*. 1 *brhatīgarbhā tristubh*; 2 *2-p sāmnam bhuriganu-  
stubh*; 3. *2-p drcī brhatī*; 4 *2-p sāmni bhurigarbhā*, 5 *2-p sāmni tristubh*; 6 *2-p.  
vurāṇ nāma gāyatrī*; 7 *2-p sāmni brhatī (imā [2-7'] ekāvasānāḥ)*, 8 *samstā-  
rapāṅkti*; 9. *6-p anuṣṭubhgarbhā parāṭyagatī*; 10-12 *puraṇuḥ* ]

This peculiar and half-metrical *āpri*-hymn occurs also in several Yajur-Veda texts: namely, in VS. (xxvii. 11-22), in TS. (iv. 1.8), and in MS. (ii 12.6); further, in K. (xviii. 17), and (acc. to Schroeder's note) in Kap S. The versions in VS. and TS. agree very closely throughout, in readings and in division: there is in all the verses a more or less imperfect metrical structure, of three *tristubh*-like pādas to a verse. MS. also in general agrees with these, but has an inserted passage in its vs. 5 which dislocates the division of vss. 2-4. Ppp. has the same hymn in ix., and follows pretty closely the Yajus-version. In our text the proper division is thrown into great confusion, and there are many readings which are obviously mere corruptions. The Anukr. supports our mss. at all points. The division of VS. and TS., as being necessary to any understanding of the hymn, is noted in brackets in the translation below.

The hymn is not used as an *āpri*-hymn in the liturgical literature, but is quoted in Kāuṣ. (23.7) in the ceremony of consecration of a new house, and again (45.8), in the *vaśāṣamana* rite, to accompany (with the kindred hymn v. 12) an offering of the omentum of a cow: while (10. 1. note) the *paddhati* reckons it among the *pustika mantras*. Vss. 1 and 2 (with the division as in our text) are used by Vait. (10 13, 12) in the *paṇḍbandha* ceremony.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 434; Griffith, i 232. — Weber, xvii. 269, gives a general introductory comment to the hymn, but leaves it, on account of "the numerous misdivisions and corruptions of this, its Atharvan version," untranslated. Cf. hymn 12 of this book.

1. Uplifted becomes his fuel, uplifted the bright burnings of Agni, most brilliant; of beautiful aspect, with his son, — [2.] son of himself (*tānūndpāt*), *dsura*, many-handed, —

All the Yajur-Veda texts agree in ending the verse with the third pāda, and in reading at the end *suprāttikasya sūnōḥ*; of this our text is a palpable corruption, and apparently made after the addition to this verse of the following pāda, in order to help their connection. Ppp. also has *-kasya sūnos*, and at the end of a *bhavantu*; it and the Yajus-texts read *vīśvādevās* instead of *bhūmipānis*. The description of the verse by the Anukr. [if we pronounce *ūrdhuā* in a] is correct, counting the second pāda as of 9 syllables.

2 [2 b]. A god among gods, the god anoints the roads with honey (*mādhu*), with ghee.

The end of this verse is the proper end of vs. 2; MS., however, adds to it the first pāda of our 3; and it reads for a *devā devēbhyo devayādan*. In b, VS.MS. have *anaktu*; TS., ā *'nakti*; and VS.TS. set the *avāsāna* mark next before *pathās*.

3. With honey he attains the sacrifice, pleased, the praised of men (*nārāṇasa*), Agni the well-doing, the heavenly impeller (*savitār*), having all choice things.

All the other texts, including Ppp., read in a *prāṇān*, of which our *prāṇ-* is doubtless to be regarded as a blundering corruption. VS.TS. have before it *nakṣase*; and, in b, *agne*, with interpunction after it; Ppp. omits *agne* (or *agnih*); MS. adds as third pāda the first pāda of our and the other texts' vs. 4. Our *pada*-text rightly divides the verse into three pādas [10 : 8 : 9], though the Anukr. acknowledges only two.

4. Here he cometh with might (*śaktas*) unto the various ghees, praising, he the carrier, with homage, —

It needs the first part of the next verse to end off this, and the other texts so divide. They have also the much easier reading *ghrtena* for *ghrtā* ut; Ppp. gives *ghrtena tde vaknīm namasā 'gnim sruco* etc (adding 5 a) VS.TS. have a single interpunction after *namasā*; MS. makes its verse out of our 4 b and 5 a, b, with interpunction after 5 a. [VS.TS.MS. accent *idāno*]

5 [4 c]. Agni, unto the spoons, at the sacrifices (*adhvarā*), the profferings (*prayāj*). [5.] May he sacrifice his greatness, Agni's, —

The Yajus-texts have at the beginning *agnim* (also Ppp.: see under vs. 4), and later, *prayātsu* (which the TS. *pada*-text divides *prayāt su*, ours gives *prayāḥsu*). MS's verse is made of ours with our 4 b prefixed.

6 [5 b]. [He] crossing (?) among pleasant profferings; both the Vasus stood and the greater bestower of good (*vāsu*).

This whole verse in our text is corrupt, and the translation, of course, only a mechanical one. The Yajus-texts have *sā im* (TS. 1) *mandrā suprayāsaḥ* (TS. *mandrāsu prayāsaḥ*, this variation shows how uncertain the tradition was as to the sense of the passage); and MS. makes here the insertion spoken of above, reading *suprayāṣā stārtman barhiso mitradmahah*; all then finish the verse with *vāsuḥ dātstho vāsuḥ dhātamaḥ ca*. Ppp. is spoiled, but appears to read at the beginning *svenamindrasu*. The makers of our texts perhaps understood *-dhātaraḥ* as plural of *-dhātṛ*; the *pada*-division *vāsuḥ dhātaraḥ* is specially prescribed by Prāt. iv. 45. The metrical definition concerns only the number of syllables: 8 + 12 = 20. [Ppp. ends with *-dhātamaḥ ca*.]

7 [6]. The heavenly doors all defend always after his course (*vratā*) —

This verse is doubtless corrupt in its second half; the Yajus-texts, and also Ppp., read instead *vratā dadante agnēh* (Ppp. *'gneh*); and MS. has before it *vīṣvā*, and Ppp. *vīṣvā*. The Anukr. ignores the evident *trīṣubh* character of a.

8 [6 c]. Lording it with Agni's domain of wide expansion, [7.] dripping, worshipful, close, let dawn and night favor this our inviolable (? *adhvarā*) sacrifice.

The other texts (including Ppp.) read *-vyacasas*, omit *agnéś* and read *pátyamānās* in **a**; and they have an entirely different **b**, namely *té asya yóṣaṇe divyē ná yónāu*; what our text substitutes was found as v. 12. 6 **a** above. The Anukr. name for the meter, *saṁstārapañkti*, is wholly misapplied, since it has to be read as 12+11:8+7.

9 [8]. O heavenly invokers, sing ye unto our uplifted sacrifice (*adhvārā*) with Agni's tongue; sing in order to our successful offering. [9] Let the three goddesses sit upon this *barhīs*, Iḍā, Sarasvatī, Bhārati, the great, besung.

We have here two complete verses combined into one; but the division goes on after this correspondingly in all the texts. The three Yajus-texts, and Ppp., begin with *dātṛyā hotārā* (the accent *hótāras* in our version is against all rule), and MS. inserts *imām* after *ādhvādm* in **a**; for **b**, **c** they read *'gnīr yjvādm abhī* (but MS. *yjvā 'bhi*) *grñitam: kṛṇudm naḥ svīstam* (MS. *-tam*); further on they have *sadantu* for *-tām* (but MS. instead *syondm*); near the end, VS. TS. put *mahī* after *bhārati*, MS. has a sign of interpunction after *mahī*; Ppp. reads *mahābhārati*. The pāda *tsrō devīr* etc. is the same with RV. iii. 4. 8 **d** (which reads *sadantu*). The definition of the Anukr. fits the meter very badly; the *pāda*-text notes only 5 pādas, nor is a division into 6 well possible; they would count 11+9+8. 11+14=53, mechanically a *bhurig atyagati*.

10. That wonderful seminal fluid (*turīṣam*) of ours, abounding in food, O god Tvashtar, abundance of wealth, release thou the navel of it.

The other texts (including Ppp.) omit *deva* and read *tvāstā* (but MS. *tvāstar*), adding after it *surīryam*\*, all also have at the end *asme* instead of the senseless *asyā*, and all but MS. have *syatu* for *ya*, their mark of interpunction is set after *surīryam* (or before *syāds*). Compare also RV. ii. 40 4. iii. 4 6. Our Bp.<sup>2</sup> reads in **a**, by an oversight, *adbhum* (emended in Bp. to *adbhutam*); but D.K. have *adbhutam* as *pāda*-text. This and the two following verses have small right to be called *purausnih*, this one counts 11:8+7=26 syllables. Read at the end in our text *asyā* (an accent-sign slipped out of place). \* [But TS. *surīryam* ]

11. O forest-tree, let thou loose, bestowing; let Agni [as] queller willingly sweeten the oblation for the gods.

Ppp. reads *sumanā* for *tmanā*, also, at the end, *sūdayāti*, with the Yajus-texts. The latter also have (except MS.) *devīsu* for *devībhyas*, and after it they all put their mark of interpunction. The Yajus and Ppp. version of the last pāda is identical with RV. iii. 4. 10 **b** [save that RV. has *haviś*]. This "*purausnih*" counts 11+9+7=27 syllables.

12. O Agni, hail! make thou, O Jātavedas, the sacrifice for Indra; let all the gods enjoy this oblation.

The Yajus-texts put the pause in its proper place before *tvāstā*. For *yajñdm*, TS. VS. read *harydm*, and MS. has *devībhyas*; Ppp. has *bhāgam*. This "*purausnih*" counts (if we divide the last two pādas as indicated in the *pāda*-text) 11+9+7=27 syllables.

## 28. With an amulet of three metals: for safety etc.

[Atharvan — *caturdaścam. trivṛddvāntyam* (agnyādin mantroktān devān samprārthya *trivṛtam astūti*). *trivṛtubham* 6. 5-p. *atīkavari*; 7, 9, 10, 12. *kakummatyanuṣṭubh*; 13. *puraṇṣiḥ*.]

[The second half of 1 is prose.] Found also (except vs. 2 and vss. 12–14) in Pāipp. ii. Used by Kāuṣ. twice, in company with i. 9 and i. 35, in a ceremony (11. 19) for obtaining one's desires and in one (52. 20) for winning splendor; and vss. 1, 12–14 in one (58. 10, 11) for gaining length of life.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 387; Griffith, i. 234; Weber, xviii 271.

1. Nine breaths with nine he combines (? *saṁ-mā*), in order to length of life for a hundred autumns; in the yellow (*hīrita*), three; in silver, three; in iron (? *āyas*), three — enveloped with fervor.

'Yellow,' doubtless 'gold.' Ppp. reads *rajasā* for *tapasā* in *ḍ*. The second half-verse can hardly be called anything but prose, though the Anukr. takes it as good *trivṛtubh* meter. It appears doubtful whether this verse belongs with the rest, and whether the nine *prānagrahas*, or the nine verses of the *trivṛt stoma*, are not rather intended in it.

2. Fire, sun, moon, earth, waters, sky, atmosphere, directions, and quarters, they of the seasons in concord with the seasons — let them rescue (*pārāy*) me by this triple one.

The verse, as was noted above, is wanting in Ppp. One and another ms., here as later, reads *trivṛt*. To fill out the meter of *c* we have to make the harsh and unusual resolution of the first *ā* of *ārta*: *ās*.

3. Let three abundances (*pūṣa*) resort to the triple one; let Pūshan anoint it with milk, with ghee; affluence of food, affluence of man (*pūruṣa*), affluence of cattle — let these resort hither.

Ppp. reads in *a* *trivṛtaḥ*; in *c* *anyasya*, and *bhātumā* both times (*bhu-* in *ḍ*). We need in *a* to resolve *tr-ayah*.

4. O Ādityas, sprinkle this man well with good (*śāśu*); O Agni, do thou, thyself increasing, increase him; unite him, O Indra, with heroism; let the prospering triple one resort to him.

Ppp. has, for *c, ḍ*, *yasmin trivṛc chetān pūṣayisnur imam* etc. (our *c*). Our mss. vary at the end between *ṣasayisnū* and *-nūh*, the majority having *-nūh* (only B.O.I. *-nū*); our text should be emended to *-nūh*. [But SPP. reads *-nū* and notes no variants.] The Anukr., as usual, does not note that *a* is a *jagati* pāda.

5. Let earth, the all-bearing, protect thee with the yellow one; let Agni rescue [thee] in accord with the iron; let the silver one (*arjuna*), in concord with the plants, bestow (*dhā*) on thee dexterity, with favoring mind.

Ppp. reads in *c* *strudbhis te arjuno saṁ-*. The meter is like that of verse 4.

6. Triply born by birth [is] this gold: one was Agni's dearest; one fell away of Soma when injured; one they call the seed of devout waters; let that triple gold be thine in order to life-time.

Instead of *vedhāsām* in **d**, a much easier reading would be *vedhāsas* nom. (as tacitly emended by Ludwig); and this is favored by Ppp., which has *vedaso retā* "hus; it further gives in **e** *trivṛtāstu te*. With **bcd** compare TB i. 1. 3<sup>4</sup>. The name *atīcakvarī* given to the verse by the Anukr. demands 60 syllables, but only 57 (11+11+12:11+12) can be fairly counted.

7. Triple life-time of Jamadagni, Kaçyapa's triple life-time, sight of the immortal (*amṛta*) triply, three life-times have I made for thee.

Ppp. reads *triyāyusam*; and, at the end, *nav krdhī* for *te 'karam*. JUB. iv 3. 1 has this version: *triyāyusam kaçyapasya jamadagnes triyāyusam: trīny amṛtasya puṣpāni trīṇ āyūṣi me 'kṛṇoh*; and several of the Gṛhya-Sūtras (ÇGS. i. 28, HGS. i. 9. 6; [MP. ii. 7. 2; MGS. i. 1. 24 (cf p. 150)]; MB i. 6. 8) give the first half-verse, with a different ending; [also VS iii. 62. GGS. ii. 9. 21 gives the *pratīka*] There is no reason for calling the meter *kakummati*.

8. When the three eagles (*suparṇā*) went with the triple one, becoming, mighty ones (*çakrā*), a single syllable, they bore back death along with (*sākām*) the immortal, warding off (*antar-dhā*) all difficulties.

'Warding off,' literally 'interposing [something between] themselves [and]'; 'along with,' doubtless = 'by means of' (cf. vii. 53. 1: xii. 2. 29). 'Single syllable,' or 'the one indissoluble': probably the syllable *om* is intended.

9. From the sky let the yellow one protect thee; from the midst let the silver one protect thee; from the earth let that made of iron protect [thee]; this [man] hath gone forward to strongholds of the gods.

Ppp. combines at the end *purā 'yam*. This verse also is called *kakummatt* by the Anukr. without any reason.

10. These [are] three strongholds of the gods; let them defend thee on all sides; bearing these, do thou, possessing splendor, become superior to them that hate thee.

It needs only the usual resolution *tu-ām* in **c** to make this verse a regular *anustubh*.

11. The stronghold of the gods, deathless (*amṛta*) gold, what god first bound on in the beginning, to him I pay homage, [my] ten extended [fingers]; let him approve my binding-on the triple one.

Ppp. has at the end *trivṛtā vadhena*. The translation implies in **d** the reading *manyatām*, which is given in our edition, though against part of the mss. that read *manyantām*. ['Let him (or it) assent to my binding-on,' dative infinitive.]

12. Let Aryaman fasten (*çrt*) thee on, let Pūshan, let Brihaspati; what is he name of the day-born one, therewith we fasten thee over.

For the obscure third pada compare iii. 14. 1. The verse is a regular *anustubh*, if **b** is properly read, as *ā pūśā ā bṛhaspātīh* (so the *pada*-text). This and the two following verses, which are not found in Ppp., seem to be independent of what precedes.

13. Thee with the seasons, with them of the seasons; thee unto life-time, unto splendor; with the brilliancy of the year — with that we make [thee] of closed jaw (? *sāmhanu*).

The verse is repeated as xix. 37. 4 [in our ed.; but SPP's repeats iii. 10. 10 instead]. It is found also in HGS. i. 11. 2, with *tvā* omitted at the end of b, and, for c, d, *samvatsarasya dhāyasa tena sann anna gṛhṇāsi!* this gives us no help toward understanding the obscure last pāda; the translation implies emendation to *samhanum*, and understands the verse as directed against involuntary opening of the jaws (*divaricatio maxillae inferioris*). cf. viii. 1. 10 The Anukr. foolishly calls the verse a *purauṣṇik*.

14. Snatched (*hup*) out of ghee, anointed over with honey, fixing the earth, unmoved, rescuing, splitting [our] rivals, and putting them down, do thou ascend me in order to great good-fortune.

The verse agrees nearly with xix. 33. 2. The mss. read *bhindānt* (p. *bhindān*) for *bhindāt* in c. A corresponding verse is found in a RV. *khila* to x. 128: *ghṛtād ulluṣtam madhumat suvarṇam dhanamjayam dharunam dhārayiṣṇu: ṛṇak sapatnān adharān ca kṛtvā d roha mām mahate sūbhagāya*. [Given also by von Schroeder, *Tubinger Katha-hss.*, p. 36.]

#### 29. To Agni: against demons.

[*Cātana*. — *pañcadaśarcam. jātavedasam uta mantruktadevatākam. trāistubham: 3 3 p. virāṇ nāma gāyatrī; 5 puroṭpagaṭi virāḍpagaṭi. 12-15. anustubh (12 bhury; 14 4 p. parāḍṛḣati kakummati)*]

Found also (except vss 10, 11) in Pāpp. xiii. No notice is taken in Vāit. of any part of the hymn; but in Kāuṣ 8 25 it is reckoned among the *cātana* hymns, or as belonging in the *cātana gana*, and two or three of its verses (2 4) are separately quoted, as will be pointed out below

Translated Ludwig, p. 526; Griffith, i. 236; Weber, xviii 277.

1. Joined in front, carry thou, O Jātavedas; know this, O Agni, as [it is] being done; thou art a physician (*bhīṣaj*), a maker of remedy (*bhīṣajā*); by thee may we gain cow, horse, man (*pūruṣa*).

That is (b), take notice of this rite performed in thine honor. The verse is found also in HGS 1. 2. 18, which in a puts (as does Ppp.) *purastāt* at the end, inserts in b *karma* after *vuddhi*, and reads in d *gā aṣṭān puruṣān* Kāuṣ (3. 16) quotes the verse, in company with several others, at a certain libation in the *parvan* ceremonies.

2. So, O Agni, Jātavedas, do thou do this, in concord with all the gods: he who hath played [against] us, whosoever hath devoured (*ghas*) • us, that this enclosure of his may fall.

The sense of c appears to be 'whoever hath pillaged us in or by play.' The sense of the imprecation in d is obscure Ppp. reads as follows: *tvam* for *tat* in a; for b, c '*nena vidvān harīṣā yavīṣṭhak: śiṣṭo 'syatamo \* dideva; 'sya* in d; and, as e (or as 3 a), *yo 'sya tad eva yatamo jaghāsi*. Kāuṣ. 47. 9 quotes the verse (the scholiast says, vss. 2, 3) as accompanying the offering of portions of sacrificial butter in witchcraft ceremonies. The Prāt., in ii. 77, prescribes the combination *-dhīṣ pat-* in d. • [Haplography for '*sya yatamo*': cf. 4 c.]

3. That this enclosure of his may fall, so, O Agni, Jātavedas, do thou do that, in concord with all the gods.

Ppp. reads *yathā somasya paridhīṣ patātiḥ tathā tvam agne*.

4. Pierce thou into his eyes, pierce into his heart, bore into his tongue, destroy (*pra-mṛ*) his teeth; whatsoever *piçācd* hath devoured of him, that one, O Agni, youngest [god], do thou crush back.

Ppp. reads for **a** *mokṣāu na viddhi hrdayaṁ na viddhi* and *piçāco syatamo* in **c**, and *yaviṣṭhaḥ* in **d**. Kāuṣ. (25. 24) quotes the verse in a remedial ceremony.

5. What of him is taken [or] taken apart, what is borne away, whatsoever of himself is devoured by the *piçācds*, that, O Agni, do thou, knowing, bring again; into his body we send flesh [and] spirit (*āsu*).

Ppp. reads for **d** *carire prāṇam asuṁ crayā sam srjema*. The Anukr. defines the meter correctly, according to its methods

6. In raw, in well-cooked, in mixed (? *çabāla*), in ripe, what *piçācd* hath injured (*dambh*) me in the partaking—that let the *piçācds* atone for (? *vi-yātay*) with self [and] progeny, be this man free from disease.

Ppp. has for **a** our **8 a** (reading *tvā* for *mā*), and for **8 a** *yāme sap. çavale vṛp.*, further, for **b** *odane manthe diva ota lehe*, and here and in the verses that follow, it varies between *dadambha* and *didambha*.

7. In milk (*kṣīrā*), in stirabout whoever hath injured me, who in grain growing uncultivated—in the partaking [thereof]—that let the *piçācds* etc. etc.

Ppp. reads in **a** *kvire tvā mānse*, and in **b** *pāye*

8. In the drinking of waters whatever flesh-eater hath injured me lying (*çī*) in the lair (*çayana*) of the familiar demons (*jātū*)—that let the *piçācds* etc. etc.

We are tempted to emend (with Ludwig) *çāyānam* to *çāyānas* at end of **b**. Ppp. reads here, in **a**, **b**, nearly our **6 a**, **b**, **a** with the three variants given above, and **b** with *imam* for *jō mā*, and with *çane*, and it adds our **10 c**, **d** instead of the refrain.

9. By day, by night, whatever flesh-eater hath injured me lying in the lair of the familiar demons—that let the *piçācds* etc. etc

Ppp. reads *tvā* for *mā* in **a**, and in **b** *çkratyād yātuç çayate piçācaḥ : ud agne dīvān pṛthak : çṛṇthy apy enam dehi mūrter upasthe*. In **c** of the refrain of all these verses is a syllable lacking, unless we make a harsh and unusual resolution

10. The flesh-eating, bloody (*rudhira*), mind-slaying *piçācd* do thou slay, O Agni, Jātavedas; let the vigorous Indra slay him with the thunderbolt; let bold Soma cut [off] his head.

The Anukr. takes no notice of the lacking syllables in **b** and **c**, the latter of which, indeed, is easily made up for by resolving *tvā-jr-e-na*.

11. From of old, O Agni, thou killest the sorcerers; the demons have not conquered thee in fights; burn up the flesh-eaters together with their dupes (?); let them not be freed from thy heavenly missile.

This verse is repeated below as viii. 3. 18, in the midst of the RV. hymn of which it forms a part: see the note upon it there.



12. Bring together, O Jātavedas, what is taken, what borne away; let his members (*gātra*) increase; let this man fill up like a soma-stalk.

Ppp. begins with *samābhara*, and has *jagadham* for *hṛtam* in b. The Anukr. refuses to sanction the abbreviation 'ra in d.

13. Like a stalk of soma, O Jātavedas, let this man fill up; make him, O Agni, exuberant, sacrificial (*médhya*), free from *yákṣma*; let him live.

Ppp. is illegible in the last half of the preceding verse and the first of this; it reads at the end *jitrase*. Our mss. are uncertain about *varapṣṭnam*, B.E.H. having *ṣst*, I. *ṣtrā*, O. *ṣpt*.

14. These, O Agni, are thy *piṣṭā*-grinding pieces of fuel; them do thou enjoy, and accept them, O Jātavedas.

The irregular and defective meter of this verse is very inaccurately described by the Anukr.; it counts as 8+6+5+11 syllables, having thus a *kakubh*-element (b), but no *bṛhatti*.

15. The pieces of fuel of *tāṣṭāghā*, O Agni, do thou accept with flame (*arcis*); let the flesh-eater who wants to take this man's flesh (*mānsā*) quit his form.

Or 'of *trstāgha*' (a); this name, however, seems not to be met with anywhere; the *pada*-text reads *tāṣṭāghā*.

### 30. To lengthen out some one's life.

[*Uṇmucana* (*dyusyaśakṃmah*) -- *aptadīṣakam* *ānuśtubham* 1 *pathyāṣṭakṣi*; 9 *bhuri*;  
12 4 *p* *irdd jagati*, 14 *irdd prastāṣṭakṣi*, 17 3 *ir* 6 *p jagati*]

Found also in Pāipp. iv. Used twice by Kauṣ. (58 3. 11), with a number of other hymns, in a ceremony for length of life; and reckoned (54. 11, note) as belonging to an *āyusya gana*.

Translated Muir, v 441; Ludwig, p. 494, Griffith, i. 238; Bloomfield, 59. 455; Weber, xviii. 281, in part also by Grohmann, *Ind. Stud* (1865) ix. 390, 410-411.

1. Thy nearnesses [are] nearnesses, thy distances nearnesses; be just here; go not now; go not after the former Fathers; thy life (*āsu*) I bind fast.

The first two pādas are obscure; the two nouns in each can also be both or either ablatives (so Muir) or genitives sing. Ppp. reads *parādvatas* instead of the second *dvatas*, thus rectifying the meter of a, as it stands, we need to resolve *a-dvatas* [or read *tāva* for *te*]. Ppp. also has *gatān* for *pitṛn* in d.

2. In that men have bewitched thee, one of thine own people [or] a strange person—deliverance and release, both I speak for thee with my voice.

The translation implies emendation to *pūrusās* in a; all the mss. have *-ras*. [SPP's texts have *-ras* without note of variant. We may construe it with the second *ydt*: 'If they (subject indef) have bewitched thee, if a man of thine own' etc.—supply *abhiacāra*.]

3. In that thou hast shown malice (*druk*), hast cursed at woman [or] at man through thoughtlessness, deliverance and etc. etc.

4. In that thou art prostrate (*çi*) from sin that is mother-committed and that is father-committed, deliverance and etc. etc.

Grohmann and Zimmer (p. 395) understand here 'sin committed against mother or father': doubtless wrong.

5. What thy mother, what thy father, sister (*jāmi*), and brother shall infuse (? *sārjatas*) — heed (*sev*) thou the opposing remedy; I make thee one who reaches old age.

*Sārjatas* is a puzzle, as regards both form and sense; 'give' (Ludwig) and 'offer' (Muir) are wholly unsatisfactory; 'weave witchcraft' (Pet. Lex.) is quite too pregnant. Ppp. gives no help; it reads in c *chevasya* after *pratyak*. The translation takes the word as a root-aorist subj from *srj*.

6. Be thou here, O man, together with thy whole mind; go not after Yama's (two) messengers; go unto the strongholds of the living.

The Anukr. takes no notice of the defective first pāda; the addition of *evā* (cf. 1 c) after *iḥā* would be an easy and natural filling-out. Ppp. has for a *ehi ehi punar ehi*, and reads *hi* for *ihi* in d.

7. Being called after, come thou again, knowing the up-going of the road, the ascent, the climb (*ākramaṇa*), the course (*dyana*) of every living man.

8. Be not afraid; thou shalt not die; I make thee one who reaches old age; I have exorcised (*nir-ṛac*) the *yākṣma*, the waster of limbs, from thy limbs.

Ppp. reads for b *jaradastir bhavasyasi*.

9. The splitter of limbs, the waster of limbs, and the heart-ache that is thine, the *yākṣma* hath flown forth like a falcon, forced (*sah*) very far away by [my] voice.

The form *sādhā* is noted in Prāt. iii. 7. Ppp. has for a *ṣṭsarogam aṅsarogam*, combines *cyendī* 'ṛa in c, and reads *nuttas* for *sādhās* in d [and *ṛācā*?]. The Anukr. ignores the abbreviation of *ṛa* to 'ṛa in c.

10. The two seers, Wakeful-and-Vigilant, sleepless and he that is watchful — let them, the guardians of thy breath, watch by day and by night.

Ppp. reads, for c, d, *te te prānasya goptaro divā svapnam ca jāgratu*. Pāda-text *bodhaopratibodhāu*, by Prāt. iv. 96. [Cf. viii. 1. 13; MGS. ii. 15. 1 and p. 153, s.v. *bodha*.]

11. This Agni [is] to be waited on; here let the sun arise for thee; come up out of death's profound black darkness.

In c, *ūdehi* is a mis-reading for *udāhi*, which is found in all the mss. except Bp.<sup>2</sup>

12. Homage to Yama, homage be to Death; homage to the Fathers, and [to+them] who conduct [away]; that Agni who understands (*vid*)

- deliverance (*utpāraṇa*) do I put forward (*puro-dhā*), in order to this man's being unharmed.

With **b** compare viii. 1. 8 **b**, which appears to give the clew to the meaning; *utpāraṇa* is the action-noun to *ut-pāray* (viii. 1. 17-19; 2. 9). The verse, though by number of syllables a *virāḍ jagati* (46 syll.), has plainly five pādas [12+11: 8+7+8; in **d**, read *tām-tam* for *tām* as at iv. 30. 3?]. Ppp. omits the last pāda.

13. Let breath come, let mind come, let sight come, then strength; let his body assemble (? *sam-vid*); let that stand firm with its (two) feet.

[In **a**, **b**, the order of the items of the return to life is (if inverted) in noteworthy accord with that of the items of the process of death, both in fact and also as set forth in the Upanishads — e.g. ChU. vi. 15.]

14. With breath, O Agni, with sight unite him; associate (*sam-īray*) him with body, with strength; thou understandest immortality (*amṛta*): let him not now go; let him not now become one housing in the earth.

Most of our mss. (not B.I.T.K.) appear to read *tū* instead of *nū* in **d**. Instead of *nu gāt* in **c**, Ppp. gives *mṛta*, and it has *mo su* for *mā nu* in **d**: both are better readings.

15. Let not thy breath give out, nor let thine expiration be shut up; let the sun, the over-lord, hold thee up out of death by his rays.

Ppp. reads *mā 'pāno* in **b**, and *yachati* in **d**.

16. This much-quivering tongue, bound, speaks within; by it I have exorcised the *yākṣma* and the hundred pangs of the fever.

Ppp. reads for **b**, *c* *ugrajihvā paṇiṣpadā tayā romam nīr ayāsaḥ*. Our edition reads *tadyā*, with all the mss., at the beginning of **c**, but it must of course be emended to *tadyā*, as translated. The Anukr. takes no notice of the lacking syllable in **a**, which no resolution can supply. *Paṇiṣpadā* in **b** is prescribed by Prāt. iv. 96.

17. This [is] the dearest world of the gods, unconquered. Unto what death appointed, O mān, thou wast born here, we and it call after thee: do not die before old age.

By one of the most absurd of the many blunders of the *pada*-text, we find *puruṣaḥ jajhiṣe* in **d** treated by it as a compound. Ppp. reads, for **c-e**, *tasmāi tvam iha jajhiṣe adṛṣtas puruṣa mṛtyuḥ*: *tasmāi tvā ni hvayāmasi*.

### 31. Against witchcraft.

[*Çukra*. — *dvādaśarcam. kṛtyādūṣaṇadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham*: 11. *bṛhatigarbha*; 12. *paṭhyadbṛhati*.]

Not found (except vs. 12) in Pāipp. Not noticed in Vāit. The hymn is reckoned as belonging in the *kṛtyā gaṇa* or *kṛtyāpratiharāṇa gaṇa* (see note to Kāuṣ. 39. 7), and it is quoted with several other hymns in Kāuṣ. 39. 7, in a ceremony for counteracting magic.

Translated: Griffith, i. 241; Bloomfield, 76, 456; Weber, xviii. 284.

1. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in a raw vessel, what they have made in one of mixed grains; in raw flesh what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

That is, doubtless, 'back to its maker': cf. iv. 18. 4; and, for the whole verse, iv. 17. 4. The Anukr. makes no account of the redundant syllable in c.

2. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in a cock, or what in a *kurāra*-wearing goat; in a ewe what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

Geldner discusses *kurāra* 'horn,' *Ved. Stud* i 130.

3. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the one-hoofed, in the one with teeth in both jaws, among cattle; in a donkey what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

4. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in a rootless [plant], or [what] secret spell (? *valagā*) in a *narāct*; in thy field what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

The *pada*-text does not divide *valagdm*.

5. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the householder's fire, also, malevolent (*duçcīt*), in the eastern fire; in the dwelling what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

6. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the assembly (*sabhdā*), what they have made at the gambling-board; in the dice what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

7. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the army (*śēnā*), what they have made in arrow-and-weapon; in the drum what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

To make the meter complete in the two preceding verses, we need to make the unusual resolution *-ya-am* at end of a.

8. What witchcraft they have put down for thee in the well, or have dug in at the cemetery; in the seat (*sādman*) what witchcraft they have made — I take that back again.

The indefinite 'seat' may be used for 'dwelling,' or for 'place of sacrifice.' The Anukr. takes no notice of the metrical irregularities in a, b.

9. What [witchcraft] they have made for thee in the human-bone, and what in the destroying (? *sāṁkasuka*) fire, [what] dimming, out-burning, flesh-eating one — I take that back again.

'Human-bone' (if not a corrupt reading) is perhaps an epithet of the funeral fire = 'the fire which leaves of the human body nothing but fragments of bone.'

10. He hath brought it by what was not the road ; we send it forth from here by the road ; he unwise, O men, hath brought [it] together, out of thoughtlessness, for the wise (*dhītra*).

The translation implies the reading *maryāh : dhītrebhyah* : in *c*, instead of *maryāo dhītrebhyah*, as given by the *pada*-mss. ; the emendation is suggested by BR. v. 1668 ; but cf. *maryādadhātrya* (*maryā[h] dhātrya* ?) in MS. i 4.8 (p. 56, l. 18). The lingual *n* in *enām* at end of *a* is given by all the *samhitā*-mss., though the Prāt. does not prescribe it. Even the *pada*-text has *hymasī* (as *hinnmah*) after *pra*, here as elsewhere.

11. He who hath made hath not been able to make ; he hath crushed a foot, a finger ; he, fortuneless, hath made what is excellent for us [who are] fortunate ones.

The first three *pādas* are identical with iv. 18 6 *a-c*, and our *d* here is read by Ppp. in that hymn [but with *abhagā* for *gā*]. The Anukr. gives the same false definition of meter in both places. [See notes to iv. 18 6.]

12. The witchcraft-maker, spell-hider, root-possessor, worthy of cursing — let Indra smite him with his great deadly weapon ; let Agni pierce him with a hurled [arrow].

This verse is found in Ppp. i, where, for *c, d*, is read : *indras tu sarvāns tām hantu satvaghneṇa bhavām iva*.

The last or sixth *anuvāka* contains 5 hymns and 70 verses ; the old Anukr. says : *ṣaṣṭhe tu navāi 'kā ca parā tu ṣaṣṭhe*. One or two of the mss. sum up the Book correctly as 31 hymns, and 376 verses.

With the Book ends also the twelfth *prapāthaka*.

## Book VI.

[The sixth book consists mainly of hymns of 3 verses. It is divided into thirteen *anuvāka*-groups, which have ten hymns each, except the third, seventh, eleventh, and twelfth groups, which have eleven hymns each, and the thirteenth, which has eighteen. It thus contains one hundred and forty-two hymns: and of these, one hundred and twenty-two have 3 verses each; twelve have 4 verses each; and eight have 5 verses each. On account of the intrinsic interest, the variety, and the convenient length of the hymns of this book, they have been favorite subjects of translation and comment. Over half of them (79) have been translated by Ludwig in his *Der Rigveda*, vol. iii. (*Die Mantra-litteratur*); over half of them (74) also by Bloomfield in *Sacred Books of the East*, vol. xlii.; over a third (1-50) by Dr. Carl A. Florenz in Bezzenberger's *Beiträge zur Kunde der Indogermanischen Sprachen*, vol. xii. 249-314; and nearly a quarter (34) by Grill in his *Hundert Lieder*.]

[The hymns of 4 verses are hymns 16, 17, 38, 63, 76, 83, 84, 107, 111, 121, 128, and 130. The hymns of 5 verses are hymns 34, 108, 122, 123, 132, 133, 138, and 139. At the beginning of its treatment of this book, the Anukramanī calls it the "book of hymns of 3 verses" or *travṛttakāṇḍa*, and adds that "that number is the norm": *tatra trapaṛakṛtir itarā vakṛtir iti*. The possibilities of critical reduction to this "norm" are frequently illustrated among the twenty hymns just cited. Thus the reduction may be effected by omission of some of the refrains and combination of the remainders, as in hymns 38, 107, 130 (thus the commentator actually so reduces). Again, the intrusions are sometimes indicated by the meter, as in hymns 111, 123. Or, again, they are indicated by their absence in other versions: thus hymns 16, 17, 34, 63, 83, 108, and 128 consist in fact of only 3 verses in the Pāippalāda text.—For the sequence of the books with reference to the normal lengths of their hymns, see the table on p. cxlviii. See p. cli, end.]

### 1. Praise to Savitar.

[*Atharvan*.—*sāvitrām*. *duṣṣṭham* 1 3 *pīpīlikamadhyaḥ sāmni jagatī*; 2, 3. *pīpīlikamadhyaḥ jagatī*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix.; and in AṢ vii 1. 18; the first verse, too, is SV. i. 177. Used by Kāuṣ. first (23. 2) in a rite for good fortune on building a house, with offering a second oblation; then (50. 13) for success in traffic, with vi. 3-7, 59, 93, 107, 128, and

[xi. 2 — so comm. and Keçava] with offering thirteen different articles; and again (59. 25), in a rite for universal dominion (comm.), worshipping Atharvan; further (note to 42. 11), a schol. adds it to vii. 20. 6, to win wealth by Vedic knowledge. Vāit. has it in the *agnisoma* (17. 2), repeated by the *adhvaryu*, as he looks at the *udgatar*. None of the Kāuṣ. uses seems at all characteristic.

Translated: Florenz, 249 or 1; Griffith, i. 245.

1. Sing at evening; sing greatly; put clearly, O son of Atharvan; praise god Savitar.

All the mss. — and SPP., following them — put the *avasāna*-mark after *dhehi*, thus falsely dividing the irregular *gāyatrī* into two pādas [12: 12]; hence, of course, they accent *ātharvāna*, and most of the *pāda*-mss. (all save our Bp) read *-nah* (as if the combination *-na st-* were made by the common and allowable loss of the final *h* before *st*: but many of our *samhitā*-mss. also have *-nah st-*: SPP. makes no such report as to his). Both the other texts make the proper division, after *ātharvāna*; and so does Ppp., reading also *gāyā* for the obscure *dhehi*. Both SV and AṢ. have *ā'gād* (which is better) for the first *gāyā*; and SV. gives *dyūmadāman* for *dyumād dhehi*. The comm. explains *doso* [1 v. *dosā* (instr) *u*] by *rātrāḥ apt*, understands *brhat* as the *sāman* of that name, and supplies *dhanam* to *dyumat* in b. In our edition, the accent-mark over the *sa* of *savītānam* in c is lost.

2. Praise thou him who is within the river, son of truth (*satyā*), [him] the young, of unhateful speech, very propitious.

Again all the mss. spoil the structure of the verse by putting the division mark after *sūnuh*. In both verses, SPP's text follows the mss., while ours emends in accordance with the true sense — which is now further supported by the other text, and by Ppp. An easier reading is offered by AṢ., namely *tam u stūhy antahsindhum sūnuh satyasya yuvānam adbo*. Indra is called "son of truth" in RV viii 58 (69). 4; the descriptions of the verse suit Savitar ill. The comm. understands 'the river (*sindhu*)' as "the ocean (*samudra*), in the midst of which the sun is seen rising," and foolishly gives as alternative sense of *yuvān* "repeller (*yu*) of darkness." The Anukr. apparently scans 11. 6+8=25.

3. May he, indeed, god Savitar, impel (*sū*) for us many *amṛtas*, both the good praises, unto welfare.

The division of the mss. is this time that also of our text; but the meter is pretty hopeless (*bhūri amṛtā* would rectify b), and c apparently corrupt. Ppp. has, for b, *sāvīṣad vasuṣatir vasuni* (making a, b nearly equal RV. vii. 45. 3 a, b), and AṢ. the same with omission of *vasuni*. In c, Ppp. ends with *sugātum* (perhaps 'to sing well both good praises'); AṢ. reads *ubhe suksītī sudhātuh*. The Pet. Lex. [vii. 1045] suggests, for c, *ubhe sruti su gātave*: cf. RV ix. 78. 2; the varieties of reading show that the pāda was virtually unintelligible to the text-makers. The comm. takes *susfutt* first as the *brhat* and *rathantara sāman*, and then, alternatively, as the *stuta* and *çastra*. Of course, if the verse is to be taken (as seems necessary) as a spoiled *gāyatrī*, we ought to read *sāvīṣat*, with accent. The Anukr. seems to scan 11+6: 9=26. [See p. lxix, note 2.]

## 2. Praise and prayer to Indra.

[*Atharvan*. — *vānaspatyam sūmyam. duṣṣṛham : 1-3. paroṣṇiḥ.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (in the order 1, 3, 2). The second verse is used by Kāuṣ. (29. 27) in a remedial rite against demons, while partaking of a rice-mess boiled over birds' nests. Vāit. (16. 13) has the hymn in the *agniṣṭoma*, when the soma is turned into the large wooden vessel.

Translated: Florenz, 251 or 3; Griffith, i. 245; Bloomfield, 66, 458.

1. For Indra, O priests, press the soma, and add the water; [Indra] who shall hear the praiser's words and my call.

Or, 'the words and call of me the praiser.' With *b* compare RV. vii. 32. 6 d. Ppp. has, for *b*, *c*, *ṣṛṇotanā tu dhāvata: stotriyam havam ṣṇavād dhavam tu naḥ*. The comm. regards *dhāvata* as referring to the process called *ādhvāna*, performed for the *adābhya grahu*, and refers to ApṢS. xii. 8. 2: or, alternatively, to the general purification of the soma. The concluding four syllables of each verse seem like secondary appendages.

2. Unto whom enter the drops of soma-plant (*dndhas*) as birds a tree; thou exuberant one, drive away the demon-possessed scorners.

Ppp. reads *tvā* for *yam* in *a*. The comm. takes *andhasas* as nom. pl., explaining it by *annabhūtās*.

3. Press ye the soma for the soma-drinker, for the thunderbolt-bearing Indra; young, conqueror, lord [is] he, greatly praised.

The first two pādas are RV. vii. 32. 8 a, b. SV. i. 285 a, b. Ppp. reads in *a* *phāṛane*, humoring the meter.

## 3. To various divinities: for protection.

• [*Atharvan* (*svastayanaśāmaḥ*). — *nānādhāvakam jādātum : 1 pathyābṛhati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. In Kāuṣ. (50. 13) hymns 3-7 (*pātum na iti pañca*; the comm. says it means 'with five verses') are directed to be used with vi. 1 etc. for success in traffic (see under h. 1). Hymn 3 is connected with i. 26, 27 and vi. 76 at the beginning of the welfare-rites (50. 4), and it is reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *svastayana gāna*. By Vāit. (16. 9), hymns 3-6 are muttered in the *agniṣṭoma* by the *hotar* after the *prātaranuvāka*.

Translated: Florenz, 251 or 3; Griffith, i. 246

1. Protect us, O Indra-and-Pūshan; let Aditi, let the Maruts protect; O child of the waters, ye seven rivers, protect; let Viṣṇu protect us, also the 'eaven.

The accent of *c* is in part against all rule and analogy, and doubtless corrupt; we ought to read *śindhavaḥ sapta pātāna*.

2. Let heaven-and-earth protect us in order to assistance (*abhiṣṭi*); let the pressing-stone protect, let Soma protect us from distress; let the fortunate goddess Sarasvatī protect us; let Agni protect us — the propitious protections that are his.



Ppp. has *subharā* instead of *subhagā* in c. The comm. explains *abhiṣṭaye* by *abhye-ṣaṇḍya* (taking it from root *is*) or *abhimatapthalapṛāptaye*. In c, *devā* in our edition is a misprint for *devā*.

3. Let the divine Aṣvins, lords of beauty, protect us; let dawn-and-night also make broad for us; O child of the waters, in case of any detriment to [our] household; O divine Tvashṭar, increase [us] in order to our completeness.

Ppp. has, in a, *sudansasā* for *ṣubhas pātī*; and in c, d it reads *vihvṛtt kayasya cid devo 'suzandadhite ṣarma yacha nah*. The comm. partly agrees with it in reading *abhihṛtt* and *kayasya* (explaining it as for *kasya*), it also has at the beginning *pātām*, and takes the nouns that follow as vocatives. It understands *abhihṛtt* (p. *ti*) as a locative (= *-hṛtāu* or *-hṛtāne*), as is done in our translation [cf. JAOS. x. 389]. The accent requires amendment, to *abhihṛtt*. Florenz suggests the substitution of *abhihṛtus*, which would be an easier reading.

#### 4. To various divinities: for protection.

[Atharvan. — *nāndāvatam* 1. *pathydr̥hati*, 2. *saṁstārāpāṅkti*, 3. 3-*p vād gāyatri*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ (23.9) in a rite for prosperity in connection with the division of inherited property; and twice (124.6; 135.10) in the chapter of portents, when two crowns appear on some one's head and when the house-beam breaks; and it is reckoned to the *pustika mantras* (note to 10.1) and to the *svastyayana gāna* [note to 25.36]. For its employment with vi. 1. 3 etc., see under vi. 1; and in Vāt. with vi. 3 etc., see under vi. 3.

Translated. Florenz, 252 or 4. Griffith, i. 246.

1. Tvashṭar [protect] my address (*vācas*) to the gods, [also] Parjanya, Brahmanaspati; with sons, with brothers, let Aditi now protect our hard to surpass [and] saving power.

The verse is found also in SV. (i. 299), which has *no* for *me* in a, and, at the end, *trāmanam vācah*, thus rectifying the meter of the last pāda. Ppp. ends with *trāmane ṣatā*. The form *trāmanam* seems to be a bastard neut., corresponding to the masc. *trāmanam* [cf. JAOS. x. 522, 530: there seem to be no *man*-stems used as adjectives in the neuter], and to have been avoided in AV. by the substitution of *trāyamānam*; of the resulting metrical disturbance the Anukr. takes no notice.

2. Let Anṣa, Bhaga, Varuṇa, Mitra, Aryaman, Aditi — let the Maruts protect [us]; may the hatred of that injurer pass away; repel the foe from near by.

The accent of *pātū* (if correct) shows that only *marūtas* is felt to be its subject; but Ppp. reads instead *aditih pātū anṣatah*. In c, the comm. has *abhihṛttas*. The last pāda is obscure, and at least in part corrupt. The want of accent of *yārayat* is wrong, and its form is unmotivated; emendation to *yārdya* or *-yan* can hardly be avoided. *Antitam* (for which Ppp. gives *anthitam*) is read by all the mss., and occurs again at vin. 5. 11, so that it must be regarded as the real AV. reading. It is emended in our edition to *antitām*; and the comm. also so understands it (*tam eva ṣatrum antikāt*). It is translated as if emended to *antitas*; or *antitām* might be an anomalous equivalent of *antikām*. The verse (12+8: 12+8 -40) is not properly a *saṁstārāpāṅkti*.

3. Unto knowledge (? *dhī*), O Aṣvins, do ye aid us; make wide for us, O wide-goer, unremitting; O heaven, father, repel whatever misfortune.

The beginning of the verse is probably corrupt, but Ppp. gives no various reading, merely prefixing *deva tvaṣṭar* (apparently out of 3. 3): compare RV. i. 117. 23 b, *utqvā dhīyo aṣvinaḥ prāvataṁ me*. In c, the great majority of mss., which SPP. follows, have the true accent *dyāuḥ* (i.e. *dyāus*, the word requiring to be pronounced as two syllables: see my *Skt. Gram.* 314 b); exceptions among our mss. are only Bp. and I. Several of our *samhitā*-mss. have *h* before *pttar* (viz. P.M.E.H.). The meter lacks a syllable in a. [Correct the ed. to *dyāuḥ*.]

### 5. For some one's exaltation.

[*Atharvan -- āndrāgnam ānustubham 2. bhurij*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv, and in VS (xvii. 50-52) TS. (iv. 6 3<sup>1</sup>), MS (ii. 10. 4). Used in Kāuṣ. (4. 9) in the *parvan* sacrifice, with an oblation to Agni; and again (59. 7), with vi. 6 and vii. 91, by one desiring a village: and for success in traffic, see under vi. 1. In Vāit. (29. 15) the hymn accompanies the laying on of fuel in the *agnicayana*, and vs. 2, in the *parvan* sacrifice (2. 14: 3 3), two offerings to Indra; for the use in Vāit. 16. 9, see under vi. 3. The comm. further points out vs. 2 as addressed to Indra in the Nakṣ. K. 14.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 431. Florenz, 254 or 6; Griffith, i. 247.

1. Lead him up higher, O Agni, [thou] to whom oblations of ghee are made; unite him with splendor, and make him abundant with progeny.

VS.TS. have in a the later form *uttarām*. In b. *ghrtina* presents the rare case of an instrumental dependent on a vocative, and ought, like a genitive in the like construction, to be unaccented; it is so in all the three Yajus texts. Ppp. reads *ghrtebhur āhutaḥ*. VS.TS. exchange 1 c and 2 c; and TS. has *dhānena ca* for *bahūm krdhi* at the end. Ppp. has, for d, *devānām bhāḡadhā asat* (cf. TS. 2 d). This first verse occurs also in Āp. vi. 24. 8, which has, for a, *ud asmān uttarān naya*, agrees with VS. and TS. in c, and reads *bahūn* in d.

2. O Indra, put this man far forward; may he be controller of his fellows; unite him with abundance of wealth; conduct him unto life (*jīvdtu*), unto old age

In a, VS.TS. have again *pratarām*; VS.MS. have *naya* for *krdhi*; for c (as already noted), VS.TS. have our 1 c; for d, MS. has *devēbhyo bhāḡadhā asat*, VS. and TS. nearly the same, VS. substituting *devānām*, and TS. *-dhā*; Ppp. has, for d, our 1 d. The meter of d might be rectified by abbreviating *jīvdtare* to *-tvā* (a form found in MS.ÇB. and Āp.), or by emending it to *jīvdātum*.

3. In whose house we make oblation, him, O Agni, do thou increase; him may Soma bless, and this Brahmanaspati.

The three Yajus texts have, in a, *kurmās* for *krunmās*, and VS.MS. (with Ppp.) put *haviḥ* after *gṛhē*. In c, all three have *devā dhī bruvan* (but MS. *brucan*). The last half-verse occurs below, as 87. 3 c, d (corresponding to RV. x. 173. 3 etc.).

## 6. Against enemies.

[Atharvan. — *brāhmaṇaspatyam* ; *sāmyam. ānuṣubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. For the use of the hymn by Kāuṣ. 59.7, see under the preceding hymn; by Kāuṣ. 50.13, see under vi. 1; by Vāit. 16.9, see under vi. 3.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 430; Florenz, 255 or 7; Griffith, i. 247.

1. Whatever godless one, O Brahmanaspati, plots against us — every such one mayest thou make subject to me the sacrificer, the soma-presser.

Ppp. has *abhidāsati* at end of b.

2. Whatever ill-famed one, O Soma, shall aim at us of good fame, smite upon his face with the thunderbolt; may he go away crushed (*sam-pta*).

Notwithstanding the direct antithesis with *duhṣṇsa*, all the mss. in **a** read *susaṇṣṇas*; both editions emend to *suṣaṇṣṇas*, which is also read by Ppp., and by the commentary. [Unless I misunderstand R's note, Ppp. again reads *abhidāsati* at end of b. In **d**, SPP's *āyati* is a misprint for *ayati*.]

3. Whoever, O Soma, shall assail us, of the same kindred and also a stranger — draw (*tr*) away his strength, like the great sky, even now (?).

Ppp. reads, in **a**, *ye na somā 'bhiddāvatāh*. The verse is RV. x. 133. 5, which reads *indā* for *somā* in **a**, *dva* for *apa* in **c**, and *ādha tmānā* at the end. For this last, the *radhatmānā* (not divided in the *paṇḍa*-text) of all the AV mss seems merely an unintelligent corruption (altered in our text to *radha tmānā*). The comm., however, naturally makes no difficulty of understanding it as *radhatmand* (explaining it by *aṣanirūṇena*) and as qualifying *āyudhena* understood. The emendation *mahīm 'va* would give a better sense: 'as the sky [subjects] the earth' [To my thinking, it is licit, without emendation, to interpret *mahī'va* as a correct graphic representation of *mahīm 'va* with "elision and crasis" (see references under this head in my *Noun-Inflection*, JAOS. x. 599, and p. 331 top), as in RV. iv. 1. 3, *rāthyaeva = rāthiam 'va*.]

## 7. For blessings.

[Atharvan. — *sāmyam* 3. 1 *ādityādeva* 1 *gāyatrām* ; 1. *niçt*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. The hymn appears in Kāuṣ. (46.4) as a help in removing obstacles to sacrifice, or an expiation for sacrificing for an improper person; and it is reckoned (note to 25.36) to the *svastyayana gana*; for its use by 50.13, see under vi. 1.

Translated: Florenz, 256 or 8; Griffith, i. 248.

1. By what road, O Soma, Aditi or friends go, not hostile, by that do thou come to us with aid.

The comm. understands *mitrās* 'friends' to mean "Aditi's twelve sons, Mitra etc."; i.e. as the equivalent of *ādityāḥ*, which is not impossible. [The description as *niçt* belongs rather to 8. 1.]

2. By what, O Soma, overpowering one, thou shalt make the Asuras  
\*subject to us, by that do ye bless us.

Ppp. has, for a, *yebhis soma sahan̄ya*, and, for c, *ten̄z no 'vitā* [that is, *avitā*] *bhuvah*, thus relieving the embarrassing change of number [in the verb] from a, b to c; emendation to *vocatā* in our c would accomplish the same result.

3. By what, O gods, ye did repel (*vr̄*) the mights of the Asuras, by that do ye yield refuge unto us.

Ppp. begins with *yāri*, and has correspondingly *tebhis* for *tena* in c. This facilitates the rendering of *avṛṇtdhvam* by its natural meaning 'did choose'; there is no other known example of a *nā*-form from *vr̄* 'repel.' The comm. renders it *tataḥ pr̄thakkṛtya yūyam sambhaktavantaḥ*. [Ppp. has for c *tebhīr na adhi vocata*.]

#### 8. To win a woman's love.

[*Jamadaḡni — kāmātmadāvatam. pathyāpāṅkti*.]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (35. 21), in the rites concerning women, with vi. 9 and 102 and ii. 30, for bringing a woman under one's control.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* (1862) v. 261; Florenz, 257 or 9; Grill, 54, 158; Griffith, i. 248; Bloomfield, 100, 459.

1. As the creeper (*lhubjā*) has completely embraced the tree, so do thou embrace me — that thou mayest be one loving me, that thou mayest be one not going away from me.

The refrain of the hymn is found twice above, at the end of i 34 5; ii. 30 1. SPP. here again, in opposition to his mss., gives the *pada*-reading *dpaṣṣāḥ* in e. The Anukr. takes no notice of the metrical deficiency of a [but see note to 7 1].

2. As the eagle, flying forth, beats down his wings upon the earth, so do I beat down thy mind — that thou etc. etc.

The comparison here is a strikingly ineffective one, and the attempts of the translators to give it aptness are to no purpose.

3. As the sun goeth at once about heaven-and-earth here, so do I go about thy mind — that thou etc. etc.

Part of SPI's mss. read *pariyāti* in b. The comm. gives *ṣiḡhram* 'swiftly' as the meaning of *sadyas*.

#### 9. To win a woman's love.

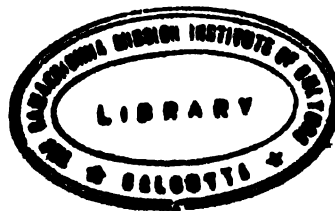
[*Jamadaḡni. — kāmātmadāvatam. ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp., but in ii. (not in xiv., like the hymns that precede and follow). Used by Kāuṣ. (35. 21) with the preceding hymn, for the same purpose.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 264; Florenz, 258 or 10; Griffith, i. 249; Bloomfield, 101, 459.

1. Want (*vāñch*) thou the body of me, the feet; want the eyes; want the thighs; let the eyes, the hair of thee, lusting after me, dry up with love.

\* Ppp. puts *tanvām* (not *-am*) after *pādāu* in a, reads *vāccha* in b, begins c with *akṣo*, adds *oṣṭhāu* after *keṣā*, and ends with *āṣyatām*. Read *akṣyāu* in c in our text (an accent-sign omitted over the *āu*). [Delbruck, *Vergleichende Syntax*, i. 386, joins *mām* with *kāmena*: so Grégoire, KZ. xxxv. 83.]



2. I make thee cling to my arm, cling to my heart; that thou mayest be in my power, mayest come unto my intent.

The second half-verse is the same with iii. 25. 5 c, d, and nearly so with i. 34. 2 c, d [cf. vi 42 3, note]. Ppp. reads, for a, b, *māi tva dūṣaṇimrgam kṛṇomi hrdaya-sprgam*; and begins c with *mame'd aṇa kr-*.

3. They whose navel is a licking, in [whose] heart is made conciliation — let the kine, mothers of ghee, conciliate her yonder to me.

The comm. reads *amāṣ* in d, and so is able to understand *yāsam* at the beginning as relating to “women” understood, and not to *gāṁas*; and he explains *ārḍhaṇam* by *āśvādāṇyam* ‘something to be enjoyed by tasting.’ The obscure and difficult first pada is perhaps corrupt

#### 10. Greeting to divinities etc. of the three spheres.

[*Çamāṭi* — *ndādevatyam* 1. *āṣṇeyi*, 2. *ādyatva*, 3. *ādyatva*. 1. *śamni trīṣṭubh*, 2. *prajāpatyā brhātī*, 3. *śamni brhātī*]

This prose hymn is not found in Pāipp. In Kāuṣ. (9. 3. 5), it is quoted after each *çānti gāna*, to accompany a pouring out of water three times (*iti trīṣṭubh pratyāśīḥati*; the comm. does not notice this use); and again (12. 3), it is prescribed in all rites for success: being further (note to 8. 23) reckoned to the *āstu gāna*.

Translated: Florenz, 258 or 10, Griffith, i. 249

1. To earth, to hearing, to the forest-trees — to Agni [their] overlord, hail!

• It is not easy to read 22 syllables in the verse.

2. To breath, to the atmosphere, to the birds — to Vāyu [their] overlord, hail!

It is strange that in this verse the sphere is placed after the human faculty. •

3. To the sky, to sight, to the asterisms — to Sūrya [their] overlord, hail!

The first *anuvāka*, of 10 hymns and 30 verses, ends here. The quotation is simply *prathama* (or *-mā*): see under the next *anuvāka*.

#### 11. For birth of sons.

[*Prajāpatih* — *retodevatyam uta mantroktadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

The hymn is found also in Pāipp. xix. Accompanies in Kāuṣ. (35. 8) a rite for conception of a male child (*puṁsavana*); fire is generated between *çamī* and *açvatthā*, and is variously applied to the woman.

Translated: Weber, v. 264; Ludwig, p. 477; Zimmer, p. 319; Florenz, 260 or 12; Griffith, i. 250; Bloomfield, 97, 460.

1. The *açvatthā* [has] mounted upon the *çamī*; there is made the generation of a male; that verily is the obtainment of a son; that we bring into women.

Some of SPP's mss. read, with the comm., *pūṁśdvanam* in b. Ppp. combines *aṣvatthā* \**rā* in a, and for c, d has *tad eva tasya bhesajam yat striṣv āharanti tam*, 'that is the remedy of this — namely, that they put this into women.'

2. In the male, indeed, grows (*bhū*) the seed; that is poured along into the woman; that verily is the obtainment of a son; that Prajāpati said.

Several of our mss. (Bp P.M.W.E.H.) read *pūṁśt* at the beginning. ÇGS. has (i. 19) a nearly corresponding verse: *pūṁśi vāi puruṣe retas tat striyām anu śiṅcatu : tathā tad abravīd dhātā tat prajāpatir abravīt*

3. Prajāpati, Anumati, Sinivāli hath shaped; may he put elsewhere woman-birth; but may he put here a male.

Ppp. has in c *triṣṭayam* 'triple birth' (or for *striṣṭayam*?). Two of the Prāt rules (ii. 88, iv. 83) mention *strāṣṭayam* (p. *strāṣṭayam*). ÇGS. has for this verse also a correspondent (i. 19): *prajāpatir eva dadhāt varuṇā eva akalpayat : striṣṭayam anyānt sv (anyāsv?) ā dadhat pumāṁsam ā dadhāt ita*

## 12. Against the poison of snakes.

[*Garutman takṣakādātātam ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Used by Kauṣ (29 28) in a remedial rite against the poison of serpents.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 501; Florenz, 262 or 14; Griffiths, i. 250; Bloomfield, 28, 461. — See Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 149.

1. I have gone about the race of snakes, as the sun about the sky, as night about living creatures other than the swan (*hansā*); thereby do I ward off thy poison.

It would appear from this that the *hansa* is regarded as exempt from the dominion of night, doubtless as remaining awake: cf. Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* x. 23. But Ppp. reads, in c, d, *vātrāu jagad vīram na dhīvaṁśād avādīr imam vīram*. The comm. reads and explains *janīm āgamam* in b, and in c derives *hansa* from root *han*, and makes it mean the soul (*ātman*), to which alone poison does not penetrate. The Anukr. does not heed the redundant syllable in c. [Ppp. combines *ahīmām*, without elision.]

2. What was known of old by priests (*brahman*), what by seers, what by gods; what is (*bhūtā*), is to be, that has a mouth — therewith do I ward off thy poison.

Ppp. has *uditam* for *viditam* in b, and *āsunvat* at end of c. The comm. explains *āsanvat* to mean *āsyayuktaḥ*: *teno 'cāryamānamantrasahitam*.

3. With honey I mix (*pr*) the streams; the rugged (? *pārṇata*) mountains [are] honey; honey is the *Paruṣṇī*, the *Īpālā*; weal be to thy mouth, weal to thy heart.

The comm. reads at the beginning *madhvi ā prñe*; he takes the streams for the Ganges etc., the mountains (*pārṇata*) for the Himālaya etc., and the hills (*girt*) for their foot-hills; the *parusṇī* for the great river of that name, and *īpālā* as adj., 'rich in

water-grass' (*śāivāla*); all these are to pour on (*ā siñcantu*) poison-removing honey. The Ppp. text is quite different: *abhi nā prkṣa nadyaṣ parvatāi 'va gīrayo madhu: madhu prkṣi śpālā samāste 'stu śam hṛdaya*. Perhaps *paruṣṇi* signifies here an 'eddying' brook, and *śpālā* a pool 'rich in water-plants.' [Considering that the effect of snake-bite upon heart and blood must have been well known to even the most unlettered Hindu, I am tempted to suggest emendation of *śmē* to *asne*.] [In R. and W's ed., correct *nadyōḥ* to *nadyāṇi*.]

### 13. To the instruments and ministers of death.

[*Atharvan (ṛastyayanaśāma)*. — *mditya* {*ra*'m. *ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. The hymn is variously employed by Kāuṣ.: in a rite for victory (14. 25), with iii 26, 27; and again (15. 6), similarly, in favor of a Vāiṣya; in the preparation of the house-fire (72. 13), with an offering; four times in the chapter of portents: once (104. 3) when Brahmans quarrel; again (105. 1) when images play pranks; yet again (113. 3) when a cow suckles an ox (these three in company with i 19); once more (123. 1), when animals touch sacred things; and it is further reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *ṛastyayana gāna*.

Translated: Florenz, 264 or 16; Griffith, i. 251.

1. Homage to the weapons (*śadha*) of the gods; homage to the weapons of kings; likewise the weapons that are of the Vāiṣyas — to them of thine, O death, be homage.

Ppp. has *śāśānām* in c.

2. Homage to thy benediction; homage to thy malediction; homage to thy favor, O death; this homage to thy disfavor.

Ppp. omits the first half-verse, doubtless by accident. The comm. takes the datives in a and b as *nomina agentis*.

3. Homage to thy sorcerers; homage to thy remedies; homage to thy roots, O death; this homage to the Brāhmans.

### 14. Against the *balāsa*.

[*Bathrupiṅṣala* (?) — *balāśadevatyam*. *ānuṣṭubham*.]

Occurs also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (29. 30) in a remedial rite against catarrh (*śleśman*), with variously administering prepared water to the patient.

Translated: Florenz, 265 or 17; Griffith, i. 252; Bloomfield, 8, 463; vs. 1 also by Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix. 397, with an excursus on the *balāsa*.

1. The bone-dissolving, joint-dissolving, settled (*asthita*) heart disease, all the *balāsa*, cause thou to disappear, that is seated in the limbs and in the joints.

SPP. adopts in a the *sāmhitā*-reading *parusraṇsdm* (p. *paruṣraṇsdm*), with nearly all his mss., and with the comm. The majority also of our mss. [not E.O.] omit the *h* but the Prāt. authorizes no such abbreviation, and the point is one in regard to which the usage of the mss., however seemingly accordant, is not to be trusted. Ppp. reads,

in c, *niṣ kṛdhi* for *nāçaya*. The comm. takes the two words in a as names of disorders, which is perhaps preferable, and regards them as occasioned by phlegm (*çleşman*); *balāsa* he defines as *kāsaçvāsātmaçleşmaroga*. [For *āsthita*, see note to iv 17 8.] [Delete the accent-sign over *-sam* in c]

2. The *balāsa* of him that has *balāsa* I destroy like <sup>\*</sup>a *muṣkarā*; I cut its bond like the root of a gourd.

The accent *urvārvāṣ* is noted in the commentary to Prāt. iii. 60; Ppp. reads *urvāḥvo yathā*. The comm. defines *urvārū* as 'the fruit of the *karkati*' (*Cucumis utilisissimus*) and explains the comparison to be with the stem of this fruit, which becomes loosened of itself when ripe: cf xiv. 1. 17. Ppp. and the comm read *puskaram* in b Ppp. also has *kṛṇomi* instead of *kṣṇomi*, a preferable reading (BR pronounce *kṣṇomi* "false"; but *nu*-forms of this root occur in Brāhmaṇa and Sūtra; *akṣṇomi*, however, would be better in place). [See BR. v 1348 and 838.]

3. Fly out forth from here, O *balāsa*, like a young *āçumṅā*; then, like the [last] year's bulrush, scud away, innocuous to heroes.

Ppp. has, for b, *suparno vasater iṣa* [cf. RV. i. 25. 4] 'like a bird from its nest': a much easier reading. The comm explains *āçumṅā* as an ordinary adjective, 'swift-going,' and, instead of *çuṇka*, reads *çuṇka* 'a wild animal so called.' For c, d. Ppp. has *adhe 'ṣa iṣa 'hano 'padrāhy aṣā:raha*. The comm. reads *itas* [that is *itās*], pple of root *i*, for *iṣas* in c. The Anukr appears to sanction the contraction *iṣe 'ṣa* in c.

#### 15. For superiority.

[*Uddālaka - - - ānāçpatyam. ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Kāuṣ. applies (19.26) in a rite for prosperity, with vi. 142. 3, using an amulet of barley. It is also reckoned (note to 19. 1) to the *puṣṭika* mantras.

Translated: Florenz, 267 or 19; Griffith, i. 252.

1. Thou art the highest of herbs; of thee the trees are subjects (*upastī*); let him be our subject who assails us.

The verse is RV. x. 97. 23 (with which VS. xii. 101 precisely agrees), which has, for a, *tvam uttamā 'sy oṣadhe*, and accents *ūpastayas ūpastis*. Ppp. elides the *a* of *aṣi* in a, and in c, d has *upastir asmākam bhūyād yo 'smān*. The comm regards the *palāça* tree as addressed.

2. Whoever, both kindred and not of kin, assails us, of them may I be highest, as this one of trees.

The Ppp. version of i. 19. 4 a, b is (as pointed out at that place) nearly our a, b here. In this verse Ppp. reads *samb-* and *asamb-*, and its c is *sambandhūn sarvāns tin tvā*.

3. As of herbs soma is made highest of oblations, as the *talāçā* of trees, [so] may I be highest.

Ppp. reads, for b, c, *uttamāṁ havir ucyate* (which is better): *yavā tvam āṣva vṛkṣā-ṇām*. The comm. has *palāça* in c. If *talāçā* is a good reading, it may mean the same as *tālāçā* (*Flacourtia cataphracta*).



## 16. To various plants (?).

{(ānaka (anena hṛnāhīdāṃ aṅṅat) — mantrektāḍatvīm uta āndramasam. ānuṣṭubham. 1. nīṣṭ 3 p. gḍyatrī, 3. vyahṛgārbhā kakummaty ānuṣṭubh; 4. 3 p. pratigḍhā.]

Found also in Pāipp xiv. Appears in Kāuṣ. (30. 1), in a healing rite, explained as intended for disease of the eyes, with various use of mustard plant. Verse 4 is quoted alone later (51. 15), in a rite explained by Keç simply as one for welfare, by the comm. as for welfare in connection with food (*annasvastyayana*); and the comm. reads in Kāuṣ. *anna* (not *āla*-) *bheṣajam*; the three *śalāhṛjālagḍni* of 51. 16 the comm. explains as *sazyavallā*.

The whole hymn is totally obscure; that it relates to a disease of the eyes, as assumed by the native comment, there appears no good reason to believe.

Translated: Florenz, 268 or 20; Griffith, i. 253 (see his notes); Bloomfield, 30, 464.

1. O *ābayu*, non-*ābayu*! thy juice is sharp (*ugrā*), O *ābayu*! unto thy broth do we eat.

The hymn is unintelligible, and the translation only mechanical. Ppp. and the comm. read *āṇṇ*, *anāṇ* in a, b (Ppp. combining *ugrā* "r-"); and the comm. derives the words from the verbal stem *āṇṇā*, with suffix *u*, and renders 'being eaten' (*adyamāna*), 'not being eaten' (*abhyakṣyamāna*), understanding 'mustard' (*varṣapa*) to be addressed. Ppp. has, for c, *yā te karmam aṣimahi* [and, in a, elides 'nāṇayo']

2. *Vihālha* by name is thy father, *maddāvatī* ('intoxicated') by name is thy mother; for thou art he, not thyself, thou that didst consume thyself.

SPP reads in a *vihālhas*. The translation of the second half-verse implies the altered division and accentuation of c that is made in our edition; the mss. read *ad hīna* (not divided in *pada*-text) *tām aṣi*, and SPP follows them. Ppp. has for c *ṣṣṣṣ tām aṣi* (its *ḍ* is like ours), but it omits a, b, and, on the other hand, adds at the end *babhrūṣ ca babhrūkarnā ca nīlākalaṣālāṣṣṣṣ pūṣṣā*. The comm. reads *vihāṇṇi* for *vihālha* (which is supported by the commentary to Prat. 1. 46) in a, and regards *ḥi na* as two words in c. The verse as it stands (8 + 9 6 + 8 + 31) is very improperly passed as a simple *anustubh*. [An *āṣi* between *hī* and *nā* would mend the meter of c if such stuff were worth mending.]

3. O *tānūlikā*, quiet down; this racket hath quieted down; both the brown and the brown-eared one: go away, O *nirāla*!

It is perhaps by a misprint that SPP. reads *āṇṇā* *lāya* (for *lī*-) in the *pada*-text of a (though our D. has also *lī*-). To the comm. *tānūlikā* is the name of a *piṣṭā* that produces disease; *ālāba*, a kind of disease of the eyes; *babhrū* and *babhrūkarnā*, causes of disease; and *nirāla*, also a disease. The translation implies the emendation of *nīr āla* to *nirāla*.\* Ppp. has a peculiar text: *tānūlike 're 'lāyā 'vā imāilavāilāi: ihas tām āhūtīm jṣāno manasā svāhā*; but part of this belongs perhaps to the following piece [The Anukr. scans as 8+9: 8+6.] \* [Comm. reads *nirāla*; R. has *nīr āla*, and T. has *nīlāṣala*. Comm. has further *apāṣi*']

4. *Alasālā* art thou first; *śilāṇjālā* art thou after; *nīlāgalasdlā*.

This verse is wanting in Pāipp. (save so far as its last word is found in that version of vs. 2). The comm. understands the three obscure words it contains to be names of

grain-creepers (*sasyavallī*); he gives the second the slightly different form *śālāṇjāla*. The comment to Prāt. iv. 107 quotes *alasāla* 'si as instancing the indispensableness of the *pada*-text to a student; but what good it does him in this instance is quite unclear. Our Bp. gives the third *pāda* thus: *ntlāgalasāla* 'ti *ntlāgalasāla*. The verse is capable of being read as 8 + 7 : 6.

### 17. Against premature birth.

[*Atharvan. - caturyam garbhadrūhādevatyam. ānusūbham.*]

Found, except vs. 1 (in the order 4, 2, 3), in Pāpp. xiv. Used by Kāuṣ (35 12) in the rite for securing the fetus against abortion

Translated: Ludwig, p. 477; Florenz, 269 or 21; Griffith, i. 254; Bloomfield, 98, 467.

1. As this great earth receives the embryo of existences, so let thine embryo be maintained, in order to birth after pregnancy.

The comm. reads *anusūtram* for *ānu sūtam*. The first half-verse has already occurred, as v. 25. 2 a, b [where the note gives the parallel passages]. The comment to Prāt. ii. 103 notes the non lingualization of the *s* of *sūtam* after *ānu* — which is wholly superfluous unless it read *ānusutram*.

2. As this great earth maintains these forest-trees, so let thine etc. etc.

Pāpp. begins *yathe 'yam urvi prthivi*, and reads, in c, d, *garbha ānu* and *sucitave*.

3. As this great earth maintains the rugged (*pūrva*) mountains, so let thine etc. etc.

4. As this great earth maintains the various (*viśvā*) living beings, so let thine etc. etc.

### 18. Against jealousy.

[*Atharvan ( ) - ānusūbham. ānusūbham.*]

Found also in Pāpp. xiv. Used by Kāuṣ (36 25), with vii 45 and 74. 3, in a rite against jealousy.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 235; Ludwig, p. 514; Florenz, 270 or 22; Grill, 28, 159; Griffith, i. 254; Bloomfield, 106, 467.

1. The first blast of jealousy, and the one after the first, the fire, the heat of the heart — this we extinguish for thee.

Pāpp. has readings in part better: for b, *madhyamām adhamām uta*, for *agnim* in c, *satyam*; at end, *nir mantrayāmahe*. The comm. explains *dhṛīm* by *vegayuktām gatim*.

2. As the earth [is] dead-minded, more dead-minded than a dead man, and as [is] the mind of one who has died, so of the jealous man the mind [be] dead.

"Feeling" would be in this verse an acceptable equivalent for *manas* 'mind.'

3. That fluttering mind (*manaskā*) that has found place in, (*grīd*) thy heart — from it I set free thy jealousy, like the hot vapor from a bag of skin.

The translation implies at the end the emendation (first proposed in BR.) of the apparently senseless *nītes* into *dītes*, which the comm. reads, and which SPP. has accordingly admitted into his text; the result of fermentation, escaping when the vessel is opened, is apparently intended. Ppp., however, has *nītes*, although it gives sundry various readings (in part mere corruptions): for *a*, *yad yan me hṛdi srukaṁ*; in *b*, *prathayisrukam*; in *c*, *taṁ te vīsyāmi mu-*. The comm. divides *b* into *manas kam patayisnu kam*.

### 19. For ceremonial purification.

[*Āmānti - mādāśvatam uta cāndramasam - gāvatram - i anuṣṭubh*]

Found also in Pāipp vi. Translated by Ludwig (p. 431). Quite various use is made of this hymn in the *sūtras*. In Kāuṣ it is included (9.2) in the *brhachānti gāna*; it is associated (as are vi. 23, 24, 51, 57, 59, 61, 62) with i. 4-6 etc. in a rite for good fortune (41.14), it appears in the *sarayaṇā* (66.16), with the *paratra sara*; and the comm. declares it and vi. 51, 62 to be intended by *paratra* at 61.5, also in the *sarayaṇa* chapter. In Vait it accompanies a purifying rite (11.10) in the *agnistoma*, and (with vi. 69 etc.) the pouring out of the *sura* in the *sāutrānt* ceremony [30.13], and vs. 2 in the *agnyādheya* (6.11), with an offering to Agni *paramāna*.

Translated Ludwig, p. 431; Florenzi, 272 or 24; Griffiths, 1.255

1. Let the god-folk purify me; let men (*manu*) purify me with prayer (*dhi*); let all beings purify me, let the purifying one purify me.

Ppp. reads at the end *mām*. The verse is found in sundry other texts, with considerable varieties of reading: the first pada is the same in all (only RV. has *mām*); in the second, RV. (ix. 67. 27) has *vāśava* for *mānava*, while VS. (xix. 39) reads *mānavā dhiya*, and TB (i. 4. 8<sup>1</sup>) and MS. (iii. 11. 10) agree with AV.; in the third, VS. agrees with AV., and MS. differs only by giving *bhūtā mā*, while TB. has *vāśva dyāvah*, and RV. *vāśve devāḥ punhī mā*, the fourth is omitted in TB., and RV. VS. have *jātar-edaḥ punhī mā*, while MS. differs only by *punhī*. The readings of K. (xxxviii. 2) I have not. The comm. explains *dhiyā* in *a* by *buddhya karmanā vā*, and *paramāna* in *d* as either wind or soma.

2. Let the purifying one purify me, in order to activity, dexterity, life, likewise unharmedness.

Ppp. arranges *a* as *pūmtu mā paramānah*. It gives, for *c*, *jyok (a sūryam c, v-* (cf. our i. 6. 3 and xii. 2. 18), and this is also the reading of MS. (ib.), which alone of all the other texts has a correspondent to this verse.

3. With both, O divine impeller (*savitār*), with purifier and with impulse, do thou purify us in order to seeing.

This verse is found in all the texts that have vs. 1. RV. (ix. 67. 25) VS. (xix. 43) have, for *c*, *mām punhī vāśvataḥ*, and MS. (as above) the same save *punhī*; TB. (i. 4. 8<sup>2</sup>) gives instead *idām brāhma punīmahe*.

20. Against fever (*takmán*).

[*Bhṛṅgañgīras*. — *yakṣmandāṇadivātam*. 1 *atyaḡatī*, 2 *lakummatī prastārapañkṣh*,  
3 *satikṣṇāṅkṣh*.]

Only the last verse is found in Pāipp., in book xiii. Appears in Kāuṣ. (30. 7) in a remedial rite for bilious fever, and is reckoned (note to 26. 1) to the *takmanāṣana gāna*.

Translated: Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix 384, 393; Ludwig, p. 511; Zimmer, p. 380; Florenz, 273 or 25; Griffith, i. 255; Bloomfield, 3, 468.

1. Of him as of burning fire goeth the vehemence (?); likewise, as it were, shall he crying out go away from me; some other one than us let the ill-behaved one seek; homage be to the heat-weaponed fever.

The translation given implies the easy emendation of *ṣusmṇas* to *ṣūsmas*, which eases the meter,\* and helps the sense out of a notable difficulty. The comm. and the translators understand (perhaps preferably) *matṭis* in *b* as pple of *mad*, instead of quasi-ablative of the pronoun *ma*, as here rendered ("he flees, crying like a madman," R.). The comm. takes *avratas* as intended for an accusative, *-tam*. The verse is really a *jagati* with one redundant syllable in *a*. \* [The metrical difficulty is in the prior part of *a*; the cadence of *a* is equally good with *ṣusmṇas* or with *ṣūsmas*.]

2. Homage to Rudra, homage be to the fever, homage to king Varuṇa, the brilliant (*śrīśīmanti*), homage to the sky, homage to the earth, homage to the herbs

The Anukr. scans the verse as 12 + 12 - 9 + 6 = 39 syllables.

3. Thou here who, scorching greatly, dost make all forms yellow — to thee here, the ruddy, the brown, the woody *takmān*, do I pay homage.

Ppp. reads, in *a*, *ṛurav* for *yav*, its *c*, *d* are *arunāya babhrave tapurmaghavāya namo'stu takmane*. The comm. understands *ṛarūyāya* in *d* as gerundive of root *ṛan* = *sañseṛyāya*: perhaps 'of the forest,' i.e. having no business in the village. The verse (9+11: 9+12) is too irregular for the metrical definition given [cf. viii 2. 21].

The second *anuvāka* ends here, having 10 hymns and 32 verses, and the quotation from the old Anukr. is simply *śrīśīmanti*, which ought to combine with the *prathama* of the first *anuvāka* — only one does not see how, as the two are not equal in number of verses.

## 21. To healing plants.

[*Śāntāṭi*. — *cāndramāsam anuvākam*.]

Found also in Pāipp. 1. Used by Kāuṣ. (30. 8) in a remedial rite for growth of hair.

Translated: Florenz, 275 or 27; Grill, 50, 100; Griffith, i. 256; Bloomfield, 30, 470 — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 150.

1. These three earths (*prthivī*) that there are — of them earth (*bhūmī*) is the highest; from off their skin have I seized a remedy.

Ppp. elides the initial *a* of *aham* in *c*, and its *d* is *saṃ u jagrabha bheṣajam*. [See Griffith's note.]

2. Thou art the most excellent of remedies, the best of plants; as Soma, lord (? *bhūga*) in the night-watches (*yama*), like Varuṇa among the gods.

The comm. takes *yama* in the sense here given (*ahorātrabhāgeṣu sādhyeṣu*), and Soma as 'moon,' which is doubtless true; but he renders *bhūgas* by 'and the sun.' Ppp. exchanges the place of 'remedies' and 'plants,' and reads *yajñas* for *somas* in c. The Anukr. appears to authorize *bhūge* 'va in c.

3. O ye wealthy (*revānt*) ones, doing no violence, desirous to bestow ye desire to bestow; both are ye hair-fasteners, and also hair-increasers.

Ppp. exchanges the place of *-drnhants* and *-vardiants*, and reads the equivalent *stṛḍsantis* for *śśḍsayas*. *Anādhryyḍs* in a would seem a better reading. The Anukr. overlooks the deficiency in a; insertion of *sthā* after *revāntis* would rectify it.

## 22. To the Maruts.

[*Śāntānū — dātavarāṇām icatva[m] mārutam — vāstutāḥim 2 4 p. bhūre jagati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kauṣ (30 11) in a remedial rite against protuberant belly etc. Keç and the comm. read further in the rule the *prattika savasū* of hymn 23, and detail a second lengthy process in the same rite as performed with the two. Hymns 22-24 are also explained as among the *apām sukta* (7 14 and note). In Vait (9 5) this hymn appears in the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice as addressed to the playing (*kṛīḍin*) Maruts.

Translated: Ludwig, p 463 [vss. 1 2]. Lorenz, 276 of 28. Grunth, 1 256.

1. Black the down-track, the yellow eagles, clothing themselves in waters, fly up to the sky, they have come hither from the seat of righteousness (*ṛtā*); then, forsooth, with ghee they deluged the earth.

The verse comes from the mystic and obscure hymn RV 1 164 (vs. 47), and is found again twice below (ix 10. 22, which see. xiii. 3 9). It is also found in several of the Black Yajus texts: TS. (iii. 1 114), MS. (iv. 12 5), K. (vi. 9, 13). RV MS. end with *prthivī vy ūdyate*; TS. has *dātavarāṇās* (for *kṛnām myānam*) in a, *mīhas* (for *apā*) in b, *vādānām kṛtā* in c, and, for d, *dāt it prthivī ghotat vy ūdyate*. Ppp. agrees with RV MS. at the end of the verse, and it combines, in its frequent way, *suparna* 'po.

2. Ye make the waters rich in milk, the herbs propitious, when ye bestir yourselves, O golden-backed Maruts; do ye lavish (*pin*) both sustenance and good-will there, where, O manly Maruts, ye pour honey.

The first, third, and fourth pādas are found as b, c, d of a verse in TS. iii. 1. 114; TS. reads *kṛnuta* (as does also Ppp.), and it omits *prthivī*; it also has, with the comm., *pinvatha* in c (which is better). Ppp. further reads *yamās* for *prthivī*, and *ejati* for *-thā*; [and *śūcatā* for *-thā*].

3. Water-swimming [are] the Maruts; send ye that rain which shall fill all the hollows; the *glāhā* shall bestir itself, like a girl that is thrust, thrusting the *śru*, like wife with husband.

The text of this verse is hopelessly corrupt, and all attempts to make connected sense of the second half must apparently be (like that of Pischel in *Ved. Stud.* i. 81 ff.) forced and unsuccessful [Baunack, KZ. xxxv. 532, may also be consulted.] The version of

it presented in TS. (iii. 1. 11<sup>4</sup>) rather sets off its difficulties than gives any help in solving them. It makes *marutas* vocative in **a**, and the comm. also understands the word as vocative, not heeding its accent; the preferable reading would be *údaprūto marutas*, both vocative. The comm. then takes *tān* together with *udapṛūtas* as qualifying *meghān* 'clouds' understood. Ppp. with the majority of SPP's authorities and some of ours (P.M.), reads *udaplūtas*. Then *tān* (*pada*-text *tān*) is read by all the authorities in both texts, although the sense necessarily requires (as in our translation is assumed) *tām*, as antecedent to *yā*. But here, again, all the *pada*-texts have *yāh*, which completes their confusion. TS. has, for **b**, the wholly different and doubtless secondary phrase *vṛstū yé vṛṣṭe marūto junānti*, making of the line 'O Maruts, send those water-swimming ones who, [namely] all the Maruts, hasten the rain.' The comm. understands *yā*, but then also *vṛṣṭā*, as neut. pl. (*vṛṣṭiyavāṇasasyāni*), while all our *pada*-texts have correctly *vṛṣṭāh*, the comm. then is obliged to supply a *ca* 'and' after *nivṛtās*. In **c**, **d**, TS. reads *kravati* for *ījati*, *gārdā* for *glāhā*, *pérum* for *érum*, and *tuñjānā* for *tundānā* (some of the mss., including our (1) R., have *tudānā*); the comm. also has *tuñjānā*, but *gahlā* (so printed, but it should doubtless be *galhā*, since he derives it from root *gah* 'clude'; one of our mss. (W) and three of SPP's have *galhā*) instead of *glāhā* or *gārdā*, he translates it 'thunder.' These changes on *glāhā* and *érum*, at least, are plainly no real variations of reading, but blind blunders over an unintelligible text. Ppp. is corrupt and hardly legible perhaps *ye jahāti ktahnā kanye 'va dunnenam dunnāmā patye 'va jāyām*. R. suggests that the line **c-d** belongs to a gambling hymn, and that we are to read *glāhas* and *érum*, a comparison being made between the shaking of the dice-holder and the *agitatio* of a female at the *coitus*.

### 23. To the waters: for blessings.

[Çamtāti (?) — abhīratyām ānustubham 2 3 f. āyatrī; 3 paromh]

Found also in Pāipp xiv. Reckoned by Kāuṣ (v. 2) to the *brhachānti gana*, and also (note to 7. 14) to the *apām sūktāni*, and again (41. 14), with vi. 19 etc., used in a rite for good fortune: as to its combination (30. 11) with the preceding hymn, see that hymn. In Vāit. (4. 14) it accompanies in the *parvan* sacrifices the pouring out of water.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 431. Lorenz. 278 or 30. Griffith, i. 257.

1. Flowing on, devoted to it, by day and by night flowing on; I, of desirable activity, call upon the heavenly waters.

The verse is found as a *khila* or appendix to RV. x. 9. 15 vs. 10 of that hymn. It reads there, in **a**, *tādapāsas*, which is an obvious and called-for emendation of our text, and assumed in our translation, in **c**, *kratū*, which is also an improvement (our P. has it, but apparently only by an accident), and, for **d**, *devtr āvāse huve*. Ppp. has, for **d**, *ahūpo devtr upa bruve*. The first *pada* lacks a syllable, unless we resolve *sa-sṛ-u*.

2. Let them release here the worked-in waters of the ceremony for conducting forward; let them at once make [them] to go.

The translation implies emendation of *āpas* in **a** to *apās*, or else the use of the former as accusative, as in more than one other passage. *O'tas*, lit. 'woven in': i.e. brought in as part of the ceremony. But the comm. reads *ūtās*, and explains it as = *samtatās* or *avicchadana pravahantīyah*. [In **a**, **b**, the reading of Ppp. appears to be like ours; but in **c** it has *bhavantu etuve*.] [Cf. v. 23. 1 for *ūtās*]

3. In the impulse (*sarā*) of the divine impeller (*savitār*) let men do their [sacred] work; weal to us be the waters, the herbs propitious.

Ppp. reads *kṛvanti* in b. Here, to preserve the balance of forms, *apās* has to be understood as nominative.

#### 24. To the waters: for blessings.

[*Ām̐titi* (?) — *abdevatyam. ānuṣubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. vii. Reckoned in Kauç. (9. 2) to the *bṛhachānti gaṇa*, and (note to 7. 14) to the *apām suktāni*, used in a rite for good-fortune (41. 14) with vi. 19 etc.: see under 19; and also (30. 13) in a healing ceremony for heart-burn, dropsy, etc.

Translated. Florenz, 279 or 31; Grill, 13, 161; Griffith, i. 258; Bloomfield, 12, 471.

1. They ~~flow~~ forth from the snowy (mountain); in the Indus somewhere [is their] gathering; may the heavenly waters give to me that remedy for heart-burn.

Ppp. reads, for a, b, *himavataḥ prasaratas tās sindhum upagachataḥ*. In d, the true reading is of course *hrīdyo*, and SPP. so reads, though doubtless against his mss., as certainly against all ours: it is a very rare thing to find the full form written in such a case (and hence the *pada*-text blunder *hr-dyota* in 1. 22. 1).

2. Whatever hath burnt (*ā-dyut*) in my eyes, and what in my heels, my front feet; may the waters remove all that — they of physicians the most excellent physicians.

The collocation of suffering parts in a, b is very odd. Ppp. seems to read for a, *yad akṣibhyām ād*, and, for b, *pārsnibhyām hrdayena ca*. for d, *trastā ristam iṣṭa 'nasah*. One or two of our mss. (P.H.) agree with some of SPP's in reading *karat* at end of c; and two of his have *nīh* before it. The *pada* division *subhīṣak-tama* is taught in Prāt. iv. 46.

3. Ye whose spouse is the Indus, whose king is the Indus, all ye streams that are — give us the remedy for this; for that would we enjoy you.

Ppp. exchanges the place of the two epithets in a. The comm. reads *stana* at end of b. Before *sthāna* most of our mss. retain the final *h*, as usual; SPP. does not note anything as to his authorities.

#### 25. For relief from pains (?) in neck and shoulders.

[*Ānāhīṣa* — *mantruktamanyā* [d] *vindīanadevatyam ānuṣubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used in Kauç. (30. 14) in a healing rite against *ganḍa-mūlās*, with kindling fifty-five *paraçu* (comm., -*ū*) leaves by chips.

Translated. Kuhn, KZ. xiii. 130 (with Germanic parallels); Florenz, 280 or 32; Griffith, i. 258; Bloomfield, 19, 472 (cf. AJP. xi. 323).

1. Both the five and the fifty that gather against those of the nape — let them all disappear from here, like the noises (?) *vākd* of the *apacīts*.

*Mānyās* etc. may of course as well be nom., and the comm. so understands them, supplying *ganḍamālās* 'pimples, swellings' for them to agree with; *abhī* would then be left without object, or with indefinite object, 'one,' understood. The comm. renders *vākās* by *vacantiyā doṣāḥ*, and takes *apactām* as accus. fem. pple: "as blameworthy faults leave an honored woman"! Under VS. xvii. 57, the comm. renders *vākās* by *vākyañi*.

2. Both the seven and the seventy that gather against those of the neck — let them all etc. etc.

Part of the mss. (including our DR) accent *saṁtā* at the beginning, and SPP. with good reason adopts that in his text.

3. Both the nine and the ninety that gather against those of the shoulders — let them all etc. etc.

Ppp., in these verses, exchanges the numbers of 1 and 3, omits *yā* every time in a, and combines *manyā* 'bhi, *grāṇiyā* 'bhi, *skandā* 'bhi.

## 26. Against evil.

[*Brahman — pāpmanāḥ atākam ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Used in Kauṣ (30.17) in a healing rite against all diseases; and reckoned (note to 26.1) to the *takmanūṣana gana*. The comm. finds it quoted also in the Nakṣ K (15), in a ceremony against *nirrti*.

Translated: Florenz, 282 or 34; Griffith, 1.259; Bloomfield, 163, 473.

1. Let me go, O evil (*pāpman*); being in control, mayest thou be gracious to us; set me uninjured in the world of the excellent, O evil.

All the mss. leave *pāpman* unaccented at beginning of d, and SPP. follows them. The second pāda occurred above as v 22 9 b. Ppp. rectifies the defective meter of c, by reading *ā mā bhadresu dhāmasv atre dh-*. The comm. gives *sam* instead of *san* in b. \* The Anukr. overlooks the deficiency of two syllables.

2. Thou who, O evil, dost not leave us, thee here do we leave; along at the turning apart of the ways, let evil go after another.

The comm. understands *anuyāvatane* as one word in c. Ppp. exchanges the place of 2 c, d and 3 a, b, reading, for the former, *patho vya vyāvatane nis pāpmā tvam suvāmasi*; [and it has *mā* for *naḥ* in a].

3. Elsewhere than [with] us let the thousand-eyed immortal one make its home; whomsoever we may hate, him let it come upon (*ṛch*); and whom we hate, just him do thou smite.

Ppp., as above noted, has the first half of this verse as its 2 c, d, reading corruptly *nyu, ya* for *ny ucyaṭu*; its version of c, d is *yo no dresu tam gacha yam dvimas tam jahi*. The comm. renders *ny ucyaṭu* by *nitarām gac. hatu*.

## 27. Against birds of ill omen.

[*Bhṛgu — yāmyam uta nāṇṭam. jāgataṁ 2 triṣṭubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. With 28.1 and 29.1, it constitutes RV. x.165. [MGS. il. 17.1 a-e is made up of our vi 27, parts of 29.1 and 28.3, and 28.1: see also the



[*pratikas* in Knauer's Index.] Hymns 27, 28, and 29 are employed together in Kāuṣ. (46. 7) against birds of ill omen (the comm. to AV. reads *patatiribhyas* for *patitebhyas* of the edition of Kāuṣ.).

Translated: Florenz, 282 or 34; Griffith, i. 259; Bloomfield, 166, 474.

1. Seeking what, O gods, the sent dove, messenger of perdition, hath come hither, to it will we sing praises, make removal; weal be [it] to our bipeds, weal to our quadrupeds.

RV. has precisely the same text in this verse. Ppp. begins with *devaḥ k-*. Some of the mss. (including our P M W T.) read *athkṛtim* in c. The verse lacks two syllables of being a full *jugatī*.

2. Propitious to us be the sent dove, harmless, O gods, the hawk (*śakunā*) [sent] to our house; for let the inspired (*ṛṣiḥ*) Agni enjoy our oblation, let the winged missile avoid us.

Ppp. agrees with RV. in the better reading *śrheṣu* (for *śrhadu nah*) at end of b. [One suspects that "hawk" may be too specific.]

3. May the winged missile not harm us; it maketh its track on the hearth, in the fire-holder; propitious be it unto our kine and men; let not the dove, O gods, injure us here.

The form *āstī* (p. *āstī* *tu*) is quoted under Prāt. i. 74 as an example of a locative in *t* (*pragṛhya*); RV. has the less primitive form *āstīṃ*, the comm. explains it by *vyāptāyām aranyāyām*. For c, d, RV. has a slightly different text: *śam no gṛhḥbhyas ca pāruṣebhyaḥ, cā 'stu mā no hinvāt thā deḥ ah kapṛtāh*. The AV. version spoils the meter of c, but the Anukr. does not heed this.

## 28. Against birds of ill omen etc.

[*ḥiṣṇu — yāmyam uta nāstam — trāṇi tuḥḥam — 2 — nu tuḥḥa, 3 jagṛti*]

All the verses found also in Pāpp., but not together. 1. occurs after the preceding hymn in xix. 3. at a later point in xix. 2. in x., and there is no internal connection perceptible among them. Used by Kāuṣ. with the preceding and the following hymn, against birds of ill omen (46. 7), and vs. 2 is especially quoted as accompanying the leading of a cow [and] fire three times around the house. [Vss. 1 and 3 occur at MGS. ii. 17. 1 — see under h. 27.]

Translated: Florenz, 285 or 37; Griffith, i. 260.

1. With the praise-verse (*īc*) drive ye the dove forth (*pranṛdam*); reveling in food (*īś*) we lead a cow about, breaking up tracks hard to go in; leaving us (our?) sustenance shall it fly forth, swift-flying.

*Pranṛdam*, lit. 'with forth-driving,' a quasi gerundial cognate accusative. RV. (x. 165. 5) has *nayadhvam* at end of b, a better reading. In Ppp., b, c are omitted. For c, RV. has *samyopadyanto duritānu vṛṣvā*. In d, both RV. and Ppp. (also the comm.) end with *prā patāt pātīsthah*, of which our reading can only be a corruption; *pāthīsthah* (p. *pāthīsthah*) indicates a confusion with *pāthīsthā* [the non-division and accent also point to *pātīsthah* as true reading]. [Ppp. has *hitvā* for *hitvā na*.]

2. These have taken fire about; these have led the cow about; they have gained themselves fame (*çrāvas*) among the gods — who shall venture to attack them?

The RV. has the same verse at x 155. 5 (also VS., xxxv. 18, precisely the same text with RV.), reading, for a, b, *pāri 'mē gām anesata pāry agnīm ahr̥ṣata*. Ppp. transposes a and b and reads *pāry agnīm ahr̥ṣata* (a false form). The *ar̥ṣata* of our text is plainly nothing but a corruption; and part of the mss. (including our P.M.W.I.) have instead *ariṣata* [or *ariṣata*; K. *risata*]

3. He who first attained (*ā-sad*) the slope [of heaven], spying out the road for many, who is master of these bipeds, who of the quadrupeds — to that Yama, to death, be homage.

With the former half-verse is to be compared RV x 14. 1 a. b: *pareyivāṇsam pravāto mahīr ānu b. p. anupaspācāndm* (which is AV. xviii 1 49 a, b); d is the last pāda also of RV. x. 165. 4 (of which a, b are found here in 29 1). c is nearly equal to RV. x. 121. 3 c (our iv. 2 1 c; xiii 3 24 c) Ppp. follows RV. in c in putting *īce* before *asya* (reading *īcay asya*) Our *pāda*-text accents *asyā*: *īce*; in RV. also *asyā* is accented. The verse lacks two syllables of being a full *jagati* [Pischel discusses the verse, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 73 cf. 66] [Ppp. has *pravatāsasāda*.]

#### 29. Against birds of ill omen.

[*Bhṛgu*. — *yāmyam uta nāvṛtam bāhutam 1, 2 vānūnāmagāyatrī; 3 3-iv 7f vṛddagṣṭi*]

Not found in Paipp. Used by Kāuṣ (46 7) with the two preceding hymns  
Translated: Florenz, 287 or 39; Griffith, 1. 260, Bloomfield, 166, 475.

1. Them yonder let the winged missile come upon; what the owl utters, [be] that to no purpose, or that the dove makes its track (*padā*) at the fire.

The second and third pādas are RV. x. 165. 4 a. b (we had d in the last verse of the preceding hymn); RV. omits *vā* in c; its addition damages the meter of the pāda. but the Anukr. overlooks this [Pādas b. c also occur at MGS. ii. 17. 1 d — cf. under h. 27.]

2. Thy two messengers, O perdition, that come hither, not sent forth or sent forth, to our house — for the dove and owl be this no place.

The comm. reads *etāu* for *etās* in a, he renders *āpudam* by *anāçrayabhūtam*.

3. May it fly hither in order to non-destruction of heroes; may it settle (*ā-sad*) here in order to abundance of heroes; turned away, do thou speak away, toward a distant stretch (? *saṁvāt*); so that in Yama's house they may look upon thee [as] sapless, may look upon [thee as] empty (*ābhūka*).

The sense would favor the accent *dvārahatyā* in a; and *avīrahatyāyāi*, which the comm. reads, would be a further improvement. The comm. also has *pāpadyāt* at end of a, and, for c, *parām eva parāvratam*. He explains *ābhūkam* by *āgatavantam*. At the end of a, *gr̥hē* ought, of course, to be *gr̥hē*; but most of the mss. (all of ours that are noted) have *gr̥hē*, and SPP. also has admitted it into his text. [As to Yama's house, cf. Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.*, i. 512. For *ākaçān*, see *Gram.* § 1008 b.]

30. To the *ṣamī* plant: for benefit to the hair.[*U'paribabhrava. — āmyam. jākṣatam : 2 triṣṭubh ; 3. 4p. kakummaty anuṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. Verse 1 is wholly unconnected in meaning with the others, nor do these clearly belong together. Used by Kāuṣ. (66. 15) in the *śavayajñas*, at a *śava* called *śāunahṣila* (*śāunāsira*, comm.); and vs. 2 (2 and 3, comm.) in a remedial rite (31. 1).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 512; Florenz, 288 or 40; Griffith, i. 261. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 151.

1. This barley, combined with honey, the gods plowed much on the Sarasvatī, in behalf of Manu (?); Indra, of a hundred abilities, was furrow-master; the liberal (? *suddanu*) Maruts were the plowmen.

Ppp. has this verse only by citation of its *pratika*, as if it had occurred earlier; but it has not been found elsewhere in the text. It occurs also in TB. (ii. 4. 87; exactly repeated in ApṛS. vi. 30 20, PGS. iii. 1. 6), MB. ii. 1. 16, and K. (xiii. 15). The TB. version begins with *etām u tyām mādā-* (so MB. also), and it gives in b *sdrasvatyās* and *mandā-*: cf. *mandā dāhi*, RV. viii. 61. 2; ix. 63. 8; 65. 16; and the translation follows this reading; MB. has *vanāva carkadhi*. The comm., too, though he reads *manāu*, explains it by *manuṣyajātū*. In a, he has *samṣṭam* (for *samṣṭam*). He explains *acarṣyas* by *kṛtavantas*, as if it came from root *kr*. [SPP. reads *manāu*, without note of variant.]

2. The intoxication that is thine, with loosened hair, with disheveled hair, wherewith thou makest a man to be laughed at — far from thee do I wrench [out] other woods; do thou, O *ṣamī*, grow up with a hundred twigs.

Even the lines of this verse seem unrelated. Ppp. has, in a, *mado vikeṣo yo vikeṣo*; and its c, d are entirely different: *bhrūnaghno varivānā janitvam tasya te prajayas suvāmi keṣam*. SPP. reads *ṣatvālā* in d, with a part of the mss. (including our P.M.K.Kp.). The comm. explains *vrkṣi* by *vrkṣāmi*; but its connection and form, in the obscurity of the verse, are doubtful. [W. Foy discusses root *vrj*, KZ. xxxiv. 241 ff., and this vs. at p. 244.] R. writes: "The fruit of the *ṣamī*, the pod or kernels, is regarded (Caraka, p. 182, l. 6) as injurious to the hair; and from the designation *keṣamathant* in Rajan. 8. 33 is to be inferred that it makes the hair fall out. But nothing is said of an intoxicating effect. To the two trees usually identified with *ṣamī*, *Prosopis spiciğera* and *Mimosa suma*, belongs neither the one nor the other effect. Nor is either 'of great leaves.'" [The Dhanvantariya Nighaṇṭu, p. 188 of the Poona ed., also speaks of *ṣamī* as *keṣamathant* and of its fruit as *keṣandṣana*.]

3. O thou of great leaves, blessed one, rain-increased, righteous! as a mother to her sons, be thou gracious to the hair, O *ṣamī*.

It is possible to read sixteen syllables out of the second half-verse (accenting then *mṛdā*), but the description of the Anukr. implies 8+8: 8+6=30 syllables [as does also the position of the *avāsāna*-mark, which is put after *mṛdā*]. Ppp. eases the situation by inserting *nas* before *ṣamī* in d; it also reads *ūrdhvasvapne* (for *varṣavṛddhe*) in b.

## 31. At rising of the sun (or moon).

[*Uparibabhrava* - *gavyam*. *gāyotram*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix., as in RV. (x. 189. 1-3), SV. (ii. 726-8),\* VS. (iii. 6-8), TS. (i. 5. 3'), K. (vii. 13), MS. (i. 6. 1) Used by Kāuṣ. (66. 14) in the *savayajñas*, with a spotted cow as *sava*. And by Vāit. in the *agnyādheya* ceremony (6. 3), as the sacrificer approaches the *dhurvantya* fire; and again in the *sattra* (33. 28), spoken by the Brahman-priest to the *hotar*, after the *mānasastotra*. \* [Also in i. 631-3 = Nāigeya-çākḥā v. 46-8.]

Translated: as RV. hymn, by Max Muller, ZDMG. ix. (1855), p. XI; Geldner, *Siebenzig Lieder des RV.*, 1875, p. 57; Ludwig, number 160; Grassmann, ii. 433; and as AV. hymn, by Florenz, 289 or 41; Griffith, i. 262

1. Hither hath stridden this spotted steer, hath sat upon his mother in the east, and going forward to his father, the heaven (*svār*).

All the texts agree in this verse, except that TS. has *śvanat* and *pūnaḥ* in b, while Ppp. has *prayat* in c. It seems to be a description of the rising of a heavenly body,—the comm. and the translators say, the sun; but the epithet "spotted," and the number thirty in the third verse point rather to the moon. The "mother" is of course the earth, upon which it seems to rest a moment

2. He moves between the shining spaces, from the breath of this outbreathing [universe]; the bull (*maṇuṣā*) hath looked forth unto the heaven (*svār*).

RV. (with which, through the whole hymn, SV. and VS. entirely agree) reads (as does TS.) *apānatī* (p. *apa anati*) at end of b; in c, it reads *dīcam* for *svār*. TS. inverts the order of a and b, and has the same c as our text; on the other hand, MS. has our b, but *arṇavé* (for *rocand*) in a, and a wholly peculiar c: *prāti vām sūro dhabhiḥ*. Ppp. has (nearly as TS.), for a, b, *vasya prānād apānaty antaḥ carati rocanah*, and *dīcam* (with RV.) at the end. The sense of the verse is very obscure, made so by the unintelligible second pāda; Roth suggests *apānatī* [as 3d singular], with *rocand* "stars" as subject: "They die at his breath": but this teems with difficulties. [In Geldner's note, *anati* was taken as 3d plural.] Our P. M. I. R. F. K., and all SPP's authorities, separate *rocand* *asyā* in *samhitā* (the *pāda*-text reading -*nd*), and SPP has accordingly, properly enough, adopted it in his text—see the note to Prāt. iii. 34. [Ppp. also has *vyākhyān*.]

3. Thirty domains (*dhatman*) he rules over; voice, the bird, hath set up, to meet the day with the lights of morning.

This translation is one of despair, and of no value, like the others that are given of the verse. Taken by itself, the first pāda is well enough, and seems most naturally (as noted above) to refer to the thirty days of the moon's synodical revolution, or spaces of the sky traversed by it in them; to understand it of the thirty divisions of the day (*muhūrta*) looks like an anachronism; and thirty gods (Ludwig) is wholly senseless. [Roth observes: Ushas, in returning to her point of departure, traverses thirty *vajanas* (RV. i. 123. 8): the path of the light around the world thus appears to be divided into thirty stages.] The variety of reading of the texts indicates, as in many other like cases, the perplexity of the text-makers. RV. (with SV VS.) has, for b, *vāḥ patamṅḍāya dhtyate*; TS. and MS. have *patamṅḍāya*, but TS. follows it with *çūriye*, and MS. with

*hūyate*. Ppp. reads *gḍya su çriyat*. In c, RV. (etc.) reads *dha*, particle, for *dhas*, and the comm. does the same; TS. gives, for the whole pāda, *prdy asya vaha dyūbhiḥ*; while MS substitutes our 2 c, in its RV. version, having given its wholly independent version of this as 2 c (see above); Ppp. has at end *divi*. In a, MS. reads *triṇṇāddhāmā*, as compound; the other texts (and three of SPP's authorities) have *triṇṇādd dhāma* (the pāda-reading is *dhāma*). Both TS. and MS, it may be added, put vs. 3 before 2.

With this hymn ends the third *anuvāka*, of 11 hymns and 33 verses; the extracted item of Anukr. is simply *trītya* (see end of the next *anuvāka*).

### 32. Against demons.

[1, 2 *Cātana*; 3 *Atharvan* — *aśnidātātum*. *tristubham*. 2. *prasthāpāṇkti*]

The first two verses found also in Paipp. xix.\* Kauṣ. has the hymn (or vss. 1, 2) in a remedial rite against demons (31 3); the fire is circumambulated three times, and a cake is offered; and it is reckoned (note to 8. 25) to the *cātana gāna*. Verse 3 is by itself reckoned (note to 16 8) to the *abhaya gāna*, and also (note to 25. 36) to the *śrāstyayana gāna*. \* [Ppp. then has a third verse, whose a = vi. 40. 1 a, and whose b is corrupt. Roth's note seems incomplete.]

Translated: Florenz, 291 or 43; Gruth, i. 262; Bloomfield, 36, 475.

1. Within the flame, pray, make ye this sorcerer-destroying libation with ghee; from afar, O Agni, do thou burn against the demons; mayest thou not be hot toward our houses.

Our mss. (so far as noted) and nearly all SPP's, accent *jūhutā* in a, but his text, as well as ours, emends to *jūhūtā*. The comm. understands at the beginning *antar dāve* as two separate words; and that is a preferable, and probably the true, reading. The gen. in d is peculiar, we should expect with it *ttipāti*, in impers. sense. \* may there be no sickness befalling our houses. Ppp. reads *ghrtam nah* at end of b, and, for d, *mā 'mākam* *ṛasū 'pa ttipanthā*. The verse (10 + 10. 12 + 11 = 43) is ill-defined as a mere *tristubh*.

2. Rudra hath crushed (çr) your necks, O *piçācās*; let him crush in (*apt-çr*) your ribs, O sorcerers; the plant of universal power hath made you go to Yama.

A few of SPP's authorities (also the Anukr., in citing the verse) read *açartt* in a. Some of our mss. accent *piçācāḥ* at end of a (P.M.I.p.m.), and *yātudhānāḥ* (P.M.I.); all the pāda-mss. absurdly have *ṛvṛdāḥ-ṛvryāḥ* at end of c. Ppp. has, for a, b, *çarvo ṛo grīṇdy açarīs piçācā ṛo 'pa (ṛvdy agnīḥ*; and in d it gives *mṛtyuna* for *yamena*. [The "verbal forms with suspicious *di*" in the AV. (*çarāis* etc., *avaparyāit*: cf. *Gram.* §§ 555 c. 904 b. 1068 a) have been treated by Bloomfield, ZDMG. xlviii. 574 ff., and Böhtlingk, ibidem, liv. 510 ff. Cf. also note to xviii. 3. 40.]

3. Fearlessness, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, be ours here; drive ye backward the devourers with your gleam; let them not find a knower, nor a foundation (*pratiṣṭhā*); mutually destroying one another let them go unto death.

The verse occurs also in AGS. (iii. 10. 11), which has, in a, b, *-ṇā mahyam āstv arcīṣā çatruṇ dāpatam Prattīya*; in c, *vindantu*; in d, *bhīndāts*. The latter half-verse is found again as viii. 8. 21 c, d. Pāda a has a redundant syllable unheeded by the Anukr.

## 33. Praise to Indra.

[*Jāṭikāyana*.—*indraddāvatam gāyatram* 2 *anusṭubh*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix., and in AA. (v. 2. 1) and ÇÇS. (xviii. 3. 2); and the first verse, in the Nāigeya supplement to SV. i. (i. 3; or SV. i. 588). Kāuṣ. quotes, in the section relating to house-building, marking cattle, etc., with the simple direction *ity ayojanānam apyayah* (23. 17); the schol. and the comm. declare it to relate to the rite for success in plowing (*kṛṣikarman*): the details of the process described by them have nothing to do with the expressions of the Atharvan text. Again, it appears in a *kāmya* ceremony (59. 18), with vii. 2, 6, etc. (by a *sarvaphalakāma*. comm.); and the comm. holds it to be intended (106. 1, 8) in the portent-rite for the collision of plows. It is further reckoned (note to 19. 1) to the *pustika mantras*.

Translated: Florenz, 293 or 45; Griffith, i. 263.

1. Of whom the welkin (*rājas*) here [is] the allies, [who] thrusts (?) people, the wood, the heaven — great [is] Indra's gladness.

This is a mechanical version, not pretending to sense: the verse appears to be too corrupt for anything else. The other texts bring plenty of variants, but no real improvements of reading. All agree in c; also in *yāye 'dīm* at the beginning of a; between, SV. has *ārājo yūjas tuje jāne vānam svāh*. AA. has *ārājas tūjo yūjo vānam svāh*; ÇÇS. has *oja ārujas tujo yujo balam svāh*. Ppp. reads *tute janam svāh*, and, for the rest of 1 and 2, *indrasya nāgnikeṣavah vānam dhṛsadaṣ ṣavas purā yatha dhistinaḥ indraṣ ca rantiyam mahat*. The comm. explains *tute* by *tojanāya śatrūṇāṃ hiṁsanāya*, takes *ā yūjas* as a verb = *samnadddham karoti*, *vānam* as *vananīyam*, *svāh* as *suṣṭhu prāptasyam*, etc.: all the purest nonsense.

2. [He is] not to be dared against; [his] might, dared, dares daring against [others]; as, of old, his fame [was] unwavering, Indra's might [is] not to be dared against.

The (provisional) translation given implies emendation of text, in a. d, to *ādhrīse*, in b, to *dhṛṣṇānām dhṛsitām*, and, in c, to *vyathī*. AA's version of the whole is *nā "dhṛṣa ā dadharṣa dādhrīṣānām dhṛsitām ṣavah purā yād im ātivyāthir indraṣya dhṛsitām svāh*. [Cf. iv. 21. 3 and note, and Geldner, *Ind. Stud.* ii. 29.] ÇÇS. has nothing corresponding to the second half-line: for the first, it reads *anādhṛṣām vāpanyayā nā "dhṛṣa ādadharṣayā: dhṛṣṇam dhṛsitam ṣavah*. The reading of Ppp. was given under vs. 1. The comm. has *vyathī* in c.

3. Let him give us that wide wealth, of reddish (*piṣāṅga*-) aspect; Indra [is] most powerful lord among the people.

Ppp., also the comm., and one of our MSS. (H.) read *dadhātu* in a, and AA. and ÇÇS. and the comm. have *idm* for *tām*: Ppp. gives *no* instead: instead of *urūm* in b, ÇÇS. has *puru*, and AA. repeats *raytm*. In c, both AA. and ÇÇS. read *tarvastamas*; the comm., *tuvittamas*. Our *tuvittamas* is vouched for by two rules of the Prāti-çākhyā, iii. 96 and iv. 59. Further, the comm. in b reads *-vadṛṣam*. That the verse is *uṣṇik* and not *gāyatrī* appears not to be noted in the Anukr. [ÇÇS. omits *ā* at the end.]

## 34. Praise and prayer to Agni.

[*Cātana*.—[*pañcarcam*.] *agnidhrvatam*. *gdyatram*.]

Only vss. 1, 3, 4 found in Pāipp. xix. It is also a RV. hymn, x. 187 (with exchange of place between vss. 2 and 3); in other texts is found only the last verse. As in the case of certain previous hymns with a refrain, one may conjecture that, with omission of the refrain, and combination of the remaining parts of verses, it was made into or viewed as three verses; but the case is a much less probable one than those we have had above. [Cf. Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV*, i. 245.] The hymn is employed by Kāuṣ. (31. 4), with vii. 114. 2, in a remedial rite against demons; and it is added (note to 8. 25) to the *cātana gāna*.

Translated. by the RV. translators; and Florenz, 294 or 46, Griffith, i. 263.

1. Send thou forth the voice for Agni, bull of people (*kṣitt*): may he pass us over our haters.

2. He who burns down the demons, Agni, with sharp heat (*coctis*): may he etc. etc.

RV. has *ṛśā ũkrina* at beginning of b.

3. He who from distant distance shines over across the wastes: may he etc. etc.

Ppp. reads, for c, *tiro ṛśā 'dhirocate*.

4. Who looks forth upon and beholds together all beings: may he etc. etc.

Ppp. reads *nipaṣyati* in a.

5. Who, the bright Agni, was born on the further shore of this firmament (*riṣas*): may he etc. etc.

Nearly all our mss. (all save O D K.), and the great majority of SPP's, read *apdyata*, without accent, at end of b; both editions give *dj*. RV. has *aiya*, unaccented, in a. The verse is also found in TS. (iv. 2. 5<sup>2</sup>), TB (iii. 7. 8<sup>1</sup>), and MS. (ii. 7. 12<sup>6</sup>), all beginning a with *yāt* and c with *tāt*, and having, instead of *ṣukrō agnir*, *ṣukrām jyōtir* (but MS *mahdṣ citrām jyōtir*); all accent *djdyata*, and TB MS. accent *aiyā* with our text. \* [Also at iii. 2. 4, with the same reading, save *parisad*.]

## 35. Prayer to Agni Vāicvānara.

[*Kāuṣika*. *ṛśādnaraddhrvatam*. *gdyatram*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix., and in the Ārāta-Sūtras of Ācvalāyana (viii. 11. 4) and Ānkhāyana (x. 9. 17); the first verse, further, in VS. and MS. This hymn and the one following are called by Kāuṣ. (31. 5) *ṛśācivānarīya*, and used in a general remedial rite; and verse 35. 2 is reckoned (note to 32. 27) to the *añholiṅga gāna*. In Vāit., hymn 35 appears alone in the *agnicayana* (29. 5), with i. 21 and vii. 84, accompanying the covering of the first courses of bricks.

Translated: Florenz, 295 or 47; Griffith, i. 264.

1. Let Vāiṣvānara, for our aid, come forth hither from the distance — Agni, unto our good praises.

AÇS. has this verse precisely as in our text, and so has VS. at xviii. 72 [and ÇÇS. has the *prattika*, a], but VS. xxvi. 8 has again the first two pādas, with *agnir ukthēna vāhasā* (see under the next verse) for third; and MS. iii. 16. 4 has the latter version, with the further variant of *ūtyā prā* (i.e., doubtless, *ūtyā ā prā*) at the end of a. Ppp. has the bad reading *ūtāyā pra*, it further exchanges the third pādas of 1 and 2, and reads as 2 c *upe 'mān sustutum mama*.

2. Vāiṣvānara, our ally (*saṃhā*), hath come unto this our offering — Agni, at our songs, in our distresses.

The two Sūtras have for c *agnir ukthēna vāhasā* (found in VS MS. in combination with 1 a, b); Ppp., as also noticed above, has for c our 1 c. The translation given implies that *dāhasu* (which is read by all the mss. without exception, and is quoted so in the commentary to Prāt. iv. 32) is the same with the usual *dāhasu*, no stem *dāhan* is found anywhere else; the comm. foolishly explains it by *abhigantaryeṣu*, adj. to *uktheṣu*. The translation, moreover, represents the *pada*-text reading of *āgamat* in a as *ā*: *agamat*; but it seems altogether likely that the true meaning is *ā*: *gamat* 'may he come.'

3. May Vāiṣvānara shape the praise and song of the Aṅgirasas; may he extend to them brightness (*dyumnā*) [and] heaven (*svār*)

Of the two Sūtras, ÇÇS. supports our *cāklpat* (comm. *cakṛpat*) in sense by reading *jḥanat*: AÇS. has the better reading *ākanat* 'take pleasure in'. AÇS. also has *aṅgīrobhas* in a (both preserve the *a* of *aṅg*); Ppp. has *no aṅgīrobhas*. In b, Ppp. and ÇÇS. have *yajñam* for *uktham*: AÇS. has *stoma* for *-mam*, and in c omits *ā* (if it is not a misprint); Ppp. has *pra* instead of *ā* 'su

### 36. In praise of Agni.

[*Atharvan (svastayanaśāmaḥ) — āgnevim gāyatram*]

Found also, imperfect, in Pāup. xiv., and in other texts, as SV. (ii. 1058–60), etc., mentioned under the several verses. For the use of the hymn with its predecessor by Kāuṣ. (31. 5), see under the latter.

Translated: Florenz, 296 or 48: Griffith, i. 204

1. To Vāiṣvānara, the righteous, lord of right, of light, we pray for unfailing heat (*gharmā*).

The Sāman version, as also that in VS. (xxvi. 6), in MS. (iv. 11. 1), and AÇS. (viii. 10. 3), is precisely accordant with ours; that in ÇÇS. (iii. 3. 5) has *bhānum* instead of *gharmā* in c.

2. He shaped himself unto all things; he, the controlling one, sends out the seasons, drawing out the vigor (*vāyas*) of the sacrifice.

The verse is corrupt in Ppp., but the second and third pādas in it exchange places, as they do in the SV. version. SV. also reads, for a, *yā vādm pratipapṛathē*, and has *svār* for *vāyas* in c; it and all the other versions read *rtān*; our *rtān* is quoted in Prāt. ii. 29, and in the comment to i. 68. The comm. reads in a *vācāh* and *cakṛpe*, and some of our authorities (P.I. K.), with the great majority of SPP's, also have *vācāh*;



but SPP. gives *vīṣṣā* in his text, as we have done. AC'S. (viii. 9. 7) and ÇÇS. (x. 11. 9) read instead *vīṣṣam*, and *cāḥṣṣat*. TB. (ii. 4. 1-10) makes an *anuṣṭubh* verse of our 3 b. c and 2 a. b; it reads, for our 2 a. *sā idām prāti paprathe*.

3. Agni, in distant domains, the desire of what is and is to be, bears rule as the one universal ruler.

Or, it may be (so Florenz), 'Agni, as Kama, rules over what has been and is to be,' etc.; the comm. explains *kāmas* as *kāmayitā kāmaprado vā*. SV. (also VS. xii. 117) reads *prīyēsu* for *pāresu* in a; AC'S. (viii. 10. 3) has instead *pratneṣu*. ÇÇS. (iii. 5. 8) has our text without variant; also TB. (see above), in b. c. [Cf. iii. 21. 4 and Muir, v. 403.]

### 37. Against curses.

[*Atharvan (vṛstyaṇatīmah). — cāndramāsam ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāpp. xx. Quoted by Kauç. (48. 23) in a witchcraft ceremony (against the effect of an opponent's sorcery, comm.), with giving a pale lump (*piṇḍam pāṇḍum* the comm. explains it as a lump of white dirt) to a dog; and vs. 3 is, doubtless correctly, regarded by the comm. as intended at 48. 37 (the *prattika* would equally designate vii. 59), with the laying on of fuel from a tree struck by lightning. The hymn is further reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *vṛstyaṇatī gāna*.

Translated Florenz, 297 or 49; Grill, 25, 161; Griffith, i. 264; Bloomfield, 93, 475.

1. Hither hath come forth, having harnessed his chariot, the thousand-eyed curse, seeking after my curser, as a wolf the house of a sheep-owner.

Ppp. has, in a. *abhi* (which is better) for *upa*; in c. *yMi* for *mama*; and, in d, it combines *ṛṣkū* 'a -- which contraction the Anukr. appears to ratify. *Yuktvā* would fill out b more acceptably.

2. Avoid us, O curse, as a burning fire a pond; smite our curser here, as the bolt from heaven a tree

The distinction of *hr* and *hra* in manuscripts is so slight that some of our mss. might be viewed as reading *hrāḍim* in b, and SPP. estimates most of his authorities as giving it (and the comm. *idam*), though he also accepts *hrāḍim* in his text. Ppp. reads *iva* in b, and *tram* for *nas* in c, and *divā* for *divis* in d.

3. Whoever shall curse us not cursing, and whoever shall curse us cursing, him, withered (?), I cast forth for death, as a bone (?) for a dog.

The first half-verse is repeated below, as vii. 59. 1 a. b, with a different second half; it is also found, with still another ending, in TB. (iii. 7. 623), TA. (ii. 5. 211), and Ap. (iv. 15. 1). these three put *śāpatas* in b next before *śāpat*. The meaning of both *śāstram* (for which cf. iv. 12. 2) and *śvaksāṁmam* in c is extremely doubtful, and the translation of the line must be regarded as only tentative. [Bloomfield takes *dva-kṣā-mam* as 'down upon the ground': on the score of form and accent (*Gram.* § 1313 b, 1310), this is admissible; but I can hardly cite an example of *dva* thus used, except Pāṇini's *ava-lomam*.] The comm. reads *peṣṭam*, explaining it by *piṣṭamayam kṣā-dyam*; *śvaksāṁmam* is glossed with *avadaḍdham*. Ppp. gives the verse the same second half as our vii. 59. 1. The Anukr. appears to ratify the contraction *-tram 'va* in c. [Pāda d = v. 8. 5 d. Compare also iv. 36. 2 a. b.]

## 38. For brilliance.

[*Atharvan (varcaskāmah)*. — *caturṛcam. brhaspatidevatyam uta tvṣṭidevatyam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. ii. (in the order 1, 2, 4, 3); and in TB ii. 7 7<sup>1-2</sup> (in the order 1, 4, 2, 3) and K. xxxvi. 15 (in the order 3, 2, 1, 4). This hymn and its successor are employed together by Kāuṣ. (13. 3-6) in a rite for glory, with the navel-hairs of sundry creatures [cf. Weber, *Rājasiṅya*, p. 99, n. 3], and splinters of ten kinds of trees; and they are reckoned to both *varcasya ganas* (notes to 12. 10 and 13. 1). They are further included [139. 15] with several others (i. 30; iv. 30, etc.) in a rite (called *utsarjana*, comm.) in the ceremony of entering on Vedic study.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 240; Florenz, 297 or 49; Griffith, i. 265; Bloomfield, 116, 477.

1. What brilliancy (*trīṣṭi*) is in lion, in tiger, and what in adder, in fire, in the Brāhman, what in the sun: the fortunate goddess that gave birth to Indra — let her come to us, in union with splendor.

Ppp. reads *varardha* for *jayāna* in c, and *sā ā nāi 'tu* in d. TB. has in the refrain *ā 'gan* (or *ā gan*) for *āi 'tu*.

2. What brilliancy is in elephant, in leopard, what in gold, in waters, in kine, what in men (*pūruṣa*): the fortunate goddess etc. etc.

Ppp. and TB. agree in reading *ḍiṛṣu pūruṣeṣu gōsu* in b.

3. In chariot, in dice, in the bull's strength (*vṛḍa*), in wind, in rain-god, in Varuṇa's vehemence (*ṛṣma*): the fortunate goddess etc. etc.

Ppp. inverts the order of *vṛḍe* and *paurjānye* in b. TB. [and comm.] read *vṛṣabhḍṣya* in a.

4. In a noble (*rājanyā*), in the drum, in the drawn [arrow], in the horse's vigor, in man's roar (?): the fortunate goddess etc. etc.

Ppp. and TB. agree in prefixing *yā* at the beginning of the verse, and TB. has *krāndye* for *vṛḍe* in b, while Ppp. has, for b, *trīṣṭi aṣṭe māyām stanayitna gōsu yā*. *Māyā* is not properly used of *pūruṣa* 'man,' and the expression is obscure and doubtful. The comm. takes *āyatāyām* as = *ātāḍyamānāyām* and qualifying *duṇḍubhāḥ*! [For the meaning here assigned to it, see note to vi. 65. 1.] In this hymn, again, it appears as if the equivalence to three verses were recognized, the refrain of vss. 2, 3 being left out of account. But the Anukr. acknowledges four verses, and each of the four has its refrain in TB.

## 39. For glory.

[*Atharvan (varcaskāmah)*. — *brhaspatidevatyam 1. 12gati, 2. trīṣṭubh, 3. anuṣṭubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. always in connection with hymn 38: see under that hymn.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 240; Florenz, 299 or 51; Griffith, i. 265; Bloomfield, 117, 478.

1. [As] glory (*yācas*) let [my] oblation increase, quickened by Indra, of thousand-fold might, well-brought, made with power; me, proceeding mightily onward unto long sight, [me] with my oblation, do thou increase unto chiefhood.

Ppp. has, for b, *sahasratṛṣṭis sukṛtaṁ sahasvat*; in c, *jīvase* (which is better) for *cakṣase*; in d, it omits *mā*, which improves the meter. The comm. has *suṣṛtam* in b. The “*jagati*” (11+12: 12+13=48) is an irregular one. [Cf. RV. v. 44. 3, where we have the intensive of *sr* with *anu-pra*.]

2. Unto our glorious Indra, rich in glory, would we, rendering homage, with glories pay worship; do thou bestow on us royalty quickened by Indra; in thy bestowal here may we be glorious.

This verse is found in Ppp. in a different connection, further on in the same book, and with quite different readings: *ṛṇyam* for *nas* in a; for b, *yaṣṣṛvino haviṣāi nam* *ṛdhema*; in c, *dadhā* for *rāṣṭra*; for d, *tasya rātre adhirāke syāma*.

3. Glorious was Indra, glorious was Agni, glorious was Soma born; glorious, of all existence am I most glorious.

Ppp. combines *yaṣṣṛ gṇir* in a. This verse is repeated below, as 58. 3.

#### 40. For freedom from fear.

[Atharvan (?) 1-2. *abhaya-kāmah*; 3. *svastyāyanakāmah*] — 1-2. *mantroktadevatye jagatyān.*  
3. *āndrī. anuṣṭubh*]

The first two verses are found also in Pāipp. i, much altered. Used, according to Kāuṣ. (59. 26), by one who desires absence of danger, with vi. 48, with worship or offering to the seven seers in as many directions; and Keçava and the comm. regard it as further intended by 16. 8, in a rite for courage in an army; vs. 1, 2 are reckoned (note to 16. 8) to the *abhaya-gaṇa*, and vs. 3 (note to 25. 36) to the *svastyāyana-gaṇa*; the comm. notes its application according to 139. 7 in the rite for one beginning Vedic study.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 373, also 242; Florenz, 300 or 52; Griffith, i. 266.

1. Let fearlessness, O heaven-and-earth, be here for us; let Soma, Savitar, make us fearlessness; be the wide atmosphere fearlessness for us; and by the oblation of the seven seers be there fearlessness for us.

In d, *saptarśnām* is read by one or two mss. Ppp. has only the first pāda of this verse. Neither vs. 1 nor vs. 2 is a good *jagati*. easy emendations would make both good *triṣṭubh*.

2. For this village [let] the four directions—let Savitar make for us sustenance, well-being, welfare; let Indra make for us freedom from foes, fearlessness; let the fury of kings fall on (*abhi-yā*) elsewhere.

Ppp. rectifies the redundancy of b by reading *subhūtaṁ savitā dadhātu*; in c, it reads *açatrum* and omits *nas*; for d, it has *madhye ca viṣṇuṁ sukrte syāma*. The comm. reads *açatrus* in c.

3. Freedom from enemies for us below, freedom from enemies for us above; O Indra, make freedom from enemies for us behind, freedom from enemies in front.

Or, these four directions admit of being understood (so the comm.) as from the south, from the north, from the west, in the east. The verse is found also in the Kāṇva version of the Vājasaneyi-Samhitā (iii. II. 6), with *me adharāḡ* in a, *uddhṛ kṛdhi* in b, and *paçāḍn me* in c; further, in K. (xxxvii. 10).

## 41. To various divinities.

[*Brahman*. — *bahudāvatam uta cāndramasam. ānuṣṭubham* . 1. *bhury* ; 3. *triṣṭubh*.]

Not found in Pāipp., nor, so far as observed, in any other text. Used by Kāuṣ. (54. 11), with ii. 15, in the *godāna* ceremony, as the youth is made to eat a properly cooked dish of big rice (*mahāvrihi*).

Translated : Florenz, 301 or 53 ; Griffith, i 266.

1. To mind, to thought, to device (*dlīṣ*), to design, and to intention, to opinion (*matī*), to instruction (*çrutā*), to sight, would we pay worship with oblation.

The meter in *b* would be rectified by reading *ākūtyāi*. [In his note to i. 1. 1, W. took *çruta* here as 'sense of hearing']

2. To expiration, to perspiration (*vyānā*), to breath the much nourishing, to Sarasvatī the wide extending, would we pay worship with oblation.

3. Let not the seers who are of the gods leave us, who are self (*tanū*)-protecting, self-born of our self ; (O) immortal ones, attach yourselves to us mortals ; grant life-time (*dyus*) in order to our further living.

With the first line is to be compared AB. ii 27. 7. *rsayo dārcyāsas tanūpārvānas tanvās tapojāh* (Florenz). *Tanū* (lit. 'body') 'self' apparently refers throughout to ourselves. This verse is translated by Muir, OST v 296 [ *Mā hāsiṣur ṛsayo dārciā nah* would make good meter ]

The fourth *anuvāka* ends here, having 10 hymns and 33 verses : and the old Anukr. says of it and its predecessor together *trityaśaturthāḥ trayastriṅcakāu* (*tritya-* given above, not here).

## 42. To remove wrath.

[*Bhṛgvaṅgiras* (*parasparānuttādikarṇah*) — *manyūcchatyam. ānuṣṭubham* . 1, 2. *bhury*.]

Found also, with considerable variation, in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 28-30), in the section of rites concerning women, for the appeasement of anger : with vs 1, one takes a stone on seeing the angry person ; with vs 2 one sets it down toward the same ; with vs. 3 one spits upon it (*abhinisthṛati*. the text would suggest rather *abhiṣṭhṛati*). The hymn is reckoned also (note to 26. 1) to the *takmanāṣan* 'gana' In Vāit. (12. 13) it is employed in the *agnisoma* in case of an outbreak of anger.

Translated : Ludwig, p 515 ; Florenz, 302 or 54 ; Grill, 29, 162 ; Griffith, i. 267 ; Bloomfield, 136, 479.

1. As the string from the bow, do I relax (*ava-tan*) fury from thy heart, that, becoming like-minded, we (two) may hold together (*sac*) like friends.

The Ppp. version is in many points different : *ava jyām iṣa dhanvinaṣ çusman tanomi te hrdaḥ : adhā sammanasā bhūtvā sukṛike 'va sacāvahe*. The first half-verse occurs [at MP. ii. 22. 3, with *hrdas* transferred to the beginning of *b* ;] also in HGS. (1. 15. 3), with *dhanvinaṣ* (like Ppp.), and with *hrdas* transferred [as in MP.], and with *dyām* for *jyām*. In this verse and the next, the Anukr. does not allow the abbreviation 'va after *sukṛhāyāu*.

2. We (two) will hold together like friends; I relax thy fury; we cast in thy fury under a stone that is heavy.

Perhaps better 'thy fury that is heavy'; but the version of Ppp. [with the comm.] decidedly supports the translation as given: *açmanā manyuṁ gurunā 'pi ni dadhmasi*. Ppp's version of a, b is this: *va te manyuṁ nayāmasi* [cf. MP. ii. 22. 2] *sakhike 'va sacārahāt*.

3. I trample upon (*abhi-sthā*) thy fury, with heel and with front foot, that thou mayest speak not uncontrolled, mayest come unto my intent.

[I do not see why *prāpada* may not here be rendered by 'toe.' Ppp. reads, for b, *prāṣṇibhyām prāpadābhyām*; and, for c, d, *parā te dasyām tadham parā manyuṁ sacāmi te*. [The second half-verse recurs at the end of the next hymn. Pāda d is a stock-phrase: see i. 34. 2; iii. 25. 5; vi. 9. 2; 43. 3]

#### 43. To assuage wrath.

[As 42] — *manyu, amanadevatākam ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. In Kāuṣ. (36. 32), the hymn appears, next after hymn 42, in a rite for appeasement of anger, *darbha* being treated as an amulet (? *oṣadhivat*). Translated: Florenz, 303 or 55; Grill, 30, 162; Griffith, i. 267; Bloomfield, 137, 480.

1. This *darbhā* [is] fury-removing, both for one's own man and for a stranger; and this is called a fury-removing fury-appeaser of fury.

The translation implies the emendation of *vimanyukavya* in c to *-ka ca* (as proposed by Grill, and virtually by Florenz). Ppp. supports the change, reading *vimanyako manyuamano 'stu me*, it has *vimanyakas* also in a.

2. This that is many-rooted, [that] reaches down (*ava-sthā*) to the sea, the *darbhā*, arisen out of the earth, is called a fury-appeaser.

Ppp. reads, in b, *prthivyām* 'in the earth,' instead of *samudrām* 'to the sea' end of c, and d, *nisthitā sa ce 'stu vimanyakah*. The Anukr. takes no notice of the deficiency of a syllable in a.

3. We conduct away the offense (? *carāṇi*) of thy jaws, away that of thy mouth, that thou mayest not speak uncontrolled, mayest come unto my intent.

The last half-verse is a repetition of vi. 42. 3 c, d [which see]; it is wanting in Ppp., perhaps as result of a lacuna. Most of the mss. have the false reading *mūkhyān* in b, but SPP. also emends to *-ām*, being supported by the comm. The latter explains *carāṇim* by *hinsāhetubhūtām krodhābhū:yañjīkām dhamanīm*.

#### 44. For cessation of a disease.

[*Vṛqdamitra* — *mantroktade: atyam uta vānaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham: 3. 3-p. mahābhāṭi*.]

[Partly prose — vs. 3.] The verses 1, 2, are found also in Pāipp., 1 a, b in iii.; 1 c, d and 2 in xix. Used in Kāuṣ. (31. 6) in a remedial rite against slander (*apavāda*; but the text [cf. Bloomfield, p. xlv.] reads *apavāda*), with help of a self-shed cow-horn properly prepared.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 509; Florenz, 304 or 56; Griffith, i. 268; Bloomfield, 10, 481. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 151; Zimmer, p. 390.

1. The heaven hath stood; the earth hath stood; all this living world hath stood; the trees have stood, sleeping erect; may this disease of thine stand.

The peculiar epithet *ūrdhvasvapna* was applied by Ppp. to a tree also in its version of 30. 3, above. [“Stand,” i.e. ‘come to a standstill’]

2. What hundred remedies are thine, and [what] thousand, assembled — [with them thou art] the most excellent remedy for flux, the best effacer of disease.

Ppp. has *yat* for *yā* in **a**, and *sambhrtāni* (for *ṣatāni*) in **b**; instead of **c**, it reads *teṣāṃ asi tvam uttamam anāsṛāva saroganam*\* (= ii 3 2 c. d); in **d**, *-ytha*. The Ppp. reading, and ii. 3. 2, suggest supplying rather ‘of them’ than ‘with them’ between the half-verses. The comm. understands **a**, **b** as addressed to the patient (*vyādhitā*). \* [Intending, presumably, *anāsṛāva saroganam*]

3. Rudra’s urine art thou, the navel of the immortal (*amṛta*); *viṣṇāṇakā* (‘horny’) by name art thou, arisen from the root of the Fathers, an effacer of the *vātīkṛta*.

This prose-stanza is reckoned by the Anukr. as if metrical. *Vātīkṛta*, like *vātīkārā*, is too doubtful to render. its derivation from *vāta* ‘wind’ is extremely unsatisfactory, and Zimmer’s connection of *vāta* with our ‘wound’ etc. is also questionable. the comm. understands *vāti kṛtāṇāṃ* (*vāti* – *āvrā*; *tvā rogasya śvayitri*). The name *viṣṇāṇakā* points to some use of a horn, such as is indicated in the Kāuṣika (*svayamśrasta goṣṭhāga* ‘a self-shed cow-horn’). [Note that the epithet “deciduous” (*svayamśrasta*) corroborates the etymology of *vāṇā* as set forth by W. at iii. 7. 1, note.] The verse (7 + 6 : 8 + 8 + 7) does not at all agree with the description of the Anukr.

#### 45. In atonement of offenses.

[*Aṅgvas* (*pracetā*) *Yamaḥ ca* -- *duḥsvapnāṇi, vichetayām* 1 *pativāpāṇktī*, 2 *bhurik* *tristubh*, 3 *anustubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. This hymn and the one next following are used together by Kāuṣ (46. 9) in a rite against bad dreams; and they are both reckoned (note, ib.) to the *duḥsvapnāṇāṇa gāna*

Translated: Ludwig, p. 443; Florenz, 305 or 57; Griffith, i. 269; Bloomfield, 163, 483.

1. Go far away, O mind-evil! why utterest (*śaus*) thou things unuttered? Go away; I desire thee not; do thou frequent (*sam-cara*) trees, woods; in houses, in kine [is] my mind.

The combination *manas-pāpa* is expressly prescribed by Prāt. ii 79, and the anomalous conversion of the final of *vrkṣāṇi* to *anusvāra* by Prāt. ii. 28. Ppp. has, for **a**, *ape* ‘*hi manśas pate*’ (which RV. has at the beginning of x 164. 1), and omits **e**. The comm. regards *manas* and *pāpa* as two independent words in **a**, and reads *śausati* in **b**, and *vrkṣavandani* in **d**.

2. If (*ydt*) by down-utterance, out-utterance, forth-utterance we have offended (*upa-r*), waking or (*ydt*) sleeping, let Agni put far away from us all disagreeable ill-deeds.

The verse corresponds to RV. x. 164. 3, which reads in a *ydt āḥṣā niḥṣā 'bhiṣā*; of these words the first and third have usage elsewhere, and a determinable meaning, 'wish' or 'expectation' and 'imprecation.' The Atharvan substitutes occur only here, and the root *ṣas* is not met with combined with either *ara*, *nis* (except in the doubtful *duhṣasta*, RV. once), or *para*; so that it has been necessary to render the words mechanically above. TB. (iii. 7. 121) has a only, with *niḥṣā* (instead of *niḥṣā*), which is equally unsupported.\* The comm. regards all the words as containing the root *ṣas* 'cut,' paraphrasing it by *hins* 'injure': *upārīma* he renders by *upārīāḥ pīdīā bhazema*, turning the active into a passive. [Pāda b recurs at vi. 96. 3.] \* [TB. has *ydt āḥṣā niḥṣā ydt parāḥṣā*, blending RV. and AV. readings.]

3. If (*ydt*), O Indra, O Brahmanaspati, we also proceed falsely, let the Āṅgīrasa, forethoughtful, protect us from difficulty, from distress.

The verse is RV. x. 164. 4, which, however, has the better readings *abhidrohām* for *dpi mīṣā* in b, and *drusatām* for *duritām* in d. Ppp reads, for d, *drusatas patu tebhyah*.

It is probably only on account of the occurrence in it of the word *svapantas* (2 b) that this hymn is in our text put in connection with the one that follows.

#### 46. Against evil dreams.

[*Āṅgīrasa — pūṣṭāḥ itvā uti r d'nam i kakumiti iṣṭāpāñtāḥ; a 3-ar yakevāi-garbha 5, 6 yakevā 3 anu-tubh*]

The first and third verses are found also in Pāipp. xix.\* but not in connection with the hymn which here precedes. The first two "verses" are pure prose, and their description as metrical gives the Anukr. much trouble, with unsatisfactory result. The hymn is used by Kāuṣ. (46. 9) with the preceding: see under the latter; further, in the same ceremonies against bad dreams appears (46. 13) a *pratika* which might signify either vs. 2 or xvi 5 1: the comm. holds that the former is intended (as including vss. 2 and 3). \* [Roth reports xix 57. 1 ( = vs 3 here) as occurring in Pāipp. ii.]

Translated. Ludwig, p. 498; Florenz, 306 or 38; Griffith, i 269; Bloomfield, 167, 485.

1. Thou who art not alive, not dead, immortal-embryo of the gods art thou, O sleep; Varuṇāni is thy mother, Yama thy father; Araru by name art thou.

Ppp. reads *yamat pitā*. The mss. are much at variance as to two points in this verse, whether *asi* or *dsi* after *garbhā*, and whether *drarus* or *ardrus*. As regards the former, they are nearly equally divided; both printed texts give *asi*, which is doubtless preferable. In the other case, the great majority of authorities have *drarus*, which is accordingly adopted in both texts (our Bp.E.T.K. read *ardrus*); but TB. (iii. 2. 94) and MS. (iv. i. 10), which have a legend about an Asura of this name, accent *ardru*, and this was probably to have been preferred.

2. We know thy place of birth (*janitra*), O sleep; thou art son of the gods' sisters (*jāml*), agent of Yama; end-maker art thou; death art

thou; so, O sleep, do we comprehend thee here; do thou, O sleep, protect us from evil-dreaming.

This verse is repeated below as xvi. 5. 6. The comm. renders *yāmi* by *-strī*.

3. As a sixteenth, as an eighth, as a [whole] debt they bring together, so do we bring together all evil-dreaming for him who hates us.

'Bring together,' i.e. 'pay off, discharge.' This verse is RV. viii. 47. 17 a-d, where, however, is read *saṁ-ndyāmasi* also at end of b (instead of *-yanti*), and *āptye* for *duṣatē* in d; it is also found again below, with slight differences, as xiv. 57. 1. 'Eighth' is literally 'hoof' (*çaphā*), from the eight hoofs of cattle etc. The sixteenth or eighth is possibly the interest. All the authorities, for once, agree in reading *yātha* *ṇdm* (instead of *yātha* *ṇdm*), and it is accordingly received in both published texts.

#### 47. For blessings: at the three daily libations.

[*Āgīras (A)*. *agneyam*; 2 *vāṣṭadevī*; 3 *sāudhanvanā*. *trāṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix and in TS. (iii. 1 9<sup>1-2</sup>), and KÇS. Not used by Kāuṣ.; appears in Vāit. (21. 7) in the *agnistoma*, with vi. 48 and ix. 1. 11-13, at the *savanas*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 429; Florenz, 308 or 60; Griffith, i. 270.

1. Let Agni at the morning libation (*savana*) protect us, he that belongs to all men (*vāṣṭadevī*), all-maker, all-wealthful; let him, the purifier, set us in property (*dravṇa*); may we be long-lived, provided with draughts.

Ppp. ends b with *pathikrā vāṣṭadevī*, and TS. has *mahindā*. KÇS. (ix 3. 21) *mahindam*, and MS. (i 3. 36) *vāṣṭadevī*, for *vāṣṭadevī*; all have *dravṇam* (for *-ne*) in c; and MS. reads *prāṭhā savanā* in a. [As to the morning invocation of Agni, see Bloomfield, JAQS. xvi. 10.] The comm. explains *sahibhṛtsās* by *samānasomapānāḥ putrapāutrā-dibhiḥ sahabhoyāḥ* *vā*.

2. May all the gods, the Maruts, Indra, not leave us at this second libation; long-lived, speaking what is dear to them, may we be in the favor of the gods.

Neither Ppp. nor TS. nor KÇS. (ix. 14. 17) have any variant in this verse.

3. This third libation [is] of the poets (*kravī*), who rightfully (*rtēna*) sent out the bowl; let those Sāudhanvanas, who have attained heaven, conduct our happy-offering unto what is better.

That is (a), of the Ribhus, one of whose merits, leading to the conferral of immortality upon them, was their service to the ceremonial in connection with the libational bowl, which they made four. [For this the comm. gives ample citations. e.g. RV. i. 161. 2.] Ppp. combines, in c, *sāudhanvanā* *mṛtā* *naçānās*, and ends the verse with *nayātha*. TS. has the insignificant variants of *sūvar* in c, and *vāṣṭas* in d; KÇS. (x. 3. 21) reads *trītya-savanam* in a, and *no bhī vāṣṭo n-* in d.



## 48. To the deities of the three daily libations.

[L<sup>2</sup>—*mantrōktarpdatyam. duṣṇham.*]

[Not metrical] Not found in Pāipp., but occurs in ÇB. (xii. 3. 43-5), TS. iii. 2. 11, PB. i. 3. 8 and 5. 12, 15, GB. (i. 5. 12-14), ÇÇS. (vi. 8. 10-12), and KÇS. (xiii. 1. 11). Used by Kauç. (56. 4), in the *upanayana* ceremony, as the teacher gives and the pupil accepts a staff; and again (59. 26) in the *kāmya* rites, with vi. 40: see the latter; [and again (59. 27), alone, with delivering a staff to one consecrated or to a Vedic student:] and Keç [schol. to 16. 8] regards the hymn as going with hymn 40 in the battle incantations. In Vait. it is employed with the preceding hymn (see the latter), and also (17. 10) at an earlier part of the *agnistoma*, with the *savanas* [in the verse-order 1, 3, 2].

Translated: Florenz, 309 or 61; Griffith, i. 271. — Treated at length by Bloomfield, JAOS. xvi. 3 ff, 23; or *Festgruss an Roth*, p. 149 ff. Cf. also JAOS. xix., 2d half, p. 11.

1. A falcon art thou, with *gāyatrī* for meter; I take hold after thee; carry me along to welfare at the close (*udrī*) of this offering; hail!

All the other texts read *sām pātaya* for *sām vaha*, and ÇB.TS.PB GB.KÇS. end there; ÇÇS. adds our further refrain, but with *udrām* (for *ur*), and omitting *svāhā*; ÇÇS. also adds *patvā* after *ast* at the beginning, in all the three verses. The comm. regards the sacrifice itself as addressed in each verse. He says of *udrī*: *uttamā 'vasānavartinye udrik*. The metrical definitions of the Anukr. are so far correct that the verses can be read as 28 syllables.

2. A Ribhu art thou, with *jāgati* for meter; I take hold etc. etc.

All the other texts put this verse last, as it properly belongs. ÇB.TS.GB. end all three verses in the same way; ÇÇS. omits the refrain after the first verse, but states that it is the same in the others; KÇS. ends also with *chandā* in the second and third verses. Instead of *rbhur ast*, TS. has *sāghā 'st* (and *jāgati. handā*), GB. and PB. have *svaro 'st gayo 'st*, and ÇÇS. has *sakhā 'st patvā*.

3. A bull art thou, with *triṣṭubh* for meter; I take hold etc. etc.

At the beginning of this verse the authorities vary greatly. ÇB.TS.KÇS. have *suparṇo 'st*, ÇÇS. the same, with *patvā* added (as in the other verses); PB. *vṛṣako 'st*, GB. *sumrād ast*. The comm. identifies the "bull" with Indra.

## 49. To Agni etc.

[*Gāṛgya — āṇīyam 1 anustubh, 2 3 jāgati (3. vṛṣṭi)*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Further, in K. (xxxv. 14-15), and the first two verses in ĀpÇS. xiv. 29. 3, the first in TĀ. (vi. 10. 1) and JB. (ii. 218), the last in RV. (x. 94. 5); they seem to be three unconnected verses. Their very obscure and questionable content is explained by the comm. as accompanying and referring to the fire that consumes a deceased teacher: the hymn is to be spoken by a pupil, this the Kāuṣika prescribes (46. 14). In ĀpÇS., the two verses are two out of six with which a consecrated person is to accompany six oblations offered in case he spills his seed. Parts of the hymn relate to the action of the pressing stones in crushing the stalks of the soma-plant.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 432; Florenz, 310 or 62; Griffith, i. 272.

1. Surely no mortal, O Agni, hath attained the cruelty of thy self (*tanū*). The ape gnaws (*bhas*) the shaft (*téjana*), as a cow her own after-birth.

That is, perhaps (*a*) hath succeeded in inflicting a wound on thee. Ppp. differs only in reading *martyam* at end of *a*. For *tanvas* in *a*, TA.Āp. have the equivalent *tanū-vāi*; for *ānūca* in *b*, TA. *caḥḍra*, Āp. *ānūca*, for *svdm* in *c*, TA. *pūnar*. The comm. has *bibhasti* in *c* (also 2 *d* [which see]).

2. Like a ram, thou art bent both together and wide apart, when in the upper wood [the upper] and the lower stone devour; exciting (*ard*) head with head, breast (*dpsas*) with breast, he gnaws the soma-stalks (*añṣi*) with green mouths.

In *a*, 'ram' (*meṣā*) perhaps means something made of ram's wool or skin: or the action of the stones is compared to that of a ram, butting and drawing back. K. (of which I happen to have the readings in this verse) gives *meṣa rva yad upa ca vi ca carvati*, and Āp. the same, except the blundering *carvati* for *carvati*. The comm. has *nyase* for *acyase*. Ppp's *a* is *tesān rva viṇca itaror carvate*. In *b*, which is the most hopeless part of the verse, K. reads *yad apsarad ūr uparasya khādati*, and Āp. doubtless intends the same, but is corrupted in part to *apsarad ūparasya*. The comm. has *aparas* for *uparas*. In *c*, K. has *raksasā raksasā jayann*, Āp. the same, and also, blunderingly, *girdu* for *çiro*. Ppp. has *apsarā pso*. In *d*, K. begins with *añṣum*, Āp. has the same and also *gabhasti*; the comm. again *bibhasti*. The comm. has two different conjectures, both worthless, for *uttaradhāu*. [Pischel discusses *dpsas*, *Ved. Stud.* i 308 ff., and this vs. at p. 312. Aufrecht discusses the roots *bhas*, *KZ.* xxxiv. 458. Hillebrandt discusses this vs., *Ved. Mythol.* i 154.]

3. The eagles have uttered (*kr*) their voice close in the sky; in the lair (*ākharā*) the black lively ones have danced; when they come down to the removal of the lower [stone], they have assumed much seed, they that resort to the sun.

In *c*, RV. has *nyān* (p. *nyāk*) *nt yanti*, for which our reading is evidently a corruption — as is probably also *niskrtim* for RV. *niskrtām*, and *sūryaṣṭtas* for RV. *ṣṭtas* at the end. The comm. has *dita* instead of *dyati* in *a*. Ppp. has a very original *d*: *puro vāco dadhire sūryasya*. There is no reason for reckoning this *yagati* as *vivāḍj*.

### 50. Against petty destroyers of grain.

[*Atharvan* (*abhaya-kāmah*) — *āzīnam* 1 *vāḍ jagati*. 2, 3 *paṭhyāpāṅkti*]

Only the second verse is found in Pāpp., in book vi. and no occurrence of any part of the hymn has been noted elsewhere. Its intent is obvious. In Kāuṣ (51.17) the hymn is applied in a rite for ridding the fields of danger from mice and other pests: one goes about the field scratching lead with iron (the comm. reads *nyahṣṣam gharsan*); and it is reckoned (note to 16.8) to the *abhaya-gāna*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 409; Florenz, 312 or 64; Griffith, i. 272; Bloomfield, 142, 485.

1. Smite, O Aṣvins, the borer, the *samāṅkā*, the rat; split their head; crush in their ribs; lest they eat the barley, shut up their mouth; then make fearlessness for the grain.

All the mss. accent *āqvīnā*, as if the word began the second pāda instead of ending the first, and SPP. follows them; our text emends to *āqv-*. In b, SPP. reads, with most of the mss., *chintām*, which is better, being prescribed by Prāt. ii. 20. The comm. reads at the beginning of c *yuvām ned addat*. *Tārda* perhaps denotes a special kind of *ākhū* or rat. The comm. regards *samañka* as adj. to *ākhū* and = *samañcanam bilam sampravṛṇya gacchantam*.

2. Hey, borer! hey, locust! hey, grinder, *upakṛasa!* as a priest (*brahmān*) an unfinished oblation, not eating this barley, go up away, doing no harm.

Ppp's version is quite corrupt: *tārda hem patañga hem jubhya upakṛasā anadanta idam dhānya hinsanto 'podita*. The comm. reads *upakṛasas* in b (explaining it by *adagdhāh santah*), and *brahma* (instead of *brahmā*) in c, and *anudantas* at beginning of d. The first two pādas are deficient by a syllable each. [I think Roth intended *hi* twice, not *hem*]

3. O lord of borers, lord of *vāghā's!* with arid jaws do ye (pl.) listen to me: what devourers (*vyadvārī*) there are of the forest, and whatever devourers ye are, all them do we grind up.

In *vyadvārīs*, some of our mss. blunder the *dv* into *ddh* or *dhr*, even *ddhr*; but most of them, with all SPP's authorities save one, have *vyadvārīs*, which is accordingly, doubtless with reason, admitted by SPP. into his text as the true reading, and our *vyadvārī* is to be corrected accordingly. [For *vyadvārī*, *vy-advārī*, see note to iii. 28. 2. But at HGS ii. 16. 5 we have *vyadh. ar* with *maṣaka*, cf. note to ii. 31. 4.] Some mss. appear to read *vatyāpate* in a, but SPP. gives *vāghā-* as supported by all his authorities, and the comm. also has it, giving it a fictitious etymology from *ava-han*; he explains it by *patañgādī*. Pāda b is redundant, unless we contract *-bhā* "cf. note

#### 51. For various blessings.

[*Çamitāti* — *d'nyam*, 3. *caruṇastuti* *tridṛṣṭubham* 1. *ghvati*, 3. *juṣati*]

Found also in Pāpp. xix, in the verse-order 1, 3, 2. The hymn is reckoned by Kāuṣ. (9. 2) to the *brhachānti gana*, it is used (25. 20) in healing rites against various diseases, and (25. 21) especially against disorders arising from soma drinking; and (41. 14), with hymn 19 and others, in a ceremony for good fortune; it is further (note to 7. 14) one of the *apām sūktāni*. Vāit. (30. 7) has it in the *sautrāmaṇī* ceremony with the preparation of *surā* for one disordered by soma. [Keçava (to 61. 5) counts this hymn (not 57) to a *paritra gana*.]

Translated: Griffith, i. 273.

1. Purified with Vāyu's purifier, Soma [hath] run over opposite (*pratyān*), Indra's suitable companion.

The translation implies, at the end of b, *dī drutās* (or *atidrutās*, as the comm. appears to read), which SPP. has rightly in his text. In most mss. *dru* and *hru* are hardly distinguishable (and not easily distinguishable from *du* and *hu*), and *hru* was unfortunately adopted in our text, because the first mss. consulted favored that reading. Ppp. has instead *adhiṣṭutah*. The verse is found twice \* in VS. (x. 31 d; xix. 3 a), twice in TB. (ii. 6. 12-1; two immediately successive versions), and thrice in MS. (ii. 3. 8;

and lii. 11. 7 two immediately successive versions), and, what is unusual, with differences of reading in the different versions. VS differs from our text [see note \*] in b, having in x. *dtisrutas*, and in xix. *dtidrutas*. TB. has both times *vāyūs* at the beginning, but in b the first time *prāṇk* and the second *pratyāṇk*, both times *dtidrutas*. MS. has in ii. *vāyos* (doubtless a misprint for *vāyós*) and *dtisrutas*, in iii., the first time *vāyūs*, *prāṇk*, and *dtidrutas*, the second time *vāyós*, *pratyāṇk*, and *dtisrutas*. The Atharvan reading, according to the Prāt. phonetic rule ii 9, ought to be *pratyāṇk* before a following *s*; but (as explained in the note to that rule) the mss. read simple *ā*, and both printed texts adopt it. [Cf. Weber, *Rājasūya*, p. 101, n. 7] \* [Should be "thrice": W. overlooked that at xix. 3 also there are two immediately successive versions, the first with *pratyāṇk* . . . *dtidrutah*, the second with *prāṇk* . . . *dtidrutah*. Moreover, VS. has in x. (like TB.) *vāyūh*.]

2. Let the mother waters further (*sūd*) us; let the ghee-purifying ones purify us with ghee; since the heavenly ones carry forth all evil (*riprā*), forth from them, indeed, I come clean, purified.

The verse is found also as RV. x 17. 10, with the single variant *ṣundhayantu* at end of a; the comm. gives to *sūd* the same meaning (*ksālayantu pāparahitān ṣuddhān kurvantu*). VS. (iv. 2) also has it, precisely in the RV. version; and MS (i 2 1), with *mā* for *asmān* and *nas* in a and b, and with *-vāhantu* in c. Ppp. has *-vāhantu* likewise, and at the end it reads *pūṭay emi*, which, curiously enough, Schröder notes as read by two of his mss. and by the Kapṣṭhala text. Ppp. has further the phonetic [graphic] variant *ghṛtapuṣas* in b.

3. Whatever, O Varuṇa, that is hateful to the people of the gods human beings practise here, if without intention we have obstructed thine ordinances (*dhárman*), do not, O god, harm us for that sin.

The verse is RV. vii 89. 5, which, however, reads at end of b *ātrāmasi*, and at beginning of c *dcitttyat tātva* etc. TS. (in. 4. 11<sup>b</sup>) and MS. (iv 12. 6) agree precisely with RV.

The fifth *anuvāka*, 10 hymns with 30 verses, ends here; the Anukr. quotation, *pañcama*, has to be combined with that to the next *anuvāka*

Here ends also the thirteenth *prapāṭhaka*

## 52. For deliverance from unseen pests.

[*Bhṛgati -- mantroktabrahmadatyam ānuṣṭubham*]

Also found in Pāipp. xiv (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2). The first two verses are RV. i. 191. 9, 4. Used by Kauṣ. (31. 8) in a remedial rite against demons.

Translated: Griffith, i. 273 — See also Henry, *Mém. Soc. Ling.* ix. 241 top. and 239.

1. The sun goes up from the sky, burning down in front the demons; he, the Āditya, from the mountains, seen of all, slayer of the unseen.

All the mss. read *-jūrvaṭ* at end of b, but both editions make the nearly unavoidable emendation to *-van*, which the comm. also reads. The first half-verse in RV. is very different: *ūd apaptad asū sūryah puru vīśvāni jūrvan* (should be *vīśvāni nijūrvan* ? [rather, *vīśvāni nijūrvan* ?]). Ppp. has *vīśvāni jūrvan*, and, for c, *ādityas parvatān abhi*. The "unseen" in d are, according to the comm., the demons and *piśācas* and the like. [Whitney's M. reads *-jūrvan*.]

2. The kine have sat down in the stall; the wild beasts have gone to rest (*ni-viṣṭ*); the waves of the streams, the unseen ones, have disappeared (*ni-lip*).

For c, RV. has *ni ketiṣo jñānām*, and again Ppp. agrees with it. The comm. takes *alipsata* as impf. of the desiderative of root *labh* (*nitarāni labdhum āicchan*)!

3. The life(*dyus*)-giving, inspired (*vi-paṣṭi*), famous plant of Kaṇva, the all-healing one, have I brought; may it quench this man's unseen ones.

Ppp. begins a with *dyur-vidam*, and c with *aharṣam*. SPP. has, in c, *ā'bhāṣam*, although it is both ungrammatical and unmetrical, because nearly all his authorities read so (the comm. gives *-ṣam*), as do part of ours (H.D.R.). [As to Kaṇva's plant, cf. iv. 19. 2.]

### 53. For protection: to various gods.

[*Ṛṣhachukra*. — *nānāddīratim*. *trīṣṭubham* : *i jagati*.]

Found also in Pāipp vix., and in other texts as noted under the several verses. Kāuṣ uses the hymn (31.9) in a remedial rite against boils etc.; also, in the *kāmya* rites (59.28), with worship of heaven and earth, when valuables are lost; and in the *savayajñas* (96.2), with v. 10, vii 67, in a response: and, according to the comm. (the *pratīka* might also designate an 1.53), in the *medhājñāna* [10.20], with vi. 108, to accompany the partaking of some dish (milk-rice, comm.) and worshipping the sun. \*And vs 2 occurs in the *godāna* ceremony (54.2), with vii. 67, with wiping (the razor, comm.) thrice; and vs 3 in the *upanayana* (55.20), with vii. 97. 2, on releasing a cow. In Vait., vs 2 is employed in the *agnistoma* (11.15), near the beginning of the ceremony, and vs. 3 twice in the *puruṣa* sacrifice (4.8, 17), once with the *patnīsamīdyā* offerings, and once as the sacrificer strokes his face with his wetted hands.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 506; Griffith, i. 274

1. Let both the sky now and the earth, forethoughtful — let the bright (*ṣukrā*) great one, by the sacrificial gift, rescue (*pr*) me; let the *śradhd* favor (*anu-ct*) [me, let] Soma, Agni; let Vāyu protect us, [let] Savitar and Bhaga.

For the embarrassing *ma idm* in a, Ppp. reads simply *mā*, which is better. TB., in its version of the verse (namely of a, b, c, ii. 7. 8<sup>1</sup>, 16<sup>2</sup>: each has a different *d*) has *tvā* instead, and inserts it again before *pīpartu*; it also reads *prāctasā* at end of a, and *bṛhā dāksinā* in b. "The bright one" is doubtless *soma*; the comm. explains it as *sūrya*, and to *dāksinayā* supplies *dāctā*. [Cf. Bloomfield's remark on b at AJP. xvii. 409.] The combination *anu-ct*, elsewhere unknown, must be the equivalent of *anu-jñā* or *anu-man* (the comm., *anu-jñātu*). Three of the pādas are *trīṣṭubh*, but a has 13 syllables unless we contract *me'dam*.

2. Again let breath, again let soul (*ātman*) come unto us; again let sight, again let spirit (*dsu*) come unto us; let Vāiçvānara, our unharmed body-protector, stand between [us and] all difficulties.

Compare TA ii 517, MS. i. 2. 3, Āp. x. 18. 3, all of which have a different (and TA a much longer) enumeration in a, b, with the verb *ā'gat* 'hath come.' In c, MS. and

Āp. omit *nas*, TA. reads instead *me*; in *d*, for *antās tiṣṭhāsi*, TA. and Āp. have *dva bādhatām*, MS. *dpa b*. Ppp. agrees nearly with MS. by reading in *a* *punar manah punar āyur na mā "gan*; in *c* it has *adbhutas* for *adabdhās*; its *d* is *antas tiṣṭhāsi duritād avadyāt*; [and it combines *tanūpāntas*] [Cf. also MGS. i. 3. 2 and p. 152, s.v. *punar me*; and MB. i. 6. 34.]

3. We have become united with splendor, with fatness (*pdyas*), with bodies (*tanū*), with propitious mind; let Tvashtar make for us here wider room; let him smooth down what of our body is torn apart.

This verse is found also in many other texts, its first half generally without variation; only PB. (i. 3. 9: this half-verse alone) has *tapobhis* for *tanūbhis* at end of *a* VS. (ii. 24 et al.) has for *c*, *d*: *tvastā sudāto et dadhātu rāyō 'nu mārstu tanvō ydā vllīṣam*, and the rest follow this rather than our text; only TA. (ii. 4. 1) has *no dtra* in *c*, and TS. (i. 4. 44) *no dtra vārvah kruotu*, MS. (i. 3. 38 et al.) and Ç. S. (iv. 11. 6) add *nas* (like AV) after *ānu* in *d*, and MS. ends with *vārvah* (TS, of course, has *tanūvas*). Ppp. has, in *c*, *sudatro vārvah kr*, differing from all. The comm. renders *anu mārstu* by *hastena ṣodhayatu* [Cf. von Schroeder's *Tubinger Katha-hss*, p. 72.]

#### 54. To secure and increase some one's superiority.

[*Brahmin — āśmimīyam ānu tubham*]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Used by Kāuṣ (48. 27), in a sorcery, with vii 70, with the direction *ity āhitāgnim pratimrvaṣati*, vs 2 appears also in the *parvan* sacrifice (4. 19), with an offering to Agni and Soma. And vs 2 appears in Vāt (3. 4), in the *parvan* sacrifice, with a silent offering to the same gods.

Translated: Griffith, i. 275. — He entitles it "Benediction on a newly elected King."

1. Now do I adorn this man as superior to his fellow, for attainment of Indra; do thou increase his authority, his great fortune, as the rain the grass.

The first half-verse is very obscure, and the rendering given only tentative. It implies the emendation of *tāt* in *a* to *tam*, or else of *tāt* to *imām* (as antecedent to *asyā* in *c*), and the understanding of *yujā* as for *yujās*, instead of *yujā*, which the *padatext* gives for it both here and in 2 *d*, to read further *Indra* (voc) in *b* would much lighten the difficulty here, and also furnish a subject for the appeal in the next line. A dative with *uttara* is a construction perhaps unknown elsewhere. The comm. comfortably explains *yujā* as a verb " = *yajāmi*." Ppp. reads *yugam* (probably a mere error of the transcriber); and, for *b*, the corrupt *yene 'ndram cumbhā nṛ īstaye*; in *c* it has *yasya* for *asya*. The Anukr. seems to allow the contraction *vārvah* in *d* [Roth's collation gives *yugam* in *a*, and *yuga* in 2 *d*; but it may be a mere omission of the accent by which he distinguishes the palatal sonant (*g*' = our *j*) from the guttural sonant (*g*).] [Plate 453<sup>17</sup> reads *yugam*.]

2. For him, O Agni-and-Soma, maintain ye dominion, for him wealth; in the sphere of royalty make ye him superior to his fellow.

Two or three of our mss. have in *b* the bad reading *dhārayatām*, and, in *c*, even the majority of them give *vargre* (as Bp. at iii. 5. 2, and B Kp. at xi. 2. 4, but SPP. reports nothing of the sort in his authorities). Ppp. has *yasya* for the first *asmāi*, and *asya* for the second, and *vardhayatas* for *dhārayatām* in *b*; also *aho* for *imām* in *c*.

3. Whoever, both related and unrelated, assails us — every such one . mayest thou make subject to me, the sacrificer, the soma-presser.

The first half-verse is also 15.2 a, b, above; the last half-verse is also 6.1 c, d. Ppp. has, for b, *yo jāto yaç ca niṣtyaḥ*; it further puts d before c, in the form *sarvaṁ tvam vradhāsi naḥ*.

### 55. For various blessings.

[*Brahman* (?) -- 1. *vidyadevi, jagatī*; 2, 3. *vādu, ydu*; 2. *tristubh*; 3. *jagatī*.]

Not found in Pāipp., but in TS. (v. 7. 214) etc. as noted below. Used by Kāuṣ. (52. 1) in a rite for welfare, on going away; and vs. 2 is reckoned (note to 50. 13) to the *ṛaudra gāna*. With vs. 2, according to Vāit 2. 16, are offered the *prayāgas* in the *parvan* sacrifice; and with vs 3 (8. 5), the initial and final *homas* in the *āgrayana*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 218; Griffith, i. 275 — As to cycles of lunar years, see Zimmer, p. 370.

1. The many paths, traveled by the gods, that go between heaven-and-earth — whichever of them shall carry [one] to unscathedness, to that one, O gods, do ye all here give me over.

The first half-verse is also iii 15. 2 a, b. TS. begins *yo catvārah pathāyo*, and ends b with *vayanti* (metrically better); its c is *tesām yo ayyānīm aptim drakāt*; and in d it has *na* for *mā*, and *datta* for *dhatta*. PGS. (iii 1 2) agrees with TS. except in this last point, and in combining *yo 'nyānīm* in c; MB (ii 1 10) [also agrees with TS. Save that it] has *ajjīm* for *ajtim*. The comm. has *datta*, like TS., and it is the better reading. Both this verse and vs. 3 are incomplete as *jagati*.

2. Hot season, winter, cool season, spring, autumn, rains — do ye set us in welfare (*svatā*); portion ye us in kine, in progeny; may we verily be in your windless shelter.

TS. and MB. (ii 1 11) read *utā nas* for *śvatas* in a. end b with *svatām no astu*, and have, for c, d, *t'sām rtūnām śatāśarādānām nṛvātā esām abhaye svāma*. [See also MGS. ii 8 6 a, and p. 158, s v *hemanto*. PGS. (iii. 2 2) follows TS. except that it ends with *vasema* and has for b *śvāt vatsā abhayaḥ śaran naḥ*.]

3. Unto the *idā*-year, the *pari*-year, the *sam*-year, pay ye great homage; may we be in the favor of these worshipful ones, likewise in their auspicious well-willing.

TS. begins with the *idvatsara* or *id*-year (in the form *idurāt*), and has, for d, *yoḡ dytā dhātāh syāma*, MB. (ii 1. 12) differs from it only in the form *idvat*; PGS. (iii. 2 2) also agrees except in giving in a the whole series of five year-names of the cycle: *sam*-, *pari*-, *idā*-, *idvatsarāya*, and *vatsarāya*. Our latter half-verse occurs repeatedly in RV. (e.g. iii. 1. 21 c, d\*), and once more in AV. (xviii. 1. 58 c, d). Ppp. xvii. 6. 15 enumerates in succession *rtavas*, *artavās*, and *idā*-, *anu*-, *pari*-, and *sam*-*vatsarās*. The comm. quotes from an unknown source the following verse: *cāndrāṇām prabhavādīnām pañcake-pañcake yuge: sam-pari-dā-nv-id-ityetacchabdapūrvās tu vatsarās* \* [With slight changes; and verbatim at x. 14. 6.]

## 56. For protection from serpents.

[*Çamīditi*. — 1. *vāṇadevī*, *uṣṇīṣṭhā* *pathyāpākti*, 2, 3 *vādryāu* 2 *anustubh*, 3 *nuṣṭ*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2) Used by Kāuṣ. (50. 17), in a rite for welfare, with iii. 26, 27 and xii 1. 46, against serpents, scorpions, etc., and again (139. 8), with various other verses and hymns, in the ceremony for commencing Vedic study. In Vāt. (29. 10), in the *agnicayana*, it and other passages accompany oblations to Rudra.

Translated: Aufrecht, ZDMG. xxv. 235 (1871). Ludwig, p. 502; Grill, 5, 162; Griffith, i. 276; Bloomfield, 151, 487. — See also the introduction to iii. 26.

1. Let not the snake, O gods, slay us with our offspring, with our men (*pūruṣa*); what is shut together may it not uncloze; what is open may it not shut together: homage to the god-people.

Pādas c and d are found again below as x. 4. 8. a. b. [Read *sāmyatam yān nā vi sparad*, *viṭṭam yān nā* etc. ?] Ppp. reads in b *vahapāurusān*, and omits the concluding pāda.\* The comm. has *vi sphurat* in c; he understands the 'open' and 'shut' of the snake's mouth, doubtless correctly. MB. (ii. 1. 5) has a parallel phrase: *samhatam mā vivadhtr vihatam mā bhisamvadhtr*

2. Homage be to the black [snake], homage to the cross-lined, homage to the brown constrictor; homage to the god-people.

Ppp. reads *haye* for *astu* in a. The comm. explains *svaja* 'constrictor' as "self-born" [and Aufrecht as the "natural" color, that is, "green"]

3. I smite thy teeth together with tooth, thy (two) jaws together with jaw, thy tongue together with tongue, thy mouth, O snake, together with mouth.

Ppp. reads at the beginning *sam te dadāmi dadbhur datas*, omits *u* in b, and ends with *āsnāhasyam*. The comm. understands "thy lower teeth with thine upper tooth," and so in the other cases: but this is very unacceptable; and more probably the tooth, jaw, etc. are said of some object or instrument used in the incantation.

## 57. With a certain remedy against disease.

[*Çamīditi*. — 1, 2 *vādryāu*, *anustubh*, 3 [?], *pathyāpākti*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. Used by Kāuṣ. (31. 11) in a healing rite, while treating a bruise [*akṣata*: cf. Bloomfield, Introd. p. xliii] with foam of urine; and vs. 3 is reckoned (9. 2) to the *bṛhachānti gāna*, and employed, with vi. 19 etc. (41. 14), in a rite for welfare.

Translated: Griffith, i. 276; Bloomfield, 10, 488

1. This verily is a remedy; this is Rudra's remedy; wherewith one may spell away (*apa-brū*) the one-shafted (*-tījāna*), hundred-tipped arrow.

The comm. has at the end *upabruṣat*. He regards the remedy as used against the *vraṇaroga*, and the arrow of c, d as that of Mahadeva, used *tripurasāyihṛtsamaye*



2. Pour ye on with the *jālāṣā*; pour in with the *jālāṣā*; the *jālāṣā* is a formidable remedy; with it do thou be gracious to us, unto life (*jīvaś*).

Ppp. has, for second half-verse, *jālāṣe bhadrām bheṣajam tasyo no dehi jīvaś*, which is better. The comm. reads *jal-* in all three cases; and it has the RV. form *mṛṣa* in *ḍ*; it understands the foam of cows' urine to be intended by *jālāṣa* [see Bloomfield, AJP. xii. 425].

3. [Be there] both weal for us and kindness (*māyas*) for us, and let nothing whatever ail (*am*) us; down with [our] complaint (*riṣas*)! be every remedy ours; be all remedy ours.

Pāda *b* and the first two words of our *c* occur at RV. x. 59. 8 *e*, *ḍ*, 9 *f*, *e*, 10 *f*, *e*, where, however, we have *mo va te* instead of *mā ca nas*, and *dyāuh prthivi* before *ksamā rāpas*, making a complete pāda. [Cf. also RV. viii. 20. 2*b*.] The comm. explains *ksamā* by *ksāntir upaśamo bharaṭu*. Our *b* occurs also elsewhere (as AV. x. 5. 23 *c*, and RV. ix. 11.4. 4 *ḍ* [this time with *mo ca nas*]). The first pāda lacks a syllable [unheeded by the Anukr. read *śām aśtu no*']. [The Anukr. scans as 7 + 8. 12 + 8. but perhaps the "12-syllabled pāda" contains, as the RV. hints, the damaged remnants of two (8+8).] [Ppp. omits our last pāda, *śrīram* etc.]

### 58. For glory.

[*Atharvan* (yaśasām) — *mantrōktidevātṛim* *dhātupatram* 1 *yaśati*, 2 *pristhāpañkti*; 3 *anustubh*]

Found also, except vs. 3, in Pāpp. xix. The hymn is reckoned (note to Kāuṣ. 13. 1) to the *varuṇya gāna*, and is employed (59. 9) among the *kamyā* ceremonies by one desiring glory; also (139. 15), in the introduction to Vedic study (*utsarjanakarmant*, comm.), it appears with various other hymns (vi. 38, 39, etc.), with an oblation to Agni.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 240. Griffith, i. 277.

1. Glorious let the bounteous Indra make me; glorious both heaven-and-earth here; glorious let god Savitar make me; may I be dear here to the giver of the sacrificial gift.

Ppp. reads *me indro maghavā* in *a*, for *b*, *yaśasam somo varuṇo vāyur agniḥ*; and ends with *-nayā syām aham*. The comm. has *dhātur* instead of *dā-* in *ḍ*. As *yaśati*, the verse is both irregular and deficient.

2. As Indra is possessed of glory in heaven-and-earth, as the waters are possessed of glory in the herbs, so among all the gods may we, among all, be glorious.

Ppp. omits *yaśasvatīś* in *b*, and has, for *c*, *ḍ*, *yathā viśveṣu deveṣu evā deveṣu yaśasah syāma*. The verse (11 + 12: 8 + 11) is very ill defined by the Anukr.

3. Glorious was Indra, glorious was Agni, glorious was Soma born; glorious, of all existence am I most glorious.

This verse is a repetition of 39. 3 above.

## 59. For protection to cattle.

[*Atharvan* (?). — *rāduram uta mantroktudevatyam. dnuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Reckoned by Kāuṣ. (9 2) to the *brhachānti gaṇa*, and used (41. 14), with vi. 19, 23, 24, etc., for good fortune; and also (50 13), with vi. 1. 3, etc., in a similar rite.

Translated: Grill, 65, 163; Griffith, i. 277; Bloomfield, 144, 490.

1. To the draft-oxen [do thou] first, to the milch kine [do thou], O *arundhatī*, to the non-milch cow, in order to vigor (*vāyas*), to four-footed creatures do thou yield protection

For the *arundhatī* cf. iv. 12 and v. 5; the comm. identifies it with the *sahadevī*. Instead of *tram* in *a*, Ppp. reads *nar*, which is better. The sense of *c* is very doubtful, Grill conjectures *aravase*, to fill out the meter as well as ease the translation, the comm. explains *vāyase* as a cow or horse or the like under five years old, perhaps the corruption of the reading is a deeper one. *Adhenu* may signify young kine, not yet yielding milk. Both this verse and vs. 3 are defective by a syllable.

2. Let the herb, the *arundhatī*, allied with the gods (?), yield protection; may it make the cow-stall rich in milk, and the men (*pūruṣa*) free from disease (*yākṣma*).

The translation implies the emendation of *sahā devī* in *b* to *sahādevī*, this the comm. gives (it is conjectured also by Grill), it may be here simply the name of the plant, but yet probably with pregnant implication of its etymological sense. Ppp. in *d*, reads *-mām* and *pāruṣam*.

3. I appeal to the all-formed, well-portioned, vivifying one; let it conduct the hurled missile of Rudra far away from our kine

The comm. understands, in *b*, *achā vadānti*, and explains *jivātām* as *jīvanām lātī dadātī*.

## 60. For winning a spouse.

[*Atharvan* (?). — *āryamanim anuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (34 22), in a women's rite, for obtaining a husband, with an oblation to Aryaman (it is added, *purā pākasaṃpātāt*, which the comm. explains by *kakasaṃcārāt pūr: am*).

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 236; Zimmer, p. 306; Grill, 56, 164; Griffith, i. 278; Bloomfield, 95, 491.

1. Here cometh Aryaman, with locks [*-stupa*] loosened in front, seeking a husband for this spinster, and a wife for a wifeless one.

Ppp. reads in *b* *viṣatastugah* (i.e. *viṣatastukah*). Our edition has *-stupa*, the manuscript distinction of *srn* and *stu* being always doubtful, and the majority of the authorities here giving as plainly *srn* as it is possible to give it. The comm. explains *viṣita-* as *viṣeṣeṇa sītā baddhah*, and as used of the "rays" (*stupa-*) of the sun (*aryaman*) in the east (*purastāt*). *Aryaman* is perhaps properly rendered here by 'suitor, match-maker' ('Brautwerber,' Weber, Grill); but doubtless at any rate the address implies an identification of such a functionary with the god Aryaman. The *pada-*

reading in **b**, *ṛṣita-stupaḥ*, is quoted under Prāt. iv. 77. In **c**, *asyā ichān* is the chosen example in the Prāt. commentary (under ii. 21 et al.) of the *saṁdhi* it illustrates, although the meter shows that the irregular combination *asye'chān* requires to be made, and the Anukr. apparently winks at it. Ppp. has the corrupt reading *sa ṛṣi chāyad ag-* [intending *sa ṛṣi'ched'*]. [Correct the ed. to *-stupaḥ*.]

2. This woman, O Aryaman, hath toiled, going to other women's assembly; now, O Aryaman, shall another woman come to her assembly.

Ppp. reads in **c** *ṛv aya'ryaman*. The comm. has *amanam* in **b** and **d**, and *anu* for *nu* in **c**. He makes no difficulty in taking *āyati* (p. *dadyati*) as a 3d pl., which it is not; we ought to have either *āyan* (*ādyan*), or *anyā* instead of *anyāḥ*: the translation implies the latter. The proper *pada* reading would be *ā: ayati*. [For *sāmanam* 'wedding-assembly,' see Bergaigne. *Rel. Véd.* i 159, n. 3. Comm. renders *āygd* by *he*; Bloomfield, "without fail"]

3. The creator (*dhatā*) sustains the earth; the creator [sustains] the sky and the sun, let the creator assign (*dhat*) to this spinster a husband that is according to her wish.

Ppp. combines *aya'd'gruṇāt* in **c**, and reads *dadātu* in **d**.

#### 61. Prayer and boasts.

[*Atharva (1) - rāudram - ṛṣi tabham - 2, 3 bhurj*]

Found also in Papp. xix., and in K. xl 9. Reckoned by Kiuç (9 2) to the *bṛha-chānti gāna*, and used (41 14), with vi 19, 23, 24, etc., in a rite for good fortune, in the *kṛmīya* ceremonies (39 16), for splendor\*, also, in the chapter of portents (133, 2), on occasion of one's house burning down, it is further (note to 39 13) included in the *rāudra gāna*. In Vāt (2 17) vs 3 accompanies, in the *parvan* sacrifice, two offerings of butter to Agni and Soma. \* [For *arāt*: so the comm., but Bloomfield reads *ryāat*, which accords better with 1 **d** of the text.]

Translated. Griffith, i 278.

1. To me let the waters send what has sweetness; to me the sun brought [it] in order to light; to me the gods, and all those born of penance -- to me let god Savitar assign expansion [*vyācas*]

Ppp. has, for **b**, *mahyam sūryo bharaḥ jyotiṣā gam*, and, in **c**, *saṁotā* for *tapoḥ*. K. has, in **c**, *mām* for *mahyam*, and *anu* for *uta*, and ends with *bhāt* (?). *Abharat* in **b** cannot well be correct; we might conjecture instead *bharatu*. The Anukr. disregards the deficiency of a syllable in **d**.

2. I expanded (?) earth and heaven, I generated the seasons, seven together; I speak true what is untrue; I encompass (*pāri*) divine speech and people (*viças*).

For the doubtful *ṛivēca* in **a**, Ppp. has *dadhāra*, and K. *astabhnām*. Some of the mss. read *apanayan* in **b** (also in 3 **b**); K. has *apanam* (if the reading is correct); Ppp. substitutes *andhūn savrje* (for *rtūr ay-*). The second half-verse in K. is quite different: *aham ṛivēcam pari sarvām babhūva ya indragnt asanam sakṣyāu* (the last *pāda* is parallel with our 3 **d**). The sense of **c** is obscure, and the rendering given only tentative; it implies *ṛadāmi* instead of *ṛiddāmi*: perhaps, 'I declare what [is] true [and

what] untrue.' The comm. reads *viṣam* for *viṣas* at the end. He understands *viveca* in **a** as 'winnow, separate' (*parasparavivṛkte asamkīrnarūpe kṛtān asmī*)

3. I generated earth and heaven; I generated the seasons, the seven rivers; I speak true what is untrue (?): [I] who enjoyed Agni-and-Soma as companions.

Ppp. reads, from **b** on,\* as follows *aham vācāspatis sarvā 'bhi vīṇa aham vinejmi pṛthivīm uta dyām aham rtūn srje sapta sākam aham vācam pari sarvām babhūva yo 'gniṣomā viduṣe sakhāyuh* K. has, for *ajāna* . *ajānayam* (**a**, **b**), *dyāvāpṛthivī ā babhūva aham vīṣvā osadhīḥ*; and, for **c**, *d*, *māyam vīṣas sam anamanta dāvir aham ugras smatahavyo babhūva*. \* [Perhaps this is an error of Roth for 2 **d**. If so, 3 **a** would begin with *aham vinejmi*.] [Kec] See p. 1045.]

## 62. To Vāiṣvānara etc.: for purification.

[*Atharvan* (?) - *vāudam uta mantroktakṛtyam bāstubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp xiv (but the first verse is given only by its *pratīka*, and has not been found elsewhere), and its first two verses in other texts, as noted below. Agrees in use with the preceding hymn as regards the *gānas* to which it is reckoned (Kāuṣ. 9. 2, and note to 50. 13; Kec [10. 61. 5] and the comm. [page 37 end] further have it, with vi. 19 and 51, in a *parvāṇa gāna*), and (41. 14) in the rite for good fortune, and it appears (41. 15) in another similar rite, with worship of the rising sun, and is added (note to 41. 13) in one for luck in gambling.

Translated: Griffith, i. 279

1. Let Vāiṣvānara (Agni) by his rays purify us, the wind, lively with mists (? *nābhas*), by his breath; let heaven-and-earth, rich in milk, righteous, worshipful, purify us by milk.

The verse is found also in TB (i. 4. 84) and MS (iii. 11. 10). They read *mā* for *nas* in **a** and **d**, *mayobhūḥ* (which is decidedly better) for *nābhobhūḥ* at end of **b**, and *pīyo-bhūḥ* for *pīyogvāt* in **c**. Pāda **c** is *paṇṇi*.

2. Take ye hold upon the pleasantness of Vāiṣvānara, of which the regions are the smooth-backed bodies; with that, singing in joint revelings, may we be lords of wealth (pl.).

The sense, especially of **b**, is obscure, and the version mechanical; **b** is perhaps a reminiscence of RV. i. 162. 7 **b**. Found, considerably altered in **a**, **b**, in VS. (vix. 44), and TB.MS. (as above). They read for **a**, **b** *vāiṣvāderyā punatī deryā d'gād yāsyām* (TB. *yāsyāi*, MS. *yāsyās*) *imā* (TB.MS. omitt) *bahvāḥ* (TB. *bahvāḥ*) *tanuḥ* (TB. *tanuḥ*) *vitāpṛsthāḥ*; all have *māntas* for *gāntas* in **c**, and TB.MS. *mādyesu* — this last an alteration plainly called for by the meter; and the Anukr. does not describe the verse as *niṣṛt*. Ppp. has at the beginning *vāiṣvaderyam*, for **b** a wholly different text, *ṣuddhā bhavanta ṣucayās pāvākāḥ* (our 3 **b**), and in **c**, corruptly, *uta sasada ādayema*. The variants indicate, as often elsewhere, the hopelessness of a rendering.

3. Take ye hold upon that (f) of Vāiṣvānara in order to splendor, becoming cleansed, clear, purifying; here, reveling in joint reveling with *Idā*, may we long see the sun going up.

The first half-verse is nearly identical with xii. 2. 28 a, b. Durga to Nir. vi. 12 (Calcutta ed'n, iii. 187) quotes *ṛāṇṛādeṣṭm sūṇtām ā rabhadhvam*, showing that *sūṇtā* is meant here also, as in vs. 2. Ppp. reads in a *ṛāṇṛānāyām*, combines *ṛāṇṛāḥ* "rabh-; [has for b our 2 b, combining *yāyā* "iḍs-;] and begins c with *īde 'ha sadh-*.

### 63. For some one's release from perdition (nīṛṭi).

[*Druḥḥana* (?), *caturyam*, *ndīṛṭam* & *āṇyā* *jāgataṃ* & *atī agatīṣṛbhā* : & *anūṣṭubh*.]

Found also (excepting vs. 3) in Paipp. xix., the fourth verse not in company with the others. For other correspondences, see under the verses. Used by Kauṣ. (46.19) in an expiatory rite for incontinence, fastening on a rope of *darbhā*, and in rites for welfare (52-3), with vi. 84 and 121, to accompany acts of release; vs. 4, further (46.22), in an expiatory rite for a spontaneously kindled fire. Vait. has the vss. 1, 2, and 4 singly in the *agmāyana* (2S 27, 26, 20-8), with the laying of bricks consecrated to *nīṛṭi* etc.

Translated Ludwig, p. 433, Griffith, i. 279.

1. The tie that the divine Nīṛṭi (perdition) bound upon thy neck, [and] that was unreleasable, that do I untie for thee, in order to long life (*āyus*), splendor, strength; do thou, quickened (*prā-sū*), eat uninjurious (?) food.

Ppp. reads in b *atīṣṛtyām*, omits *catur*, which is metrically redundant and probably intruded, in c, and has, for d, *anamīṣṛam pitum addhī prāṣṛtāh*, thus getting rid of the extremely obscure *adomāḍīṣṛ* (made more obscure by the occurrence of *adomāḍīḥ* in vii. 2. 18). The commentators take *adomāḍīṣṛ* as two independent words, and renders it 'producing pleasure for a prolonged time'. The translation given is that of the Petersburg Lexicons. A corresponding verse is found in VS (vi. 65), TS (iv. 2. 51), and MS in. 7. 12. VS. and MS. have, in a, b, *yāyā* *prā-sū*, VS. ends b with *atīṣṛtyām*, TS/MS with *atīṣṛtyām* (all omitting *vat*). In c, for *tat te* VS/MS. have *tam te*, and TS *idam te tat*, VS/TS. end it with *āyuso nā madhīyat*, MS. with *so nā mādhye*. For d, TS/MS. have *īthā prāḥ pitum addhī prāṣṛtāh*, VS. *īthā 'tām pitum addhī prāṣṛtāh*. The verse has no *jagati* character.

2. Homage be to thee, O Nīṛṭi, thou of keen keenness; unfasten the bond-fetters of iron. Yama verily giveth thee back to me; to that Yama, to death, be homage.

The "thee" of the second half-verse is doubtless the person on whose behalf the spell is uttered. The first half-verse is found combined with our 3 c, d into one verse in VS. (xii. 63) and TS/MS. (as above). They all read *su* for *astu* in a, and for *tigmatejas* TS has *ṛāṇṛārupe* (Ppp. has *ṛāṇṛāre*), their b is *ayamīyam* *atīṣṛtā bandhām etdm*. Ppp. has *yāyā prā mumugdhī pāṇā* for b, and, for c, d, our 3 c, d. The whole verse is nearly repeated below, as 84. 3. Only the last pāda is *jagati*.

3. Thou wast bound here to an iron post (*druṇadāt*), bridled with deaths that are a thousand. Do thou, in concord with Yama, with the Fathers, make this man ascend to the highest firmament.

We have the same change of address here as in the preceding verse, and it proves that the make-up of the material as given by the Yajus texts is more original and correct.

They read, in c, d, *yamēna tvām yamyā* (TS.MS. *yā*) *sanvidāno 'ttamē* (TS. *-mām*) *nāke* (TS. *-kam*) *ādhi rohayāi 'nam* (TS. *-ye 'mām*). Ppp., as noticed above, has c, d of this verse as 2 c, d, reading *-dāno 'ttame nāke* (like VS MS). The last pāda is found also as that of i.9.2, 4; xi 1 4. With the contraction *bedhiye 'ha*, the verse would be a good *tristubh*. [The vs. recurs at vi.84 4.]

4. Thou collectest together for thyself, O Agni, bull, all things from the foe (?); thou art kindled in the track of sacrifice (*id*); do thou bring to us good things.

This is a RV. verse, found at x. 191 1 (vs. 2-4 are our next hymn), and is also to be met with at VS. xv. 30, TS. ii. 6. 114, and MS. ii. 13. 7—in all its occurrences offering precisely the same text. It was noticed above that it occurs in Ppp., but not in connection with the three preceding verses of this hymn—with which, indeed, it has nothing to do as regards sense. It was pointed out in the note to Prāt. ii. 72 that the prescription in that rule of *i* as the final of only *idāyāt* before *padu* seems a strong indication that this verse was not a part of the AV. text as recognized by the Prāt. The comm. explains *idās* by *idāyā bhūmyah*. [For consistency, *sām sam* ought to be printed *sām-sam*.]

#### 64. For concord.

[*Atharvan — sāmmanasvām iā, vadavam ānustubham [2 tristubh]*]

The first two verses are found in Pāpp. xiv. The whole hymn is RV. x. 191. 2, 3, 4, and is also read in TB. ii. 4. 4\*, and (with the order of the verses inverted) in MS. ii. 2. 6. In neither of these texts does the first verse of the RV. hymn (our 63.4) stand in connection with the other verses, and as the situation of the RV. hymn is one that calls for three verses only, it is pretty evident that the first verse (which also has nothing to do with the others in point of sense) is a later addition, and has also, by an extremely curious process, not paralleled elsewhere in our text, been added at the end of our 63, in order to stand in its RV. relation to the other verses. See Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV.* i. 244. The hymn is used by Kauç. (12.5) in a rite for harmony, with iñ. 30. v 1, etc.

Translated by the RV. translators, and, as an AV. hymn, by Ludwig, p. 372; Grill, 31, 164; Griffith, i. 280; Bloomfield, 136, 492.

1. Do ye concur; be ye closely combined; let your minds be concurrent, as the gods of old sat concurrent about their portion

The other texts begin *sām gachadhvam sām vadadhvam* (but MS. *jānādhvam*); at the end, TB. reads (if it be not a misprint) *upāsata*; the *pāṭhe* gives, at any rate, a past meaning to *-te*. [Poona ed. has *-ata*.]

2. [Be] their counsel (*māntra*) the same, their gathering the same, their course (*i vād*) the same, their intent alike (*sahā*); I offer for you with the same oblation; do ye enter together into the same thought (*cetas*).

The other texts differ from ours in the first half-verse only in this, that RV. TB. read *mdnas* instead of *vratām* in b; but our c is their d (TB.\* having *samjñānena* for *samānēna*), and their c agrees nearest with our d. TB. reading *i. kito abhi sām rabhadhvam*, RV. *s. māntram abhi mantraye vah*, and MS. *s. kṛtūm abhi mantrayadhvam*. Ppp. has, for b, *samānam cittam saha iō manānsi*, and omits d. The Anukr. omits to describe the verse as a *tristubh*. \* [TB. has also *yajāmas* for *jukomi*.]

3. Be your design the same, your hearts the same, your mind the same, that it may be well for you together.

MS. has, for **a**, *śamānā* *vā* (i.e. *vas*) *ākutāni*. The comm. appears to understand *śa sāha* as two independent words in **d** [See MGS. i. 8. 10 and p. 156, s. v. *śamānā*.] [Pada **a** lacks a syllable, easily supplied.]

#### 65. For success against enemies.

[*Atharvan* (?) — *āndram utā* "nīram ānustubham 1. pathyāpāṅkti.]

Found also (vss 1, 2) in Papp xix. Used by Kauṣ. (14. 7), with i. 2. 19-21, vi 66, 67, 67-69, in a rite for victory over enemies, belongs (note to 14. 7) to the *aparājita gāna*.

Translated Ludwig, p. 372; Griffith, i. 281.

1. Down (*ava*) [be] the fury, down the drawn [arrow], down the two mind-yoked arms. O demolisher (*parācara*), do thou vex (*ard*) away the vehemence (*ṛiṣma*) of them; then get us wealth.

One can hardly help emending *manvās* in **a** to *dhānu* 'bow.' For *dyatā* used pregnantly of an arrow ready to be launched, cf. vi 38. 4 and xi 2. 1 and vi 66. 2. The combined idea of crushing and removing in *parācara* cannot be briefly rendered; the comm. regards it as an epithet of Indra. For *adhā* *nas* in **e**, Ppp reads better *arvāḥcam*, as antithesis to *parāḥcam*, the comm. has *atha* instead of *adha*.

2. The handleless shaft, O gods, which ye cast at the handleless ones — I hew [off] the arms of the foes with this oblation.

Apparently the oblation itself is the "shaft," called 'handleless' (*nīrhaṣṭā*) because it makes 'handleless' (*nīrhaṣṭa*) — so the comm. Ppp has for second half verse our 3 **c**, **d**. Our second half-verse is identical with iii 19. 2 **c**, **d**, above.

3. Indra made the handleless one first for the Asuras. Let my warriors conquer by means of staunch Indra as ally (*medin*).

The last half-verse, as noted above, is found in Ppp as 2 **c**, **d**.

#### 66. For success against enemies.

[*Atharvan* (?) — *āndram utā* "nīram ānustubham 1. tṛṣṭubh.]

Found also in Ppp xix [but confused with h. 65]. Used by Kauṣ. (14. 7) in a battle rite with the preceding hymn, which see; and reckoned to the *aparājita gāna*.

Translated Ludwig, p. 372; Griffith, i. 281.

1. Handleless be the assailing foe — they who come with armies to fight us; make them, O Indra, collide with the great weapon; let their evil-doer (? *aglahāṣā*) run (*drā*), pierced through.

The comm. to SV explains *aglahāṣā* by *atipratyavara*; ours, by *maraṇalakṣa-nasya dukkhasya prāpayitā*.

2. Ye who run (*dhāv*) stringing [the bow], drawing [the arrow] (*āyam*), hurling — handleless are ye, O foes; Indra hath now demolished you.

[For *ā-yam*, cf. vi. 65. 1.] Our text reads at the end *-ṣarāt*, on the authority of Bp.E.I.R.T. and O.; all SPP's authorities [save his B., which has *-ṣarīn*] give *-ṣarīt*, which he has accordingly rightly adopted, as the better supported as well as the regular form [cf. vi. 75. 1]. Ppp. has *parā 'ṣarī*. [With regard to these *ār*-forms, see the note to vi. 32. \*] SPP., contrary to his usual practice, retains the *h* of *ṣatravaḥ* before *sth*. The comm. has *stana* in c. ["Demolished" stands in rapport with "demolisher" of 65. 1.]

3. Handless be the foes; their limbs we make to relax (*mā*); then will we, O Indra, share among us their possessions hundred-fold.

All our mss. but one (D.), and nearly all SPP's, read *ṣatravaḥ*, vocative, in a; both texts emend to *ṣat*.

### 67. For success against enemies.

[*Atharvan* (?) *-cāndram utā 'ndram ānustubham*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ (14. 7) in a battle rite with the two preceding hymns (and reckoned with them to the *aparājita gāna*): see under 65; also (16. 4) in another rite of the same class, for terrifying enemies, with vi. 98, with the direction "the king goes thrice about the army."

Translated: Ludwig, p. 518. Grūth, 1 282.

1. Everywhere about the routes Indra and Pūshan have gone; let yonder armies of our enemies today be confounded further away.

That is (a), to prevent access to our villages. The comm. takes *parastarām* as simply = *atīṣayana*.

2. Go about confounded, ye enemies, like headless snakes; of you there, confounded by Agni, let Indra slay each best man (*vīra*).

This verse is SV. ii. 1221, and one of the supplementary verses to a RV. hymn (RV. 10. 103. 15). SV. has, for a. b. *andhā amitrā bhāṣatā 'cū sāno 'haya vā*, and, in c. *agṇinunnānām*. The RV. version (see Aufrecht's 2d edition, ii 682) accents *amitrā*, reads *-ṣāṇā dh-* in b. and, in c. *agṇidagdhānām agnīmulhānām*. The translation implies the emendation *amitrās* instead of *amitrās*, which latter is given by all the authorities, and hence accepted in SPP's text. The comm. understands *amitrās*, voc.; and he explains b to mean as snakes with their heads cut off can merely move about, but not do anything in particular.

3. Fasten thou, as bull, the skin upon them; make the fear of the fallow-deer; let the enemy hasten (*ṣ*) away, let the cow hasten hither to us.

The sense of a is very obscure. One is tempted to combine *ṣṣāyinaṃ* into one word. The comm. makes *harīṣasya* (= *krīṣamīṣasya*) depend on *ajinaṃ*, which cannot well be right, though it may be questioned whether, as dependent on *bhīyam*, it is subjective or objective genitive.\* He explains the "skin" as used for *somamanive-ṣṭana*; and the "cow" (d) as the enemy's wealth, in cows and the like. The combination of *ūpa ṣṣatu* into *ūpeṣatu* falls under Prāt. iii. 52, and the case is quoted in the commentary to that rule. [Correct *nahyā* to *nahya* (accent-mark slipped out of place).]

\*[In a marginal note, W. compares *mitra-tūya*, v. 20. 7.]



## 68. To accompany the act of shaving.

[*Atharvan (?)*.—*mantroktadevatyam*. 1. *puṣṭvāḍḍ atyaktarigarbhā 4p. jagati*; 2. *anuṣṭubh*; 3. *atyagatigarbhā triṣṭubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2), and in part in various Gṛhya-Sūtras, as noted under the several verses [Further, in MP. ii. 1. 1-3; and MGS. i. 21. 2, 3. 14, 6 (cf. also Knauer's Index, p. 148, s.v. *uṣṇena*, p. 146, and p. 154).] The hymn is used by Kāuṣ., as was to be expected, in the *godāna* ceremony (53. 17-20), vs. 1 being addressed to the vessel of water used, vs. 2 accompanying the wetting of the youth, and vs. 3 the parting and cutting of the hair. Further, in the *upanayana*, at the beginning of the whole ceremony (55. 2), with the directions "do as directed in the text" etc.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 430; Griffith, i. 282

1. Savitar here hath come with razor; come, O Vāyu, with hot water; let the Adityas, the Rudras, the Vasus, wet [him] in accordance; do ye, forethoughtful, shave [the head] of king Soma.

'Wet,' corresponding to our 'lather.' Dignity is sought to be given to the operation by identifying the participants in it with various divinities. The second pāda is given, without variation, in AGS. i. 17. 6 and PGS. ii. 1. 6, the first and second are found in GGS. ii. 9. 10, 11, MB. i. 6. 1, 2, with *aṣat* in **a** and *kenā* 'dā in **b**. Ppp. has, in **b**, *ṛāyaṁ udakena chi*, and omits *undantu* in **c**. The combination *ṛāya ud-* is quoted under Prāt. ii. 21, 24; iii. 35. *-ken-* 'hi, under iii. 38, 66. [Hillebrandt, *Vid. Mythol.* i. 472, may be consulted.]

2. Let Aditi shave the beard, let the waters wet [it] with splendor; let Prajāpati nurse (*cikits*) [it], in order to length of life, to sight

Ppp's version of **c, d** is *dīṇayatu prajāpatih punah parah varapate*. AGS. (i. 17. 7) has **a, b**, reading *keṇan* for *ṛāyaṁ*, and *ṛāyaṁ* for *sa*. PGS. (ii. 1. 6) has *adite keṇan aṣat*, parallel to our **a**.

3. With what razor the knowing Savitar shaved [the head] of king Soma, of Varuṇa, therewith, ye priests (*brahman*), shave [it] now of this man; be he rich in kine, in horses, in progeny

Ppp. reads, for **d**, *aṣṣāmodiṣṭur ayam astu vrah*. AGS. (i. 17. 10) and PGS. (ii. 1. 11) have our **a, b, c** without variant, but add as **d**, *āyusmān parālastu yathā 'sat*. TB. (ii. 7. 17) also has the verse, differing only in **d** *ayj'mām rayyā vāriṣā vām srjatha*, and with this HGS. (ii. 6. 10) agrees throughout. The GGS. version [i. 28] differs throughout. *yenā 'ṛapat saṁtā qmāṣṭe agre ksuraṇa vāḥḥa varuṇasya vidvān: yena dhātā brhaspatir indraya cā 'ṛapate chivah: tena brahmāno vāpate 'dam adyā* "yusmān dirghāyur ayam astu vrah" (agreeing at the end with Ppp.). MB. (i. 6. 7) has a still other text *yena pūṣā brhaspater vāyor indraya cā 'ṛapat: tena te vāpāmi brahmān jvātave jvātāya dirghāyust: āya ṛāyaṁ*. The verse (10+11: 11+12=44) contains no *atyagat* element. [Ppp. combines *ayjā 'ṣṣāmodiṣṭur*; and R. notes that **c, d** appears in Ppp. ii.]

## 69. For glory etc.

[*Atharv. in (?) varaskilmo yaṣaskilmaṣ ca* — *brhaspatyam utl 'ṛinam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Verses like the first two are found in Pāipp., in two different books (1 in ii., 2 in xix.), but perhaps correspond rather to the nearly equivalent verses ix. 1. 18, 19. It is

employed by Kāuṣ. (10. 24) at the end of the *medhājānana* ceremony, with iii. 16 and ix. 1, on rising and wiping the face; also twice (12. 15 and 13. 6) in *varcasya* rites, with the same two hymns (and is reckoned to both *varcasya gānas*: notes to 12. 10 and 13. 1); further, in the ceremony on beginning Vedic study, with vi. 38, 39, 58 and others (139. 15); and vs. 3 in the *sarayaṇas* (68. 7), as expiation for an error in the ceremonial. In Vāit., in the *sāutrāmānt* (30. 13), the hymn accompanies, with vi. 19 and ix. 1. 18, the pouring out of the *surā*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 240; Griffith, i. 283.

1. What glory [is] in the mountain, in the *aragdarātas*, in gold, in kine, in strong-drink when poured out, [what] honey in sweet-drink, [be] that in me.

The verse corresponds nearly to ix. 1. 18. below; but the latter has a quite different first half, and with it Ppp precisely agrees. What our *aragdarāta*'s are is wholly obscure, and the word is most probably a corruption. The comm. explains it in two alternative ways: as kings that 'go' (*ata*) in 'spoke' (*ara*)-swallowers (*gara*), i.e. chariots; or, as 'shouts' (*rāta*) of soldiers that 'go' (*ga*) at the 'enemy' (*ara* = *ari*)'

2. O ye Aṣvins, lords of beauty' anoint me with the honey of bees, that I may speak brilliant words among the people.

The verse is found below as ix. 1. 19, with the difference of a single word (*adrasatām* for *bhārgasatām*). The comm. reads *āradāmi* in *ḍ* [SPP. gives the fuller spelling *āṅktam*: cf. *Gram.* § 231 a.]

3. In me [be] splendor, also glory, also the fatness (*śrīyas*) that belongs to the offering; let Prajāpati fix (*druḥ*) that in me, as the heaven in the sky.

The verse corresponds to m. 1 in the Nāgeya supplement to the Sāma-Veda (or SV. i. 603), which, however, rectifies the meter of c by reading *paramesthī* for *tān mīyī*. "Heaven" and "sky" in *ḍ* are the same word, the comm. renders the latter by "atmosphere." The Anukr. does not note the deficiency in c.

#### 70. To attach a cow to her calf.

[*Kāṇḍakāṇḍant -- āḥḥyam -- ā, atam*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (41. 18) in a rite for producing mutual attachment between cow and calf.

Translated: Grill, 65, 165; Griffith, i. 283; Bloomfield, 144, 493.

1. As flesh, as strong-drink, as dice on the gambling-board; as of a lustful man the mind is fastened (*ni-han*) on a woman — so let thy mind, O inviolable one (*agḥnyā*), be fastened on thy calf.

The verses are six-pāda *jagati* (6 × 8 = 48). [The stanza is wrongly numbered.]

2. As the elephant strains foot with foot of the she-elephant; as of a lustful man etc. etc.

The obscure first line is with intention rendered obscurely; the Petersburg Lexicon conjectures 'hastens after, step with step,' which then Grill follows. The comm. takes *udyujé* as = *unnamayati*, "bends up, for love (*preṇṇā*), her foot with his foot."

3. As the felly (*pradhī*), as the rim (*upadhī*), as the nave upon the felly; as of a lustful man etc. etc. [See p. xcii.]

The first line is again obscure, both in its internal relations and in its relation to the refrain (in this resembling 1 a, b). BR. define *upadhī* as 'the part of the wheel between the felly and nave,' but this ought to be *arāṣ* 'the spokes': the comm. explains it as 'the circle, bound together by the felly, that is the binder together of the spokes' (*nemisambaddhah arāṇām sambandhako valayah*) — i.e. a sort of rim inside the felly. Probably a solid wheel, without spokes, is had in view. We should expect some other preposition than *adhi* 'on' to express the relation of the nave to the felly.

### 71. Against harm from improper food.

[*Brahman — āgnevam 3 rāṣvadevī jagatyam 3. trīṣṭubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. ii. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2), and vs. 1 a second time in xx. [For Yajus versions of vss. 1 and 3, see v. Schroeder's *Zwei Hss.*, p. 16, and *Tubinger Katha-hss.*, p. 77.] Used by Kāuṣ. (45. 17), with in 29, vii. 67, etc., in a rite (following the *vaṣṭamāna*), explained as for obviating ill effects from acceptance of gifts and the like; also (57. 29), in the *upanayana*, accompanying an offering by the pupil from the food obtained by begging. And Vait. (4. 16) has it in the *parvan* sacrifice, as the priest eats his portion.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 433; Grill, 66, 165; Griffith, i 284; Bloomfield, 196, 494. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 152

1. What food of various form I eat oftentimes (*bahudhā*) — gold, horse, also cow, she-goat, sheep, just whatsoever I have accepted — let Agni the offerer (*hōtar*) make that well-offered

Ppp. has, in c, *kim cit*, and for d, a t. *vaṣṭād agadim k.* TA. (ii. 6. 2<sup>12</sup>) has pādas a, b, c as a, b, d of a verse of five pādas. In b it inserts *rāṣas* (Ppp. *rāṣu*) before *hṛaṇyam* and omits (not Ppp.) *dṛavam* after it. After b it inserts *yad devānām cakṣusy āgo dṣti*, in c it contracts *jagrādhā 'hīm* into *'jagrādhīm*, and it ends with *agnir mā tēmad anṛnām kṛnotu*. The comm. (unless it is a misprint) reads *jagrādhā* in c. The last pāda is x. 9. 26 d. The first two vss. are mixed *jagati* and *trīṣṭubh*.

2. Whatever, offered [or] unoffered, hath come to me, given by the Fathers, assented to by human beings (*manuṣyā*), what my mind is as it were excited at — let Agni the offerer make that well-offered.

The comm. reads *rārajitu* in c, but explains it as an indicative. The mss. are divided between *manuṣyāh* (which both editions give) and *-yāh* at the end of b (our Bp.P.M. H.T.K. have the latter). Ppp. inserts *yat* after *hutam* in a. [W. has here overlooked a part of R's note, which (if I understand him) means that our vs. 2 continues in Ppp. thus: (b) *yasmād anna manaso 'drārajim*, (c, a corruption of TA's c given under vs. 1 above) *yad devānām cakṣusākuṣṭhā*, (d) *'gnīṣ* etc.]

3. What food I eat unrighteously, O gods, and promise, intending to give [or] not intending to give — by the greatness of the great Vāiṣvānara let [it] be propitious honeyed food for me.

TA (ii. 6. 2<sup>11</sup>) has the first half-verse, adding the same three pādas as above (see under vs. 1). For the doubtful *saṁgrāṇām* it reads *vā karīyān*, and Ppp. has the

same, also omitting (perhaps by accident) *ddāsyān*. The second pāda is nearly repeated as 119.1 b, below. The comm renders *samgrāmi* by *pratijānāmi*. The Daç. Kar. cites (to Kāuç. 57.29: see the note to that rule) the three verses in full, but substitutes for 3 c, d our 53.2 c, d, *vāiçvānaro no ad*, etc.

## 72. For virile power.

[*Atharvādhyas.* — *çepo 'rkadevatyam anustubham 1 jagati; 3 bhuri*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuç. (40.16, 17) in a rite for sexual vigor, with an amulet. The *arka*-thread spoken of in 16 may find its explanation in the peculiarity reported by Roxburgh (*Flora Indica*, ii. 31). "A fine sort of silky flax is in some parts prepared from the bark of the young shoots."

Translated: Griffith, i. 474. — Cf. iv 4; vi 101.

1. As the black snake spreads himself at pleasure, making wondrous forms (*vāpus*), by the Asura's magic (*māyā*), so let this *arkā* suddenly make thy member altogether correspondent (*sāmsamaka*), limb with limb.

The comm. reads *sitas* instead of *asitis* in a, and explains it as 'a man that is bound.' He takes *arka* as 'an amulet of arka-tree' (*Calotropis gigantea*, of which various medicinal use is made). In d he reads *sam samagam* and paraphrases the latter with 'of like going' (*samānagamana*). The Petersburg Lexicon conjectures for *sāmsamaka* 'joined to one another'. The verse is mixed *tristubh* and *jagati*.

2. As the member of the *tayādara* is made big by the wind — as great as is the member of the *parasvant*, so great let thy member grow.

What creature the *parasvant* is is unknown (Pet. Lex. "perhaps the wild ass"). the *tayādara* is yet more obscure, being mentioned only here. The comm. reads *tāyodaram*, and defines the *tayādara* as 'a kind of animal'. the *bha* of *sthulabha* he takes as representing a verbal root *sthānīyena bhāsamānam*.

3. As much of a limb as is that of the *parasvant*, that of the elephant, and that of the ass — as great as of the vigorous (*vājīn*) horse, so great let thy member grow.

The comm. reads and explains *yāvad aṅginam* at the beginning as two independent words; the metrical irregularity, as well as the anomalousness of the word as a derivative and compound, suggest emendation to *yāvad aṅgam* (*aṅgam* = *paras*). [Cf. Pischel, *Ved. Stud.*, i. 83, with reference to the ass.]

The seventh *anuvāka*, having 11 hymns and 34 verses, ends here: and the mss. quote the old Anukr. to this effect. *catasrbhu adhikav tu sapta mah syāt*.

## 73. To assure supremacy.

[*Atharvan.* — *sāmmanasyam. mantruktanānāde. atyam. tristubham 1, 3 bhuri*]

Found also in Pāipp. xiv. (with the verse order 1 3. 2). This hymn with iii. 12. vi. 93, xii. 1, is reckoned by Kāuç. to the *vāstospatyāni* (8. 23) or the *vāstu gana*; and it and the following hymn, with others (12. 5), to the *vāmananasyāni*; also, by the schol. (note to 19. 1), to the *puṣṭika mantras*, and vs. 3 [so comm.: not vii. 60 7] by itself (23. 6) in the ceremony of entering a new house.

Translated: Griffith, i. 284; Bloomfield, 135, 494

1. Let Varuṇa come here, Soma, Agni; let Brihaspati with the Vasus come here; come ye together, [his] fellows, all of you, like-minded, unto the fortune of this stern corrector (*ugrā cettī*).

Ppp. reads *abhi-* instead of *upa-* in *c*, and has at the end *suṣṭās*. The comm. explains *cettī* as "one who properly understands the distinction of what is to be done and what is not to be done"; in this word *ut* seems to take the value of *ci* or *dy*; 'one who notes and visits or requites.'

2. The vehemence (*śīṣma*) that is within your hearts, the design that has entered into your mind — that I frustrate with the oblation, the ghee; in me, O [my] fellows, be your satisfaction (*ramāti*).

Intended to restrain intending emigrants, apparently; as also vs. 3. All the mss. and both editions with them, read *tān* at the beginning of *c*, although it is unquestionably an error for *tām*, referring to *ākutim*, as the comm. correctly reads and understands. Only one ms. (our Bp<sup>2</sup>) has *stṛayāmi*, all the rest *śrī-*, or its phonetic product, *śrī-*; but SPP. quite unaccountably (against the sense, and against the use of *śrī-*, which has no causative conjugation quotable before the Lāṭā-Vistara) adopts *stṛayāmi* from the comm. (= *parasparavambaddhān karomi*) Ppp. has *śrēyāmi*, and in *d* (as in 1 *d*) *suṣṭās*. The Anukr. should have noted the verse as *met*. [Read *yō v 'stī* in *a*<sup>2</sup>]

3. Be ye just here; go not away from us, let Pūshan make [it] pathless for you in the distance; let the lord of the dwelling (*vidstu*) call aloud after you; in me, O [my] fellows, be your satisfaction.

Ppp. has, in *a*, *e 'ha yāta mā 'pa*, at the beginning, it rectifies the meter of *b* by omitting *vas* in *c*, it reads *'yam akṛan* for *paḥvatu*, in *d*, it again has *suṣṭās*.

#### 74. For harmony.

[*Atharv. m* — (as above) *ānātubham 3 tristubh, trināmadatyā*]

Found also in Pāpp xix (in the verse-order 2, 1, 3) Reckoned by Kāuṣ. (12. 5), with the preceding hymn and others, to the *sāmmanavāni*.

Translated. Griffith, i. 285. Bloomfield, 135, 495

1 Together let your bodies be mixed (*pre*), together your minds, together your courses; together hath this Brahmanāspati, together hath Bhaga made you come.

Ppp. has, for *d*, *somah sam sparṣayātu mam*. The comm. renders *samprīyanti* by *parasparānūrāgena samsrjyanti*.

2. Concurrence of the mind for you, also concurrence of the heart, also what of Bhaga is wearied (*crāntā*) — therewith I make you concur.

Ppp. has, in *d*, *sam jñāpayātu mam*. It is one of the most peculiar and unaccountable of the occasional peculiarities of the *pada*-text that in *d* it reads *samojñāpayāmi*, combining the preposition with the verb, though the former has the accent. Of all the mss. noted, only one of SPP's has the usual reading.\* *Crāntām* in *c* seems an impossible reading, but even Ppp. gives nothing else. The comm. explains it as 'toil-born

penance' (*śramajanitām tapaḥ*). Emendation to *śāntam* 'tranquillized,' i.e. tranquillity, would be very easy, and tolerably satisfactory. \* [Whitney's collation certainly notes also D.Kp. as reading *sām-jñāpayāmi*; probably his eye rested on the *sam-jñāpanam* of **b** (which in his collation-book stands just above the *sām-jñāpayāmi* of **d**), when he wrote the above statement. I suspect that the *avagraha* of *sām-jñāpayāmi* has blundered in from the *sam-jñāpanam* of **a** and **b** by a similar mistake of the scribes.] [Cf. the *pada* reading *ūpa-ṣekima* at vi. 114. 2.]

3. As the Ādityas, severe (*ugrā*), not bearing enmity, united with the Vasus, with the Maruts, so, O three-named one, not bearing enmity, do thou make these people here like-minded.

Ppp. reads, in **a**, *vasavas* instead of *vasubhis*, and, in **c**, **d**, *yamānam imāṃ janā sammanasāṃ kṛnu tvaṃ*, which is better in so far as it makes *ahṛn-* adjunct of the object rather than of the subject in the sentence: our text desiderates *āhrniyamānān*. The verse is found also in TS. (ii 1 113), which has, in **b**, *marūdhi rudrāḥ* (our reading seems a corruption of this) *samjñatā 'bhi*, and, in **c**, **d**, *yamānā vṛṣṇe devāḥ sđmanaso bhavantu*. A god *trīnāman* appears to be met with only in this verse: the one meant is probably Agni, as conjectured by BR., and also explained by the comm.

#### 75. To eject a rival.

[*Kubandha* (*sapatnakṣayakāmah*) — *mantruktadevatyam*; *āndram ānustubham* 3 6-*p jagatī*]

Found also in Pāipp. vix. (with the verse-order 1, 3, 2), and in TB (iii 3 113-4) and Āp (iii. 14. 2). [TB. and Āp. agree with Pāipp in the verse-order and several other points.] Used by Kāuṣ. (47. 10) in a rite of sorcery: and again similarly (48. 29-31), with strewing of *darbha* grass

Translated: Ludwig, p 373; Grill, 22, 105; Griffith, i 285; Bloomfield, 92, 495.

1. I thrust yon man out of home, the rival who fights [us], with the oblation of ejectment; Indra hath demolished him.

One of our mss. (O.) reads at the end also here (cf 66. 2, above [and note to 32. 2]) *ṣarāt*. Ppp., also TB.Āp. have *nir-* at the beginning of **c**, and TB.Āp. have *enam* in **d** (the two agree in every point through the hymn). [Ppp. *parāṣarī*, as at 66. 2.]

2. Let Indra, Vritra-slayer, thrust him to the most distant distance, whence he shall not come back, through constant years (*sām.ī*).

Ppp.TB.Āp. read *tad* for *tām* in **a**, and TB.Āp. *navatu* for *nudatu* in **b**, while Ppp. has, for **b**, *indro devo atklpat*; all three have *-yati* at end of **c**.

3. Let him go [beyond] three distances; let him go beyond the five peoples; let him go beyond the three shining spaces, whence he shall not come back, through constant years, so long as the sun shall be in the sky.

Instead of *etu*, TB.Āp. have three times *ihī*, and they omit pādas **d**, **e**; RV. (viii. 32. 22 **a**, **b**) agrees with them in pādas **a**, **b**. Ppp. reads *anu* for *ati* at end of **b**, and has, for **c**, the corrupt *iha ca tvā tu rocand*: it omits **d**, **e**, like the other texts. The *pada*-text reads *rocand* (not *-nāḥ*), maintaining the usual and proper gender of the word, although, being qualified by *tisrds*, it is apparently taken here as feminine, and should be *rocandāḥ*.

The mark of punctuation added after *d* in our edition is not in the *ms.*; it was heedlessly introduced in going through the press; and the accent of *ṣaṣvatībhyas* is misprinted.

#### 76. For a kṣatriya's security from death.

[*Kāṇḍha*. — *caturṣcam sāmītapandhneyam. ānuṣṭubham* : 3. *kakummatī*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (50. 4), with i. 26, 27 and vi. 3, by one desirous of success in conquest, and for other like purposes.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 459; Griffith, i. 286.

1. They who sit about him, who pile on [fuel] in order to beholding [him] — let Agni, fully kindled, with his tongues arise out of [their] heart.

The sense is somewhat obscure. In *b*, *cakṣase* probably 'that he may become conspicuous'; the comm. very strangely renders it 'for injury' (*hiṁsāyā*) and regards the "they" as demons and the like. Ppp. begins *yene 'dam par-*, and elides the *a* of *agnir* in *c*.

2. Of the heating (? *sāmītapand*) Agni I take hold of the track (? *padā*), in order to length of life (*dyus*) — out of whose mouth the soothsayer (*addhātī*) sees the smoke arising.

Ppp. reads, for *c*, *d*, *dhātur yaya paṣyata mama dyantaṣ ṣritah*, corrupt. The comm. explains *padā* as either 'place' (*sthāna*) or 'sound' (*śabda*).

3. He who knoweth the fuel of him, piled on by the *kṣatriya* — he setteth not the foot (*padī*) in detriment unto death.

Ppp. elides the initial *a* of *arya* in *a*, and begins *c mā vāhvare*. To the comm., *abhih:āra* is 'a roundabout crooked cause of meeting death.'

4. They that go about (*paryāyīn*) do not slay him, he goes not down to the dead (? *sannā*) — the *kṣatriya* who, knowing, takes the name of Agni unto length of life.

Ppp. has, in *b*, *evam* for *ava*; and, in *c*, *vātvā* for *vātvān*. The comm. understands *sannān* as '(the enemies) even when in his neighborhood'; Ludwig, 'die [im Hinterhalt?] gelagerten': cf. TB. ii. 4. 7<sup>11</sup> *sannān mā 'va gātu*.

[A supplementary note from Roth says that Ppp. has, inserted just before iv. 9. 7 of the Vulgate, the following: *nāi 'nam ghnantu paryāyano na manvām iva gacchati: janē mana pramiyate yas tvām bibharti āhjana* (cf. iv. 9. 5 *d*).]

#### 77. For recovery and retention of what is lost.

[*Kāṇḍha* — *jātvavedasam. ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. The comm. regards this hymn, and not vi. 44 (which has the same *prattka*), as intended in Kāuṣ. 36. 5, in a rite concerning women (the prevention of a woman's escape, etc., comm.).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 468; Griffith, i. 286; Bloomfield, 106, 496.

1. The heaven hath stood; the earth hath stood; all this living world hath stood; on their base (*āsthāna*) the mountains have stood; I have made the horses stand in their station.

The first half-verse is 44.1 a, b, above; the second is nearly vii. 96.1 c, d, below. But Ppp. is different in c, d, and partly illegible; *tvītha . . . ime sthāmann aṣvā 'ransata* can be read. The comm. inserts 'thee, O woman' in d, and regards *aṣvān* as an incomplete comparison: 'as they bind vicious horses with ropes!' Prāt. iv. 96 prescribes the unchanged *pada*-reading *atīsthīpam*. [Most of SPP's authorities have *asthūḥ* in *samhita*.]

2. He who hath attained the going away, he who hath attained the coming in, the turning hither, the turning in — he who is herdsman, on him I call.

The first half-verse is nearly RV x. 19. 5 a, b, and the second exactly ib. 4 c, d. RV. reads *vyāyanam* for *parāyanam* in a. and *parāyaṇam* for *nyāyanam* in b. The comm. appears to read *nyayanam*.

3. O Jātavedas, cause to turn in; be thy turners hither a hundred, thy turners this way a thousand, with them get for us again.

Ppp. has, for d, *tābhīr enam ni vartaya*, thus defining the object of all this recovering action to be some male person or thing. The comm. interprets it all through as a woman who has escaped or wants to escape. RV x. 19 is aimed at kine. Pādas b and c are found in VS. xii 8, which also ends with *pūnar no nastīm ā krdhi pūnar no rayīm ā krdhi*. *Santu* would be a better reading in b.

#### 78. For matrimonial happiness.

[*Atharvan.* — 1, 2 *cātramasādu*, 3 *tvāstā* 1 3 *anustubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. vii [and at MP i 8 6, 7, 10] Employed by Kāuṣ twice (78. 10, 14) in the marriage ceremonies, with other passages, with anointing the heads of the married pair, making them eat together, etc.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud* v. 238; Ludwig, p. 371; Grill, 57, 166. Griffith, i. 287; Bloomfield, 96, 498; also, as part of the MP. hymn, by Winternitz *Hochzeitsrituell*, p. 73.

1. By this actual (? *bhūtā*) oblation let this man be filled up again; the wife that they have brought to him, let him grow superior (*abhi-vṛdh*) to her by essence (*vīśa*).

Ppp. has *bhūtasya* for *bhūtena* in a, and inverts the order of words in b. Grill acutely suggests *bhūtyena* in a, 'for prosperity (*bhūti*)', and the comm. paraphrases it with *samṛddhikareṇa* 'prosperity-making'. *Abhi* in d, and in 2 a, b, seems to have a meaning like that which it has in *abhi-bhū*. The comm. makes no difficulty of rendering the neuter *vardhatām* as if it were causative. Ppp. takes away the difficulty of the expression in this verse by the very different reading *pāyām yām asmā 'vadam sā rasenā 'bhi vardhatām*.

2. Let him grow superior to [her] by fatness (*pāyas*), let him grow superior to [her] by royalty; by wealth of thousand-fold splendor let these two be unexhausted.



Ppp. has, in **a**, *prajayā* instead of *payasā*. The accent *śādm* is read by all but one (O.) of our mss. and by all but one [or two] of SPP's.

3. Tvashtar generated the wife, Tvashtar [generated] thee as husband for her; let Tvashtar make for you two a thousand life-times (*dyus*), a long life-time.

[Ppp. adds *dadhāu* after *patim* in **b**, which is better; has, in **c**, *sahasra dy-*; and, in **d**, *mām* for *vām*.]

#### 79. For abundance at home.

[*Atharvan* — *saṃpṛāṇadātavyam śāyātram* 3. 3f. *prādīpatyā jagati*]

[“Verse” 3 is prose.] Found also in Pāipp. xiv : and in TS. iii. 3. 82-3. Kāuṣ. uses the hymn in a rite [21. 7] for prosperity (for fatness in grain, comm.), and it is reckoned (note to 19. 1) to the *pustika mantras*. Vait. (31. 4) has it in the *sattrā*, on the *ekāstakā* day, with offerings to the two deities mentioned.

Translated. Grunth. i. 288. Bloomfield, 141, 499.

1. Let the lord of the cloud (*nabhas*) here, the fattener, protect us, [grant] unequalledness (?) in our houses.

For the obscure *śamāti* in **c**, the minor Pct. Lex. conjectures *śamartī* ‘unharmfulness,’ which TS. has in the corresponding pāda, making an *anustubh* of the verse, with *grhāṇām śamartya bāhūro no grāś āsan* for second half; the comm. explains it as ‘absence of division (*pāriśedy*)’ of the grain lying in our storehouses; Ppp. is defaced, but appears to have read something different. TS. further has *nābhāś purāś* for *śaśpātī* in **a**. Most of our *śamāti* mss. (except F H s m O) read *nah* after *grhēsu*; SPP. reports nothing of the kind from his authorities. The comm. regards Agni as intended by the “fattener” — “[I think the comm. intends rather ‘absence of determination or measure’ i.e. “may the grain be abundant beyond measure.”]

2. Do thou, O lord of the cloud, maintain for us sustenance (*hrj*) in our houses, let prosperity, let good (*vasu*) come.

TS. prefixes *sā* at the beginning, and has, for **b**, *ūrjam no dhehi bhadriyā*, then running off into an entirely different close. The comm. regards Vayu as addressed.

3. O divine fattener, thou art master of thousand-fold prosperity; bestow upon us of that, assign to us of that; of that from thee may we be sharers.

In the first clause, Ppp. corrupts to *sahasrapaśye*: it omits *tasya no vāśva*, and has *bhaktimahi* for *bhaktivāśah syāma*. TS. has *sahasrap-*, and, after the division-mark, *sā no vāśvā hyānam* etc. (an entirely different close). The last part of the verse is found in K. v. 4, which reads at the end *bhaktiśāno bhūyāma*; and TB. iii. 7. 57 has the last phrase with [*Atiyās te*] *bhaktivāśah syāma*: a curious set of variants, all irregular or anomalous. The verse, according to the comm., is addressed to the sun.

#### 80. The heavenly dog and the kālakāñjās.

[*Atharvan* — *cāndramasam. ānuṣṭubham. 1 bhuvy; 3. prasthāpāñkti*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (with the verse order 1, 3, 2). The use of the hymn in Kāuṣ. and Vait. is obscure and indefinite: the former applies it only (31. 18) in a healing rite for one who is *pakṣahata* (‘wounded in the side’)? [Bl. suggests hemiplagia

or paralysis.] The comm. reads in the Kāuṣ. text *aṅgam mantroktamṛttikayā* for *mantroktam cañkramayā* of Bl's ed.); the latter has vs. 3 in the *agniṣtoma* sacrifice, accompanying (23. 20) the *avabhṛtha istī* etc.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 373; Bloomfield, JAOS. xv. 163, with detailed discussion and comment; Griffith, i. 288; Bloomfield, again, SBE. xlii. 13, 500. — Bloomfield identifies the two "heavenly dogs" spoken of in various places with the dog, of Saramā and of Yama, and ultimately with the sun and moon.

1. He flies through the atmosphere, looking down upon all existences; what the greatness is of the heavenly dog, with that oblation would we pay worship to thee.

The first half-verse is RV. x. 136. 4 a, b, which differs only by reading *rūpā* instead of *bhūtā* in b; it is part of the hymn that extols the powers of the *muni*. Ppp has a very different version of b, c, d: *svaṛ bhūtā vyacācalat · sa no dīṛyasyāi 'dam mahas tasmā etena haviṣā juhomi*.

2. The three *kālakāṇjās* that are set (*ṛitā*) in the sky like gods — all them I called on for aid, for this man's unharmedness.

In explaining this verse, the comm. quotes from TB (1. 1. 24<sup>b</sup>) the legend of the Asuras named *kālakāṇjās*, whose efforts to reach heaven Indra thwarted by a trick, except in the case of two of them, who became the heavenly dogs; a corresponding legend is found in MS. i. 6. 9 (p. 101, l. 1 ff.). The different numbers in our hymn, as regards both dog and *kālakāṇjās*, are important, and suggest naturally the dog of our sky (Canis major or Sirius so Zimmer, p. 353) and the three stars of Orion's belt, pointing directly toward it. The Anukr. does not notice the deficiency of a syllable in a.

3. In the waters [is] thy birth, in heaven thy station, within the ocean thy greatness, on the earth; what the greatness is of the heavenly dog, with that oblation would we pay worship to thee.

Ppp. substitutes [for c, d] again its own refrain, *sa no dīṛy-* etc., as in vs. 1. The comm. regards the verse as addressed to Agni.

### 81. For successful pregnancy: with an amulet.

[*Ṭvaṣṭar. — mantroktāḥ itam utā "dīṛyam ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Applied by Kāuṣ (35. 11) in a rite for conception of a male, with the direction *iti mantroktam badhnāt*; and the schol. (note to 35. 26) quotes it also in a women's rite.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 230; Ludwig, p. 477; Griffith, i. 289; Bloomfield, 96, 501. — Cf. Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 153.

1. Thou art a holder, thou holdest (*jam*) the two hands, thou drivest away the demons. Seizing (*grah*) progeny and riches, this hath become a hand-clasp (*parihastā*).

In Ppp., the *a* of *abhūt* in d is elided. The comm. reads *kṛpāṇas* in c: he understands Agni to be addressed in a, b.

2. O hand-clasp, hold apart the womb, in order to placing of the embryo; O thou sign (? *maryādā*), put in a son; him do thou make to come, thou comer (? *āgamā*).

The obscure words *maryādā* and *āgamā* are apparently epithets of the *parihasta*; the comm. understands the [first] of the woman: *maryādā* = *marya* + *ā-dā* 'taken possession of by men'; [and he takes *āgame* as = *āgamane sati* 'when sexual approach takes place,' which would be acceptable if it did not wholly disregard the accent]. One might conjecture *maryādās* 'giver of a male.' Ppp. has at end *gamaḥ*.

3. The hand-clasp that Aditi wore [when] desiring a son — may Tvashṭar bind that on for her, saying "that she may give birth to a son."

Ppp. reads *suṛāt* in *d*. For Aditi desiring a son, compare xi. 1. 1.

### 82. To obtain a wife.

[*Bhaga* (*jātvākāmā*) — *āndram* — *ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (30 11), in a *kāmya* rite, by one desiring a wife; and again, in the nuptial ceremonies (78 10), with vi. 78 etc.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 239; Ludwig, p. 470; Grill, 57, 167; Griffith, i. 289; Bloomfield, 95, 502.

1. I take the name of the arriving, the arrived, the coming one; Indra the Vritra-slayer I win (*van*), him of the Vasus, of a hundred-fold power.

The construction of *van* with a genitive is apparently elsewhere unknown, and is of doubtful sense. Ppp. has instead *vājño* 'of the king,' which makes the correctness of *van* very doubtful. Ppp. also combines *āga. hātā* "*gatasya* in *a*." The comm. reads at the end *çatakṛato*, vocative; he apparently takes *āyatas* in *b* as *āyatas*, from *yam* (*niyato 'ham*) [or, alternatively, with *indrasya*].

2. By what road the Aṣvins carried Sūryā, daughter of Savitar, by that, Bhaga said to me, do thou bring a wife.

In *b*, *aç:īno 'hātus* is perhaps better to be taken apart to *aç:īno* : *ā-ūhātus*, but the *pada*-text has no *ā*. [Cf. Bergaigne, *Rel. Véd.*, ii. 486 7.]

3. The good-giving, great, golden hook that is thine, O Indra — with that, O lord of might (*çāci-*), assign thou a wife to me who seek a wife.

Ppp. retains the *a* of *añkuças*, and has, for *d*, *tvam dhehi çatakṛato*. The comm. reads, in *a*, *vasudhānas*.

The eighth *anuvāka*, containing 10 hymns and 31 verses, ends with this hymn; the old Anukr. says . *ekatrinçakam astamān vādanti*

### 83. To remove apacits.

[*Añgaras* — *caturçcam*. *mantroktadevatyam*. *ānuṣṭubham* 4. 1. av. 2. p. *niçṛd ārcy ānuṣṭubh*.]

[Part (vs. 4) prose.] Found also in Pāipp. i. (but without the added vs. 4). Kāuṣ. (31. 16) employs it in a healing rite, with vii. 76 (against *gandamālā*, schol., comm.); vs. 3 c, d and 4 are specified in the sequel of the rite (31. 20, 21); the comm. treats vs. 4 as beginning of hymn 84; it is applied by Kāuṣ. in the treatment of a sore of unknown origin (*ajñātārus* : *caturçpād gāṇḍa*, comm.).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 500; Bloomfield, JAOS xiii, p. ccxviii (= PAOS., Oct. 1887), or AJP. xi. 324; Griffith, i. 290; Bloomfield, again, SBE. xlii. 17, 503.

1. O *apacīts*, fly forth, like a bird (*suparṇā*) from its nest; let the sun make remedy; let the moon shine you away.

It was Bloomfield (in the article referred to above) who first maintained that the *apacī* is a pustule or sore. The comm. directly identifies the *apacīts* with the *gandamālas*, "scrofulous swellings of the glands of the neck" (BR.), and explains all the processes implied in the hymn as referring to such. His etymology of the word under this verse is 'gathered offward by reason of defect' (*dosavacāḍ apāk cīyamānāḥ*), and he describes them as 'beginning from the throat [and] proceeding downward' (*galāḥ ārabhya adhasāt pravrātāḥ*). The accent of *krnōtu* in c is the usual antithetical one; SPP. makes a wholly unnecessary and very venturesome suggestion to explain it.

2. One [is] spotted, one whitish (*crēū*), one black, two red; of all have I taken the name; go ye away, not slaying [our] men.

The comm. explains *ent* as *tsadraktamīraçveta*.

3. Barren shall the *apacī*, daughter of the black one, fly forth; the boil (*glāū*) shall fly forth from here; it shall disappear from the neck (? *galuntās*).

The translation here given of *galuntās* is the purest conjecture, as if the word were a corruption of some form of *gala* (our W.O.D. read *galuntās*), with ablative-suffix *tas*. It might contain *gaḍu* 'excrecence on the throat', indeed, the comm. etymologizes it as *gaḍūn + √tas*! He understands *na çīyati* as two independent words. Ppp. has *sakalan tena çudhyati* (or *çudhyati*), perhaps 'thereby it dries wholly up.' For *rāmā-yant*, compare vii. 74. 1

4. Partake (*çī*) of [thine] own oblation, enjoying with the mind; hail! as now I make oblation with the mind.

This verse, which breaks the uniformity of the book, is evidently an intrusion, and has no apparent connection with the rest of the hymn, although it is acknowledged by both Anukr. and comm. The latter curiously mixes it up with vs 1 of the next hymn, reckoning it with 84. 1 a. b as one verse, and reckoning 84. 1 c. d and 2 as the following verse, thus [making 83 a *trīca* and 84 a *catuṛca*]. [An *ap.çy anuṣṭubh* would seem to be 24 syllables.]

#### 84. For release from perdition.

[*Āṇḍīras*. — *catuṛçam nūvrtam* 1 *haurig jagatī*, 2 3 *āṇḍī brhātī*; 3, 4 *jagatī*,  
4 *blurik trīstubh*]

This hymn is not found in Pāipp. Kāuç. applies it (52. 3), with vi. 63 and 121, in a rite for welfare. The comm. takes no notice of this, but regards the hymn as implied in 31. 21: see under the preceding hymn. In Vāt. (38. 1) it is found used in a healing rite in the *puruṣamedha*: this also the comm. overlooks.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 444; Griffith, i. 291.

1. Thou in whose terrible mouth I make oblation, in order to the release of these bound ones; people think of thee as "earth"; I know thee completely as "perdition" (*nīrṛti*).

The verse is found also in VS. (xii. 64), TS. (iv. 2. 51), and MS. (ii. 2. 1). In *a*, for *āsāni ghorā*, VS.MS. have *ghorā āsān*, and TS. *krurā āsān*; before it, TS. inserts *asyās*, while MS. begins *yāt alyā te*; in *b*, all (also our comm.) read *bandhānām*, which is better; MS. has after it *pramāṇāya*, and all omit *kīm*; for *c*, *d*, VS.MS. have *yām tvā jāno bhūmir itī pramāṇate nīrtim tīvā hām pāri veda vīcedatāh*, while TS. agrees nearly with our text, though having simply *jānā vādā* for *abhiprāmanvate jānāh*, and at the end *vīcedatāh*. The chief result for our text is the demonstration of *manvate* as probably a corruption of *mandate*. It was noted at the end of the preceding hymn that the comm. mixes up the end and beginning of the two hymns. The metrical definition of the Anukr. is very poor.

2. O earth (?), be thou rich in oblations; this is thy share which is in us; free these [and] those from sin: hail!

The translation follows Ludwig's suggested emendation of *bhūte* at the beginning to *bhūme*.

3. So, O perdition, do thou, free from envy, kindly unfasten from us the bond-fetters of iron. Yama verily giveth thee back to me; to that Yama, to death, be homage.

All of this verse except the first *pāda* is a repetition of 63. 2 *b*, *c*, *d*, above. The comm. explains *anehā* by *anāhantrī*. The fourth is the only *jagati* *pāda*.

4. Thou wast bound here to an iron post, bridled with deaths that are a thousand; do thou, in concord with Yama, with the Fathers, make this man ascend to the highest firmament.

This verse is a repetition of 63. 3, above.

#### 85. For relief from yāksma.

[Atharvan (*yakṣmaṇḍanāḥ*). — *ānaspaṣyam ānu-tuṣham*]

Found also in Pāipp xix. Used by Kāuṣ (26. 33–37) in a healing rite, with vi. 109, 127 and others: in 37 with the direction *mantroktam badhūti*; and reckoned (note to 26. 1) to the *takmanāṇa gāna*. And the first half of vs. 2 is part of a verse given entire in 6. 17.

Translated: Griffith, i. 291; Bloomfield, 39, 505.

1. The *varaṇā*, this divine forest-tree, shall ward off (*vāṇay*); the *yāksma* that has entered into this man — that have the gods warded off.

The verse is repeated as x. 3. 5. An amulet made of *varaṇā* is used, as the comm. points out. [Similar word-play at iv. 7. 1 — see note.] The deficiency of a syllable in *a* is not noticed by the Anukr.

2. With the word (*vācas*) of Indra, of Mitra, and of Varuṇa, with the voice (*vāc*) of all the gods, do we ward off thy *yāksma*.

3. As Vritra stopped (*stambh*) these waters [when] going in all directions, so, by means of Agni Vāiṣvānara, do I ward off thy *yāksma*.

For *vīśvadhā yātis*, in *b*, the comm. reads *vīśvadhāyants*. Ppp. combines, in *a*, *vitrāi mā pah*.

## 86. For supremacy.

[*Atharvan* (*vṛṣakāmaḥ*) — *ekavṛṣadevatyaṁ ānuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Employed by Kāuṣ. (59.12), in a *kāmya* rite, by one who is *vṛṣakāma* (*vr̥ṣṭhyakāma*, Comm.), and the schol. (note to 140.6) adds it to v. 3.11 and vii.86, 91 as used in the *indramahotsava*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 241; Griffith, i. 292.

1. Chief (*vṛṣan*) of Indra, chief of heaven, chief of earth is this man, chief of all existence; do thou be sole chief.

"Chief," lit'ly 'bull': foremost, as the bull is of the herd. *Indrasya* in **a** can hardly stand; rather *dindrasya*, or, we may conjecture, *idhrasya* (cf. *idhrīya*, *vīdhra*)

2. The ocean is master of the streams; Agni is controller of the earth; the moon is master of the asterisms; do thou be sole chief.

Ppp. has, in **c**, *sūryas* instead of *candramas*, the latter makes a redundant pāda, unnoticed by the Anukr.

3. Universal ruler art thou of Asuras, summit of human beings; part-sharer of the gods art thou; do thou be sole chief.

The comm. understands 'part-sharer' to mean "having a share equal to that of all the other gods together," and applies it to Indra

## 87. To establish some one in sovereignty.

[*Atharvan* — *dhruvasyaṁ ānuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. [This hymn and verses 1 and 2 of the next, form one continuous passage in the RV. (x.173.1-5) see Oldenberg, *Die Hymnen des RV.*, i. 248-9; and cf. introduction to our iii.12.] It is further found in TB. (ii.4.2<sup>8-9</sup>) and K. (xxxv.7). This hymn and the one next following are used together by Kāuṣ. in a *kāmya* rite (59.13), by one desiring unity (*dhṛāṇīya* or *sthaṇīya*); in a rite of expiation for earthquakes (98.3), with vii.1, and the comm. regards them (and not iii.12.1, 2) as intended by *dhruvan* at 130.7 (and the same should doubtless be said of 43.11), in the rite against the portent of broken sacred vessels; further, they appear in the *indramahotsava* (140.8), 87.1 **c** being curiously specified in addition. In Vāt. (28.16), this hymn alone (or vs.1) appears in the *agnīyama*, at the raising of the *ukhāgni*

Translated: by the RV. translators, and Zimmer, p. 163; and, as AV. hymn, by Ludwig, p. 373; Griffith, i. 292.

1. I have taken thee; thou hast become within; stand thou fixed, not unsteady; let all the people (*vīṣas*) want thee, let not the kingdom fall away from thee.

The RV. version has, in **a**, *edhi* for *abhūḥ*; and RV.TB. (also VS.xii.11) have *-cācalis* at end of **b**; and so has TS. (iv.2.11), though it reads [in *d asmin* for *mā tvāt* and *çraya* for *bhraçat*]; while MS. (ii.7.8) agrees with our text in **a**, **b**, **c**, but gives for **d** *asmē rāṣṭrāṇi dhārāya*. The comm. explains *antar abhūḥ* by *asmākam madhya* 'dhipatir abhavaḥ', which reminds us of *madhyamesthā* and *madhyamaçī* [see note to iv.9.4]. [Our **c** is the **c** of iv.8.4 (see the note thereon), of which the TB. version has our **d** here as its **d**.]

2. Be thou just here; be not moved away; like a mountain, not unsteady; O Indra, stand thou fixed just here; here do thou maintain royalty.

RV.TB. have again *-cācatis* at end of b, and TB. has *vyathīṣṭhās* for *dpa cyoṣṭhās* in a. The metrical contraction *parvate 'va* is not opposed by the Anukr. At beginning of c, RV.TB.Āp. have the better reading *Indra iṣe 'hā* (to be read *Indre 've 'hā*: whence, doubtless, the AV. version); and, as the comm. gives the same, SPP. has adopted it in his text, against all his authorities as well as ours. The AV. version (found also in Ppp.) is not to be rejected as impossible: the person is himself addressed in it as Indra: i.e., as chief. Ppp. has *nī* for *u* in d. ĀpÇS. (xiv. 27. 7) has the RV. version, except *yajñam* for *rastram* in d. In our text an accent-sign has dropped out under the *sthe* of *-sthe 'hā* in c-d.

3. Indra hath maintained this man fixed by a fixed oblation; him may Soma bless, and Brahmanaspati here

RV. begins *indm Indro ad-*, and has, in d, *tīsmā u* for *aydm ca* TB. (also ĀpÇS. xiv. 27. 7, which agrees with it throughout [except *bruvan* for *bravan*]) has *enam* for *edm* in a, and *tīsmā devā dāhi bravan* for c [Our c, d occurred above, 5. 3 c, d]

#### 88. To establish a sovereign.

[*Atharvan -- dhruvam ānustubham 3 tristubh*]

The hymn does not occur in Papp., but its first two verses are RV. x. 173. 4, 5 (continuation of those corresponding to our 87). For its use by Kauṣ. with the preceding hymn, see under the latter

Translated. by the RV. translators and by Zimmer (p. 163), in part; and Ludwig, p. 255; Griffith, i. 293

1. Fixed [is] the sky, fixed the earth, fixed all this world of living beings (*jāgat*), fixed these mountains; fixed [is] this king of the people (*viçdm*)

RV. varies from this only in the order of pādas, which is a. c. b. d. TB. (ii. 4. 2<sup>n</sup>) and ĀpÇS. (xiv. 27. 7) follow our order, but have *dhruvā ha* for *dhruvāsas* in c. MB (i. 3. 7) has our a. b. c

2. Fixed for thee let king Varuṇa, fixed let divine Brihaspati, fixed for thee let both Indra and Agni maintain royalty fixed.

The RV. verse differs in no respect from this

3. Fixed, unmoved, do thou slaughter the foes; make them that play the foe fall below [thee]; [be] all the quarters (*dīç*) like-minded, concordant (*sadhryāñc*); let the gathering (*sāmīti*) here suit (*kīp*) thee [who art] fixed.

With d compare v. 19. 15 c. The comm. reads *pātayarva* at end of b. The last pāda is *jagati*. The comm. renders *kulpatām* by *samarthā bhavatu*.

## 89. To win affection.

[Atharvan. — *mantruktadāvatam* \* *ānuṣṭubham*]

This hymn also, like the preceding, is wanting in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. (36. 10-11) applies it in a women's rite, for winning affection, addressing the head and ear, or wearing the hair, of the person to be affected. \* [The Anukr. text is confused here; but the Berlin ms. seems to add *manyuvindāṇam*.]

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 242; Griffith, i. 293.

1. This head that is love's (? *preṇt*), virility given by Soma — by what is engendered out of that, do we pain (*çocaya*) thy heart.

*Preṇt* is as obscure to the comm. as to us, he paraphrases it by *premaṇṛāpaka* 'that obtains (or causes to obtain) affection.' He takes *vr̥ṣṇya* as adj., treats *pari prajātena* in c as one word, and supplies to it *snehazṣeṇa*. [Whitney's O. combines *tātas pāri*.]

2. We pain thy heart; we pain thy mind; as smoke the wind, close upon it (*sadhryāñc*), so let thy mind go after me.

The sign in our text denoting *kampa* in *sadhryāñ* should have been, for consistency's sake, 1 (as in SPP's text) and not 3; the mss., as usual, vary between 1 and 3 and nothing. The comm. reads *sadhrym*.

3. Unto me let Mitra-and-Varuṇa, unto me divine Sarasvatī, unto me let the middle of the earth, let both [its] ends fling (*sam-as*) thee.

The comm. renders *samasyatām* by *samyojayātām*.

## 90. For safety from Rudra's arrow.

[Atharvan — *rāṇḍram* 1, 2 *anustubh*; 3 *ārsī bhūṅg uṇṇh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (in the verse order 2, 1, 3). Used by Kāuṣ. (31. 7) in a healing rite against sharp pain (*çūla*); also reckoned (note to 50. 13) to the *rāṇḍra gaṇa*.

Translated: Grill, 14, 168; Griffith, i. 294; Bloomfield, 11, 506.

1. The arrow that Rudra hurled at thee, at thy limbs and heart, that do we now thus eject asunder from thee

Ppp. has, for c, *imāñ tvañ adya te vāyam*. The comm. understands the infliction to be the *çūlaroga* (colic?). [In c. *idm*, 'thus' or 'herewith' i.e. 'with this spell'?

2. The hundred tubes that are thine, distributed along thy limbs, of all these of thine do we call out the poisons.

Ppp. reads *hirās* for *çatam* in a, and *sākam* for *vāyam* in c. The comm. takes *nirviṣṇu* as a single word in d (= *viśarāhitāni*). [Cf. i. 17. 3.]

3. Homage to thee, O Rudra, when hurling; homage to [thine arrow] when aimed (*pr̥tīhita*); homage to it when let fly; homage to it when having hit.

Ppp. has, in b, *pr̥tīhitaḥ*; in c. d. *vr̥ṣṇyamanābhyo namas trayatābhyah* (but in l., where the verse is also found, *nīpatitābhyah*). The verse is *uṣṇih* only by number of syllables.



## 91. For remedy from disease.

[*Āhrygañgīras. — mantrokhayakṣmanāṇadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (28. 17-20) in a healing rite against all diseases (in 17 with v. 9; in 20 alone), with binding on of a barley amulet; also reckoned to the *lakṣmandāna gāna* (note to 26. 1)

Translated: Grill, 14. 168; Griffith, i. 295; Bloomfield, 40. 507.

1. This barley they plowed mightily with yokes of eight, with yokes of six; therewith I unwrap away the complaint (*nāpas*) of thy body.

The last half-verse is defaced in Ppp; it appears to end *prathina apāhṛvayātā*.

2. Downward blows the wind; downward burns the sun; downward the inviolable [cow] milks; downward be thy complaint.

This verse is RV. x. 60. 11; the latter rectifies the meter of a by introducing *dva* ('*va*') before *vāti* [or rather, by not being guilty of the haplography which spoils our AV. text. cf. note to iv. 5. 5] The Anukr. ignores the deficiency of our text.

3. The waters verily are remedial; the waters are disease-expelling; the waters are remedial of everything; let them make remedy for thee.

The first three pādas are the same with those of in. 7. 5. above; and the whole verse corresponds with RV. x. 137. 6, which differs only by reading *śāṭvāya* for *vāṭvāya* in c. Ppp. has a wholly original second half-verse. *āpah samudrārthdyatis parā vahantu te rapah*

## 92. For success of a horse.

[*Atharvan — vāḍyam trāstuḥham i jagati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Applied by Kāuṣ. (41. 21) in a rite for the success of a horse, and by Vāt. (36. 18) in the *aṣṭamedha*, as the sacrificial horse is tied.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 459; Griffith, i. 295; Bloomfield, 145. 507.

1. Be thou, O steed (*vājīn*), of wind-swiftness, being harnessed (*yuj*); go in Indra's impulse, with mind-quickness; let the all-possessing Maruts harness thee; let Tvashtar put quickness in thy feet.

The verse is also VS. ix. 8, where, for b, is read *Indrasye 'va dāksināḥ śriyāt' dhi*. Ppp. puts *bhava* after *vājīn* in a, and reads *dātavya* for *vāṣṭavedas* in c. The comm. gives an alternative explanation of *vāṣṭavedas*, as often of its near equivalent *pātavedas*. *vāṣṭadhanah sartaṅgacaratāṇāno vā*. The Anukr., as often, takes no note of the *tristubh* pāda d.

2. The quickness, O courser, that is put in thee in secret, also that went about committed to the hawk, to the wind— with that strength do thou, O steed, being strong, win the race, rescuing in the conflict.

This verse also is found in VS. (ix. 9 a), with considerable variants: at the beginning, *jagāḥ yās te vājīn*; for b, *cyenē pāritto devarac ca vāte*; in c, *nas* for *vādm*; for d, *vājajh ca bhāva sūmane ca pār*. Ppp. resembles this in b: *cyene carati yaḥ ca vāte*. Half SPP's authorities end with *-iṣṭū*; I have noted no such reading among our mss.

The Anukr. ignores the irregularity of this verse and of vs. 3. [The vs. is discussed by Bloomfield, JAOS. xvi. 17, or *Festgruss an Roth*, p. 154. For *d*, see Pischel, *1<sup>ed.</sup> Stud.*, ii. 314, and Baunack, KZ. xxxv. 516.]

3. Let thy body, O steed, conducting a body, run pleasure (*ṛāmd*) for us, protection for thyself; uninjured, great, a god for maintaining, may he set up his own light in the sky, as it were.

This is translated literally according to the AV text, although comparison with the corresponding RV. verse (x. 56. 2) shows that its readings are in part pure corruptions. So, in *b*, RV. makes [the meter good and] the sense easy by giving *dhātū* for *dhātva*; in *c* it has *devān* for *devā* (the comm. gives instead *devas*), and, in *d*, *mimiyās* (*ā mimiyāt* = *āgacchāt*, comm.) Ppp. has, for *a*, *aste rajin tanvam vahantu*, in *c*, *avikvrtas*; in *d*, *śardhanastām*. The verse is probably originally addressed to Agni, and added here only because of the occurrence of *rajin* at its beginning. The comm. understands *tanvām* in *a* of a rider — *mūdhavya sādinaḥ caritam*.

The ninth *anuvāka*, of 10 hymns and 32 verses, ends here, the old Anukr. is thus quoted: *dyadhikāḥ upaait*.

### 93. For protection: to many gods.

[*Çmitāti - tāndram - 3 saḥas-tyā - trāstubham*]

Found also in Pāipp xiv. Reckoned by Kāuc (8. 23) to the *ṛāstospatyāni*, and also (9. 2) to the *brhachānti gān*, used (50. 13), with vi. 1. 3. 59, and others, in a rite for welfare: further added (note to 25. 36) to the *vāstyayana gān*.

Translated. Mur. iv. 333. Ludwig, p. 322. Gruth. i. 296.

1. Yama, death, the evil-killer, the destroyer, the brown Çarva, the blue-locked archer, the god-folk that have arisen with their army — let them avoid our heroes

All the authorities read *dstā* in *b*. Both editions make the necessary emendation to *dstā*, which is also read by the comm. and by Ppp. Ppp. further, in *b*, has *bhava* instead of *babhus*, and ends with *-khandi*, in *c* it has *vāṇanti* (its exchange of *-ti* and *-tu* is common).

2. With mind, with libations, with flame (<sup>3</sup> *haras*), with ghee, unto the archer Çarva and unto king Bhava — to them (pl.), who are deserving of homage, I pay homage; let them conduct those of evil poison away from us.

The *pāda*-text, in *d*, reads *agñāḥ: vāḥ*, doubtless accus. pl. fem., and belonging to *śūs* 'arrows' understood; but the comm. supplies instead *kṛtyā*. [For *c*, 'to the homage-deserving ones, — homage to them I pay']

3. Save ye us from them of evil poison, from the deadly weapon, O all ye gods, ye all-possessing Maruts; Agni-and-Soma, Varuṇa of purified skill; may we be in the favor of Vāta-and-Parjanya.

The third *pāda* in our text is made up of nominatives, coordinated neither with the vocatives of *b* nor with the genitive of *d*. Ppp. has, for *b, c*, *agnisomā marutah putadakṣaḥ: viçve devā maruto vātvadevā*, which may all be vocatives. The Anukr. takes no notice of the metrical irregularities of the verse.

## 94. For harmony.

[*Atharvādāgīras. — sdrasvatyam. ānuṣṭubham. 2. virḍḍ jagatī.*]

The first verse (= iii. 8. 5: the four preceding verses of iii. 8 occurred elsewhere) is found in Pāipp. xix. The comm. regards it as intended by Kāuṣ. 12. 5, in a rite for harmony, as, in almost identical terms, he had above (under iii. 8) declared iii. 8. 5, 6 to be intended.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 514; Griffith, i. 296; Bloomfield, 138, 508.

1. We bend together your minds, together your courses, together your designs; ye yonder who are of discordant courses, we make you bend [them] together here.

Ppp in d apparently *sam jhāpayāmasi*.

2. I seize [your] minds with [my] mind; come after my intent with [your] intents; I put your hearts in my control; come with [your] tracks following my motion.

These two verses are a repetition of iii. 8. 5, 6. In our text, *-rete* at the end of b is a misprint for *retu*. [As to the meter, see note to iii. 8. 6.]

3. Worked in for me [are] heaven-and-earth; worked in [is] divine Sarasvatī; worked in for me [are] both Indra and Agni; may we be successful here, O Sarasvatī.

Save the last pāda, this verse is a repetition of v. 23. 1. The comm. paraphrases *ota* by *ābhimukhyena samtata* or *parasparam sambaddha*.

## 95. For relief from disease: with kúṣṭha.

[*Bhr̥gudāgīras — vānasvatyam; mantrotadecatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

The hymn is not found in Pāipp. As in the case of the preceding hymn, the first two verses have already occurred in the AV text: namely, as v. 4. 3, 4. The comm. regards this hymn as included in the *kusthalānāḍas* of Kāuṣ. 28. 13; and vs. 3 (instead of v. 25. 7) as intended in Vāit. 28. 20, in the *agnicayana*.

Translated: Griffith, i. 297.

1. The *açvatthā*, seat of the gods, in the third heaven from here; there the gods won the *kúṣṭha*, the sight of immortality.

2. A golden ship, of golden tackle, moved about in the sky; there the gods won the *kúṣṭha*, the flower of immortality.

SPP. reads in c *pūṣṭam*, with, as he claims, all his authorities save one; as the verse is repeated from a book to which the comm. has not been found, we do not know how he read. [See W's note to v. 4. 4. But a note in his copy of the printed text here seems to prefer *pūṣṭam*.]

3. Thou art the young (*gārbha*) of herbs; the young also of the snowy [mountains], the young of all existence; make thou this man free from disease for me.

The comm. understands the third verse as addressed to Agni; but much more probably the *kuṣṭha* is intended. From *garbho* in c the superfluous accent-mark above the line is to be deleted. [Our a, b, c are nearly v. 25. 7 a, b, c; and d is nearly v. 4. 6 c.]

#### 96. For relief from sin and distress.

[*Bhṛgvañgiras. — vānaspatyam 3 vāmyā ānu tubham 3 3 f vānā nāma gāyatrī*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (for other correspondences, see under the verses). Employed by Kāuṣ. (31. 22) in a remedial rite against reviling by a Brahman, against dropsy, etc. (the direction in the text is simply *iti mantrōktasyāu 'sadhībhir dhūpayati*), making incense with herbs; and it is regarded (note to 32. 27) as included among the *anholūgās*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 506; Grill, 38. 168; Griffith, i. 297; Bloomfield, 44. 509.

1. The herbs whose king is Soma, numerous, of hundred-fold aspect (? *vicakṣaṇa*), impelled by Brihaspati — let them free us from distress.

The first half-verse is RV. x. 97. 18 a, b (with *śvadhīs* [which makes better meter] for *-dhayas*) and VS. xii. 92 a, b (like RV). TS iv. 2. 64 agrees only in a (with *-dhayas*). The second half-verse is RV. x. 97. 15 c, d and VS. xi. 89 c, d, and TS in iv. 2. 64 c, d, and MS. in ii. 7. 13 (p. 94. 12) c, d — all without variation. The comm. explains *ṣata-vicakṣaṇās* by *ṣata-vudhadarṣanāḥ, nānā-vudhajānopetāḥ*. [MB. ii. 8. 3 a, b follows the RV. version of our a, b.]

2. Let them free me from that which comes from a curse, then also from that which is of Varuṇa, then from Yama's fetter, from all offense against the gods.

The verse is repeated below, as vii. 112. 2. It is RV x. 97. 16, VS. xii. 90, which have *śdrvasmāt* in d, and Ppp. reads the same; and I. 5. 11. 2. 11, Ap. 5. 21. 6 are to be compared. Whether *padbhīāt* or *pa-tbhīāt* should be read is here, as elsewhere, a matter of question; our edited text gives *-b-*, but most of our mss. read *-ṛ-*, as also the great majority of SPP's authorities, and he prints (rightly enough) *-ṛ-*; VS. has *-v-*, RV. *-b-*; the comm. has *-b-*.

3. If (*yāt*) with eye, with mind, and if with speech we have offended (*upa-ṛ*) waking, if sleeping, let Soma purify those things for us with *svadhid*.

Compare vi. 45. 2, of which the second pāda agrees with ours. Ppp. inserts another *yāt* before *manasā* in a, and has, for c, d. *soma mā tasmāt enasah svadhayā punāti vudvān*.

#### 97. For victory.

[*Atharvan. — mādīdāvanam vāstu kam 2 vāgāt, 3 bhuv*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. The three hymns 97-99 are used together in a battle rite, for victory, with vi. 65-67 and others, by Kāuṣ. (14. 7); and they are reckoned to the *aparājita gāna* (note to 14. 7), and noted by the comm. as therefore intended at 139. 7; they are again specifically prescribed in the *indramahotsava* (140. 10). a full *homa* is offered, with the king joining in the act.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 460; Griffith, i. 298; Bloomfield, 122. 510.

1. An overcomer (*abhibhā*) [is] the sacrifice, an overcomer Agni, an overcomer Soma, an overcomer Indra; that I may overcome (*abhi-as*) all fighters, so would we, Agni-offerers, pay worship with this oblation.

The comm. paraphrases *agnihotras* by *agnā juhvatah*. [The Anukr. balances the deficiencies of *a*, *b* by the redundancies of *c*, *d*.]

2. Be there *svadhā*, O Mitra-and-Varuṇa, inspired ones; fatten (*pinv*) ye here with honey our dominion, rich in progeny; drive off perdition far away; put away from us any committed sin.

Ppp. has, in *a*, *b*, *prajāpatis* for *vīp. praj.*; in *c*, *dveṣas* for *dūram*; and, for *d*, *asmāi ksatram vācā dhātām ojah*. The second half-verse is RV. i. 24.9 *c*, *d*, also found in TS. (i. 4.45<sup>1</sup>) and MS. (i. 3.39); all have *baddhasva* and *mumugdhi*, 2d sing.; for *dūram* in *c*, RV. has *dūrā*, TS. (like Ppp.) *dveṣas*, and MS. omits it, prefixing instead *ārā* to *baddhasva*. The comm. takes *svadhā* in *a* as *haviṛlakṣaṇam annam*. Only the first half-verse is *jagati*.

3. Be ye excited after this formidable hero; take hold, O companions, after Indra, the troop-conqueror, kine-conqueror, thunderbolt-armed, conquering in the course (*ājman*), slaughtering with force.

This verse appears again as xiv. 13.6, in the midst of the hymn to which it belongs, and which is found also in various other texts. The verse corresponds to RV. x. 103.6, SV. ii. 1204, VS. xvii. 38, and one in TS. iv. 6.4<sup>2</sup>, MS. ii. 10.4. They all reverse the order of the two half-verses, begin our *c* with *gotrabhidam goṛddam*, and have, instead of our *a*, *indm sapātā anna vīrayadhvam*, TS. differs from the rest by reading 'nu for anna in our *b*. The comm. explains *ājma* by *ajanaṣṭam kṣepaṇaṣṭam śatrubalam*. [The word "in" were better omitted from the translation of *d*.]

#### 98. To Indra: for victory.

[Atharvan. — *āndram trāstubham 2. brhatisābhd "stārapaṅktih"*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Besides the uses in Kauṣ. of hymns 97-99, as stated under 97, hymn 98 is further applied, with vi. 67, in another battle rite (16.4); and the schol. add it to vii. 86, 91, etc., in the *indramahotava* (note to 140.6). Vāit. also (34.13) has it in the *sattra*, when the king is armed.

Translated: Griffith, i. 299.

1. May Indra conquer, may he not be conquered; may he king it as over-king among kings; be thou here one to be famed, to be praised, to be greeted, to be waited on, and to be revered.

The verse is found also in TS. (ii. 4.14<sup>2</sup>) and MS. (iv. 12.3), but with a very different second half: *c*, TS. *vīśvā hī bhuyāh pṛtanā abhīstīr*, MS. *vīśvā abhīstīh pṛtanā jayaty*, *d*, both *upasādyo namasyā yāthā 'sat*. In the first half, at end of *a*, MS. *jayate*; at end of *b*, TS. *rājayāti*, MS. *-yate*. The last pāda occurs again as iii. 4.1 *d*. The comm. regards the king as identified with Indra through the hymn. [MS. has *jāyati* for *jayati*.]

2. Thou, O Indra, art over-king, ambitious (*gravyasū*), thou art the overcomer of people; do thou rule over these folk (*vīśas*) of the gods; long-lived, unfading (*ajādra*) dominion be thine.

The verse is mutilated in Ppp. MS. (in iv 12. 2) has a corresponding verse: *tvām indrā 'sy adhirājās tvām bhavā 'dhipatir jānānam dātār vīṣas tvām utā vī rājānū 'jasvat kṣatrdm ajāraṁ te astu.* The metrical definition of the Anukr. is not very successful.

3. Of the eastern quarter thou, O Indra, art king; also of the northern quarter art thou, O Vritra-slayer, slayer of foes; where the streams go, that is thy conquest; in the south, as bull, thou goest worthy of invocation.

The verse is found in TS. (ii. 4. 14') and MS. (iv 12. 2). Both begin with *prācyaṁ diṣṭi*, and have *ādityāṁ* (without [the meter-disturbing] *diṣṭi*) in b, ending with *ṛṣtraḥā 'si*; in d, TS. has (better) *edhi* for *esi*, and MS. the same, with *hāryas* before it. Ppp. is mutilated, but has evidently *prācyaṁ diṣṭi*. The third pāda evidently describes the west; that does not suit the basin of central India.

#### 99. For safety: to Indra.

[Atharvan. — *dindram 3 sūmāśā dīdri cī ānu tūbham 3 bhavīṣ bhāt*]

[Partly prose, "vs" 3.] Found also in Papp. xix. No use of the hymn is made by Kaṇḍ., except in connection with its two predecessors, as explained under hymn 97. But Vāit. has it in the *agnistoma*, as whispered *stotra* (18. 16).

Translated. Grill, 18, 168. Grunth. 1299. Bloomfield, 123. 510.

1. Unto thee, O Indra, on account of width, thee against (*purā*) distress I call; I call on the stern corrector, the many-named, sole-born.

In spite of its wrong accent (cf. *anumatās*, *sthatumatās*\*) *śrumatās* is probably an adverb in *tas*. The comm. interprets it, doubtless correctly, "for the sake of width" (*mutvād dhetoḥ*): i.e., of free space, opposed to distress or narrowness. [The derivatives of *anā* and *anu* are in frequent antithesis, as, e.g., at RV. v. 24. 4.] 'Sole-born,' i.e. 'unique.' Ppp. ends b with *anharanbhyaḥ*. \* [MS. iii. 10. 4. p. 135. l. 4.]

2. The hostile (? *śenya*) weapon that goes up today, desiring to slay us — in that case we put completely about us Indra's two arms.

Ppp. reads at the beginning *yo 'dya*, and at the end *purā dadmāhe*, which rectifies the meter of d. The *pāda* mss. strangely read *mu, nūsan* in b, both editions make the necessary emendation to *-san*, which the comm. also has. The comm. further has the better reading *dadhmās*, as have three of our mss. (Bp. M. F.), and this [which, in connection with the Ppp. reading, suggests the emendation *dadhmāhe*] is adopted in our text, though not in SPP's. The metrical irregularity of the verse should not have been overlooked by the Anukr. [Cf. i. 20. 2 a. b.]

3. We put completely about the two arms of Indra the savior; let him save us. God Savitar! king Soma! make thou me well-willing, in order to well-being.

In this verse, only our Bp.M. read *dadhmās*, but it is adopted in our text. The comm. again gives it. Ppp. has *dadmān*, and in d it reads, for *kṛnu*, *kṛnutam*, which is preferable for sense, though it makes the verse still less metrical. The verse is *bṛhatt* only by count.

## 100. Against poison.

[*Garutman. — vānaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (31. 26) in a remedial rite against various poisons, with aid of earth from an ant-hill etc.; and the comm. [considers this (and not xviii. 4. 2) to be intended at 81. 10] when the sacrificial cake is laid on the breast of a deceased sacrificer on the funeral-pile.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 511; Griffith, i. 300; Bloomfield, 27, 511. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 153; Bloomfield, *AJP.* vii. 482. Griffith quotes an interesting paragraph about the moisture of the white-ants.

1. The gods have given, the sun has given, the sky has given, the earth has given, the three Sarasvatis have given, accordant, the poison-spoiler.

Ppp. combines *devā 'duh* in a, and has *sarvās* instead of *tisras* in c. The comm. renders the first verb correctly, by *dattaranta*, but the others as imperatives.

2. The water which the gods poured for you, O *upajikās*, on the waste, with that, which is impelled by the gods, spoil ye this poison.

All the authorities \* read *upajikās*, vocative, which was, without good reason, altered to *upajikā* in our edition. The comm. however, with his ordinary disregard of accent, understands *devā* as vocative, and *upajikās* as nominative. He quotes from T.A. v. 1. 4 the passage which describes the *upajikās* (so called there) as 'penetrating to water, wherever they dig': they are a kind of ant. cf. note to ii. 3. 4. Ppp reads *upajikā*, and combines -*kā* "sīhan; also, in b. *dhanyann*. \* [But SPP's Bh. has *upajikās*!]

3. Thou art daughter of the Asuras; thou, the same, art sister of the gods; arisen from the sky, from the earth, thou hast made the poison sapless.

Ppp. omits *sā* in b, and reads *jajñiṣe* instead of *sambhūta* in c. The second pāda is found also as v. 5. 1 d. The comm. has, in d, *cakarsa* instead of *cakartha*; he regards earth from the ant-hill (*śalmikamrttikā*) as addressed in the verse.

## 101. For virile power.

[*Atharvādūgiras (śepaḥprathanakāmah) — brāhmaṇaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham*]

Not found in Paipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (40. 18) in a rite for sexual vigor, after vi. 72. Translated: Griffith, i. 474. — Cf. iv. 4; vi. 72.

1. Play thou the bull, blow, increase and spread; let thy member increase limb by limb; with it smite the woman.

The comm. takes *yathā* and *aṅgam* in c as two separate words, and many of SPP's *samhitā* mss. accent *yāthā 'āgām*. According to the comm., the amulet of *arka*-wood is the remedy here used. [Cf. also the *Bower Manuscript*, ed. Hoernle, Part I., p. 5, śloka 60, and p. 17, where pomegranate rind and mustard oil take the place of *arka*.]

2. Wherewith they invigorate one who is lean, wherewith they incite (*hi*) one who is ill — with that, O Brahmanaspati, make thou his member taut like a bow.

Our Bp. reads *vājayanti* in a. The second half-verse is nearly a repetition of iv. 4. 6 c, d. The comm. reads *vaṣam* for *kṛṣam* in a.

3. I make thy member taut, like a bowstring on a bow; mount, as it were a stag a doe, unrelaxingly always.

This verse is a repetition of iv. 4. 7. The Anukr. passes unnoticed the abbreviated *iva* both here and in vs. 2.

#### 102. To win a woman.

[*Jamadagni (abhisammanaskāmah) - āṣṭam ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ (35. 21) in a rite concerning women, with vi. 8, 9, etc., for reducing to one's will. Verse 3 is also reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *puṣṭika mantras*.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v 213; Grill, 54, 169; Griffith, i 301, Bloomfield, 101, 512.

1. As this draft-horse (*vāhā*), () Aśvins, comes together and moves together [with his mate], so unto me let thy mind come together and move together.

The comm. paraphrases *vāhas* with *suśikṣito* 'śvāh, 'a well-trained horse,' but regards the driver (*vāhaka*) as the unexpressed object [? or adjunct] of the verbs — which is also possible.

2. I drag along (*ā-khid*) thy mind, as a king-horse a side-mare (?); like grass cut by a whirlwind, let thy mind twine itself to me.

Some of SPP's authorities give *prsthyām* in b but in general the mss. cannot be relied on to distinguish *ṣṭy* and *sṭhy*. The Pet. Lex. understands the word with *th*, but the minor Pet. Lex. with *f*, in the sense here given, which Grill (following Roth) accepts. [Cf. W's note to xviii. 4 10.] The comm. explains the word as *śaṅkubaddhām* '[a mare] tied to a stake (to the pole of the chariot?)'. *vājāṣṭha* as *aśvaśrestha*, and *ā khidāmi* as *madabhimukham utkhanāmy unmulayāmy āvarjayāmi*. The reading *tṛṇma* in c, which our edition wrongly accepts, is that of only two of our mss. (Bp. Bp. 2). [Read therefore *tṛṇam*.] The comm. explains *reṣman* as *reṣako vātyātmako vāyuh*. Ppp. ends b with *prsthyāmayah*.

3. Of ointment, of *madhūgha*, of *kūṣṭha*, and of nard, by the hands of Bhaga, I bring up quick a means of subjection.

The construction of the genitives in the first half-verse is obscure. The comm. makes them depend on *anurodhanam*, and so also Grill. They are perhaps rather the means by which the *anurodhana* (= *anulepana*, comm.) or gaining to one's purposes of the desired person is to be brought about, and so are coordinate with *Bhagasya*, the latter's 'hands' taking the place of the 'means' or 'aid' which would have better suited them. *Turds* in c is possibly genitive, 'of quick' (or powerful) Bhaga (so the comm.: = *tvaramāṇasya*). Ppp. reads (as in other places) *madhūghasya* in a; the comm. *madhūghasya*. Ppp. has also *d* for *ud* in d. Several of our mss. (P.M.I.O.T.) accent *anu rōdh*, [and so do six of] SPP's authorities.

The tenth *anuvāka*, of 10 hymns and 30 verses, ends here: the quoted Anukr. says simply *daṣama*.

Here ends also the fourteenth *prapāṭhaka*.



## 100. Against poison.

[*Garutman. — vānaspatyam. dnuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (31. 26) in a remedial rite against various poisons, with aid of earth from an ant-hill etc.; and the comm. [considers this (and not xviii. 4. 2) to be intended at 81. 10] when the sacrificial cake is laid on the breast of a deceased sacrificer on the funeral-pile.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 511; Griffith, i. 300; Bloomfield, 27, 511. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 153; Bloomfield, AJP. vii. 482. Griffith quotes an interesting paragraph about the moisture of the white-ants.

1. The gods have given, the sun has given, the sky has given, the earth has given, the three Sarasvatīs have given, accordant, the poison-spoiler.

Ppp. combines *devā 'duh* in a, and has *sarvās* instead of *tisras* in c. The comm. renders the first verb correctly, by *dattavanta*, but the others as imperatives.

2. The water which the gods poured for you, O *upajikās*, on the waste, with that, which is impelled by the gods, spoil ye this poison.

All the authorities\* read *upajikās*, vocative, which was, without good reason, altered to *upajikā* in our edition. The comm., however, with his ordinary disregard of accent, understands *devās* as vocative, and *upajikā* as nominative. He quotes from T.A. v. 1. 4 the passage which describes the *upajikā* (so called there) as 'penetrating to water, wherever they dig': they are a kind of ant. cf. note to ii. 3. 4. Ppp. reads *upajikā*, and combines -*kā* "sīcan"; also, in b, *dhanvann*. \* [But SPP's Bh. has *upajikās*!]

3. Thou art daughter of the Asuras; thou, the same, art sister of the gods; arisen from the sky, from the earth, thou hast made the poison sapless.

Ppp. omits *sā* in b, and reads *jajñise* instead of *sambhūtā* in c. The second pāda is found also as v. 5. 1 d. The comm. has, in d, *cakarsa* instead of *cakartha*; he regards earth from the ant-hill (*vālmikamrttikā*) as addressed in the verse.

## 101. For virile power.

[*Atharvādūgiras (śepaḥprathanakāmah) — brāhmaṇaspatyam. dnuṣṭubham.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (40. 18) in a rite for sexual vigor, after vi. 72. Translated: Griffith, i. 474. — Cf. iv. 4; vi. 72.

1. Play thou the bull, blow, increase and spread; let thy member increase limb by limb; with it smite the woman.

The comm. takes *yathā* and *aṅgam* in c as two separate words, and many of SPP's *samhitā* mss. accent *yāthā 'ṅgam*. According to the comm., the amulet of *arka*-wood is the remedy here used. [Cf. also the *Bower Manuscript*, ed. Hoernle, Part I., p. 5, śloka 60, and p. 17, where pomegranate rind and mustard oil take the place of *arka*.]

2. Wherewith they invigorate one who is lean, wherewith they incite (*hi*) one who is ill — with that, O Brahmanaspati, make thou his member taut like a bow.

Our Bp. reads *vājayānti* in **a**. The second half-verse is nearly a repetition of iv. 4. 6 **c, d**. The comm. reads *vaṣam* for *kṛṣam* in **a**.

3. I make thy member taut, like a bowstring on a bow; mount, as it were a stag a doe, unrelaxingly always.

This verse is a repetition of iv. 4. 7. The Anukr. passes unnoticed the abbreviated *iva* both here and in vs. 2.

#### 102. To win a woman.

[*Jamadagni (abhisammanaskāmah) - āśvinam. ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kauṣ. (35.21) in a rite concerning women, with vi. 8, 9, etc., for reducing to one's will. Verse 3 is also reckoned (19. 1, note) to the *puṣṭika mantras*.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 243; Grill, 54, 169; Griffith, i. 301, Bloomfield, 101, 512.

1. As this draft-horse (*vāhā*), O Aśvins, comes together and moves together [with his mate], so unto me let thy mind come together and move together.

The comm. paraphrases *vāhas* with *suśikṣito* 'trained, 'a well-trained horse,' but regards the driver (*vāhaka*) as the unexpressed object [? or adjunct] of the verbs — which is also possible.

2. I drag along (*ā-kṛud*) thy mind, as a king-horse a side-mare (?); like grass cut by a whirlwind, let thy mind twine itself to me.

Some of SPP's authorities give *prasthādm* in **b**; but in general the mss. cannot be relied on to distinguish *ṣṭy* and *sthy*. The Pet. Lex. understands the word with *th*, but the minor Pet. Lex. with *f*, in the sense here given, which Grill (following Roth) accepts. [Cf. W's note to xviii. 4 10.] The comm. explains the word as *śaṅkubaddhām* '[a mare] tied to a stake (to the pole of the chariot?)', *vaṣaṣṭha* as *aśvaṣṭha*, and *ā-kṛudmi* as *madabhimukham utkhanāmy unmulayāmy āvarjayāmi*. The reading *tṣṇma* in **c**, which our edition wrongly accepts, is that of only two of our mss. (Bp. Bp. 2) [Read therefore *tṣṇam*.] The comm. explains *reṣman* as *reṣako vātyātmako vāyuh*. Ppp. ends **b** with *prasthāmayah*.

3. Of ointment, of *madhūgha*, of *kūṣṭha*, and of nard, by the hands of Bhaga, I bring up quick a means of subjection.

The construction of the genitives in the first half-verse is obscure. The comm. makes them depend on *anurodhana*, and so also Grill. They are perhaps rather the means by which the *anurodhana* (= *anulepana*, comm.) or gaining to one's purposes of the desired person is to be brought about, and so are coordinate with *Bhagasya*, the latter's 'hands' taking the place of the 'means' or 'aid' which would have better suited them. *Turds* in **c** is possibly genitive, 'of quick' (or powerful) Bhaga (so the comm.: = *tvaramānasya*). Ppp. reads (as in other places) *madhugasya* in **a**; the comm. *madhughasya*. Ppp. has also *ā* for *ud* in **d**. Several of our mss. (P. M. I. O. T.) accent *anu rōdh*, [and so do six of] SPP's authorities.

The tenth *anuvāka*, of 10 hymns and 30 verses, ends here; the quoted Anukr. says simply *daśama*.

Here ends also the fourteenth *prapāṭhaka*.

## 103. To tie up enemies.

[*Ucchocana. — bahudevatyam utā "ndrāgnam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix, in reversed order of verses. Used by Kāuṣ. (16.6) in connection with the following hymn, in a battle rite for victory over enemies: fetters, as the comm. explains, are thrown down in places where the hostile army will pass.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 518; Griffith, l. 301.

1. Tying-together may Brihaspati, tying-together may Savitar make for you; tying-together may Mitra, Aryaman, tying-together may Bhaga, the Aṣvins [make].

Instead of *mitro aryamā*, Ppp. has, in c, *indraṣ cā 'gniṣ ca*.

2. I tie together the highest, together the lowest, also together the middle ones; Indra hath encompassed them with a tie; do thou, Agni, tie them together.

The comm. reads *paramām, aramām*, and *madhyamām* in a, b, supplying *śatruśenām* in each case [The *r* of *ahār* is prescribed by Prāt. ii. 46.]

3. They yonder who come to fight, having made their ensigns, in troops — Indra hath encompassed them with a tie; do thou, Agni, tie them together.

The comm. glosses *antikaṣas* with *saṁghaṣas*.

## 104. Against enemies.

[*Praçocana. — bahudevatyam utā "ndrāgnam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix, in reversed order of verses. Used by Kāuṣ. (16.6) in connection with the preceding hymn, which see.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 518; Griffith, l. 302.

1. With tying-up, with tying-together, we tie up the enemies; the expirations and breaths of them, lives with life (*āsu*) have I cut off.

The translation implies *acchidam* at the end, instead of *-dam*, which all the authorities (and hence both editions) read, save the comm., which has *-dam*. Ppp. has in c, *ś. tesām prānān samāsān amamasutam* (corrupt). One might conjecture *asindā* for *asunā* in d.

2. This tying-up have I made, sharpened up with fervor by Indra; our enemies that are here — them, O Agni, do thou tie up.

Ppp. reads *indriyena śansitam* in b, and, for d, *metān ādān dviṣato mama*.

3. Let Indra-and-Agni tie them up, and king Soma, allied; let Indra with the Maruts make tying-up for our enemies.

Ppp. has for b the better version *rājñā somena medinā* (the construction of our *medināu* being anomalous); also *me* for *nas* at the end. Some of the *pada* texts (including our D.Kp.) read *enām* in a, and the *samhitā* mss. generally *enām* instead of *enān*; the comm. gives *enān*. The comm. explains *medināu* badly by *medasvināv asmābhir dattena haviṣā mādyanāu vā*.

## 105. To get rid of cough.

[*Unmocana. — kāsādeṣatyam ānuṣṭubham*]

Not found in Pāipp. except 2 a, b in xix. Employed by Kauṣ. (31. 27) in a remedial rite against cough and catarrh.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 510; Zimmer, p. 385; Griffith, i. 302; Bloomfield, 8. 513 — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 50

1. As the mind with mind-aims flies away swiftly, so do thou, O cough, fly forth, after the forth-driving (?) of the mind.

The comm. paraphrases *manasketūṣ* with *manasā buddhivṛtīyā ketyamānāṁ jñāyamānāṁ dūrasthāṁ vṛṣayāth*, and the obscure *pracayyam* with *pragantariyam avadhīm*.

2. As the well-sharpened arrow flies away swiftly, so do thou, O cough, fly forth, after the stretch (?) of the earth

The comm. explains *saṁvat* by *saṁhatapradeśa*, which at least shows his perplexity.

3. As the sun's rays fly away swiftly, so do thou, O cough, fly forth, after the outflow of the ocean

In all these verses, all the authorities anomalously accent the vocative, *kāśe*, our edition makes the called-for emendation to *kāse*. SPP. reads *kāśe*.

## 106. Against fire in the house.

[*Prameṣana dūrāḍyādeṣatyam anuṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (with the verse-order 2, 1, 3) Kauṣ. employs the hymn (52. 5) in a rite for welfare, to prevent conflagration of the house: a hole is made inside, and water conducted into it, etc. And vs. 3. 2 appear in Vant. (29. 13), with others, in the *agnicayana*, in the rite of drawing a frog, water-plant, and reed over the site of the fire-altar.

Translated: Ludwig, *Der Rigveda*, iv. 422; Grill, 63, 170; Bloomfield, AJP. xi. 347, or JAOS. xv. p. xlii (= PAOS, Oct. 1890); Griffith, i. 303, and agam, Bloomfield, SBL. xlii. 147, 514.

1. In thy course hither, [thy] course away, let the flowery *dūrā* grow; either let a fountain spring up there, or a pond rich in lotuses.

The verse corresponds to RV. x. 142. 8, where, however, the words in **b** are all plural, and **c**, **d** read thus: *hradā ca puṇḍarikāṁ samudraya grhā me* SPP., against the majority of his authorities, strangely adopts in his text the RV. version of **b**; it is read also by the comm., and apparently by Ppp. we have noted only one of our mss. as having *pusplūth* (O.s.m.) The comm. says, *anenā 'grikṣitābādhasyā 'tyantābhāṣaḥ prārthitaḥ*.

2. This is the down-course of the waters, the abode (*nirvāṇa*) of the ocean; in the midst of a pool are our houses: turn thy faces away.

The first half-verse is RV. x. 142. 7 a, b (also VS. xvi. 7 a, b; TS. iv. 6. 13; MS. ii. 10. 1), without variation. The last pāda is by the comm. regarded as addressed to

the fire (one of whose common epithets is *vīśvatomukha* 'having faces in every direction'); perhaps rather 'the points of thine arrows': cf. VS. xvi. 53.

3. With a fetal envelop of snow, O house, do we envelop thee; for mayest thou be for us having a cool pond; let Agni make a remedy.

The first two pādas correspond to VS. xvii 5 a, b (also in TS. iv. 6. 1<sup>1</sup>, MS. ii. 10. 1), which, however, has *āgne* instead of *śāle*; a RV. *khila* to x. 142 differs only by *dadātu* for *kṛnotu* in d. Ppp. has, in c, *hradāya* for *hradā hi*, and, in d, also *dadātu* for *kṛnotu*. None of our mss., and very few of SPP's authorities, read *agnīḥ k-* in d, though it appears to be called for by Prāt ii. 65, and both editions accept it. The comm. explains the envelop to be *arakārūṣeṇa śāivāleṇa*. [Ppp. combines *bhuvō 'gnir-*]

### 107. For protection: to various divinities.

[*Çamīlta*. — *catuṣṭam*. *vīśvatomukha*. *āgnīśubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Reckoned by Kāuṣ. (1. 2) to the *bṛhachānti gāṇa*; and used (50. 13), with vi. 1, 3-7, etc., in a rite for welfare. The metrical definition of the Anukr. is forced and bad, although the number of syllables is each time not far from 32 (29-33).

Translated. Griffith, i. 303.

1. O all-conqueror (*vīśvavīt*), commit me to rescuer; O rescuer, protect both all our bipeds, and whatever quadrupeds are ours.

Ppp. begins *trāyamāṇe sarvavide mām*; it omits *nav* before *rakṣa* in the refrain. All the beings addressed are doubtless female; the comm. has nothing to say in explanation of them otherwise than that they are divinities so named.

2. O rescuer, commit me to all-conqueror; O all-conqueror, protect both all etc. etc.

Ppp. has *sarvavide* instead of *vīśvavite*. The comm. prefixes *vīśvavīt* at the beginning.

3. O all-conqueror, commit me to beauty; O beauty, protect both all etc. etc.

Ppp. has *sarvavide vīśvavide* instead of *vīśvavite* at the beginning.

4. O beauty, commit me to all-possessor; O all-possessor, protect both all etc. etc.

Ppp. reads *trāyamāṇyāi* instead of *sarvavide*, and *rakṣata* instead of *no rakṣa*. *Sarvavide* might, of course, mean 'all-knower'.

### 108. For wisdom.

[*Çānaka* — *pañcarcam*. *medhādevatyaṃ* 4 *āgneyī* *ānuṣṭubham*; 2. *urobrhatī*; 3. *pathyābrhatī*]

Pāipp. xix. has vss. 1, 2, 5, thus reducing the hymn to the norm of this book. Found used in Kāuṣ. (10. 20), with vi. 53 [so the comm.: but Dārila understands xii. 1. 53 as intended], in the *medhāyanana* ceremony; and also (57. 28) in the *uṣanayana*, with worship of Agni.

Translated: Muir, i. 255; Griffith, i. 304.

1. Do thou, O wisdom (*medhā*), come first to us, with kine, with horses, thou with the sun's rays; thou art worshipful to us.

The comm. explains *medhā* as *śrutadhāraṇasāmarthyarūpī devī*, and finds in c an elliptical comparison (*lupṭopamā*): "as the rays of the sun quickly pervade the whole world, so come to us with own capacities able to pervade all subjects."

2. I call first, unto the aid of the gods, wisdom filled with *brāhman*, quickened by *brāhman*, praised by seers, drunk of (?) by Vedic students.

Ppp. omits *brahmajūṭām* in b, without rectifying the meter, which can only be saved by leaving out the superfluous *prathamām* in a. It avoids, in c, the doubtful *prāpitām* by reading instead *pranīhītām*, and it has *avāsā* (for *avase ā*?) *vrne* in d. *Prāpitām* should perhaps be understood as coming from *pra-pī* or *pra-pyā*, the comm. takes it alternatively \* both ways, paraphrasing it with either *sevītām* or *pravardhitām*. The Anukr. reckons *brahmanvattm* to b (so do the *pada* mss.), and passes without notice the deficiency of a syllable in a, in fact, *prathamām* is intruded, and the verse otherwise a good *anuṣṭubh*. \* [That is, he refers it to *pībati* by *sevītām* and to *pī* or *pyā* by *pravardhitām*.]

3. The wisdom that the Ribhus know, the wisdom that the Asuras know, the excellent wisdom that the seers know — that do we cause to enter into me.

It is the intrusion of *bhadrām* in c that spoils the *anuṣṭubh*, but does not make a regular *bṛhatt*.

4. The wisdom that the being-making seers, possessed of wisdom, know — with that wisdom do thou make me today, O Agni, possessed of wisdom.

Many of the mss. (including our P M H I K O) leave *vidus* unaccented at the end of b. The second half-verse is VS xxxi 14 c, d (which has *kuru* for *krunu*): [so also RV *khila* to x. 151].

5. Wisdom at evening, wisdom in the morning, wisdom about noon, wisdom by the sun's rays, by the spell (*vidas*), do we make enter into us.

Ppp. is corrupt in c, d: *medhām suvyeno 'dy ito dhitrānā uta dṛama*.

#### 109. For healing: with pippalī.

[Atharvan. — *mantruktapiṭṭalidevāyam . bhāṣayam . ānuṣṭubham*]

\* Found also in Pāipp. xix. Employed in Kāuṣ. once (26.33) with vi.85, 127, and other hymns, and once (26.38) alone, in a remedial rite against various wounds.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 509; Zimmer, p. 389; Griffith, 1305; Bloomfield, 21, 516. See Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 154.

1. The berry (*pippalī*), remedy for what is bruised (*ḥṣiptā*), and remedy for what is pierced — that did the gods prepare (*sam-kalpay*); that is sufficient for life.

As elsewhere, the mss. waver between *pippalī* and *piṣpalī* (our Bp E O.R.p.m. read the latter). All the *pada*-mss. stupidly give *śruta* : *vāl* as two independent words.

Ppp. has, in **a**, *kṣuṣṭa-* for *kṣiṣṭa-*; and, for **b**, *uta ca viṣvabh-*; further, for **d**, *alam jivātavā yati*.<sup>\*</sup> In the *kampa* between **a** and **b**, SPP. unaccountably reads *ūṣṭa* instead of *uta*; the fact that his mss. happen in this case all to agree in giving *ūṣṭa* is of no account whatever, since they are wildly inconsistent in this whole class of cases; among our mss. are found *ūṣ*, *ut*, and *uṣ*. The comm. gives two alternatives both for *kṣiṣṭa-* and for *atvīddha-*: for the former *tiṣṭhṭa* (of other remedies) and *vāta-roga-viṣeṣa*, and so on. \* [Intending *-tavi itī*']

2. The berries talked together, coming from their birth: whomever we shall reach living, that man shall not be harmed.

The second half-verse is the same, without variant, as RV. x. 97. 17 **c**, **d** (found also as VS. xii. 91 **c**, **d**, and in TS. iv. 2. 65 and MS. ii. 7. 13: the latter reading *-mahe* in **c**); while the first half is a sort of parody of the corresponding part of the same verse: *avapītantir avadan divā osadhāyas pāri*; our *avāntā* "yatis" is probably a corruption of *-vadann āy-*. There is again, in **a**, a disagreement among the mss. as to *pippalyās*, our Bp.E.I.O., with a number of SPP's authorities, giving *pīṣṭ-*. The comm. explains the word by *hastipippalyādijātibhedabhinnāḥ sarvāḥ pippalyāḥ*; and their "birth" to have been contemporaneous with the churning of the *amṛta*. [Ppp. ends with *pāruṣaḥ*]

3. The Asuras dug thee in; the gods cast thee up again, a remedy for the *vātīkṛta*, likewise a remedy for what is bruised.

The comm. understands *vātīkṛta* as *vātarogāt vāta, artha*. [Cf. vi. 44. 3.] [In Ppp. **d** is wanting, perhaps by accident]

#### 110. For a child born at an unlucky time.

[*Atharvan - āgneyam trāṣṭaśam 1 pañta.*]

This hymn is not found in Pāpp. Kāuṣ. (46. 25) applies it for the benefit of a child born under an inauspicious asterism.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 431; Zimmer, p. 321; Griffith, i. 305; Bloomfield, 109, 517. - With reference to the asterisms, see note to ii. 8. 1; Zimmer, p. 356; Jacobi in *Festgruss an Roth*, p. 70

1. Since, an ancient one, to be praised at the sacrifices, thou sittest as *hōtar* both of old and recent—do thou, O Agni, both gratify thine own self, and bestow (*ā-ya*) good fortune on us.

The verse is RV. viii. 11. 10 (also TA. x. 1' 1). Our text has several bad readings, which are corrected in the other version. *kām* in **a** should be *kam*, *sātsī* should be *sātsī*, and *pīprāyasa* should be *-prāy-* (TA. has, in **a**, *pratuṣa*, which its comm. explains by *vastāyasya* '—this last the comm. also reads, but renders it *āyādhavata pūraya*. The verse is not at all a *pañkti*, although capable of being read as 40 syllables.

2. Born in *jyeṣṭhaghṇī*, in Yama's two Unfasteners (*vicēt*)—do thou protect him from the Uprooter (*mūlabārhaṇa*); may he conduct him across all difficulties unto long life, of a hundred autumns.

The consecutiveness of the verse is very defective, inasmuch as 'born' (*jāts*, nom.) in **a** can hardly be understood otherwise than of the child, while Agni is addressed in **b**,

and spoken of in third person in c, d. Three asterisms are here [and in 112] referred to, all in our constellation Scorpio. Antares or *Cor. Scorpionis* (either alone or with σ, τ) is usually called *jyēṣṭhā* 'oldest,' but also (more anciently?), as an asterism of ill omen, *jyēṣṭhaghnti* 'she that slays the oldest': *mūla* 'root,' also in the same manner *mūla-barhaṇtī* [or -*nā*], lit. 'root-wrencher,'\* is the tail, or in the tail, of which the terminal star-pair, or the string (λ, υ), has the specific name *ṛṣṭānu*. [See note to ii 8.1.] The comm. takes *yamasya* as belonging to *mūlabarhaṇāt*. By a misprint, our text begins with *jyāi-* (read *jye-*). \* [See I B. i 5 2.]

3. On the tiger day hath been born the hero, asterism-born, being born rich in heroes; let him not, increasing, slay his father; let him not harm his mother that gave him birth

We should expect at the beginning *ṛyāghṛya* or *ṛyāghre*; the comm. paraphrases the word with *ṛyāghrasat kṛure*. [In d, read *sā mā mātṛam*? — As to *miti*, see *Gram.* § 726.]

### 111. For relief from insanity.

[*Atharvan*. — *catuṣṭam dānyam dnuṣṭubham i fardnuṣṭup trivṣṭubh*]

This hymn, like the preceding, is wanting in Pāpp. Kāuṣ (8.24) reckons it as one of the *māṛṇāmdni* (with ii 2 and viii 6); and the comm. quotes a remedial rite against demons (26.29-32) as an example of their use.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 512. Zimmer, p. 393. Grill, 21. 170. Griffith, i. 306. Bloomfield, 32, 518. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathia*, p. 50.

1. Free thou this man for me, O Agni, who here bound, well-restrained, cries loudly; thenceforth shall he make for thee a portion, when he shall be uncrazed.

Nearly all our mss., and the great majority of SPP's, have the false accent *atās* at beginning of c; both editions give *ātas*. The comm. reads *yathā* for *yadā* in d. The comm. paraphrases *svayatas* by *svaṣṭu nyamito niruddhaprasarah van*. Pāda b has a redundant syllable.

2. Let Agni quiet [it] down for thee, if thy mind is excited (*ud-yu*); I, knowing, make a remedy, that thou mayest be uncrazed.

The comm. reads *udyatam* ( = *grāha:ṛkāreṇa 'dḥrāntam* ) instead of *udyutam* in b.

3. Crazed from sin against the gods, crazed from a demon — I, knowing, make a remedy, when he shall be uncrazed.

A few of the authorities (including our O) accent *yādā* in d; *yāthā* would be a preferable reading. [Bloomfield, "sin of the gods," *AJP.* xvii 433, *JAOS.* etc.]

4. May the Apsarases give thee again, may Indra again, may Bhaga again; may all the gods give thee again, that thou mayest be uncrazed.

The *samhitā* reading in a and c would, of course, equally admit of *trā*: *aduh* 'have given thee,' and this would be an equally acceptable meaning; the comm. so understands and interprets. In our text, read *pūnas* at beginning of c (the sign for *u* dropped out).

The difference of meter tends to point out vs. 1 as an alien addition by which this hymn has been increased beyond the norm of the book.



## 112. For expiation of overslaughting.

[Atharvan. — āgneyam. trāṣṭubham.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (vs. 3 in i.). Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 26), with vi. 113, in a spell to expiate the offense of *parivitti* 'overslaughting,' or the marriage of a younger before an elder brother [see Zimmer, p. 315].

Translated: Ludwig, p. 469; Grill, 15, 171; Griffith, i. 306; Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 437 (elaborate discussion, p. 430 ff.), or JAOS. xvi. p. cxxii (= PAOS., March, 1894); SBE. xlii. 164, 521.

1. Let not this one, O Agni, slay the oldest of them; protect him from uprooting; do thou, foreknowing, unfasten the bonds of the seizure (*grāhi*); let all the gods assent to thee.

The allusions in this verse to the same trio of asterisms that were mentioned in 110. 2 are very evident. According to the comm., "this one" in *a* is the *parivitta* [which he takes quite wrongly as the overslaughting — see comm. to vs. 3 *a*]. Ppp. reads *prajā* nas at end of *c*, and has, for *d*, *pitāputrāu mātaram muṇa sarvaṇ* (our 2 *d*).

2. Do thou, O Agni, loosen up the bonds of them, the three with which they three were tied up; do thou, foreknowing, unfasten the bonds of the seizure; free all — father, son, mother.

The comm. reads *utthitās* for *utvītā* in *b*; the word is, strangely, not divided into *ūt-sitāḥ* in the *pada*-text, which [non-division] would be proper treatment for *ūtthitās*, and part of the mss. (including our H.I.O.) read *ūtthitā*. The second half-verse is wanting in Ppp (save as *d* is found in it as 1 *d*: see above).

3. With what bonds the overslaughted one is bound apart, applied and tied up on each limb — let them be released, for they are releasers; wipe off difficulties, O Pūshan, on the embryo-slayer.

The comm. again commits the violence of understanding *parivittas* in *a* as if it were *parivettā* 'the overslaughting.' The participles in *b* are nom. sing. masc., applying to the bound person. The comm. again reads *utthitā*, again supported by a few mss. (including our H.I.), and the *pada*-text again has *ūt-sitāḥ*, undivided. All our mss. save one (K), and all but one of SPP's, read *te* (without accent) in *c*; the translation given implies the emendation to *tē*, which is made in SPP's text, also on the authority of the comm. After it, SPP. reads *mucyantām*, with, as he claims, all but one of his authorities: of ours, only D.Kp.T. have it, and K. *mucyatām*, all the rest *muṇcantām*, as in our text. In Ppp, this verse is found in i., in this form: *ebhis pāṣāṇ muduṣāu patir nibaddhaḥ paroparārpito aṅge-aṅge vi te cṛtyantām vicṛtām hi santi* etc. (*d* as in our text).

113. For release from seizure (*grāhi*).

[Atharvan — pāuṣṇam. trāṣṭubham: 3 pañkti.]

In Pāipp. [i] is found only the first half-verse, much corrupted. It is employed by Kāuṣ. (46. 26) in company with the preceding hymn, which see. Verse 2 *c*, *d* is specified in the course of the rite, as accompanying the depositing of the "upper fetters" in river-foam.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 444; Grill, 15, 171; E. Hardy, *Die Vedisch-brahmanische Periode* etc., p. 210; Griffith, i. 307; Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 437 (elaborate discussion, p. 430 ff.) or JAOS. xvi. p. cxxii (= PAOS., March, 1894); SBE. xlii. 165, 527. — See Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 154.

1. On Trita the gods wiped off that sin; Trita wiped it off on human beings; if from that the seizure hath reached thee, let the gods make it disappear for thee by the incantation (*brāhman*).

SPP. properly emends the name, here and in vs. 3, to *trīṣṭā*, though all his authorities, like ours, read *trīṣṭā*; he also, with equal reason, emends *enam* to *enat* (*enan*) in b. TB. has (in iii. 7. 12<sup>5</sup>) what corresponds to the first three pādas, reading both *trīṣṭā* and *enan*\*; for c it has *tāto mā yddi klm cid ānaṣṭ*. The comm. reads *trita* and *etat*. He also quotes from TB. iii. 2. 89-12, some passages from the story, as there told, of Ekata, Dvita, and Trita, and of the transference of guilt by the gods to them and by them to other beings. A similar story is found in MS. iv. 1. 9 (where read *krūrām māks-*, twice). The TB. verse relating to this is in our text adapted to another purpose. The comm. holds the "sin" to be still that of overslaughting, as in the preceding hymn. The Anukr. disregards the irregularities of meter. \* [And *māmṛje* ]

2. Enter thou after the beams, the smokes, O evil, go unto the mists or also the fogs; disappear along those foams of the rivers: wipe off difficulties, O Pūshan, on the embryo-slayer.

The last pāda is a repetition of 112. 3 d. and discordant with the rest of the verse. Some of SPP's authorities read *naṣṭvan* at end of c. The comm. has instead *vākva*. The comm. explains *marjan* by *agnivavāḍipra'harṣvān*, *udān* by *ūrdhvam gatān*, *meghātmanā parinatān tān* (*dhumān*), and *nīhān* by *lupjanyān atagṛdyān*.

3. Twelvefold is deposited what was wiped off by Trita—sins of human beings; if from that the seizure hath reached thee, let the gods make it disappear for thee by the incantation.

'Twelvefold': i.e., apparently, in twelve different places, or classes, or individuals. TB. (l.c.) specifies eight offenders to whom the transference was successively made; and the "twelve" is made up, according to the commentator, of the gods, Trita and his two brothers, and these eight. [The vs. is no *pañkti* ]

This hymn is the last of the 11, with 37 verses, that constitute the eleventh *anuvāka*; the Anukr. says: *prāk tasmāt saṣṭatrinīṣaḥ*

#### 114. Against disability in sacrifice.

[*Brahman*. — *śāṅgādevam ānuṭuḥham* ]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. Kāuṣ (67. 19), in the *śaṅgāyājña* chapter, uses hymns 114, 115, and 117, with the offering of a "full oblation," the giver of the *śaṅga* taking part behind the priest; and, according to the schol. and the comm., the whole *anuvāka* (hymns 114-124) is called *devahedana*, and used in the introduction to the *śaṅgāyājñas* (60. 7), and in the expiatory rite for the death of a teacher (46. 30); and the comm. quotes it as applied in Nakṣatra Kalpa 18, in the *mahāṇṭi* called *yāmyā*, in the funeral ceremony. And hymns 114 and 115 (not verses 114. 1, 2) are recited with an oblation by the *adhvaryu* in the *agnīṣṭoma*, according to Vait. (22. 15); and again in the same

ceremony (23. 12) in an expiatory rite; also 114 alone (30. 22), in the *sāutrāmanī* sacrifice, with washing of the *māsura* vessel.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 443; Grill, 45, 172; Griffith, i. 308; Bloomfield, 164, 528.

1. O gods! whatever cause of the wrath of the gods we, O gods, have committed — from that do ye, O Ādityas, release us by right of right (*ṛtā*).

The whole hymn is found in TB. (in ii. 4. 4<sup>8-9</sup>), with *mā* for *nas* in c as the only variant in this verse. Then this verse occurs again with a somewhat different version of c. d in TB ii. 6. 6<sup>1</sup>, with which a version in MS. iii. 11 to precisely agrees; and yet again, more slightly different, in TB. iii. 7. 12<sup>1</sup>, with which nearly agree versions in TA. ii. 3. 1 and MS. iv. 14. 17. In TB ii. 6. 6<sup>1</sup> (and MS.), the second half-verse reads thus *agnir mā tāsāmāś ēnaso vāṣṣān muhātā dūhasah*; in TB. iii. 7. 12<sup>1</sup>, it is *ādityās tāsāmā mā muhātā rāṣya rtena mām utā* (TA *utā* for *utā* [cf. v. Schroeder, *Tübingen Katha-hss.*, p. 68], MS. omits *mā* in c, and has, for d, *rāṣya tv ēnam ā mūtah*, with variants for the last two words). AS xv. 14 has our a, b, without variant [and adds the c. d of TB. ii. 6. 6]. [In b, MS. iv. 14. 17 has *yād vād ārtam ādima* (accent! *Kaṭha ādima*)]

2. By right of right, O Ādityas, worshipful ones, release ye us here, in that, O ye carriers of the sacrifice, we, desirous of accomplishing (*çak*) the sacrifice, have not accomplished it

Both editions read at the end, as is necessary, *çekimā*, although only two\* of our mss. (I D.), and a small minority of SPP's authorities, accent the *a* (the *padā* mss. absurdly reading *ūpa-çekima*). Ppp. has instead, for d, *sikvanto uparima*. TB. has *mā* for *nas* at end of b, *yāṣṣān vās* for *yāṣṣān yāt* in c, and, for d, *āṣvanto nā çekima*, which is better. *Yāṣṣā dūhasa* would be better as nominative. The comm. explains *çakvanto* by *utpādavatum vachantas*. [For the *padā* blunder, cf. vi. 74. 2.] \* [Whitney's collations seem clearly to give Bp. p.m. I H.D. as reading *çekimā*.]

3. Sacrificing with what is rich in fat, making oblations of sacrificial butter (*ajya*) with the spoon, without desire, to you, O all gods, desirous of accomplishing we have not been able to accomplish.

Part of the mss. (including our P M I) accent *vāṣṣe* in c, and the decided majority (not our Bp M W R s m F) accent *çekima* at the end (by a contrary blunder to that in 2 d), which SPP, accordingly, wrongly admits into his text. TB. has (also Ppp.) *āṣena* in b, also it reads *vā vāṣṣe devāh* in c, and, of course, *çekima* at the end; Ppp. *çekima*.

#### 115. For relief from sin.

[*Brahman -- vāṣṣadevam. ānuvubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. For the use of this hymn by Kauç., and in part by Vāit., with the preceding, see under that hymn; Vāit. has this one also alone in the *āgrayana* *riti* (8. 7), with ii. 16. 2 and v. 24. 7; and vs. 3 appears (30. 23) in the *sāutrāmanī*, next after hymn 114.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 443; Zimmer, p. 182 (vss. 2, 3); Grill, 46, 172; Griffith, i. 308; Bloomfield, 164, 529.

1. If knowing, if unknowing, we have committed sins, do ye free us from that, O all gods, accordant.

The reading *sajōśasas* at the end in our text is, though evidently preferable, hardly more than an emendation, since it is read only by our P M T. SPP. gives *sajōśasas*, the comm. takes the word as a nominative. With the verse may be compared VS. viii. 13 f (prose). The redundant syllable in **a** is ignored by the Anukr.

2. If waking, if sleeping, I sinful have committed sin, let what is and what is to be free me from that, as from a post (*drupadā*)

The verse nearly corresponds with one in TB II.4.4<sup>o</sup>, which reads in **a** *y drvā y nāktam, ākarat* at end of **b**, and *muñcatuh* (*tu*) at end of **d**. With **a**, **b** is to be compared VS. xx. 16 **a**, **b**, which has *svāpne* for *svāpān*, and, for **b**, *enanti cakrād vāyām*. Our *svāpān* in **a** is an emendation for *svāpān* which all the authorities read, and which SPP. accepts in his text. The *pada* mss. mostly accent *enayāh* in **c** (our D. has *-āh*, the true reading), and SPP. wrongly admits it in his *pada* text. The comm. explains *drupada*, doubtless correctly, by *pādabandhanārtho drumah*.

3. Being freed as if from a post, as one that has sweated from filth on bathing, like sacrificial butter purified by a purifier—let all cleanse (*ṣumbh*) me of sin.

This verse is found in several Vajus texts: in VS. (xx. 20), TB. (II.4.4<sup>o</sup>), K. (xxviii. 5), and MS. (iii. 11. 10). TB MS. add *lā* after *tvā* in **a** in **b**, for *snātā*; VS. gives *snātās*, and MS. *snātā*; in **d**, TB MS. read *muñcantu* for *ṣumbhantu*, while VS. reads (better) *ṣundhantu* and before it *āpat* instead of *īṣṣe*. Ppp. reads *īṣṣān muñcantu*, and it further has *sindhu* for *śrinnaś* in **b**. This time the comm. gives *kāsthamayāt pādabandhanāt* as equivalent of *drupadāt*. The Anukr. passes without notice the excess of syllables in **a**. [The *vs.* occurs also TB II.6.6<sup>o</sup>, with *lā* again, and with **d** as in VS. And the Calc. ed. of TB. prints both times *śrinnaś snātā*.] [As to *ṣumbh*, see BR. vii. 261 top.]

#### 116. For relief from guilt.

[*Jāṭhāyana śāntas itadāśram āśatam 2 tristubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. The hymn is used by Kauç. in the chapter of portents (132. 1), in a rite for expiation of the spilling of sacrificial liquids. As to the whole *anuvāka*, see under hymn 114.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 443; Griffith, 1300

1. What that was Yama's the Kārshīṇas made, digging down in the beginning, food-acquiring, not with knowledge, that I make an oblation unto the king, Vivasvant's son; so let our food be sacrificial (*yajñīya*), rich in sweet.

Perhaps better emend at beginning to *yady āmām* [Bloomfield makes the same suggestion, AJP. xvii. 428, SBE. xlii. 457]; the comm. explains by *yamasambandhi kūrām*. The *kārṣīṇas* are doubtless the plowmen, they of the kindred of *kṛśvan* (= *kṛśvala*) 'the plower'; whatever offense, leading to death or to Yama's realm, they committed in wounding the earth. The comm. calls the *kṛśīṇas* Āudras, and their workmen the *kārṣīṇas*; in **b**, he reads *na vadas* for *annavadas*. The metrical irregularities are ignored by the Anukr.

2. Vivasvant's son shall make [us] an apportionment; having a portion of sweet, he shall unite [us] with sweet -- whatever sin of [our] mother's, sent forth, hath come to us, or what [our] father, wronged,\* hath done in wrath.

For *bhūgadheyam* in **a**, Ppp. reads *bheṣajānti*. The two half-verses hardly belong together. The comm. explains *aparādhas* by *asmakṛtāparādheṇa vimukhaḥ san*. \* [In his ms. Whitney wrote "guilty" (which seems much better) and then changed it to "wronged."]

3. If from [our] mother or if from our father, forth from brother, from son, from thought (*cetas*), this sin hath come to [us] — as many Fathers as have fastened on (*sac*) us, of them all be the fury propitious [to us].

In most of the *pada*-mss. *ḍgan* at end of **b** is wrongly resolved into *ḍ* : *agan*, instead of *ḍ-ḍgan* (our Kp. has *ḍ-agan*). *Cetasas* the comm. understands to mean 'our own mind'; we should be glad to get rid of the word; its reduction to *ca*, or the omission of *bhrātūr* or *putrāt*, would rectify the redundant meter, which the Anukr. passes unnoticed. The comm. paraphrases *pari* in **b** apparently by *anyasmād api pariṇāt*!

#### 117. For relief from guilt or debt.

[*Kāuṣṭhika* (*anṛnakāmah*) — *ḍgneyam* *trādistubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. The hymn [not 1 **cd**, 2 **cd**] occurs in TB. (iii. 7. 9<sup>2-3</sup>), and parts of it elsewhere, see under the verses. [For 1 and 3, see also v. Schroeder, *Tubinger Katha-hss*, p. 70 and 61.] Hymns 117-119 are used in Kāuṣ. (133. 1) in the rite in expiation of the portent of the burning of one's house, and Keç (to Kāuṣ. 46. 36) quotes them as accompanying the satisfaction of a debt after the death of a creditor, by payment to his son or otherwise; the comm. gives (as part of the Kāuṣ. text) the *pratīka* of 117. [For the whole *anṛnakā*, see under h. 114.] In Vāit (24. 15), in the *agnistoma*, h. 117 goes with the burning of the *vedi*.

Translated. Ludwig, p. 444; Griffith, i. 309

1. What I eat (?) that is borrowed, that is not given back; with what tribute of Yama I go about — now, O Agni, I become guiltless (*anṛnā*) as to that; thou knowest how to unfasten all fetters.

The translation implies emendation of *ḍm* to *ḍmī* in **a**; this is suggested by *jaghasa* in vs. 2, and is adopted by Ludwig also, but possibly *apratittam asmi* might be borne as a sort of careless vulgar expression for "I am guilty of non-payment." More or less of the verse is found in several other texts, with considerable variations of reading: thus TS. (iii. 3. 8<sup>1-2</sup>), TA. (ii. 3. 1<sup>2</sup>), and MS. (iv. 14. 17) have *pādas a, b, c* (as **a, b, d** in TS.), in **a**, all with *yāt kūsādam* for *apamityam* and without *asmi*, and TA. MS. with *āpratitam*, and TS. ending with *māyī* (for *yāt*), and TA. MS. with *māye 'hā*; in **b**, all put *yēna* before *yamāsyā*, and TA. MS. have *nidhānā* for *ballānā*, while MS. ends with *cārvānā*, in **c** (**d** in TS.), all read *etāt* for *idām*, and MS. accents *anṛnās* (**c** in TS. is *thāl 'rā ḍm nṛvādāye tāt*: cf. our 2 **a**); **d** in TA. is *jīvann evā prātī tāt te dadhāmī*, with which MS. nearly agrees, but is corrupt at the end: *j.e.p. hastānṛnāni*. TB. (iii. 7. 9<sup>2</sup>) corresponds only in the first half-verse (with it precisely agrees ApÇS. in xiii. 22. 5): thus, *yāny apamityāny āpratittāny asmi yamāsyā ballānā cārvāmi*; its

other half-verse corresponds with our 2 a, b. MB. (ii. 3. 20) has *yat kusidam apradatam maye'ha yena yamasya nidhinā carāni: idam tad agne anṛno bhavāmi jivann eva pratidatte dadāni*. [This suggests *bhavāmi* as an improvement in our c.] Finally GB. (ii. 4. 8) quotes the *pratika* in this form *yat kusidam apamityam aprattitam*. Ppp. reads for a, b *apamṛtyum apratitam yad asminna yena*, etc., and, for d, *jivanna ena prati dadāmi sarvām* (nearly as TA. d, above). The comm. takes *balinā* as — *balavatā*.

2. Being just here we give it back; living, we pay it in (*ni-hṛ*) for the living; what grain I have devoured having borrowed [it], now, O Agni, I become guiltless as to that.

With the first half-verse nearly agrees TB (as above, also ApÇS., as above), which reads, however, *tad yātayāmas* for *dadma enat*. The comm. has *dadhmas* for *dadmas* in a; he explains *ni harāmas* by *nitayām niyamena tū 'pākurmah*. Ppp. has *etat* at end of a; in c, *apamṛtyu* again, also (c, d) *jaghāsa agni mā tasmād anṛnam kṛnotu*. *Apamṛtyam* in this verse also would be a more manageable form, as meaning 'what is to be measured (or exchanged) off,' i.e. in repayment. *Jaghāsa* in our text is a misprint for *-ghās-*.

3. Guiltless in this [world], guiltless in the higher, guiltless in the third world may we be; the worlds traversed by the gods and traversed by the Fathers—all the roads may we abide in guiltless

The verse is found in TB. (iii 7 9<sup>abc</sup>), TA. (ii. 154), and ApÇS. (xiii 22. 5), with *-mīs tr-* at junction of a and b (except in TB as printed), with *utā* inserted before *pitṛyānās* and *ca lokāḥ* omitted after it (thus rectifying the meter, of which the Anukr. ignores the irregularity), and with *kṛtyema* (bad) at the end. *Anṛnā* means also 'free from debt or obligation': there is no English word which (like German *schuldlos*) covers its whole sense. The comm. points out that it has here both a sacred and a profane meaning, applying to what one owes to his fellow-men, and what duties to the gods. Ppp. combines *anṛnā 'smin* in a, and has the readings of TB. etc. in c, and *adimā* for *ā kṛtyema* at the end

### 118. For relief from guilt.

[*Kāuṣṭha (anṛnakāmah) — ācṛeyam tādastubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. [The Katha-version of vss. 1 and 2 is given by v. Schroeder, *Tubinger Kātha-hss.*, p. 70 f.] Is not used by Vāit., nor by Kāuṣ. otherwise than with [the whole *anṛnakā* and] hymn 117 [see under hymns 114 and 117].

Translated: Ludwig, p. 455; Griffith, i 310

1. If (*yāt*) with our hands we have done offenses, desiring to take up the course (?) of the dice, let the two Apsarases, fierce-(*ugrā*)-seeing, fierce-conquering, forgive today that guilt (*ṛṇā*) of ours.

Our mss., like SPP's, waver in b between *gatnūm* and *gattām* or *gantum*, but it is a mere indistinctness of writing, and *gatnūm* (which not even Bohtlingk's last supplement gives) is doubtless the genuine reading, as given by SPP.; our *gantām* is an unsuccessful conjecture. The comm. paraphrases the word with *gantavyam śabdaśparśādīśīṣayam*, and *upalīps-* with *anubhavitum uchantah*: 'desiring to sense the sound, feeling, etc.';

our knowledge of the ancient Hindu game of dice is not sufficient to enable us to translate the pāda intelligently. The verse is found also in several Yajus texts, TB. (iii. 7. 12'), TA. (ii. 4. 1), and MS. (iv. 14. 17): all read *akdra* in a, and *vagnūm* (MS. *vagnūm*) for *gatnūm* in b, and TB.TA. end b with *upajighnamānaḥ* (while MS. has the corrupt reading *devajighram dpaḥ*); in c, d, TB.TA. have the version *dārepaçyā* (TA. *ugrampaçyā*) *ca rāstrabhīc ca tāny apsarāsān dnu dattām rñāni*, and MS., very corruptly, *ugrām paçyāc ca rāstrabhīc ca tāny apsarāsām dnu dattā nṛnāni*. The comm., heedless of the accent, takes the first two words in c as vocatives. Ppp. reads, in a, b, *kilvīsam akṣam aktam avilipsamānāḥ*.

2. O fierce-seeing one! realm-bearing one! [our] offenses, what happened at the dice — forgive ye that to us; may there not come in Yama's world one having a rope on, desiring to win from us debt (*rñd*) from debt.

Two of the other texts (TA, MS, as above) have this verse also, and with unimportant variations in the first half: TA. simply omits *nas* in b, thus rectifying the meter; MS. does the same, but it is also corrupt at the beginning, reading *ugrām paçyād rāstrabhīc k-*. Ppp. reads *u. rāstrabhītas kilvīsam y. a. a. dattan vas tat*. But in the difficult and doubtful second half, the readings are so diverse as to show themselves mere corrupt guesses — thus, TA. *nēn na rñān rñāva it samāno y l. a. dya*, MS. *nēmna (p. nēt - nah) rñān rñāvān īpsamāno y l. nidhtr dyaṛāya*; Ppp. (c) *nṛnāno nṛnā yad ayaçhamāno*. The comm. explains *rñān (nah)* as either for *rñān* or for *rñāt*; the *pāda*-text gives the latter, of course. The *pāda*-text does not divide *īts-*, as it doubtless should, into *īts-*, in c; the comm. reads instead *ecchamānaḥ (- rñām grahitum abhita ecchan)* and explains *adhiraçjus* by *asmaçgrahanāya pāçahastak*. The other texts, it will have been noticed, mentioned *rāstrabhīc* instead of *ugrajit* as second Apsaras in the first verse. The irregularities of meter are passed unnoticed by the Anukr. [Bohtlingk, ZDMG. lii 250, discusses the *v* at length. He suggests for c, *rñārvāno na nā rñām īrtsamāno*, or perhaps *nēt rñām*.]

3. To whom [I owe] debt, whose wife I approach, to whom I go 'begging (*yāc*), O gods — let them not speak words superior to me; ye (two) Apsarases, wives of gods, take notice!

Ppp. has a different version (mostly corrupt) of b, c, d: *yam yājamānāu abhyemahe: vāte vājān vājubhir mo 'ttarām mad devapatni apsarasāpaditam*. The comm. reads *abhyemi* in b. By analogy with *abhyātm*, the *pāda*-text understands *upālmī* as *upālmī* in a. Our *pāda*-mss. also leave *mā* unaccented in c. The comm. paraphrases *adhi 'tam* with *madvājāpanam cille 'vadhārayatam*.

### 119. For relief from guilt or obligation.

[*Kāuṣika (anṛnakāmah) — āgneyam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2). All the verses occur, but not together, in TA. [See also v. Schroeder, *Zwei Hss.*, p. 15, for vss. 2 and 3; and *Tubinger Kāṭha-hss.*, pp. 70, 75, for 1, 2, and 3.] Is not used by Vāit., nor by Kāuṣ. otherwise than with [the whole *anuvāka* and with] hymns 117 and 118; see under [hymns 114 and 117].

Translated: Ludwig, p. 442; Griffith, i. 310.

1. If (*yāt*), not playing, I make debt, also, O Agni, promise (*sam-gr*) not intending to give, may Vāiṣvānara, our best over-ruler, verily lead us up to the world of the well-done.

Ppp. puts *aham* before *ṛṇam* in **a**, and reads *urum* for *ud it* in **d**. The first half-verse has correspondents in TB. (iii. 7. 121) and T.A. (ii. 4. 11). In **a**, TB reads *caḥāra* and T.A. *babhāra* for *kṛṇōmi* and TB. puts *yāt* after *ruām*, for **b**, TB reads *yāt vā* 'dāsyant samjagāra jānebyah, and T.A. *āditsan vā samjagāra*. [For **b**, cf vi. 71. 3 **b**]

2. I make it known to Vāiṣvānara, if [there is on my part] promise of debt to the deities; he knows how to unfasten all these bonds; so may we be united with what is cooked (*pakṛt*).

The first three pādas have correspondents in T.A. (ii. 6. 11), which reads, in **a**, *b*, *veda-yāmo yādt nṛṇām*, and, in **c**, *pāṣāṇa pramūcan* (i.e. *cam*) *prā veda*, Ppp. also has *prā veda* instead of *veda sārvaṇ*. Our **d**, which seems quite out of place here, occurs again at the end of xii. 3. 55-60, which see (T.A. has instead *vā na muḥātu duritād avadyāt*). The comm. explains *pakṛena* here as *paripakṛena svargādīphalena*, or the ripened fruit of our good works. The Anukr. seems to allow the contraction *vā'tān* in **c**.

3. Let Vāiṣvānara the purifier purify me, if (*yāt*) I run against a promise, an expectation (*āṣṭ*), not acknowledging, begging with my mind; what sin is therein, that I impel away.

The whole verse, this time, has its correspondent in T.A. (ii. 6. 12), which, however, reads for **a** *v. pāṇayān nah paritrān* (Ppp. means the same, but substitutes *pāṇayā naṣ*); and has, in **d**, *dṛa* for *tāra* and *dṛa* for *dṛa*. Ppp. has *samgalam* near beginning of **b**. The comm. reads *-dhāṇi* in **b**, and explains by *ābhimukhyena prāpnaṇi*, the minor Pet. Lex. suggests emendation to *at-dhāṇi* 'transgress'. Ludwig emends *āṣṭm* to *āsām* (referring to *devatāsu* in 2 **b**), the reading and *pāda* division *āṣṭm* are vouched for by Prāt. iv. 72, to which rule the word is the counter example, the comm. explains it by *devādīnām abhilāṣam*. [Bergaigne comments on root *su*, *Rel. Véd.* iii. 44]

## 120. To reach heaven.

[*Kāuṣika*. — *mantruktadātām* 1. *viṣṭi*, 2. *pañkti*, 3. *tristubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. [Von Schroeder's *Zwei Hss.* p. 16, and *Tubinger Kātha-hss.*, p. 76, may also be consulted for all three *vss*.] Not used by Kāuṣ. otherwise than with the whole *anuvāka* — see under hymn 114.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 442; Grill, 72. 173; Griffith, i. 311; Bloomfield, 165. 529.

1. If (*yāt*) atmosphere, earth, and sky, if father or mother we have injured (*hiṇs*), may this householder's-fire lead us up from that to the world of the well-done.

The first half-verse is found, without variation, in a number of other texts: in TS. (i. 8. 53), TB. (iii. 7. 124), T.A. (ii. 6. 24), MS. (i. 10. 3), AṢ. (ii. 7. 11); they do not agree entirely in the second half which they put in place of ours. Ppp. agrees with some of them, reading *agnir mā tasmād enaso gārhapatyah pramuḥatu*. Only **b** is really *jagati*.



2. May mother earth, Aditi our birthplace, brother atmosphere, [save] us from imprecation; may our father heaven be weal to us from paternal [guilt]; having gone to my relatives (*jāmt*), let me not fall down from [their?] world.

The verse is found also in TA. (ii. 6. 29), which reads at end of *a dbhīcasta tnaḥ*; and, in c, d, *bharāsi jāmt mītvā (jāmtm itvā) mā vīvīsi lokān*: the variants are of the kind that seem to show that the text was unintelligible to the text-makers, and that we are excusable in finding it extremely obscure. Ppp. brings no help.\* Our translation implies in *b abhīcastyās*, but the *pāda* reading is *abhīcastyā*, as if instr.; the comm. understands *-tyās*. Our *pāda* mss. also leave *mā* unaccented in d. Ludwig and Grill supply *lokāt* to *pītyāt*: “from the paternal world.” The comm. divides alternatively *jāmi mītvā* and *jāmm itvā*. The verse is a good *tristubh*, though capable of being contracted to 40 syllables. \* [Grill reports a Ppp. reading *trātā* for *bhrātā*, although I do not find it in Roth’s collations. Might it represent a *trātā antārikṣam*?]

3. Where the well-hearted, the well-doing revel, having abandoned disease of their own selves, not lame with their limbs, undamaged in heaven (*svargā*) — there may we see [our] parents and sons.

[The first half we had at iii. 28 5.] The verse corresponds to TA. ii. 6. 210, which reads *mādanā* at end of *a tanvām svāyām* at end of *b aṣṭonāṅgār* (so Ppp. also) in c (also *dhṛtās*, but this is doubtless a misprint [the Poona ed. reads in fact *dhṛutās*]), and *pitrām ca putrām* at the end. The comm. reads *tanvās* in b, with part of the mss (including our P.M.I O), and *aṣṭonās* in c. [For the substance of the vs, cf. Weber, *Sb.* 1894, p. 775.]

#### 121. For release from evil.

[*Kāuṣika* — [caturvīm] *mantruktadevatyam* 1, 2 *tristubh*, 3, 4 *anustubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xvi. [For vss. 3, 4, cf. v. Schroeder, *Zwei Hts.*, p. 15, *Tübinger Katha-hss.*, p. 75.] Used by Kāuṣ. (52. 3) with vi. 63 and 84, in a rite for release from various bonds; [and with the whole *anuvāka* — see under h. 114].

Translated: Ludwig, p. 442; Zimmer, p. 182 (3 vss.), Griffith, i 311.

1. An untier, do thou untie off us the fetters that are highest, lowest, that are Varuṇa’s; remove (*nis-sū*) from us evil-dreaming [and] difficulty; then may we go to the world of the well-done.

*Viśṇu* (p. *viśṇu*) is doubtless ‘antler’ here, as at iii. 7. 1, 2 [which see] (though neither Kauṣ. nor the schol. nor our comm. make mention of such an article as used here); but it was necessary to render it etymologically, to bring out the word-play between it and *viśya*; the comm. treats it as a participle (= *vimuñcat*), disregarding, as usual, the accent (really *vi-sā* + *ana* [Skt. Gram. § 1150 e]). The second *pāda* is the same with vii. 83. 4 b. The proper readings in c are (see note to Prāt. ii. 86) *duṣṣvāpnyam* and *niśsvā*, which the mss. almost without exception \* abbreviate to *duṣṣvāp* and *niśvā*, just as they abbreviate *dattvā* to *dattvā*, or, in vs. 2 a, *rdjvām* to *rdjvām* (see my *Skt. Gr.* § 232). SPP. here gives in his *samhitā*-text *niśsvā*, with all his authorities; our text has *niś svā*, with only one of ours (O): doubtless the true metrical form is *niś svā* ‘smṛt’. [Cf. Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 119, note.] Ppp. lacks our second *pāda*-verse, having instead 2 a, b. \* [That is, if we take the occurrences of the words as a whole in AV.]

2. If (*ydt*) thou art bound in wood, and if in a rope; if thou art bound in the earth, and if by a spell (*vdē*)—may this householder's-fire lead us up from that to the world of the well-done.

The second half-verse here is the same with 120. 1 c, d, and seems unconnected with the first half. Ppp. reads, in a, *darupā* and *rajvā*, and omits the second half-verse, thus reducing the hymn to three verses, the norm of the book.

3. Arisen are the two blessed stars named the Unfasteners; let them bestow here of immortality (*amṛta*); let the releaser of the bound advance.

The first half-verse is the same with 11.8 1 a, b, compare also iii 7 4 a, b. The verse corresponds to TA. ii. 6. 15, which has, for a, *amṛ* [AV. in 7 4, *amṛ*] *yé subhāge divt*, and, in d, *etād* for *prāt*'tu.

4. Go thou apart; make room; mayest thou free the bound one from the bond; like a young fallen out of the womb, do thou dwell along all roads.

A corresponding verse is found in TA. (ii 6 14), which has, for a, *et jhureva lokān kṛdhi*,\* and, at the end, *anu sva* (also *pathās* after *dvān*). Ppp. reads at the end *anu gacha*, and this is what the comm. gives as paraphrase of *anu kvā*. The Anukṛ. seems to authorize the contraction *yonye* 'va in c. \* [In c *yonye* for *yonyas*].

#### 122. With an offering for offspring.

[*Rhgu.*—*pañcarām* *vācākarmanim* *brahmanam* 4.5 *paṇṇi*]

Verses 2, 3 are found in Pāṇp. vii. [For vs. 1-3, cf. v. Schroeder, *Zwei Hss.*, p. 15, *Tübinger Katha* hss., pp. 75-76.] It appears in Kāṇṣ. with the hymn next following,\* in the *varayajña* (63. 29), accompanying the offering of *samsthitaśoma*, and the comm. regards vs. 5 (instead of vi 1 27, which has the same *pratika*) as intended at 63. 4, in the same ceremonies, with distribution of water for washing the priests' hands. Vait. (22. 23) has both hymns in the *agnistoma*, with vi 41 2, as recited by the sacrificer. [For the whole *anuvāka*, see under h 114.] \* [And with v. 9 26.]

Translated. Ludwig, p. 432. Griffith, i 312.

1. This portion I, knowing, make over [to thee], (1) Viçvakarman, first-born of right; by us [is it] given, beyond old age; along an unbroken line may we pass (*tr*) together.

The connection in this verse is obscure. *prathamajā* 'first-born' in b can only qualify "I" grammatically; doubtless it should be vocative, belonging to Viçvakarman. The comm. connects *dattam* directly with *bhāgam*, which he explains by *paṇṇam annam havirbhāgam* vā. The second half-verse corresponds to TA. ii 6. 15 c, d (in immediate connection with the two preceding verses of our text also), which differs only by reading at the end *carema*; and this the comm. also reads. The first half-verse in TA. is as follows: *sā prajānān prātigrbhūta vidvān prajāpāti prathamajā itāya*; and Ppp. apparently intends a similar reading; it has *tam prajānān ity itā*, as if the verse had occurred earlier in the text; but it has not been found.

2. Some pass along the extended line, of whom what is the Fathers' [wis] given in course (? *dyancha*); some, without relatives, giving, bestowing — if they be able to give, that is very heaven.

The TA. (ii.6.26) has this verse also, with variants: *anu sdn̄caranti* for *taranti* (besides the preceding *anu*) in **a**, *āyanavat* at end of **b**, *yācchāt* at end of **c** (Ppp. has *-yachān*), *çaknuvānsas\** for *çaknuvān* and *çām* for *evā* in **d**. Both comm's understand *ruḍm* 'debt' with *pltryam*, and *abandhū* (which appears to be used adverbially) as equivalent to *abandhavas*: though without descendants, they too reach heaven as reward of their gifts. Ppp. has also *te* for *et* in **d**. \* [The Calc. ed. seems to have *çaknuvānsāḥ* *st-*. Does it intend *çaknuvān* (or *çaknuvān* — see *Gram.* § 701) *sā st-*?]

3. Take ye (both) hold after, take hold together after; to this world they that have faith attach themselves (*sac*); what cooked [offering] of yours is served up in the fire, combine ye, O husband and wife, in order to the guarding of it.

The verse is found in TA. (ii.6.27), with great differences of text: *anu-* is omitted at the beginning, *anu.* second time in **a**, is accented, *anu*; **b** is *samāndm pānthām avatho ghr̄tēna*, *pūrtīm* for *paktām* is read (also by Ppp.), and *yād* inserted before *agnū*, in **c**\*, **d** is *tasmāt gōtrāye 'ha jdyāpātī sām vabhetām*. The reading *pūrtīm* is against our understanding *paktām* of the body prepared by fire for the other world. The comm. explains *pārtivatham* by *praksiptam*, the TA. comm. by *pariprāpitam*, both apparently taking it from root *rac*. The verse is found repeated, with a different beginning, as vi. 3.7. It is too irregular to be called a simple *tristubh*. \* [Thus rectifying its meter.]

4. The great sacrifice, as it goes, with mind, I ascend after, with fervor (? *tīpas*), of like origin; being called upon, O Agni, may we, beyond old age, revel in joint reveling in the third firmament.

The connection of *mdnasā*, in **a**, is probably with *anvāśrohāmi*; that of *tīpasā* is possibly with *tīpomy*, but the comm. understands "connected with the sacrifice in virtue of penance"; he guesses two different interpretations of the half-verse. Some of our mss (P.M.H.p.m.O.) make in **c** the combination *ūpahūtā 'gne* which the meter demands. Neither this verse nor the next [save its **a**] has anything of a *yagati* character.

5. These cleansed, purified, worshipful maidens I seat in separate succession in the hands of the priests (*brahmān*); with what desire I now pour you on, let Indra here with the Maruts grant me that.

The verse occurs again, with a slight variation at the end, as xi. 1.27, and, with much more important differences, as x. 9.27. In the latter verse, instead of the figurative appellation "maidens," we have "the divine waters (fem.)" themselves addressed. •

### 123. For the success of an offering.

[*Bhṛgu*. — *pañcarcam vācivadevam trīdistubham*. 3. 2-p. *sāmny anuṣṭubh*; 4. 1-av. 2-p. *frā-jāpatyā bhuriḥ anuṣṭubh*.]

[Partly prose. 3 and 4.] This hymn and the one following are not found in Pāipp. Its uses by Kāuṣ. and Vāit. with hymn 122 are explained under that hymn. And vss. 3-5 appear also in Vāit. (2. 15), at the *parvan* sacrifice, in the ceremony of *pravaraṇa*. [For the whole *anuvāka*, see under h. 114.]

Translated: Muir, v. 293 (vss. 2, 4, 5); Ludwig, p. 302; Griffith, i. 313.

1. This one, O ye associates (?*sadhastha*), I deliver to you, whom Jātavedas shall carry [as] a treasure; the sacrificer follows after well-being; him do ye recognize in the highest firmament.

The verse is found also in VS. (xviii. 59) and K. (xl 13). VS reads, in **a**, *sadhastha* and *te* (for *vas*); in **b**, it puts *śvadhīm* after *āvāhat*; in **c**, it reads *a yajñāpatir vo ātra*. The comm. explains *sadhasthās* as meaning 'the gods' (*saha tisthanty ekatra sarge loka sthāne yajamānena saha nirvānti*).

2. Recognize ye him in the highest firmament, ye divine associates, ye know [his] world there; the sacrificer follows after well-being; make ye what he has offered and bestowed plain for him

This verse is found with the preceding in VS. (xviii. 60) and K. (xl 13), and also in TB. (iii. 7. 131-4), but with considerable variants at the beginning, *etām jñātha* (TB *jāntāt*) *par-*; in **b**, TB *vṛkās* for *dēvās*, both VS and TB *sadh-* unaccented, which is better, but VS. *vida*, which is bad, and both *nūpām aya* (for *lokām ātra*), which gives a better sense; for **c**, both *yad agāchat pathibhir devayānais*, in **d**, both *istāpūrte*, and VS. *kṛṇavātha*, but TB. *kṛnutāt*, both without *sma*.

3. O gods! O Fathers! O Fathers! O gods! who I am, he am I.

The comm., with his usual carelessness of accent, takes the vocatives here for nominatives. Some of SPP's authorities (also our O s m) omit the accent of the first *asmī*.

4. He do I cook, he do I give, he do I offer; [as] he, let me not be parted from what is given.

That is, from my gifts, or their reward. The comm counts and explains these two quasi-verses, 3 and 4, as one. But the Anukr reckons this hymn (as it reckoned the preceding one) as one of five verses (*pañcavācā*), and SPP's edition as well as ours so divides. [As that one, I cook' etc. would be an equally accurate translation, and the English of it is not so harsh.]

5. In the firmament, O king, stand firm; there let this stand firm; know of what we have bestowed, O king, do thou, O god, be well-willing.

The comm. understands the addresses of this verse as made to Soma, which is very questionable; and the "this" of **b** to be the *istāpūrtam*, which (or *dattām*, vs. 4) is right. It must be by a corruption of the text that the Anukr. does not define the verse as an *anuṣṭuph*.

#### 124. Against evil influence of a sky-drop.

[*Atharvan (nirṛtyaśarāṇakāmah) -- mantrōkta itatvam uta devayānam. trāṣṭubham*]

This hymn, like the preceding, is not found in Papp. It is employed by Kāuṣ. (46. 41) in an expiatory rite for the portent of drops of rain from a clear sky. In Vāit. (12. 7) it is used in the *agnistoma* when one has spoken in sleep, and vs. 3 separately (11. 9), in the same ceremony, when the man who is being consecrated is anointed. [For the whole *anuṣṭuph*, see under h. 114.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 498; Griffith, 1. 314

1. From the sky now, from the great atmosphere, a drop of water hath fallen upon me with essence (*riśa*); with Indra's power, with milk,

O Agni, [may] I [be joined], with the meters, with offerings, with the deed of the well-doing.

The verse is found also in HGS. i. 16.6, with sundry variants: *mā* for *mām* in a; *apatac chivāya* at end of b; in c, d, *manasā 'ham ā 'gām brahmaṇā guptaḥ sukṛtā kṛtena*; these are in some respects improvements, especially in relieving the embarrassing lack of a verb in our second half-verse. The comm. paraphrases *antarikṣāt* by *ākāśan nirmeghat*, and supplies *saṁgacchya* (as in the translation). It is a little strange that the fall of water out of the air upon one is so uncanny and must be atoned for (*ākāśodukaplabhavanadoṣānti*).

2. If from a tree it hath fallen upon [me], that is fruit; if from the atmosphere, that is merely Vāyu; on whatever part of my body, and what part of my garment, it hath touched, let the waters thrust perdition away.

This verse also is found with the preceding in HGS.; which in a reads *ṛkṣāgrād abhyapatat* and omits *tat*; and in b reads *yad vā* for *yadi* and *tat* for *sa*; for c, it has *yatrā ṛkṣas tanurvā yatra vāsah*, and in d *bādhantām* instead of *nudantu*. The comm. paraphrases the end of b thus: *vāyvatmaka eva nā 'mākam doṣāya*. The third pāda is really *jagati*.

3. A fragrant ointment, a success is that; gold, splendor, just purifying is that. All purifiers [are] stretched out from us; let not perdition pass that, nor the niggard.

That is, the uncanny drop is all these fine things. The comm. renders *pūtrīnam* in b by *śuddhikaram*; and *adhi* in c by "above." The second pāda is redundant by a syllable.

With this ends the twelfth *anuvāka*, of 11 hymns and 38 verses; the old Anukr. says *aṣṭatrinṣo dvādaśaḥ*.

#### 125. To the war-chariot: for its success.

[*Atharvan — vānaspātyam. trāstubham 2 jagati.*]

Found also in Pāipp xv. (in the verse-order 2, 3, 1). This hymn and the next are six successive verses of RV. (vi. 47. 26-31), and also of VS. (xxiv. 52-57), TS. (iv. 6. 61-7), and MS. (iii. 16. 3). In Kāuṣ. (15. 11) it [and not xii. 3. 33] is used in a battle-rite, with vii. 3, 110, and other passages, as the king mounts a new chariot (at Kāuṣ. 10. 24 and 13. 6 it is ix. 1. 1 that is intended [so SPP's ed. of the comm. to iii. 16], not vs. 2 of this hymn). In Vāit. (6. 8), vs. 3 and 1 are quoted in the *agnyādheya*, accompanying the sacrificial gift of a chariot; and the hymn (or vs. 1), in the *sattra* (34. 15), as the king mounts a chariot.

Translated: by the RV. translators; and, as AV. hymn, by Ludwig again, p. 459; Griffith, i. 314. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 155.

1. O forest-tree! stout-limbed verily mayest thou become, our companion, furtherer, rich in heroes; thou art fastened together with kine; be thou stout; let him who mounts thee conquer things conquerable.

There is no difference of reading among all the versions of this verse. GB. (i. 2. 21) quotes its *pratīka* [and so does MGS. at i. 13. 5; cf. p. 155]; MB. (i. 7. 16) has the whole verse. "Kine," as often elsewhere, means the products of cattle, here the strips of cow-hide; and "-tree" the thing made of its wood [cf. i. 2. 3, note].

2. Forth from heaven, from earth [is its] force brought up; forth from forest-trees [is its] power brought hither; to the force of the waters, brought forth hither by the kine, to Indra's thunderbolt, the chariot, do thou sacrifice with oblation.

Or all the nouns ("force" and "power" in a, b as well) are to be taken as accusatives with *yaja* 'sacrifice to.' Ppp. reads *ābhrtam* at end of a, and *parisambhrtam* in b. All the other versions have the better reading *āvrtam* at end of c, and so has the comm., followed by three of SPP's mss.; and it is accordingly adopted in SPP's text. MS. reads *āvrtam* also in b, and *antdrīksūt* instead of *ōja ūdbhrtam* in a. TS.VS. have *divdh p-* at the beginning. The comm. refers to TS. vi. 1. 34 as authority for identifying the chariot with Indra's thunderbolt.

3. Indra's force, the Maruts' front (*ānīka*), Mitra's embryo, Varuṇa's navel—do thou, enjoying this oblation-giving of ours, O divine chariot, accept the oblations.

All the other versions have *vāpras* for *ōjas* in a, and Ppp. agrees with them. All, too (not Ppp.), combine *ś' mām* at beginning of c. against the requirement of the meter. The GB. quotes (i. 2. 21) the *pratīka* of this verse in its form as given by our text. [Ppp. has *dharuṇasya* for *vādr-* in b.]

#### 126. To the drum: for success against the foe.

[*Atharvan.*—*vānaspatyadandubhidvatyam bhuriktrāistubham 3 purōbhātī virādgarbhā mīstubbh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xv \* (but 1 c, d and 2 a, b are wanting, probably by an error of the copyist), and in the same other texts as the preceding hymn (RV.VS.TS MS. : in MS. the three verses are not in consecution with those of 125). Applied by Kāuṣ. (16. 1) in a battle rite, with v. 20, as the drums and other musical instruments of war, duly prepared, are sounded thrice and handed to those who are to play them. Vāit. (34. 11) has it (also with v. 20) in the same ceremony as the preceding hymn, as the drum-heads are drawn on. \* [Seems to be an error for Pāipp. vii.]

Translated: by the RV translators: and Griffiths, i. 315.—See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 156.

1. Blast thou unto heaven and earth; in many places let them win for thee the scattered living creatures (*jāgat*); do thou, O drum, allied with Indra [and] the gods, drive away our foes further than far

The second pāda is translated according to the reading of our text, whose *vanvatām*, however, can hardly be otherwise than a corruption of the *manutām* of the other texts; Ppp. has instead *sunutām*, which is yet worse. the comm. has *vanutām*. MS. has, in d, *ārāt* for *dūrāt*.

2. Resound thou at [them]; mayest thou assign strength [and] force to us; thunder against [them], forcing off difficulties; drive, O drum, misfortune away from here; Indra's fist art thou; be stout.

The other texts have, in b, *nīh śānhi* for *abhi stana*, and, in c, *protha* for *sedha*, and the plural *duchūnds* (save TS., which gives *-nān*, in *pada*-text *-nān*).

3. Conquer thou those yonder ; let these here conquer ; let the drum speak loud [*ṛṣṛvad-*] [and] clear ; let our horse-winged heroes fly together ; let our chariot-men, O Indra, conquer.

All the other texts have, for a. *ṛṣṛmā aya pratyādvantaye 'māh*, and *vārvadtti* at end of b ; in c, for *patantu, cīranti* (but MS *cīrantu*) ; while Ppp. reads *patayanti*. *Amāh* before *aya* doubtless means *amāh*, and is so translated above ; but the *padu*-text understands it as *amāh*, and the comm. supplies *ṣatruśenām*. The Anukr. contracts the first *pāda* into 9 syllables.

### 127. Against various diseases : with a wooden amulet.

[*Bṛṣṛvāṅgaras. — vāṅgaras patyam uta yakṣmanāṇadevatyam. dnuṣṭubham . 3. 3-a. 6 p. jagati*]

This hymn is not found in Pāipp. Kāuṣ applies it (26. 33-39), with ii. 7, 25 ; vi. 85, 109, viii. 7, in a healing rite against various diseases (with this hymn specially the person treated is to be smeared by means of a splinter of *palāśa*, ib. 34 ; and the head of one seized by Varuṇa is to be anointed, ib. 39), and it is reckoned (note to 26. 1) to the *takmanāṇa gāna*.

Translated : Zimmer, p. 386 (with comment on the diseases) ; Griffith, i. 315 ; Bloomfield, 40, 530. — See also Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix. 396 ff.

1. Of the *vidradhā*, of the red *balḍsa*, O forest-tree, of the *visdḍpaka*, O herb, do thou, not leave even a bit (? *piṣṭā*).

Or *lōhtasya* may be a separate disease (so rendered by Zimmer, the comm. takes it as either "red" or "[a disease of] the blood"). The form *visdḍpaka* is given here on the strength of SPP's authorities (among which living repeaters of the text are included), and of the comm., which derives it from root *srp* (*srudham sarpati*), with substitution of *l* for *r* ; no manuscript is to be trusted to distinguish *lpa* and *lyā*, and, as the word is unknown save in this hymn and in ix. 8 and vi. 44, there was nothing to show which was the true reading. The comm. takes *caturāṅgulapalāśaṭṭva* to be the tree addressed, and *vidradhā* as *vidaranaṣṭlo vranavṛṣṭah* ; also *piṣṭā* as *nidānabhutam duṣṭam mān-sam* ; and *balḍsa* as *kāṣaṭṭvāṣṭi*. [Our P.M.E. I.O.R.K. combine *visdḍpakasyoṣadhe* in *samhitā* in c ; and this SPP. adopts in his text, and reports nothing to the contrary from his authorities.]

2. The two testicles that are thine, O *balḍsa*, laid away in thine arm-pit (? *kākṣa*) — I know the remedy for that, the *cīpūdrū*, a looking-upon.

By a blundering confusion of *c* and *ṣ* in transcription, in our text and in the *Index Verborum* founded upon it, the form *cīpūdrū* instead of *ct-* has been adopted for this verse. The comm. reads *ctpadru*, and calls it "a kind of tree having this name" ; perhaps *cīpūdu* is the true form. We should have expected rather *ūpa-* or *āpi-* than *āpa-ṣṭitā* in b (= *āpakṣtam āṣṭitā* ; and *kākṣe* = *bāhumūle*, comm.). ["Testicles" : perhaps swellings of the axillary "glands"]

3. The *visdḍpaka* that is of the limbs, that is of the ears, that is in the eyes---we eject the *visdḍpaka*, the *vidradhā*, the heart-disease ; we impel away downward that unknown *yakṣma*.

\* 128. For auspicious time: with dung-smoke.

[*Atharvāṅgiras (nakṣatrārājñāṇi candramasam a-tant) — caturroam sūmyam, ṣakadhū madevatyam. anustubham*]

Except the third verse, this hymn occurs also in Paipp. xix. Besides the ceremony reported under vs. 1, Kāuṣ. has the hymn (50.13) in a general rite for good fortune, with vi. 1, 3-7, 59, etc. etc.; and also, in the chapter of portents (100.3), in an expiatory ceremony on occasion of an eclipse of the moon (*somagrahana*, comm.); vs. 3, too, is specially quoted in the *aṣṭakā* ceremony (138.8), as accompanying a nineteenth [oblation?].

Translated: Weber, *Omnia und Portenta* (1855), p. 363; Zimmer, p. 353. Griffith, i. 316; Bloomfield, 160, 532. — Bloomfield had already treated it at length, AJP vii 484 ff., and JAOS. xiii. p. cxxviii (= PAOS, Oct. 1886). A pencilled note on Whitney's ms. shows that he considered the propriety of rewriting the translation and comment for vi. 128.

1. When the asterisms made the *ṣakadhūma* their king, they bestowed on him auspicious (*bhadrā-*) day, saying "This shall be [his] royalty."

*Ṣakadhūma* (with irregular but not unparalleled accent — see my *Skt. Gr.* § 1267 b) means primarily 'dung-smoke,' i.e. smoke arising from burning dung (or else the vapor from fresh dung). According to the comm., it signifies here the fire from which such smoke arises, and then, "on account of inseparability from that, a Brahman", and he quotes TS. v. 2.8.1-2: "a Brahman is indeed this Agni Vajcānara." The Kāuṣika-Sūtra, in a passage (50.15, 16) also quoted by the comm., says that, with this hymn, 'having laid balls of dung on the joints of a Brahman friend, one asks dung-smoke, "what sort of day today?"' He (of course, the Brahman\*) answers "propitious, very favorable." Prof. Bloomfield takes *ṣakadhūma* to be out-and-out the title of a Brahman, "weather-prophet"; but this seems not to follow from the Sūtra, also not from the Anukr., and least of all from the hymn. The Paipp. version differs considerably from ours (but nearly agrees with one in an appendix to the Naksatra-kalpa — see Bloomfield, AJP. vii. 485): it reads *yad rājānam ṣakadhūmam nakṣatrānyakṛnuta: bhadrāham asmāi prā'yachan tato rāstram ajayata*. The accent of *asāt* in *ḍ* is not explained by any known rule. \* [So Keçava to Kāuṣ. 50.16.]

2. Auspicious day ours at noon, auspicious day be ours at evening, auspicious day ours in the morning of the days; be night auspicious day for us.

That is, may each of these times be free from omens and influences of ill-luck. The Ppp. version runs thus: *bh. astu nas sūyam bh. pratar astu nah. bh. asmahyam tvaṁ ṣakadhūma sadā kṛṇu* (as in the appendix to the Naksatra-kalpa just cited).

3. From day-and-night, from the asterisms, from sun-and-moon, do thou, O king *ṣakadhūma*, make auspicious day for us.

This verse, as already noted, is wanting in Ppp., but its second half nearly agrees with that of the Ppp. version of vs. 2. The accent in *ḍ* should be emended to *sūryācan-dramasābhyaṁ*, as is read below [see W's note] in xi. 3.34. The first half-verse is metrically irregular.



4. Thou who hast made auspicious day for us at evening, by night, also by day,—to thee as such, O *ṣakadhîma*, king of the asterisms, [be] always homage.

Ppp. reads *akarat* at end of a, and *prâtar* for *naktam* in b. All the mss. leave *akaras* unaccented, and SPP. accordingly gives *akaras* in his text; ours emends to *âkaras*.

One may conjecture that it is the Milky Way, which is not unlike a thin line of smoke drawn across the sky, that is the real king of the asterisms, and that its imitation by a column of the heavy smoke of burning dung is what was relied on to counteract any evil influences from the asterisms; or the behavior of such smoke, as rising upward or hanging low, may have been really a weather-sign.

#### 129. For good-fortune: with a *ṣiṇṣāpā* amulet.

[*Atharvādīgaras — bhagadevatyam. ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2). Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 12), with vi. 139 and vii. 38, in a rite relating to women, for good-fortune: one binds *sānuṣṛāṇā* on the head after the fashion of an herb (-amulet? Keç. and the comm. explain as the root or flower of the *ṣāṅkhaṣṭikā*) and enters the village.

Translated: Griffith, i. 317 — The association of this hymn with 139 seems to imply something more specific than "good-fortune," namely, luck in love for a man, as Keçava's *yasya* (not *yasyās*) *sāubhāgyam uha* indicates.

1. Me with a portion (*bhāga*) of *ṣiṇṣāpā*, together with Indra [as]-ally, I make myself portioned; let the niggards run away.

The mss. blunder over the word *ṣiṇṣāpā*. SPP. reports only *ṣiṇṣāpā* as variant (read by two of his); ours have that, and also *ṣiṇṣāpā* and *sānuṣṛāṇā*; our text reads wrongly *ṣiṇṣāpā* [correct to *ṣiṇṣāpā*]. The comm. gives *sānuṣṛāṇā*, and etymologizes it accordingly as *sam + ṣṛāṇā*. Ppp. has *sānuṣṛāṇā*. The *ṣiṇṣāpā* is the *Dalbergia sisu*, a tree distinguished for height and beauty. The comm. understands *bhāga* throughout the hymn as the god Bhaga. [The refrain recurs at xiv. 2. 11.] The Anukr. overlooks the lack of a syllable in c.

2. With what portion thou didst overcome the trees, together with splendor, therewith make me portioned; let the niggards run away.

Ppp. reads quite differently. *athā vṛkṣāṇāḥ adyabhaṣat sākam indreṇa medinā: evā mā et*

3. The portion that is blind, that is reverted (*punaḥsard*), set in the trees — therewith make me portioned; let the niggards run away.

Extremely obscure. There must be some special connection, unclear to us, between *bhāga* and *ṣiṇṣāpā*. The comm. understands the god Bhaga, and explains the epithet 'blind' in this verse by referring to Nirukta xii. 14, and 'reverted' as relating to his consequent inability to go forward; he reads *dhatus* in b for *dhitas*, and pictures the blind Bhaga as running against the trees along his way! The sense is, perhaps, the fortune or beauty that lies invisible and withdrawn in the trees. Ppp. ends b with *vṛkṣe śārṣṭāḥ*, and has, for c, *bhage nī rāme 'stu ṣiṇṣāpā*.

¶

## 130. To win a man's love.

[*Atharvāṅgiras. — caturṛcam. smaradevatākam ānustubham 1 11 ātṣpurastādbrhatī.*]

Hymns 130-132 are not found in Pāipp. Hymn 130 and the next two are used by Kāuṣ. (36. 13-14) in a women's rite (*dustasṭṛiṣṭakarānakarmāni*, comm. and Keç.), with strewing of beans (comm. and Keç. read *masān*, not *māsasmarān*), burning of arrow-tips, and [comm. and Keç.] piercing of an effigy.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 244; Ludwig, p. 515; Grill, 58, 174; Griffith, i. 317; Bloomfield, 104, 534.

1. Of the Apsarases, chariot-conquering, belonging to the chariot-conquering, [is] this the love (*smarā*): ye gods, send forth love; let yon [man] burn for (*anu-çuc*) me.

Our *ṣada*-mss. (and three of SPP's) make in **a** the absurd division *rātha-jite: ylnām*, for which the comm. reads *rathajite dhīnām* (= *rathena jetārye māsākhye oṣadhi*; and *dhyānanajanānām*). The two terms (of which one is an evident derivative of the other) have so little applicability to the Apsarases that Grill resorts to the violent and unacceptable measure of substituting *arthajitām arthajitīnām*. Perhaps nothing more is meant than to mark strongly the all-conquering power postulated for the Apsarases in this spell. Ludwig renders *smara* by "love-charm" The comm., in spite of *priyas* in **2 b** and *amasya* in **3 b**, thinks it a woman whose love is sought.

2. Let yon [man] love (*smṛ*) me, being dear, let him love me: ye gods, send etc. etc.

At the end of pādas **a** and **b** is added *tu*, not translated; it appears to indicate an expression of the purpose for which the gods are to despatch love. The comm. combines vss. 2 and 3 into one verse, thus restoring the norm of the book; but the Anukr. calls the hymn one of four *vetāṣes*, and that is plainly its value in the present state of the text. [Here the comm., alternatively, allows that it may be a man whose love is sought.]

3.\* That yon [man] may love me, not I him at any time, ye gods, send etc. etc.

SPP's *ṣada*-text, probably by an oversight, leaves *amasya* unaccented. the comm. undauntedly explains it by *amām stṛiyam*

4. Craze (*un-māday*) [him], O Maruts; O atmosphere, craze [him]; O Agni, do thou. craze [him], let yon [man] burn for me.

## 131. To win a man's love.

[*Atharvāṅgiras. — smaradevatākam ānustubham*]

Not found in Pāipp. (like the preceding and the following hymn). Used by Kāuṣ. only with the preceding and the following hymn (see under the former)

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 244; Grill, 58, 175; Griffith, i. 318; Bloomfield, 104, 535.

1. Down from the head, down from the feet, thy longings (*ādhi*) I draw down. Ye gods, send forth love; let yon [man] burn for me.

Again the comm. stupidly (see vs. 3) understands a woman to be addressed.

2. O Anumati, assent to (*anu-man*) this; O design (*dkñti*), mayest thou constrain (*sam-nam*) this. Ye gods, send etc. etc.

'Design' (*dkñti*) is evidently here a personification (*samkalpabhimānint devatā*, comm.), as is often *dnumati* 'assent.' No ms. reads *namas*, without accent, and SPP. accordingly prints *ndmas* in his text; ours emends to *namas*; the comm. takes the word as a noun; *idam* in a he explains by *madabhilasitam*. The Anukr. heeds not that the first pāda is *tristubh*.

3. If (*yāt*) thou runnest three leagues, five leagues, a horseman's day's journey, thence shalt thou come back; thou shalt be father of our sons.

The proper division of *dyasi* in c is doubtless *ā : ayasi*, which is, however, read only by one of SPP's *pada*-mss.; the others give *ā dyasi* (cf. *ādyati* at vi. 60. 2) or *āyasi*, and this last is adopted by SPP.—quite unaccountably, since such accent and such division do not properly go together in any *pada*-text.

### 132. To compel a man's love.

[*Atharvādūgaras*.—*pañcarcam smaradevatikam. ānustubham* 1 3 p. *anuṣṭubh*; 3. *bhury*; 2, 4, 5. 3 p. *mahābrhati*. 2, 4 *tristubh*.]

Like the two preceding hymns, not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. only with its two predecessors (see under 130). The metrical definitions of the Anukr. are artificial and worthless.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 245; Griffith, i. 319; Bloomfield, 104, 535.

1. The love that the gods poured within the waters, greatly burning, together with longing --- that I heat for thee by Varuṇa's ordinance (*dhārman*).

2. The love that all the gods poured etc. etc.

3. The love that Indrāṇī poured etc. etc.

4. The love that Indra-and-Agni poured etc. etc.

5. The love that Mitra-and-Varuṇa poured etc. etc.

### 133. To a girdle: for long life etc.

[*Agastya* --- *pañcarcam mekhalādevatikam. tristubham* 1 *bhury*, 2, 5. *anuṣṭubh*; 4 *jugati*]

Found also in Pāipp. v. Used by Kāuṣ. (47. 14-15) in a rite of sorcery, with the following hymn, for due preparation of girdle and staff; vs. 3 also alone in the same rite (47. 13), with laying fuel of *bādhāka* on the fire; and vs. 4 and 5 twice in the *upanayana* ceremony (56. 1; 57. 1), with tying on a girdle.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 432; Griffith, i. 319.

1. The god that bound on this girdle, that fastened [it] together (*sam-nah*), and that joined (*yuj*) [it] for us, the god by whose instruction we move — may he seek the further shore, and may he release us.

Ppp. has in c the singular *carāmi*. 'Further shore' is a familiar expression for the end of a difficult or dangerous act or process (*prāriṣṭasya karmaṇah samāptim*,

comm.). *Tāsyā* at beginning of c in our text is a misprint for *yāsyā*. [The Anukr. refuses to sanction the contraction *ye 'mām* ]

2. Offered to art thou, offered unto , thou art the weapon of the seers (*ṛṣi*); partaking (*pra-aṣ*) first of the vow (*vrata*), be thou a hero-slayer, O girdle.

For the first pāda Ppp. has only the single word *āhuta* (perhaps by accidental omission); in d it reads *avtraghnt*. The comm. explains *vrata* as either 'vow' or, by the usual secondary application, 'milk etc.' (*kṣtrādikam*); to *abhihuta* in a it prefixes an explanatory *sampāta*.

3. Since I am death's student (*brahmacārīn*), soliciting from existence (? *bhūtā*) a man (*pūruṣa*) for Yama, hum do I, by incantation (*brāhmaṇ*), by fervor, by toil, tie with this girdle.

It is the duty of a Vedic student to beg provision for his teacher. Ppp. begins b with *bhūtān niryācan*. The comm. reads *niryācan*, explaining it as first person sing. (= *yāce*)! The result he takes to be "by this landing on of a girdle I impede the progress of my enemy." Pāda c has a redundant syllable

4. Daughter of faith, born out of fervor, sister of the being-making seers was she; do' thou, O girdle, assign to us thought (*matī*), wisdom; also assign to us fervor and Indra's power

All the mss. (and both editions) accent *babūḥ* a at end of b, as if a relative were expressed or implied in the line somewhere. The verse is really mixed *tristubh* and *jaṅgati*; [a is *jaṅgati* only by count, no in c looks like an intrusion] [As to the combination -sa ṛṣ-, see note to Prat. iii 46.]

5. Thou whom the ancient being-making seers bound about, do thou embrace me, in order to length of life, O girdle.

#### 134. To crush an enemy with a thunderbolt.

[*Çukra*. — *mantroktavapradatīyam ānu tuḥam 1 pa īnustub trīstubh*; [2] \* *bhurik* 3: *śivātri* ]

Found also in Pāipp. v. Used by Kāuṣ (47.14) in a rite of sorcery with the preceding hymn (which see); and also later in the same rite (47.18), with smiting down the staff three times. \* [The Anukr. text is here confused and defective. Its reading (with the probable omission supplied in brackets) is. *antya bhurik* [*anustub, drutya bhurik*] *tripada gayatri*.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 448; Griffith, i 320.

1. Let this thunderbolt gratify itself with right (? *rtāsyā*), let it smite down his kingdom, away his life; let it crush [his] neck, crush up his nape, as *Çachipati* of *Vritra*.

Ppp. reads *vrataṇa* instead of *rtāsyā* in a, meaning perhaps *mṛtena*, which would be a welcome improvement, suggesting emendation of our text to -*tām mṛtāsyā* 'on the dead man,' anticipating the result of the action imprecated in the next pāda. Ludwig translates as if it were *amṛtasyā*, which is to be rejected. The comm. renders it simply

'truth, or sacrifice,' and regards a staff (*dhāryamāṇo daṇḍaḥ*) as intended by *vajra* *ś* in *b* he apparently overlooks and omits *ava*. The *pāda*-reading at end of *c* is *uṣṇihā*, as if for *-hāu*, dual; the comm. reads *-hāh*, which is doubtless the right form. Ppp. leaves off the last *pāda*, but whether it ends *c* with *uṣṇihāḥ* I am not informed. Ppp. also has *jivam* for *jīvitam* in *b*, and *skandhā* for *grīvāś* in *c*. [The Anukr. ignores the *jagati* rhythm of *a* and *c*.]

2. Beneath, beneath them that are above, hidden, may he not creep out of the earth; let him lie smitten down by the thunderbolt.

[The mark which should divide *a* from *b* is not noted in W's collation-book.]

3. Whoever scathes, him seek thou after; whoever scathes, him smite; the crown of the scather, O thunderbolt, do thou cause to fall following after.

The last *pāda* is very obscure; it is rendered as if it meant an involving of the offender's crown (*śmānta* : = *śrāvo madhyadeśa*, comm.) in the fall of the thunderbolt (but the comm. explains *anvāṇcam* by *anulomam*?). Ppp. reads *sāyakas* for *tvam* in *c*. The Prāt. gives an *obiter dictum* (iii. 43) on the derivation of *śmānta* (or *śmānt*). The metrical definition [*bhurig annuṣṭup*] seems to be omitted in the Anukr.

### 135. To crush an enemy.

[*Çukra*. — *mantruktatpradeśatyaṁ ānustubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. v. Used by Kauç. (47. 20) in the same rite of sorcery as the two preceding hymns, with the direction "do as stated in the text."

Translated: Griffith, i. 321.

1. When (*yāt*) I eat, I make strength; thus do I take the thunderbolt, cutting to pieces (*cat*) the shoulders of him yonder, as *Çachīpati* of *Vritra*.

*Skandhā* 'shoulder' is always plural [in AV.], and so is not precisely equivalent to the word used to render it. Ppp. has for *b*, *vajram anupātayati*. *Pāda b* is deficient unless we read *vajra-ram*.

2. When I drink, I drink up, an up-drinker like the ocean; drinking up the breath of him yonder, we drink him up.

Ppp. combines *samudrāt* 'va in *b*, and reads, in *c*, *d*, *saṁpivām saṁpivāmy aham pīd*.

3. When I swallow, I swallow up, a swallower-up like the ocean; swallowing up the breath of him yonder, we swallow him up.

Ppp. reads, for *c*, *d*, *prānam amasya saṁgīraṁ saṁgīrāmy aham giram*. The accent *gīrām* in our text is doubtless wrong (read *gīrāmi*), but it is read by all the authorities, and accordingly is adopted in both editions.



## 138. To make a certain man impotent.

[*Atharvan* (*klībakartukāmaḥ*).—*pañcārcam. vānaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham : 3. pathyāpañkti.*]

Found (except vs. 5) also in Pāipp.i. Used by Kāuṣ. (48. 32) in a rite of sorcery, with wrapping, crushing, and burying urine and faeces.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 246; Ludwig, p. 470; Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* i. 131 (in part and with comment); Griffith, i. 322, 474; Bloomfield, 108, 537.

1. Thou art listened to, O herb, as the most best of plants; make thou now this man for me impotent (*klībā*), *opaṣā*-wearing.

The *opaṣā* is some head-ornament worn distinctively by women (comm. *strīvyañjanam*). Geldner holds that *opaṣa*, *kurīra* (vs. 2), and *kumba* (vs. 3) all mean alike 'horn.' Ppp. reads *pāuruṣam* in c. The comm. does not attempt to identify the plant addressed.

2. Do thou make him impotent, *opaṣā*-wearing, likewise make him *kurīra*-wearing; then let Indra with the (two) pressing-stones split both his testicles.

Ppp. gives *kṛtvā* for *kṛdhi* in a (combining *kṛvo* 'p-'), and reads throughout *klīva* and *opaṣu*; in c, d it has *ubhābhyām asya gr. indro bhinattu ā*. The comm. explains *kurīra* as = *keṣa*, and quotes from TS. iv. 1. 53 the phrase *sintvālī sukāpardā sukurīrā svānuṣāḍ*; and also, from an unknown source, *stanakeṣavati strī syāl lomaṣaḥ puruṣaḥ smṛtaḥ*.

3. Impotent one, I have made thee impotent; eunuch (*vāddhri*), I have made thee eunuch; sapless one, I have made thee sapless; the *kurīra* and the *kumba* we set down upon his head.

The comm. explains *kurīra* here as 'a net of hair' (*keṣajāla*) and *kumba* as 'its ornament' (*tadābharaṇam*), and he quotes from ĀpṠS. x. 9. 5 the sentence *atra pañcīrasī kumbakurīram adhy āhate*. Both words plainly signify some distinctively womanish head-dress or ornament. Ppp. reads (as also our P.s.m.) *kumbham* in c; and, for c, *arasam tvā 'karam arasā 'raso 'si*.

4. The two god-made tubes that [are] thine, in which stands thy virility, those I split for thee with a peg, on yon woman's loins (*muṣkā*).

Ppp. combines *amuṣyā 'dhi* in d (but perhaps the true *saṁhitā*-reading?). [Ppp. has a gap in the place where our *ṣamyayā* stands.]

5. As women split reeds with a stone for a cushion, so do I split thy member, on yon woman's loins.

In this and the preceding verse, the comm. strangely connects *muṣkāyos* with the preceding noun (*nādyāḥ, śēpas*) and supplies *ṣilāyās* with *amuṣyās*.

## 139. To compel a woman's love.

[*Atharvan*.—*pañcārcam. vānaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham : 1. 3-av. 6-p. virādjagati.*]

The hymn is wanting in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. (36. 12) uses it in a women's rite, with vi. 129 and vii. 38: see under the former.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 247; Ludwig, p. 515; Griffith, i. 323; Bloomfield, 102, 539.

1. *Nyastikā* hast thou grown up, my good-fortune maker; a hundred [are] thy forth-stretchers, three and thirty thy down-stretchers. With this thousand-leafed [herb] I make dry thy heart.

The great majority of mss. (including of ours all but Bp.D.R.Kp.) read *subhāgamk* in b, and this appears to be probably the true *samhitā*-reading, with *-bhag-* for *pada*-reading, although neither the Prāt. nor its commentary notes the case; SPP's edition, like ours, reads *-bhag-*. The comm. explains *nyastikā* as *nitarām asyanti* 'casting downward' (namely, any omen of ill-fortune). OB takes it as a fem. of *nyasta ka* 'stuck in'; perhaps rather diminutive of *nyasta*, as if 'something thrown down, cast away, insignificant.' The comm. understands the plant intended to be the *śāṅkhā-puṣpikā* (*Andropogon aciculatus*: "creeping; grows on barren moist pasture-ground. Of very coarse nature. I never found it touched by cattle." Roxburgh). The comm. ends vs. 1 with the fourth pāda, adding the other two to vs. 2.

2. Let thy heart dry up on me, then let [thy] mouth dry up; then dry thou up by loving me; then go thou about dry-mouthed.

Read perhaps rather *mām-kāmēna*. Two pādas count an extra syllable each.

3. A conciliator, a love-awakener (?), do thou, O brown, beauteous one, push together; push together both yon woman and me; make [our] heart the same.

The mss. hardly distinguish *sy* and *śb*, but ours, in general, seem as distinctly as the case admits, to read *samasyalā* in a; yet SPP. has *-usya-* (noting one ms. as reading *-usya-*), and, as he has living scholars among his authorities, the probability is that he is right. Save here and at xiv. 1. 60 (*śśyalānu* or *śśya-*), the word appears to be unknown. The comm. gives a worthless mechanical etymology, *samyak uṣṭaphalā sati*. [Is *samubjalā* (root *ubj*) intended, as a marginal note of Mr. Whitney's suggests?] Our P.M.I. read *amām* at beginning of c.

4. As the mouth of one who has not drunk water dries away, so dry thou up by loving me, then go thou about dry-mouthed.

The third pāda has a redundant syllable.

5. As a mongoos, having cut apart, puts together again a snake, so, O powerful [herb], put together the divided of love.

This capacity of the mongoos is unknown to naturalists, nor have any references to it been noted elsewhere.

#### 140. With the first two upper teeth of a child.

[Atharvan.—*brāhmaṇaspatyam uta mantroktadantadevatyam ānuṣṭubham* 1. *urobrhati*;  
2. *upariṣṭāpyotiṣmatī tṛiṣṭubh*; 3. *āstārapaṅkti*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 43-46) in an expiatory rite when the two upper teeth of a child appear first; it "is made to bite the things mentioned in the text; and both it and its parents are made to eat of the grain so mentioned after it has been boiled in consecrated water."

Translated: Zimmer, p. 321; Grill, 49, 176; Griffith, i. 323; Bloomfield, 110, 540.



1. The (two) tigers that, having grown down, desire to devour father and mother — those (two) teeth, O Brahmanaspati, make thou propitious, O Jātavedas.

Our P.M.W. read *kṛṇuhi* in d. Ppp., instead of d, gives the refrain of 2, 3: *mā hiñs-* etc.

2. Eat ye (two) rice; eat ye barley; then beans, then sesame; this is your deposited (*nīhita*) portion for treasuring, ye (two) teeth; do not injure father and mother.

Instead of *atko māṣam* in b, Ppp. has *māṣam attam*; it begins c with *sa* for *eṣa*, and reads *-dheyam* in d. The comm. paraphrases *ratnadheyāya* by *ramaṇṭyaṣṭhalāya*. The verse (8+8: 8+7+11=42) is but ill-defined by the Anukr. [It is really an *anuṣṭubh* with d catalectic, and with a *triṣṭubh* refrain.]

3. Invoked [are] the two conjoint, pleasant, very propitious teeth; let what is terrible of your selves (*tanū*) go away elsewhere, ye teeth; do not injure father and mother.

Ppp. reads *aghorāu sayujā samvidānāu*, and adds at the end *anyatra vān tanū ghoram astu*. The comm. reads *tanvās* in c. The definition of the Anukr. fits the verse (7+8: 13+11) very ill. [Whitney's notes show that he had suspected *sayujāu* to be a misreading for *suyujāu*, and the latter is the form actually given by the *Index Verborum*; but further notes show that Bp. and the Anukr. read *sa-*. With them agree SPP. and the comm. and Ppp. Correct the *Index* accordingly.]

#### 141. With marking of cattle's ears.

[*Viçvāmitra*. — *āçvīnam. ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. (in the verse-order 1, 3, 2). Used by Kāuṣ. (23. 12-16) in a ceremony for welfare called *citrākarma*: after due preparation and ceremony, the ears are cut with vs. 2, and the blood is wiped off and eaten (by the creature, comm.) with vs. 3. The hymn is reckoned (note to 19. 1) to the *puṣṭika mantras*. The schol. also uses vs. 2 in the ceremony of letting loose a bull (note to 24. 19).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 469; Zimmer, p. 234; Griffith, i. 324.

1. May Vāyu collect them; let Tvashtar stay fast in order to [their] prosperity; may Indra bless them; let Rudra take care for [their] numbers.

*Samākarat* (p. *samākarat*) might, of course, also be indicative (*sam-ā-akarāt*). Ppp., in c, combines *indrā bhīyo*, and reads *bruvat*; in d, it has *'va gachatu* for *cikitsatu*. The comm. renders *dhriyatām* by *dhārayatu*, and d by *pādāsyādirogaparihāreṇa bhuvāḥ karotu*.

2. With the red knife (*svādhatti*), make thou a pair (*mithundā*) on [their] two ears; the Aṣvins have made the mark; be that numerous by progeny.

The comm. explains *mithunam* as *striṣṭuṣātmaṁ cihnam*, and regards it as applied to the calf's ears. [If the comm. is correct on this point, as is altogether likely,

this marking the cattle's ears with marks resembling the genitals is a bit of symbolism most interesting to the student of folk-lore.] The 'red' knite is doubtless of copper [so also the comm.]. Ppp. reads *lakṣmi* in c (but *lakṣma* in vs. 3). MB. (1.8.7) has the first half-verse, with *kṛtam* for *kṛdhi*.

3. As the gods and Aśuras made [it], as human beings also, so, O Aṣvins, make ye the mark, in order to thousand-fold prosperity.

#### 142. For increase of barley.

[*Viçvāmitra*. — *vāyavyam*. *ānuṣṭubham*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (24.1) in a rite of preparation for sowing seed, and reckoned (19.1, note) among the *puṣṭika mantras*; vs. 3 also appears (19.27) in a rite for prosperity, with binding on an amulet of barley.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 463; Zimmer, p. 237; Grill, 66, 177; Griffith, i. 324; Bloomfield, 141, 541. — See also Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 156.

1. Rise up (*ut-ṣṛi*), become abundant (*bahū*) with thine own greatness, O barley; ruin (*mṛ*) all receptacles; let not the bolt from heaven smite thee.

Instead of *mṛṇṭhi* in c, the comm. reads *vṛṇṭhi*, which he says is, 'by letter-substitution,' for *ṣṛṇṭhi* 'fill'! *Ṣṛṇṭhi* would be an easier reading, and was conjectured by Ludwig, and before him by Aufrecht (KZ. xxvii. 218). [Griffith and Bl., 'fill them till they burst.']

2. Where we appeal unto thee, the divine barley that listens, there (*tāt*) rise up, like the sky; be unexhausted, like the ocean.

The comm., in b, reads *tatra* and *achavud*.

3. Unexhausted be thine attendants (?*upasād*), unexhausted thy heaps thy bestowers be unexhausted; thy caters be unexhausted.

The comm. explains *upasadas* as here rendered (= *upagantārah karmakarāh*); the translators conjecture 'piles,' a meaning which cannot properly be found in the word.

By a strangely unequal division, the thirteenth and last *anuvāka* is made to consist of 18 hymns and 64 verses; the quoted Anukr. says *yah parah sa catuḥṣaṣṭh*.

The fifteenth *prapāṭhaka* ends with the book.

Some of the mss. sum up the book correctly as containing 142 hymns and 454 verses

## Book VII.

[The seventh book is made up mostly of hymns of one verse or of two verses. No other one of the books i.-xviii. contains such hymns. Book vii. is thus distinguished from all the others of the three grand divisions (to wit, books i.-vii., books viii.-xii., and books xiii.-xviii.) of the Atharvan collection, and constitutes the close of the first of those divisions. If we consider the facts set forth in the paragraphs introductory to the foregoing books (see pages 1, 37, 84, 142, 220, 281, and especially 142), it appears that this division is made up of those seven books in which the number — normal or prevalent — of verses to a hymn runs from one to eight. Or, in tabular form, division one consists of

Books	vii.	vi.	i.	ii.	iii.	iv.	v.,	having for
Verse-norm:	<u>1 or 2</u>	3	4	5	6	7	8,	respectively.

In the Berlin edition, the book contains one hundred and eighteen hymns: of these, fifty-six are of 1 verse each, and twenty-six are of 2 verses each; while of the remaining thirty-six

There are in this book	10	11	3	4	3	3	1	1	hymns,
Containing respectively	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	11	verses.

The 11-versed hymn is 73; the 9-versed is 50; the 8-versed are 26, 56, 97; the 7-versed are 53, 60, 109; the 6-versed are 20, 76, 81, 82. The whole book has been translated by Victor Henry, *Le livre VII de l'Atharva-Véda traduit et commenté*, Paris, 1892.]

[As the Major Anukramanī speaks of book vi. as the *trīca-sūkta-kāṇḍa*, *trīca-prakṛti*, so it speaks of book vii. as the *eka-rca-sūkta-kāṇḍa*. Presumably, therefore, we are to regard the 1-versed hymn as the "norm" of the book, although the 2-versed hymn is undeniably "prevalent."] [See p. cxlix.]

[The book is divided into ten *anuvāka*-groups. These, with the number of hymns in each group and the number of verses in each group, are here given :

Anuvāka:	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Hymns:	13	9	16	13	8	14	8	9	12	16
Verses:	28	22	31	30	25	42	31	24	21	32

Total, 286 verses. The Old Anukramanī seems to take 20 verses as the norm of the *anuvāka*. The Paris codex, P., in this book numbers the verses through each *anuvāka* without separating the hymns. The commentator divides the *anuvākas* into hymns (from two to four in each *anuvāka*), which "hymns," however, are nothing more than mechanical decads of verses with an overplus or shortage in the last "decad" when the

total is not a multiple of ten: thus, *anuvāka* 1 has three hymns, of 10+10+8=28 verses; 2 has two hymns, of 10+13=23 verses; 3 has three hymns, of 9+10+11=30 verses; 4 has three hymns, of 10+10+10=30 verses; and so on. His *anuvāka* endings coincide throughout with those of the Berlin edition, save that vii. 23 is reckoned by him (and P.) to *anuvāka* 2 instead of 3, thus making for 2 and 3 his verse-totals 23 and 30 instead of 22 and 31 (as the Old Anukramanī gives them) and spoiling the count of his first "decad" in 3. (Note that vii. 23 is a *galita*-verse.) His "decad"-divisions cut in two our hymns 26, 45, 54, 68, 72, 76, 79, 97, and 109.]

[It should here be mentioned that the Bombay edition, following the Major Anukramanī, counts hymns 6, 45, 68, 72, and 76 each as two hymns. From vii. 6. 3 to the end of the book, accordingly, Whitney gives a double numeration of the hymns: first the numeration of the Berlin edition, and then, in parenthesis, the numeration of the Bombay edition. As against the former, the latter involves a plus of one from vii. 6. 3 to vii. 45. 1; a plus of two from vii. 45. 2 to vii. 68. 2; a plus of three from vii. 68. 3 to vii. 72. 2; a plus of four from vii. 72. 3 to vii. 76. 4; and a plus of five from vii. 76. 5 to the end. Finally it may be noted that vii. 54. 2 is reckoned (forwards) to vii. 55, but that this does not affect the hymn-numbers save for the verse concerned.] [Respecting book vii. in general, see pages cli, clii.]

### 1. Mystic.

[*Atharvan (brahmavarcasakāmaḥ)*. — *dyvyaṃ atmadevatyaṃ. trāṣṭubham 2 vāddhigati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ (41. 8), with iii. 20 and v. 7, in a rite for success in gaining wealth; and again (59. 17), with v. 2, in one of the ceremonies for obtaining various objects of desire (*kāmyāni*), with worship of Indra and Agni.

Translated: Henry, i, 47; Griffith, i 327.

1. They either who by meditation led the beginning (*āgra*) of speech, or who by mind spoke righteous things (*ṛtā*) — they, increasing with the third incantation (*brāhmaṇ*), perceived (*man*) with the fourth the name of the milch cow.

The book, like some of those preceding, begins with mystic, obscure, and un-Atharvanic material. The comm. has no idea what it means, and sets forth his ignorance in immense length, giving about five quarto pages of exposition to this first hymn, with wholly discordant alternative explanations. The verse occurs also in Ṛ. S. (xv. 3. 7), with *sahvidānās* for *vāvṛdhānās* in c, and *manvatu* in d. For *vadann* in b Ppp. has *vadeyann*, and *turyeṇa* at beginning of d. For pāda a cf. RV. x. 71. 1, for d, RV. iv. 1. 16 and v. 40. 6. The commentary to Prāt. i. 74 quotes *dhīṣ* as an *F*-form with non-*pragṛhya* final, because not locative; and the *pada*-text does not treat it as *pragṛhya*.

2. He, [as a] son, knows his father, he his mother; he is (*bhuvāt*) a son (*sūnū*), he is one of generous returns (*ṣṇuarmagha*); he enveloped the sky, the atmosphere, he the heaven (*svār*); he became this all; he came to be here (*ā-bhū*).

This verse is found also in TS. (ii. 2. 12<sup>1</sup>) and TB. (iii. 5. 7<sup>2</sup>), with difference of reading only in the second half, where they have *āūrṇod antṛikṣam sá sūrah sá vṛṣvā bhūve abh*. Ppp. so far agrees with them as to have, for d, *vṛṣvām bhūvo 'bhavāt svābbhuvāt*. The comm., in b, takes *ṣnuarmaghas* first as two separate words (*magha*=*dhana*) and

then as a compound, "with wealth repeatedly increased in spite of giving of much wealth to his praisers." The comment to TS. says *punaḥ-punar yajamānāya dātavyam dhanam yasya*. The verse lacks two syllables of being a full *jagati*.

## 2. Of Atharvan.

[*Atharvan* (as above). — *ātmadevatyam. trīṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 18 : the comm. says, hymns 2–5) in a *kāmya* rite, like the preceding hymn, with vi. 33, and vii. 6, 7, 16; and, according to the schol. (note to 30. 11), with hymn 3, in a healing ceremony.

Translated : Henry, 1, 48 ; Griffith, i. 328.

1. Father Atharvan, god-relative, mother's foetus, father's spirit (*dsu*), young, who understands (*cit*) with the mind this sacrifice — him mayest thou proclaim to us here, here mayest thou speak.

Ppp. has a quite different version, reading *viṣvadevam* instead of *devabandhum* in a, and, for c, d, *ayan ciketā 'mṛtasya dhāma nityasya rājaṣ paridhīr apaṣyat*. The second half-verse is the same with 5. 5 c, d below. The accent of the second *iḥd* seems to require that the sentence be divided between the two. [The comm., to be sure, reads the second *iḥa* as accentless. Cf. *Gram.* § 1260 c.]

## 3. Mystic.

[*Atharvan* (as above). — *ātmadevatyam. trīṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx., and in a whole series of other texts : TS. (i. 7. 12\*), MS. (i. 10. 3), AḢS. (ii. 19. 32), KḢS. (xxv. 6. 10), ḢS. (iii. 17. 1). Kāuṣ. (15. 11) prescribes the use, with vi. 125 and vii. 110 and a couple of single verses from elsewhere (the comm. includes also vii. 4), in the battle incantations, while the king and his charioteer mount a new chariot ; as to its medical employment with vii. 2, see under the latter. Vāit. (9. 15) uses the verse in the *sākamedha* ceremony, on leaving the sacrificial hut.

Translated : Henry, 2, 48 ; Griffith, i. 328.

1. By this shape (*viṣṭhā*) generating exploits (*kārvara*), he verily, fiery, a wide way for space (*vādra*) ; he went up to meet the sustaining top (*āgra*) of the sweet ; with his own self (*tanū*) he sent forth (*āraya*) a self.

The translation given is purely mechanical. With c compare iv. 32. 7 c. The comm., after a mystic explanation, gives as alternative another, accordant with the use in Kāuṣ., making the verse relate to a king who desires victory and mounts a new chariot. He understands *viṣṭhā* as *-ās* ; our *pada*-text reads *viṣṭhā* [as does SPP's]. The other texts all agree with ours in a, b (but TS. understands *viṣṭhās*, MS. *viṣṭhā*) ; in c (cf. iv. 32. 7 c), all\* have *dhariṇas*, TS. accents *prāti*, and MS. reads *pratyāñ* (!) *ait* ; for d, TS.KḢS. have *svāyām yāt tanūvām tanūm ārayata*, and MS.AḢS.ḢS. *svām yāt tanūm tanvām ārayata*. Doubtless *ārayata* is the reading to be given at the end of the verse in our text ; it is accepted by SPP., being favored by the considerable majority of his authorities, as it is of ours (Bp.W.T.R.p.m. *-at* ; K. has *-yanta*). Ppp. has *dharuṇe* in c. \* [AḢS.ḢS. in fact have *-am*.] [KḢS. has *tanvām*.]

#### 4. To the wind-god with his steeds.

[*Atharvan* (as above).—*vāyavyam. trāistubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp.xx., and in a series of other texts: VS. (xxvii. 33), ÇB. (iv. 4. 1<sup>15</sup>), MS. (iv. 6. 2), TA. (i. 11. 8<sup>21</sup>), AÇS. (v. 18. 5), ÇÇS. (viii. 3 10). Kāuç. (41. 26) teaches the repetition of the verse three times at the end of a rite for the benefit of a horse; and Vāit. (9. 27: misunderstood by the editor) applies it with an oblation to Vāyu at the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice.

Translated: Henry, 2, 49; Griffith, i. 328.

1. Both with one and with ten, O easily-invoked one (masc.); with two and with twenty, for [our] wish; both with three and with thirty separately yoked ones drivest thou, O Vāyu — those do thou here release.

All the other texts read *svabhūte* at end of a, and *nyūdhhis* at beginning of d (the Pet. Lex. proposes the latter by emendation here); VS.ÇB.ÇÇS. have *vançatā* for *vançatyā* in b, and (as also AÇS.) combine *vāyav ihā* in d. SPP. strangely reads *suhute* in a, against the meter, and against the great majority of his authorities, but with the comm. (who, however, explains it as if it were *suhūte*). The comm. explains *rsfitye* by *yāgāya*, then again by *icchāyāi*; Henry translates "for conquest." Ppp. has, corruptly, *cā bhūte* (probably intending the reading of the other texts); in d it gives *vāyudbhiv vāyuv ihā tā vi m-*. The second pāda is only by violence *trāistubh*. ["One," "three," and "those" are fem.: the comm. supplies "mares."] [Perhaps the force of the accent of *vāhase* is, "If thou drivest with 11 or 22 or 33 (no matter how many), — here release thou them." See *Gram.* § 595 d.]

#### 5. Mystic: on the offering or sacrifice.

[*Atharvan* (as above).—*pañcarcam. ātmadevatākam. trāistubham. 3. pāñkti. 4. anustubh*]

Found (the first two verses only) also in Pāipp.xx., and (the same verses) also in other texts, as noted below. Kāuç. takes no notice of the hymn; but it is prescribed by Vāit. (13. 13), in the *agnīṣṭoma* ceremony, in connection with the entertainment (*ātithyā*) of Soma.

Translated: Henry, 2, 49; Griffith, i. 329.

1. By the sacrifice the gods sacrificed to the sacrifice; those were the first ordinances (*dhárman*); those greatnesses attach themselves to (*sac*) the firmament, where are the ancient (*pñrva*) perfectible (*sādhyā*) gods.

The verse is RV. i. 164. 50,\* found also in VS. (xxxi. 16), TS. (iii. 5. 11<sup>15</sup>), TA. (iii. 12. 7) MS. (iv. 10. 3), ÇB. (x. 2. 2<sup>1</sup>, with comment); [*Kāpha-hss*, p. 83;] the only variant is *sacante* for *sacanta* in TS.TA. "This passage and vii. 79. 2 cast light upon the idea of *sādhyā*; there are two kinds of gods: those with Indra at their head and the *sādhye* 'they who are to be won' (*sādhyā* 'what is to be brought into order, under control, or into comprehension'). They are thus the unknown, conceived as preceding the known. Later they are worked into the ordinary classification of Vasus, Rudras, etc.; and what was formerly a serious religious problem, a hierarchy conceived as possible before the now-accepted gods (something like the pre-Olympians with the Greeks), has become an empty name." R. \* [Also RV. x. 90. 16.]

2. The sacrifice came to be; it came to be here; it was propagated; it increased again; it became over-lord of the gods; let it assign wealth to us.

This verse is found also in TS. (i. 6. 63-4 et al.) and ÇÇS. (iv. 12. 15); TS. omits *u* and *punaḥ* in *b*, and both have, for *ḍ*, *só asmān ādhipatīn karotu* (ÇÇS. *kṛṇotu*), TS. adding further *vayān syāma pātayo rayiṇām*. Ppp. combines *sā* "babhūva" in *a*, and inserts after it *saḥ pṛthivyā adhipatir babhūva*: omitting later the pāda *sa devānām a. b.*; it omits *u* before *vāvṛdhe*, and combines *so 'smāsu* in the last pāda. The Anukr. overlooks the metrical deficiency of *a*.

3. As the gods sacrificed to the gods with oblation, to immortals, with immortal mind — may we revel there in the highest firmament; may we see that at the rising of the sun.

The verse is no *pañkti*, but a good *triṣṭubh*.

4. When, with man (*pūnṣa*) for oblation, the gods extended the sacrifice — even than that is it of more force that they sacrificed with the *vihāvyā*.

Nearly all the mss. read *atanvata*, without accent, in *b* (our Bp. and O. have *ā-*, and both editions give it); in *c* they have *āsthi* instead of *āsti*, which latter is read in both editions, SPP. having the comm. and one of his many authorities in its favor. The first half-verse is RV. x. 90. 6 *a, b* (also VS. xxxi. 14; TA. iii. 12. 3, and our xix. 6. 10). The comm. explains *vihāvyā* as meaning an offering without oblation, an offering of knowledge (*jñānayaṇā*); and this is perhaps acceptable; or the half-verse is perhaps to be understood as a question.

5. The gods, confounded, both sacrificed with a dog and sacrificed variously with limbs of a cow; he who knoweth with the mind this sacrifice — him mayest thou proclaim to us here, here mayest thou speak.

The second half-verse is the same with 2. 1 *c, ḍ* above. *Tam* (rendered 'him') in *d* might refer grammatically to the offering itself, instead of to him who knows it. All the *pada*-mss. read at the beginning *mugdhiḍ* instead of *-dhāḥ*, as which latter the word must be understood, and is translated. SPP. admits *-dhāḥ* in his *pada*-text. Henry emends to *mārdhnā* [cf. also *Mém. Soc. Ling.* ix. 248].

#### 6 (6, 7). Praise of Aditi.

[*Atharvan* (as above). — *dyuycam* [*tathā param*]. *aditi devatyam*: *trāṣṭubham*: *a. bhurij*; *3. 4. vṛādjagati*.]

Found (together with 7. 1) also in Pāipp. xx. (in the verse-order 6. 1; 7. 1; 6. 4, 2, 3); for other correspondences, see under the several verses. The numbering of the mss. on which our edition is founded is confused and unclear in these verses; but the Anukr. distinctly divides our hymn 6 into two, of two verses each, and this division, doubtless the correct one, is followed by SPP. Both numberings will accordingly be given here, from our 6. 3 on. The sixth hymn (that is, our 6. 1, 2: or merely its first verse) is prescribed by Kāuṣ. (59. 18) only in connection with hymn 2 etc.; see above, under 2. But its second verse is quoted at 52. 10, in a rite for welfare (*svastyayana*: in crossing

water, comm.) with the direction *iti tarāṇy ālambhayati*; and again, at 79. 3, in the marriage ceremonies of the fourth day, with the direction *iti talpam ālambhayati*. Further, the second verse is associated with the third and fourth (properly a separate hymn, 7) at 71. 23, in the rites for preparing the house-fire, and at 86. 26, in the *pitṛn-dhāna* ceremony, in each case in connection with embarking on a boat (and both times our second verse is quoted after the others). In Vait. (6. 11), the first verse (or first and second?) is quoted as used, with other verses, at the end of the *agnyādheya* ceremony, and verse 3 (11. 11), or properly hymn 7, in the *agnistoma*, when the sacrificer is made to sit down on the black-antelope skin; and further (29. 20), verse 4 in the *agnicayana*, with the offering of oblations called, from the first words of the verse, the *vājaprasavtyahomas*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 533; Henry, 3, 51; Griffith, i. 330. — Cf. also Bloomfield, ZDMG. xlviii. 552.

1. Aditi [is] heaven, Aditi atmosphere, Aditi mother, she father, she son; all the gods [are] Aditi, the five races (*jāna*); Aditi [is] what is born, Aditi what is to be born.

This verse is, without variation, RV. i. 89. 10 (also VS. xav. 23; TA. i. 13. 2; MS. iv. 14. 4); only RV. (in F. M. Muller's editions: but probably by an error) divides the last word *jāni-tvam* in the *pada*-text, while AV. more correctly, leaves it undivided.

2. We call for aid verily on the great mother of them of good courses, the spouse of righteousness (*ṛtā*), on her of mighty authority, not growing old, wide-spreading, on the well-sheltering, well-conducting Aditi.

The verse is also VS. xxi. 5, and is found further in TS. (i. 5. 11<sup>5</sup>), MS. (iv. 10. 1), K. (xxx. 4, 5), ÇÇS. (ii. 2. 14), their only variant being (in all) *huvema* for *harāmahe* at end of b; and Ppp. has the same.

3 (7.1). The well-preserving earth, the unenvious sky, the well-sheltering, well-conducting Aditi, the well-oared ship of the gods, unleaking, may we, guiltless, embark on in order to well-being.

This verse is also RV. x. 63. 10 (and VS. xxi. 6; TS. i. 5. 11<sup>5</sup>; MS. iv. 10. 1; K. ii. 3 [cf. MGS. i. 13. 16, and p. 157]), which (as also the others) reads *anāgasam* at end of c. It and the preceding verse are associated in VS.TS.MS., and are so closely kindred in application and expression that, numbered as they are as successive verses in Bp., and lacking the usual sign of the end of a hymn after vs. 2, we naturally enough regarded them as belonging to one continuous hymn. The verse lacks but one syllable of a full *jagati*. [In c, Ppp. has *suvidutrām* (a faulty reminiscence of *sv-aritrām*) *anāgasam*.]

4 (7.2). Now, in the impulse of might (*vāja*), will we commemorate (? *karāmahe*) with utterance (*vācas*) the great mother, Aditi by name, whose lap is the broad atmosphere; may she confirm to us thrice-defending protection.

The first half-verse is found also in VS. (ix. 5 b), TS. (i. 7. 7<sup>1</sup>), MS. (i. 11. 1), without variant; the second half-verse, common to them all, is totally different from ours. A whole series of VS. verses begin with *vājasya prasava-* (ix. 23-25 etc.): Weber (*Vājapeya*, p. 796 ff.) renders "Zeuger der Kraft." All the *pada*-mss. read in c *upā-*



*sthaḥ*, but SPP. strangely prefers to substitute *-sthe* on the authority of the comm. The comm. glosses *karāmahe* with *kurmahe*, but then explains it by *stumas*; the true text is perhaps *vdcasā* "kar- 'would we gain'" (Henry translates "puissions-nous la gagner"). TS. has c in iii. 3. 114 c, and its *pada*-text reads *updoṣṭhaḥ*. [Ppp. has for c the c of VS. etc., and for d *sā no devī śuhavā śarma yacchatu*.]

### 7 (8). Praise of the Ādityas.

[*Atharvan* (as above).—*adīṭidevatyam. āṛṣi jagati*.\*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 18) with 2, as explained under that hymn. \* [The Anukr., defining as *trāṣṭubhāni* the "first eight hymns," included this among them: by inadvertence, it would seem, since he here calls it *āṛṣi jagati*.]

Translated: Henry, 3, 52; Griffith, i. 331.

1. Of Diti's sons, of Aditi's, I have commemorated the aid, of the great inviolable gods; for their domain (*dhḍman*) is deep in the sea; no one soever is beyond them by homage.

This translation is in part mechanical, understanding also *duas* at beginning of b (which = RV. x. 36. 11 b: cf. also 65. 3 a), regarding *anarmāṇām* as = *anarvāṇām* (so RV.), and giving *gabhiṣāk* (p. *gabhiṣāk*) the sense conjectured for it by BR., which is also that of the comm. (*gambhīram*). The variants of Ppp. and of MS. (i. 3. 9) indicate that our text is without much authority: MS. has *d. p. a. akārīṣam urūṣarmanām bṛhatām varūthīnām: yeṣām nāmāni vīhitāni dhāmaṣṭe cītātṛ yajanti bhūvanāya jīvāse*; Ppp. (after a), *mahāṣarmanām mahatām anṛmnām: tveṣāyu dhāmi gabhiṣat samudraṁ na hi śām ye apasaṣ paro 'sti kiṁ cana. Nāmasā* is perhaps corrupted from *mānasā* [cf. iv. 39. 9 n.] and *enām* from *enā*. The great majority of our mss. (all save D.R.) read *akārīṣam* at end of a; SPP. reports the great majority of his as giving *akārīṣam*, which he accordingly adopts in his text. Ppp. has *akārīṣam*, MS. *akārīṣam*. Our Bp. has *enām* in d. The testimony of the Anukr. as to *akārīṣam* or *-rīṣam* is of no value.

### 8 (9). For some one's success.

[*Uparibabhṛava. — bārhaspatyam. trāṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ. (42. 1) prescribes its use when setting out upon a business journey; and the comm. quotes it from Čānti Kalpa 15, as accompanying various ceremonies for Bṛhaspati.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 431; Henry, 4, 52; Griffith, i. 331.

1. Go thou forth from what is excellent to what is better; be Bṛhaspati thy forerunner. Then do thou make this man, on the width of this earth, remote from foes, with all his heroes.

Literally (d) 'having his foes at a distance, having his heroes whole.' The verse occurs also in TS. (i. 2. 31), ČČS. (v. 6. 2), and AČS. (iv. 4. 2), with *abhi* for *ādhi* in a, and, as c, d, *ādhe* "m *dva sya vāra d pṛthivyā āre śātrūn kṛnuhi sārvaivāraḥ*; and its pratika (with *abhi*) in KB. (vii. 10), and Āp. (x. 19. 8); and compare MB. ii. 1. 13. The comm. takes *āre* and *śātrūm* as two independent words. Ppp. shows no variants. The first pāda lacks three syllables of being *trāṣṭubh*.

## 9 (10). Praise and prayer to Pūshan.

[*Uparibabhava. — caturṛcam. pūṣṇam. trāṣṭubham : 3. 3-p ā ī gāyatrī : 4. anuṣṭubh.*]

Of this hymn only vs. 4 is found in Pāipp. (xx.). For other correspondences see under the several verses. Kāuṣ. (52. 12), among the rites for welfare (*śrāstyayana*), uses the hymn in one for the recovery of lost articles of property; and verse 2 is reckoned (on account of *abhayatamena* in b) to the *abhaya gāna* (note to 16. 8). Vait. (8. 13) makes it accompany a libation to Pūshan in the *cāturmāsya* ceremony.

Translated: Henry, 4, 52; Griffith, i. 332; Bloomfield, 159, 542.

1. On the forward road of the roads hath Pūshan been born, on the forward road of heaven, on the forward road of the earth; unto both the dearest stations, both hither and yon, goeth he, foreknowing.

The verse is, without variation, RV. x. 17. 6 (also TB. ii. 8. 5<sup>1</sup>, and MS. iv. 14. 16, the latter with *ājanisṭa* accented).

2. Pūshan knows throughout all these places; he shall conduct us by that which is most free from fear; giving well-being, glowing, preserving heroes, let him go before unremitting, foreknowing.

This verse is again, without variation, RV. x. 17. 5 (also MS. iv. 14. 16, with *mevat* for *neṣat*; TB. ii. 4. 15 and TA. vi. 1. 1<sup>6</sup>, with *āghṛni* in c; but TA. has further *prava-dvān* at end).

3. O Pūshan, in thy sphere (*vratī*) may we at no time soever be harmed; thy praisers are we here.

RV. vi. 54. 9 differs from this verse only by the accent *kādā* in b; VS. (xxxiv. 41) is the same with RV.; TB. (ii. 5. 5<sup>1</sup>) has *kadā*, and combines at the beginning *pūṣṇans tāva*. SPP. reports three of his authorities as reading *ud* at beginning of b.

4. Let Pūshan place about his right hand in front; let him drive back to us what is lost; may we be united with what is lost.

The first three pādas of the verse are RV. vi. 54. 10, which differs only by reading *parāstāt* instead of *pur-*. SPP., having the comm. and three of his (thirteen) authorities to support it, wrongly receives *parāstāt* into his text. [Pāda a is catalectic.] [Ppp's c is unintelligible; its d is *punar no naṣṭam ā bṛdhi*]

## 10 (11). To Sarasvatī.

[*Çāunaka. — sāravatam. trāṣṭubham*]

This hymn and the one next following are not found in Pāipp. This verse is RV. i. 164. 49 (which has the pāda-order a. c. b. d), also occurring in VS. (xxxviii. 5) TA. (iv. 8. 2), MS. (iv. 14. 3), and CB. (xiv. 9. 4. 28). [See also *Kaṭha-h*, p. 104. Kāuṣ. (32. 1), in the chapter of remedies, has it accompany the suckling of a child seized by the demon *Jambha* (suffering from dentition?).

Translated: Henry, 4, 53; Griffith, i. 332.

1. The breast of thine that is unfailing(?), that is kindly, that is favorable, easy of invocation, that is very liberal, with which thou gaine:

(?pus) all desirable things — O Sarasvatī, mayest thou cause [us] to suck that here.

RV. reads in a *ṣaṣayās*; and in b (its c) *ratnadhā vasuvā* (for *sumnayāh suhavo*). TA.MS. agree in all respects with RV.,\* save that TA. has absurdly *viṣvāh* in c (its b). VS. and ÇB. have the RV. readings,\* but our order of the pādas. The comm. reads *ṣaṣayās* in a, explaining it as either 'causing the prosperity of [its] young (*ṣiṣu*)' or 'hidden (*nigūḍha*).' [In d, Henry understands the "child" rather than "us."]\* [VS.ÇB.TA. have *akar*, combined (*dhātave*) '*kaḥ*'; but the comm. to each of these texts renders it by *kuru*.]

# 11 (12). Against injury to the grain by lightning.

[Çāunaka. — *sārasvatam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Like the preceding hymn, not found in Pāipp.; also not in any other known text. Kāuṣ. uses it (38. 8), with i. 13, in a ceremony against the effect of lightning; and also (139. 8), with the same and other hymns, in the rites of entrance upon Vedic study (*upākarma*, comm.). And the comm. quotes it as applied in Çānti-Kalpa 15 with observances to *ketu*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 463; Grill, 66, 178; Henry, 5, 54; Griffith, i. 333; Bloomfield, 142, 543.

1. Thy broad thundering, which, exalted, a sign of the gods, spreads over (?*ā-bhūṣ*) this all — do not, O god, smite our grain with the lightning, and do not smite [it] with the sun's rays.

Sundry of the mss. (including our Bp.<sup>1</sup>P.M.F.O.) read *riṣvās* in a (P.M. *yā* before it); the comm. has *ruṣvas*. The latter explains *ā bhūṣati* as = *vyāpnoti*. Some mss., as usual, retain the *h* of *prthūh* before *stan*.

# 12 (13). For success in the assembly.

[Çāunaka. — *caturṛcam. sabhyam* · 1. [*dvidevatyā*] *uta pitryā*\*; 3. *āndrī*; 4. *mantrō-ktadevatyā. ānuṣṭubham* : 1. *bhurik trāṣṭubh.*]

The first two verses are found in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ. (38. 27) uses it, with v. 3 and other hymns, in a ceremony for gaining the victory in debate, or in the deliberations of an assembly (the comm. describes it repeatedly as "of five verses," apparently including in its uses 13. 1). \* [The London ms. reads *dvidevatyāuta pitryā*; the Berlin ms., *-tyāututpitryā*.]

Translated: Muir, v. 439; vss. 1, 3, 4, Ludwig, p. 253; vss. 2-4, Zimmer, p. 173; Grill, 70, 178; Henry, 5, 55; Griffith, i. 333; Bloomfield, 138, 543. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Veda-chrestomathie*, p. 44.

1. Let both assembly (*sabha*) and gathering (*samiti*), the two daughters of Prajāpati, accordant, favor me; with whom I shall come together, may he desire to aid (?*upa-ṣikṣ*) me; may I speak what is pleasant among those who have come together; O Fathers.

Ppp's version of c. d is very different: *yena vadāmi upa mā sa tiṣṭhā 'ntar vadāmi hrdaye janānām*. The verse is also found in PGS. (iii. 13. 3), with much variation: *ubhe* for *avatām* in a, *sacetasāu* for *samvidāne* in b; and, for c, d, *yo mā na vidyād*

*upa mā sa tiṣṭhet sacetano bhavatu cānsathe janah.* The comm. explains *upa* *ṭkāt* as either *upetya cīkṣayatu* : *samīcinam vādayatu* or *mām vaktum śaktam samartham icchatu*. He reads *vadāmi* in *ḍ*. Henry renders *upa-ṣīkṣ* by "pay homage," and emends *pitaras* to *nṛṣu*. The meter is irregular.

2. We know thy name, 'O assembly; verily sport (*narīṣṭā*) by name art thou; whoever are thine assembly-sitters, let them be of like speech with me.

Ppp. reads very differently: *veda vāi sabhe te nāma subhadrā 'sī sarasvatī atho ye te sabhāsadaḥ suvācasah.* Our Bp. also reads *suvācasas*. The comm. takes *narīṣṭā* as *na-riṣṭā* 'not injured.' The Anukr. ignores the deficiency of *a*, as the redundancy of 3 *a*.

3. Of these that sit together I take to myself the splendor, the discernment (*viññāna*); of this whole gathering (*samśād*) make me, O Indra, possessor of the fortune (*bhagīn*).

4. Your mind that is gone away, that is bound either here or here -- that of you we cause to turn hither; in me let your mind rest.

This verse does not appear to have anything to do with the rest of the hymn.

### 13 (14). Against one's foes.

[*Atharvan (dviṣo varcohartukāmah).* — *devyṛcam. sūryam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Verse 1 found also in Pāipp. xix.\* In Kāuṣ. (48 35, 36) the hymn is used in a rite of sorcery, against enemies; with the second verse the user goes and looks at them. The mention of the *pratīka* in the edition of Kāuṣ. as contained in 58 11 appears to be an error. On the other hand, the comm regards this hymn as intended in Kāuṣ. 30 26 (not x. 1. 32, as in the edition), in a rite against sorcery. The comm further quotes the *pratīka* from the Nakṣatra [error for Čānti, Bl.] Kalpa 15, in a rite against *mṛti*. \* [If I understand Roth's note, Ppp. has vs. 1 without variant, and for vs. 2 what is reported below.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 241; Grill, 23, 179; Henry, 5, 56; Griffith, i. 334; Bloomfield, 93, 544.

1. As the sun rising takes to itself the brilliancies (*tījas*) of the asterisms, so of both women and men that hate me I take to myself the splendor.

2. Ye, as many of my rivals as look upon me coming — as the rising sun that of sleepers, do I take to myself the splendor of them that hate me.

[Ppp. reads *varcāṁsi yavater iva* : *evā sapatnānām aham varca indriyam ā dadhe.*] *Pratīpaçyatha*, literally 'that meet me with your looks' as I come. The comm. reads *paçyata*. The Anukr. appears to allow the contraction *sūrye 'va* in *c*.

The first *anuvāka* ends with this hymn; it contains 13 (14) hymns and 28 verses; the quoted Anukr. says *aśāv ādye*; and another quotation, given in many mss. (Bp.P.M.W.D.T.), says *prathame trayodaça sūktāḥ*, thus approving the division made in our edition.

## 14 (15). Prayer and praise to Savitar.

[Atharvan. — *caturṛcam. sāvitrām. ānuṣṭubham* : 3. *triṣṭubh* ; 4. *jagati*.]

The third and fourth verses are found in Pāipp. xx. The first and second form together one long verse in SV. (i. 464), VS. (iv. 25), MS. (i. 2. 5), and AÇS. (iv. 6. 3), and two, as in our text, in ÇÇS. (v. 9. 11). In Kāuṣ. (24. 3) the hymn appears only in a general rite for prosperity; in accordance with which, it is included (note to 19. 1) among the *puṣṭika mantras*. Vāit. (13. 7) uses it in a more specific office, to accompany the winnowing of the soma, in the *agniṣṭoma* ceremony.

Translated: Henry, 6, 56; Griffith, i. 334.

1. Unto this god Savitar, of poets' skill (*-krātu*), of true impulse, treasure-bestowing, unto the dear one, I, in the two *oṃt's*, sing (*arc*) [my] prayer.

VS.ÇÇS.AÇS. add at the end *kavīm*, and MS. has *satydsavasam* (for *-savam*). Two or three of the mss. (including our O.) read *satydsavām*, as if agreeing with *matīm*. The comm. explains *onyds* as 'heaven and earth, the two favorers (*avitṛ*) of everything,' and makes *matī* at the end masc., = *sarvāir mantavyam*. The construction of the verse is intricate and doubtful. The metrical definition by the Anukr. of the first two verses as *anuṣṭubh* is bad; they are really four *jagati* pādas, to each of which are added four syllables that encumber the sense. [From a critical point of view, these additions seem to me comparable with those in ii. 5; see introduction to ii. 5.]

2. He whose lofty light (*amāti*), gleam, shone brightly in his impelling — he, gold-handed, of good insight, fashioned the heaven with beauty.

The translation assumes at the end the emended reading *kṛpā*, which is that of all the other texts and of the comm., and is also given by one or two of the AV. mss. (including our O.\*); SPP. adopts *kṛpāt*. ÇÇS.AÇS. curiously read at the end *kṛpā svas tṛpā svar iti vā*, taking as it were a variant into the text. All the *pada*-mss. have *ārdhvāḥ* at the beginning, instead of *-vā*, as the sense demands; SPP. emends to *-vā* in his *pada*-text. The comm. paraphrases *amāti* by *amanaçilā vyāpanaçilā*. \* [Mistake for P.M.? — Note to Prāt. i. 65 may be compared.]

3. For thou didst impel, O god, for the first father — height for him, width for him; then unto us, O Savitar (impeller), do thou day by day impel desirable things, abundance of cattle.

The verse is found also in TB. (ii. 7. 15<sup>1</sup>), AÇS. (iv. 10. 1), and ÇÇS. (v. 14. 8); all read, in c, d, *savitāḥ sarvātātā divē-diva ā*; and in a TB. has *prasavāya* instead of *prathamāya*. With d compare also RV. iii. 56. 6 (quoted here by the comm.). Ppp. shows no variants.

4. May the household god, the desirable Savitar, assign to the Fathers treasure, dexterity, life-times; may he drink the soma; may [it] exhilarate him at the sacrifice; any wanderer walks (*kram*) in his ordinance.

Ppp. differs only by combining *pitṛbhyā* "yūñṣi in b; but AÇS. (v. 18. 2) and ÇÇS. (viii. 3. 4; AB. iii. 29. 4 quotes the *pratika* only) have important and in part preferable

variants, especially in the second line, where they read *imadann enam iṣṭayaḥ*, and *ramate* for *kramate*. In **b**, both give *daṣṣa* and *āyuni*, and AÇS *ratnā* [The verse has one *triṣṭubh* pāda (**c**); and **b** is a very poor *jagati*.]

### 15 (16). Prayer to Savitar.

[*Bṛgu.*—*sāvitram* *trīṣṭubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx.; and in VS. (xvii 74), TS. (iv. 6. 51), MS. (ii. 10. 6), and ÇB. (ix. 2. 3. 38). This hymn, like the preceding, is used by Kāuṣ (24. 7) in a general rite for prosperity, with the binding on of a heifer-rope as amulet. In Vāit (29. 18), it accompanies the laying on of fuel in the *agnicayana* ceremony.

Translated: Henry, 6, 58; Griffith, i. 335.

1. This favor, O Savitar, of true impulse, very wondrous, having all choice things, do I choose for myself; which of him, full-fed, thousand-streamed, Ṛṣva the bull (*mahiṣā*) milked for Bhaga.

Or (at the end) 'for a portion,' as the comm. understands it (*bhāgyāya*). The reading (alike in all) of the other texts is very different: for **a**, *kām savitār vācnyasya citrām*; in **b**, *viṣvājanyām* at end; in **d** (for *mah-* etc.) *pāyavā mahīm gām*. This gives a decidedly more intelligible meaning. Ppp. is still different: in **a**, *satyasavasya citram*; for **b**, *vayam devasya prasave manāmahe*; and, in **c**, *prapṭum*.

### 16 (17). Prayer to Savitar (or Brihaspati).

[*Bṛgu.*—*sāvitram* *trīṣṭubham*]

Not found in Pāipp., but occurs as VS. xxvii 8, and in TS. (iv. 1. 71) and MS. (ii. 12. 5). Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 18) in a *kāmya* rite with hymn 2 etc. see hymn 2; but to it alone seems to belong (so also comm.) the added direction "wakens a Vedic student [found asleep after sunrise (*abhyudita*)]"; since in Vāit. (5. 9), in the *agnyadhya* ceremony, one awakens with it priests who may have fallen asleep. Both applications seem to imply (as Henry suggests) the reading *bodhāya* in **a**.

Translated: Henry, 7, 58; Griffith, i. 335.

1. O Brihaspati, Savitar, increase thou him; enlighten him unto great good-fortune; however sharpened, sharpen him further; let all the gods revel after him.

The other texts make **b** and **c** exchange places; in **a**, they read *savitār* without accent (as does also the comm.; it suits better with the singular verbs that follow), and *bodhāya* for *vardhāya*; in (our) **b**, they give *vardhāya* for *pyothāya* (the comm. *dyotāya*); in (our) **c**, VS.TS. read *savitārām*; in **d**, MS. inserts *ca* after *viṣve*.

### 17 (18). Prayer to Dhātār for blessings.

[*Bṛgu.*—*caturṣcam*. *sāvitram uta bahudvātyam*. *ānuṣṭubham* 1. 3<sup>rd</sup>. *āṣṭi gāyatrī*; 3, 4. *triṣṭubh*.]

The first verse is found in Pāipp. i., the other verses in Pāipp. xx. For further correspondences, see under the several verses. In Kāuṣ. (59. 19), in the *kāmya* section, hymns 17, 19, 20, 24–26, 29, 42, 46, 51, 79, 80, 82, and 103 of this book are addressed to

Prajāpati by one desiring all kinds of benefits (*sarvakāma*). Further, apparently (so Keçava and the comm.; the text of Kāuṣ. is not wholly clear), in a women's rite (35. 16), to procure the birth of a male child: the hymn offers little to suggest this save the recurrence of the phrase *dhātā dadhātu*; the verse v. 25. 10 would be much more to the point.

Translated: Henry, 7, 59; Griffith, i. 335.

1. Let Dhātar assign (*dhā*) to us wealth, [he] being master (*īḥ*), lord of the moving creation; let him yield to us with fulness.

Literally (at the end) 'with full,' to which the comm. supplies *dhanena*. Ppp. shows no variants. TS. (ii. 4. 5<sup>1</sup> et al.) has *dadātu* in a; and *vāvanat* for *yachatu* at the end. MS. [iv. 12. 6] has only a (with *dadhātu*), combining it with our 2 b-d.

2. Let Dhātar assign to his worshiper an unexhausted further life; may we obtain the favor of the all-bestowing god.

TS. (iii. 3. 113), MS. (iv. 12. 6), AÇS. (vi. 14. 16)\*, ÇÇS. (ix. 28. 3), and ÇGS. (i. 22), have the same verse, with sundry differences: all † read *dadātu* in a, and TS. MS. have *no rayīm* for *dācūṣe* (thus substituting our 1 a); in b, ÇÇS. and ÇGS. have *akṣitim* at end; in d, for *viçvādrādhasas*, TS. has *satyādrādhasas*, MS. ÇÇS. ÇGS. *satyāddharmanas*, and AÇS. *vājintvatas*. Ppp. is defective in this verse, but presents no variants. The comm. explains *dhīmahi* once by *dhārayema* and once by *dhyāyema*. \* [So also AGS. (transl.), p. 36, note, as in AÇS.] † [Save MS.]

3. Let Dhātar assign all desirable things unto the progeny-wishing worshiper in his home; for him let the gods wrap up immortality (*amṛta*)—all the gods, Aditi, in unison.

This verse occurs only in TS. (iii. 3. 113) and MS. (iv. 12. 6), both reading alike: for a, *dhātā dadātu dācūṣe vāsūni*; *mīdhūṣe* (for *dācūṣe*) in b; *amṛtāḥ sām vyayantām* in c; and *devāsas* in d. Ppp. gives, for a, *dhātā viçvāni* [which rectifies the meter] *dācūṣe dadātu*; for c, *tasyā prajāṁ amṛtas sāmvyayantu*; and, in d, *devāsas* (rectifying the meter) [and confirming my conjecture made at the former occurrence of this pāda at iii. 22. 1 d].

4. Let Dhātar, Rāti, Savitar enjoy this, let Prajāpati, Agni our treasure-lord; let Tvashṭar, Vishṇu, sharing (*rā*) together with progeny, assign wealth to the sacrificer.

The beginning of this corresponds with that of iii. 8. 2, above. The verse is found without variant\* in TS. (i. 4. 44<sup>1</sup>); VS. (viii. 17) and MS. (i. 3. 38) have different readings: in b, after *prajāpatir*, VS. *nidhipā devō agnīḥ*, MS. *vāruno mitrō agnīḥ*; in c, MS. begins *viṣṇus tvāṣṭā*, VS. ends *-rarāṇḍas*; in d, VS. ends *dadhāta*. Ppp., in d, has *pūṣā* instead of *viṣṇus*. [MP. has c at i. 7. 12.] \* [Save *nidhipātis* for *nidhīpātis*: cf. *Gram.* § 1267 a.]

#### 18 (19). For rain, etc.

[*Atharvan.*—*dvyyacam. pārjanyam uta pārthivam. 1. 4-p. bhurig uṣṇih; 2. trīṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. For the use of this hymn by Kāuṣ. (41. 1; 103. 3; 26. 24, note) in various rites, in conjunction with iv. 15, see under the latter. Verse 2 appears

in Vāit. (4. 8), in the *parvan* ceremonies, accompanying, with other verses, the offering of the *pañisamyāja* oblations.

Translated: Henry, 7, 59; Griffith, i. 336.

1. Burst forth, O earth; split this cloud of heaven; untie for us, O Dhātār, that art master, the skin-bag of the water of heaven.

Ppp. reads, for **a**, *un nambhaya prthivīm*, which is better; it reads *bilam* for *dhīm* at the end; also *udhno* at beginning of **c**; not a single ms. has the right reading of this word, either here or in the other places [cf. iii. 12. 4, n.] where it occurs; here they vary between *utnó* (the great majority, including all SPP's *pāda*-mss.), *unnó*, *untó*, *utvó*; the comm. reads correctly *udhas*, and SPP. receives it into his text; our *udhnó* was a mistaken emendation. Our Bp. leaves *bhindhū* unaccented, putting after it the mark of *pāda* division, and several of the mss. (including our P.s.m.E.p.m.I.) accent in *samhitā* accordingly. The verse is found also in TS. (ii. 4. 8<sup>2</sup>) and MS. (i. 3. 26), both have **a** like Ppp.; MS. has *adās* for *iddm* in **b**; both read *udnó* in **c**, and TS. has *dehi* for *dhātār*; and, in **d**, TS. has *srjā* for *syā*. The comm. gives three independent explanations of *pra nabhasva*: either *prakarṣeṇa sanigatā uchhasvitā bhava*, or *vṛṣtyā* (? mss. *krṣtyā*, *prṣtyā*) *prakarṣeṇa bādhitā mṛditā bhava*, or [*nabhasva* - *nahyasva*] *samnadadhā bhava*. For *dhātār*, in **c**, he reads *dhāta* " = *dhehi*." The verse is really *anuṣṭubh* (resolving at the beginning *pr-d*). [Play of words between *nabhasva* and *nabhas*: cf. iv. 7. 1.] [Correct *udhnó* to *udnó*]

2. Not heat burned, not cold smote; let the earth, of quick drops, burst forth; waters verily flow ghee for him; where Soma is, there is it ever excellent.

In **b**, Ppp. reads *sadasyate* for *nabhatām*; in **c**, *sadam* for *ghrtam*. With **c** compare RV. i. 125. 5 **c**.

### 19 (20). For progeny, etc.

[*Brahman. — mantroktadevatyam. jāgataṃ.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Kāuṣ. (35. 17) uses it in a women's rite, with an oblation in the lap of a woman desirous of offspring; and further (59. 19), with hymn 17 etc.: see under the latter.

Translated: Henry, 8, 60; Griffith, i. 337.

1. Prajāpati generates these offspring (*prajāś*); let Dhātār, with favoring mind, bestow (*dhā*) [them]; harmonious, like-minded, of like origin; let the lord of prosperity put (*dhā*) prosperity in me.

The verse is to be compared with one in MS. (ii. 13. 23) and Āpṛ̥ṣ. (xiv. 28. 4), of which the second *pāda* precisely agrees\* with ours, and the fourth nearly (but reading *puṣṭim puṣṭipatir*); while for **a** both have *ā nah prajāṁ janayatu prajāpatih*, and, for **c**, *samvatsarā ṛtūbhiḥ samvidāndh* (Āpṛ̥ṣ. *rtūbhiḥ cākupānah*†); and **d** is MB. ii. 4. 7 **c**. ‡ Our **c**, nom. plur. words, is left without any construction (but emendation to *sayonis* would make them acc., helping both the construction and the meter); Ppp. has the same **c** as MS., and also gives *janayatu* (for *ti*) in **a**, as does the comm.; it is doubtless the better reading. Two of the *pādas* are *tristubh*. \* [But Āp. has *dadātu*.] † [Intending *ca a-kupānah*, as an isolated root-aorist pple? see *Gram.* § 840 b.] ‡ [But with *puṣṭim-puṣṭipatir*, like MS. Āp.]



## 20 (21). Praise and prayer to Anumati.

[*Brahman.*—*ṣaḍṛcam. anumatiyam. ānuṣṭubham*: 3, [4], *triṣṭubh*; 4, *bhūrij*; 5, 6, *jagqñ*; 6, *atiṣṭakvaragarbhā*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 4). Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 19) with hymn 17 etc.: see under 17; and vs. 1 a appears also (45. 16) as first pāda of a *gāyatrī* verse accompanying an oblation at the end of the *vaṣṭācamana* ceremony. Verse 6 is also understood by the schol. as intended by *anumatī*, occurring in the rule *ānumatīh caturthīm* in three different rites, house-building (23. 4), acquisition of Vedic knowledge (42. 11), and *vaṣṭācamana* (45. 10). In Vāit. (1. 15), the hymn is quoted in the *parvan* ceremonies on the day of full moon.

Translated: Henry, 8, 60; Griffith, i. 337.

1. Let Anumati ('approval') approve [*anu-man*] today our sacrifice among the gods; and let Agni be oblation-carrier of me worshipping.

Ppp's only variant is *yachatām* for *manyatām* at end of b. The verse is found in various other texts: VS. (xxxiv. 9), TS. (iii. 3. 113), MS. (iii. 16. 4), AṢ. (iv. 12. 2), and ÇÇS. (ix. 27. 2). In a, MS.ÇÇS. preserve the *a* after *no*; the others put *no* before *adyā* ('*dyā*'); in d, all save TS. change *bhāvatām* to *-tam*, and all have *māyaḥ* for *māma*. MB. (ii. 2. 19) also has *mayas*, but in a *iyam* for *adya*, and in d *sa no 'dād dāc*. The translation given implies emendation in d to *dācūṣas*; the comm. regards it as a case of substitution of dative for genitive. The comm. takes *bhāvatām* as 3d sing. middle; but it may perhaps better be viewed (like the *-tam* of the other texts) as dual active, with *anumatī* and *agni* together as subject; the corruption of *māyas* to *māma* has rather spoiled the whole construction. The comm. explains Anumati as intending here also, as elsewhere, the goddess of the day of full moon; there is nothing in the hymn that demands or implies that character.

2. Mayest thou, indeed, O Anumati, approve, and do thou make weal for us; enjoy thou the offered oblation; grant us progeny, O goddess.

The first half-verse, with a wholly different second half, is found in the same texts that have vs. 1 (VS. xxxiv. 8; the others as quoted above: also K. xiii. 16): all read *mānyāsāi* instead of *mānsase*, and TS. combines *naḥ kṛdhi*. Ppp. has, for c, d, *iṣas tokāya no dadhat pra ṇa āyūṇṣi tāriṣat*, of which the last pāda agrees\* with the other texts (they have, for c, *kṛdhe dāksāya no hinu*). The comm. reads *maṇṣiṣe* for *-sase*, both here and in 6 d. Our last half-verse is also 68. 1 c, d, and nearly 46. 1 c, d. \* [But VS.TS.ÇÇS. have *tāriṣas*.]

3. Let him, approving, approve wealth rich in progeny, not being exhausted; let us not come to be within his wrath; may we be in his very gracious favor.

The first three pādas correspond to that part of a verse in TS. iii. 3. 114 (to which the comm., by an almost isolated proceeding, refers, with notice of the differences of reading) which preserves the consistency of the hymn by reading the feminines, *-mānā* at end of a, and *tāsyāi* in c; Ppp. apparently intends the same with *-mānās* and *tāsyā*, and it further agrees with TS. in giving, for d, *sā no devī suhavā çarma yachatu*. The change of our text to masculines seems a mere corruption. Our d is nearly RV. viii. 48. 12 d.

4. The easily-invoked, approved, generous (*suddnu*) name that is thine, O well-conducting Anumati—therewith fill our sacrifice, O thou of all choice things; assign us, O fortunate one, wealth rich in heroes.

Ppp. reads *sudāvas* at end of b, and has a wholly different second half-verse: *tena tvaṁ sumatiṁ devy asma iṣaṁ pinva viçvavāraṁ suvīram*. The last half-verse is repeated below as 79. 1 c, d. [In c, *no* is superfluous.]

5. Anumati hath come unto this well-born offering, in order to [our] abounding in fields and in heroes; for her forethought (*prāmati*) hath been excellent; let her, god-shepherded, aid this offering.

Ppp. has a different first half: *ā no devy anumatiṁ jagamyāt suksatā vīratā yā sujātā*; [its d appears to be *sa imāṁ yajñāṁ bhavatu nevajustā*, intending perhaps *avatu devajustam*: Roth's collation is not quite consistent with his note.] Neither this verse nor the next has any *jagati* character. [For b, the Ppp. version suggests that the original reading may have been *suksetrā suvīratāyāi sūjātā*: cf. Roth, *Ueber gewisse Kürzungen im Wortende im Veda*, page 6.]

6. Anumati hath become all this—what stands, moves, and all that stirs; may we be in the favor [*sumati*] of thee as such, O goddess; O Anumati, for mayest thou approve us.

Ppp. has, for a, *anumatir viçvam idaṁ jajāna*; [in b (omitting *u* and *viçvam*), it reads *yad ejati carati yac ca tiṣṭhati*, thus rectifying the meter.]

#### 21 (22). In praise of the sun.

[*Brahman.*—*mantroktātmadevatyam.* *çakravartirādgarbha jagati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx., and in SV. (i. 372). According to Kāuṣ. (86. 16), the verse is used in the *pitrnidhāna* division of the funeral ceremony accompanying the application of the *dhruvanas* (*sic*); [see xviii. 3. 10, 17.]

Translated: Henry, 9, 61; Griffith, i. 338.

1. Come ye together all with address (*vācas*) to the lord of the sky; [he is] the one mighty (*vibhū*) guest of people; may he, ancient, conciliate the present one; him, being one, the track hath much turned after.

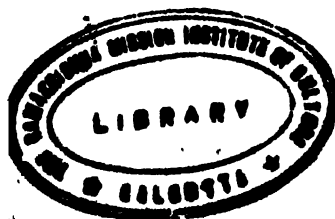
The verse is here literally rendered according to the AV. version, but comparison with SV. and Ppp. shows plainly that its readings are very corrupt. SV. reads, in a, *s. viçvā djasā*; it has at beginning of b *yā ēka id bhū*; in c, *apṛisam*; in d, *vastant*, and *ēka it* at the end (omitting *purū*). Ppp's version is this: a, b, *sam ātu viçvā oham ā pati dīvo eṣa ita bhūr aditir janānām*; in d, *vīrte kam it paruh*. [Henry suggests some emendations.] The meter (12+10:11+14=47) is not accurately defined by the Anukr.

#### 22 (23). To the sun (?).

[*Brahman.*—*dyuycam.* *liṅgoktadevatyam.* 1. 2-p. 1 av. *varāḍgāyatri*; 2. 3-p. *anustubh*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Both verses form a single long verse in SV (i. 458). Appears in Kāuṣ. (66. 14), in the *savayajñas*, with vi. 31, on giving a spotted cow. In Vāit. (13. 8) it follows, in the *agniṣtoma*, next after hymn 14.

Translated: Henry, 9, 61; Griffith, i. 338.



1. This one [is] a thousand for our seeing, thought of the poets, light in extent.

The translation is only mechanical, the real sense being wholly obscure. SV. reads *ānavo dr̥ṣḍh* (for *ā no dr̥ṣḍ*); Ppp., *ā na ṛṣiṣ*; and *aditir* for *matir*. SV. ends with *vidharma*. The comm. divides the verses differently, ending the first with *sam āirayan*, against the mss., the Anukr., the SV., and the evident connection [but apparently with Ppp.]. The metrical definitions of the Anukr. are bad; each verse is 12+8, the second having an added pāda of 11 syllables.

2. The ruddy one sent together the collected dawns, faultless, like-minded, most-furious, in the gathered stall of the cow.

Even to make a mechanical version it has been necessary to read *āirayat*, with SV., which has further, at the end, *manyumāntaḥ citā gōh*; Ppp. gives *iraya*, and *citayo gōh*.

The second *anuvāka*, ending here, has 9 hymns and 22 verses; the Anukr. quotation says *dve dvitīye tu vidyāt*.

[In the head-line of p. 150 of the Berlin edition, correct the misprinted *kāṇḍa*-number 6 to 7.]

### 23 (24). Against ill conditions and beings.

[Yama. — *mantroktaduṣvapnanāḥanadevatyam*: *ānuṣṭubham*.]

The hymn is merely a repetition of iv. 17. 5 above, and is not found in Pāipp. otherwise than as part of the latter hymn. It is used neither by Kāuṣ. nor by Vāit. [As to its insertion in the second *anuvāka*, see p. 389, near top.]

Translated: Henry, 9, 62; Griffith, i. 338.

1. Evil-dreaming, evil-living, demon, monster, hags, all the ill-named (f.), ill-voiced — them we make disappear from us.

### 24 (25). To various gods.

[Brahman. — *sāvitram*: *trāiṣṭubham*.]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 19) only with 17 etc.: see under hymn 17. Translated: Henry, 10, 62; Griffith, i. 339.

1. What Indra dug for us, what Agni, all the gods, what the well-singing Maruts — that may Savitar of true ordinances, may Prajāpati, may Anumati confirm to us.

The comm. reads *asanat* (= *adadāt*) in a, and so do our Bp.I. (E. *aṣanat* p.m.), although SPP. reports no such variant among his authorities.

### 25 (26). Praise to Viṣṇu and Varuṇa.

[Medhātithi. — *dvyaṛcam*. *vāiṣṇavam*. *trāiṣṭubham*.]

The hymn is found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 19) only with hymn 17 etc. (which see).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 429; Henry, 10, 63; Griffith, i. 339.

1. By whose [du.] force were established the spaces (*rājas*), who by heroisms are most heroic, most mighty, who by their powers laid it unopposed — to Vishṇu, to Varuṇa hath gone the first invocation.

The verse is found also in a number of other texts: VS. (vii 59), TB. (ii 8 45), MS. (iv. 14. 6), ŚB. (i. 5), AÇS. (v. 20. 6), ÇÇS. (iii. 20. 4): all of them agree nearly in their variations from our text: thus, *viryēbhur* (but MS. *virebhur*) for our *yāu viryān* in b; *yā* and *āpratitā* (but TB. *-tittā*) in c. and *vīṣṇu*, *vāruṇā*, and *purovahanau* (but MS. *-tim*) in d; TB. further *śāciṣṭhā* in b. Ppp. has *stabhuta* in a, and *śāciṣṭhā* (for *śāciṣṭhā*) in b.

2. In whose (sing.) direction is whatever shines out here, [whatever] both breathes forth and looks abroad mightily (*śāciṣṭhā*), of old, by the god's ordinance, with powers (*śāhas*) — to Vishṇu, to Varuṇa hath gone the first invocation.

The first pāda is found above as iv. 23. 7 a, and nearly as iv. 28 1 b; also in TS. iii. 3. 114. Ppp. reads, for c, *maho \* r̥tasya dharmayā yuvānā*, and begins with *yayos*. The comm., in b, seems to give *prā 'niti ca*. The first pāda is rather *jagati*. \* [So Roth's collation: his notes give *mahā*.]

#### 26 (27). Praise and prayer to Vishṇu.

[*Medhātithi*. — *aṣṭarcam. vāṣṇavam. trāṣṭubham* : 2. 3-p. *vīrādgyatī*; 3. 3 av. 6-p. *vīrādgyatī*; 4-7. *gāyatrī*; 8. *trīṣṭubh*]

Only vss. 1-3, and those not complete, are found in Ppp. (xx). Most of the material of the hymn is found in RV. [i. 154 and 22] and elsewhere: see under the different verses. The hymn is found in Kāuṣ. (59. 19) only in connection with hymn 17 etc. (see 17). But in Vāit. the different verses appear many times. Verse 1 is used (13 14) in the entertainment of Vishṇu, in the *agnisṭoma* (next after hymn 5, above), and later in the same ceremony (15. 12), with setting up the support of the *hāvirdhānas*. Verse 3, in the *hārvan* ceremonies, accompanies (4. 20) the sacrificer's approach to the *āhavanīya* fire; and again, in the *agnisṭoma* (13. 5), his exit from the sacrificial hut; while its second part (c-f) goes with the offering of an oblation to Vishnu at the beginning of the *paṣubandha* (10. 1). Verses 4 and 5 accompany (15. 10) offerings to the two wheel tracks of the *hāvirdhāna*-carts in the *agnisṭoma*. With verse 6, in the *agnicayana* (29. 2), mortar and pestle are set down; and with 6 and 7, in the *paṣubandha* (10. 10), the sacrificial post is set upright; and the comm. regards vs 4 as intended by the "verse to Vishṇu" in 2. 3 and 23. 14. The comm., moreover, quotes the hymn as used by the Nakṣatra Kalpa (18) in a *mahācānti* ceremony named *vāṣṇavī*; and vs. 3 c f by the same (14) with an offering to Vishṇu in the *adbhutaṇṭi*; and vs. 4 by the same (19), in the *r̥c* called *vāṣṇavī*, with tying on of a triple amulet.

Translated: Muir, iv<sup>2</sup>. 68, 63 (nearly all); Henry, 10. 63; Griffith, i. 339.

1. Of Vishṇu now I would speak forth the heroisms, who traversed (*vi-mā*) the spaces of the earth, who established the upper station, striding out triply, he the wide-going one.

The verse is RV. i. 154. 1 (also VS. v. 18; TS. i. 2. 131; MS. i. 2. 9, all precisely like RV.), which reads at end of a, in different order, *vīryāṇi prā vocam*. *Prā* in our text

is a misprint for *prā*, which all our *samhitā*-mss. give. [The *vs.* seems to be suggested by RV. i. 32. 1.]

2. So Vishṇu praises forth his heroisms, like a fearful wild beast, wandering, mountain-staying, —

From distant distance may he come hither. —

The first two pādas of this verse, with the first two of our *vs.* 3, form one verse in the other texts: RV. i. 154. 2; TB. ii. 4. 34; MS. i. 2. 9; Āp. xi. 9. 1; and also in Ppp., which has it alone, besides our *vs.* 1. RV.MS. read *utryāṇa*, which is better, in a; TB.Āp. *utryāya* instead. Our second pāda forms, together with our (intruded) third pāda, a first half-verse in several other texts: RV. x. 180. 2; SV. ii. 1223; VS. xviii. 71; TS. i. 6. 124; MS. iv. 12. 3; instead of *jagamyāt* is read *jagantā* by all except TS., which has *jagāmā*; the whole (RV. etc.) verse is our vii. 84. 3 below. The comm. unites to this verse the first two pādas of the one following, which certainly belong much more properly with it; but the mss. and the Anukr. require the division as made in our text; and SPP. also follows them.

3. Upon whose three wide out-stridings dwell all beings.

Widely, O Vishṇu, stride out; widely make us to dwell; drink the ghee, O thou ghee-wombed one; prolong the master of the sacrifice on and on.

Made up of the second half of a RV. etc. *triṣṭubh* verse (see above: no text shows in this half any various readings) and a whole *anustubh* verse, which also is found in a number of other texts (VS. v. 38; TS. i. 3. 41; MS. i. 2. 13; AÇS. v. 19. 3; ÇÇS. viii. 4. 3), and almost without variants (only TS. combines *naḥ kṛdhi* in b, and MS. reads *ghṛtavane* in c). [Ppp. ends with b (*viçvā*).]

4. Here Vishṇu strode out; thrice he set down his steps; [it is] collected in his dust.

This and the three following verses form one connected passage also in RV. (i. 22. 17–20) and SV. (ii. 1019–22), but not in the other texts in which they are, in part or all, found. In this verse, RV.SV. read *padām* at end of b,\* and SV. has *pān-sulē* at end of c. Of the other texts, VS. (v. 15) and TS. (i. 2. 131) agree with RV.; MS. (i. 2. 9 et al.) has *padā*, like our text. The meaning of c is obscure and disputed: the comm. here explains thus: *viṣṇoḥ . . . pānsumati pāde lokatrayam . . . samavas-thāpitam samākṛṣṭam vā*. Henry renders “for him it is reduced to a dust-heap.” \* [SV. also at i. 222.]

5. Three steps Vishṇu strode out, the unharmable shepherd, ordaining (*dhṛ*) here (*itās*) [his] ordinances.

RV.SV. read *ātas* at beginning of c, and VS. (xxxiv. 43) agrees with them; TB. (ii. 4. 61) has instead *tātas*. It seems hardly possible to give *itās* its distinctive meaning ‘from here’; but Henry combines it with *ut cakrame*: “from here.” The comm. has *atas*.

6. Behold ye the deeds of Vishṇu, from where he beholds, [your] courses (*vatā*), [he] Indra’s suitable companion.

Or *yātas* in b may mean simply ‘as.’ Not only RV.SV., but also the other texts containing this verse (VS. vi. 4 et al.; TS. i. 3. 62; MS. i. 2. 14), have the same readings with ours. The comm. explains *paspaçe* as *spṛçati badhnāti vā*!

The comm. strangely \* closes the hymn here, and treats its last two verses as [belonging to the next: see p. 389]. \* [Because he has got to the end of his "spoiled decad"?]

7. That highest step of Vishṇu the patrons (*sūri*) ever behold, like an eye stretched on the sky.

In all the texts, this verse is given in connection with the preceding one. RV.SV., and also VS. (vi. 5), have precisely our text; TS (i. 3. 6<sup>2</sup> et al.) differs only by accenting, according to its usage, *divī'va*\*; MS. (i. 2. 14) reads *śdyā* for *śdā* in b. \* [Gram. § 128; Prāt. iii. 56.]

8. From the sky, O Vishṇu, or also from the earth; from the great wide atmosphere, O Vishṇu, fill thy hands abundantly with good things; reach forth hither from the right, hither also from the left.

The verse is found also in VS. (v. 19), TS. (i. 2. 13<sup>2</sup>), and MS. (i. 2. 9). VS.TS. insert *vā* after *divs* in a and *mahs* in b, and TS. reads *utī vā* for *utis* in b, while MS. has, for b, *urór vā viṣṇo bṛhatō antārikṣāt*; TS. combines both times *vasarvāḥ* u; VS. has, for c, *ubhā hī hāstā vāsunā prṇḍsva*; TS.MS. accent *vasarvāḥ*, which is decidedly more regular (but SV. i. 298 has *vasarvāḥ*): and all three accent *ā prā y-*, which is also more in accordance with usage (our *padu*-text *āprāyāhu*). The first two pādas are of 10 syllables each; [but the *vā*'s of VS.TS. make them good *tristubh*].

#### 27 (28). Prayer and praise to Idā.

[*Medhātithi* (?). — *mantroktedādāvatam. trāstubham.*]

Not found in Pāipp., but occurs in ĀpCS iv. 13. 4. Kāuṣ. makes no use of the verse; but in Vāit. (3. 15) it accompanies a libation to Idā in the *parvan* ceremonies.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 433; Henry, 11, 64; Griffith, i. 341

1. Let Idā herself dress us with the vow (*vratā*), [she] in whose place (*padā*) the pious purify themselves; ghee-footed, able, soma-backed, she, belonging to all the gods, hath approached the offering.

Or *vratā* in a may mean the *vratā*-milk (comm. simply *karma*). ĀpCS. omits *eva* and reads *ghṛtēna* for *vratēna* in a, and has for c, *vāṣṭvānari śakvāri vāṣṭvādhānā*. The comm. reads *upā'sṛta* in d.

#### 28 (29). Of the instruments of offering.

[*Medhātithi* (?). — *vedadevatākam. trāstubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. To this hymn, as to the preceding, Kāuṣ. pays no attention; but it is used twice by Vāit.: once in the *parvan* ceremony (4. 12), as the *hotar* unties the *veda*-bunch; and once in the *agnisṭoma* (13. 2), in connection with the *prāyagya* *iṣṭi*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 19; Henry, 11, 65; Griffith, i. 341.

1. The *vedā* [is] well-being, the tree-smiter well-being; the rib [is] sacrificial hearth (*vedī*), the ax our well-being; oblation-making, worshipful, lovers of the offering, let those gods enjoy this offering.

The first half-verse corresponds to the initial clauses of TS. iii. 2. 4<sup>1</sup>: *sphrydh svastir vighandh svastih pārṣur vėdih paraṣur nah svastih*. By the *vedā* is doubtless here

meant the bunch of sacred grass so called, used in the ceremonies of offering (*darbhamuṣṭi*, comm.). The *u* of *drughaṇas* (p. *drughanaḥ*) is prescribed by Prāt. iii. 76. The comm. explains it by *lavitrāḍiḥ*, because *drur drumo hanyate nena*. Half of SPP's authorities accent *pāraçus* the first time, and of ours all but one (D.), and we accordingly adopted that reading in our text, as it seemed very unlikely that it would be so distinguished from *paraçus* in the same pāda without reason—and the reason in fact seems to be that it stands for *pārçus* (TS.) [which pronunciation the meter decidedly favors—for the *suastī* at the end of b must scan as 3 syllables]. SPP. accents *paraçus* both times. The comm. apparently understands *pāraçus*, as he explains it as *pārçuḥ pārçuvavañkris* [*trṇādicchedantī*], but the second *paraçus* by *vṛkṣacchedanasādhana*. He takes away the strange inconsistency in the use of *svasti* by reading (like TS.) *svastīḥ* at end of b. [Discussions of *drughaṇa*: Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* ii. 3; von Bradke, ZDMG. xlv. 462; Bloomfield, ib. xlviii. 546; Franke, WZKM. viii. 342.] [In b, Ppp. reads *paraçur vediṣ pārçu nas svasti*, and, in d, *havir idam for yajñam imam*.]

### 29 (30). To Agni and Viṣṇu.

[*Medhātithi* (?).—*dvyṛcam. mantroktadāivatam. tṛḍiṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. (in inverse order of verses); and, as connected passage, further in TS. (i. 8. 22\*) and ÇÇS. (ii. 4. 3). Used by Kāuṣ. (32. 3), with hymns 42, 46, 78, 112, in a remedial rite for various diseases, with binding of grass on the joints; and also (59. 19) with 17 etc.: see 17. In Vāit. (8. 1), it accompanies an offering to Agni and Viṣṇu at the beginning of the *parvan* ceremony. [Whitney seems to doubt whether the Anukr. does not mean to ascribe this hymn (and 27, 28) to *Bhṛḡvañgiras*.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 374; Henry, 12, 65; Griffith, i. 341.

1. O Agni-and-Viṣṇu, great [is] that greatness of yours; ye drink of the ghee that is called secret, assuming seven treasures in each house; may your tongue move on to meet the ghee.

TS. has, in b, the imperative *vītām*, and ÇÇS. *pātam*, and both *gūhyāni*, which makes of *nāma* an accus. pl.; at the end, TS. has *caranyet*, and ÇÇS. *-nyat*; and both *dādhānā* at end of c: ÇÇS. further exchanges 1 c and 2 c, and has *upa* for *prati* at beginning of d. MS. mixes up the material of the two verses still more, putting our 1 b, c after our 2 a in iv. 10. 1, and our 2 b, c after our 1 a in iv. 11. 2 (in iv. 10. 1 it reads *gūhyāni* and *dādhānā*, like the other two texts, but *pāthās*, like ours); in d (iv. 11. 2), it has *dnu* (the text wrongly *nū*) instead of *prīti*, and at the end *-nyat*. KB. (vii. 2) has two pādas resembling d (one with *upa* and one with *prati* at the beginning, and both ending with *caranyat*). With b compare further RV. iv. 58. 1 c, and with c RV. v. 1. 5 [c and vi. 74. 1 c]. Ppp. exchanges the place of 1 b and 2 b, and reads in the former (like ÇÇS.) *pātam* and *gūhyāni* [see my addition to note to vs. 2].

2. O Agni-and-Viṣṇu, great [is] your dear domain (*dīdman*); ye partake of (*vī*) the ghee, enjoying secret things, increasing by good praise in each house; may your tongue move up to meet the ghee. ❀

For the exchanges of pādas in the other texts, see under the preceding verse; for this verse we have here further AÇS. (ii. 8. 3), without such exchange. In the material corresponding to our 2, all the other texts read *juṣāṇā* at end of b; at end of d, TS. has again *-nyet*, and all the others *-nyat*; TS. MS. have *vāvṛdhānā* at end of c, and TS.

*suṣṭutīr*, MS. *suṣṭutī*, before it; while AÇS.ÇÇS. read instead *sustutir vām iyānā*, evidently corrupt. Ppp. has, for *b* (putting it in the other verse), *pātaṁ ghṛtasya guhyā juṣānaḥ*. VS. (viii. 24) and MS. (in i. 3. 39), finally, have a second half-verse nearly like our *c*, *d*, but addressed to Agni, with a wholly different first half. It reads *dāme-dame samidhām yakṣy* (MS. *yakṣy*) *agne prāti te jihvā ghṛtām ū caranyat*. [The "inversion" of the verses in Ppp., taken with the "exchange" of pādas 1 *b* and 2 *b*," seems to mean that the Ppp. reading is as follows. *agnāḥvṣṇū mahi dhama priyam vām pātaṁ ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma* : *dame-dame* etc.; and then, *agnāḥvṣṇū mahi tad vām mahitvām pātaṁ ghṛtasya guhyā juṣānaḥ* : *dame-dame* etc.]

### 30 (31). For successful anointing.

[*Bhṛgvaṅgiras*. — *dyāvāpṛthivīyam uta pratīpādotadevatākam. bāḥkatam.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (54. 6) in the *godāna* ceremony, to accompany the anointing of the youth's eyes. Vāit. (10. 5) makes it accompany, in the *paṇbandha*, the anointing of the sacrificial post.

Translated: Henry, 12, 65; Griffith, i. 342.

1. Well anointed for me have heaven-and-earth, well anointed hath Mitra here made [it]; well anointed for me may Brahmanaspati, well anointed may Savitar make [it].

The comm. supplies *akṣiyugam yūṣam vā* for *sṛāktam* to agree with. The meter is plainly *anuṣṭubh*.

### 31 (32). To Indra: for aid.

[*Bhṛgvaṅgiras*. — *āndram. bhurikṛtīstubh*]

Like the preceding, not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (48. 37), with hymns 34 and 108, and with vii. 59 [or vi. 37. 3 (but see note to vii. 59)], in a witchcraft ceremony against enemies, while laying on the fire fuel from a tree struck by lightning.

Translated: Henry, 12, 66; Griffith, i. 342.

1. O Indra, with abundant best possible aids, O generous hero, quicken us today; whoever hates us, may he fall downward; and whom we hate, him let breath quit.

The verse is RV. iii. 53. 21, which has for sole variant *yācchreṣṭhābhīs* [which the meter alone would suggest as an emendation] (p. *yāt-cre*.) in *b*. The combination *sīs padīṣṭa* is prescribed by Prāt. ii. 58. The comm. treats *yātāt* and *creṣṭhābhīs* as independent words.

### 32 (33). Homage to Soma (?).

[*Brahman*. — *āyusyam. ānuṣṭubham*.]

Found also (except *d*) in Pāipp. xx. It is, without variant, RV. ix. 67. 29 (which also lacks *d*). Used by Kāuṣ. twice (58. 3, 11) in rites for length of life (on account of the concluding pāda), with iii. 31, iv. 13, and other passages, in the ceremony of initiation of a Vedic student. It is reckoned (54. 11, note) to the *āyusya gana*.

Translated: by RV. translators; and Henry, 12, 66; Griffith, i. 342.



1. Unto the dear, wonder-working, young, oblation-increasing one have we gone, bearing homage; long life-time let him make for me.

The verse is in RV. addressed to Soma. The comm. understands it here of Agni. He explains *pānīpnatam* as *śabdāyamānaṁ stūyamānaṁ vā*.

33 (34). For blessings: to various gods.

[*Brahman.*—*mantroktadevatyam. pathyāpāñkti.*]

Found, without variant, in Pāipp. vi.; also in a number of other texts: see below. The verse has various uses in Kāuṣ.: next after hymn 15, in a rite for prosperity (24. 8), with offering a dish of mixed grain; in the ceremony of réception of a Vedic student, twice (57. 22, 25), in the [*agnikārya*], with sprinkling thrice repeated; and (note to 53. 4) the schol. add it in other rites, the *godāna* etc. In Vāit. (29. 21), the *brahman*-priest makes the sacrificer repeat it on being anointed, in the *agnicayana* ceremony.

Translated: Henry, 13, 66; Griffith, i. 342.

1. Let the Maruts pour me together, together Pūshan, together Brihaspati, together let Agni here pour me with both progeny and wealth; long life-time let him make for me.

'Pour together' (*sam-sic*), i.e. mingle, combine, unite; the expression probably chosen as accompanying an action of mixing things together by pouring. In their corresponding verses, TA. (ii. 184), JB. (i. 362), ĀpÇS. (xiv. 18. 1), and PGS. (iii. 12. 10) have *tudras* instead of *pūṣā* in b; ĀpÇS. has *vas* instead of *mā* in a and c; in d, TA.JB.ĀpÇS. have *āyusā* for *prajāyā*, and TA.JB. *bālana* for *dhdnena*; e is wanting in PGS.; ĀpÇS. has *sarvam* and *dudhātu*, TA. *āyusmantam karota mā*. The variants of K. (xxxv. 2) are not accessible.

34 (35). To Agni: against enemies.

[*Atharvan.*—*jātavedasam. jāgataṁ.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. (but only the first half-verse). Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 33), in a rite concerning women, to prevent generation of a male child; also (48. 37), with hymn 31 etc., against enemies: see under 31. Vāit. (29. 6) applies the verse, with the next, 35. 1, in the *agnicayana*, while the bricks called *asapatna* are laid on the fifth course of the fire-altar.

Translated: Henry, 13, 66; Griffith, i. 343.

1. O Agni, thrust forth my rivals that are born; thrust back, O Jātavedas, those unborn; put underfoot those that want to fight [me]; may we be guiltless for thee unto Aditi.

The first half-verse (with a totally different second half) occurs also in VS. (xv. 1), TS. (iv. 3. 121), TA. (ii. 5. 2), and MS. (ii. 8. 7). [Cf. *Kaṭha-hss.*, p. 73.] They all read *nas* instead of *me* in a; and VS. has *nuda* (not *nudā*) before it, and *nuda jāta-vedaḥ* at end of b. The comm. (backed up by two or three of SPP's authorities) understands *te* instead of *te* in d, and SPP. (unwisely) adopts that reading in his text. The meter is too irregular to be properly called simple *jagati*. [The excision from d of *vayam* and the worse than superfluous *te* would make all regular, 11+11: 12+11.] [Ppp. in a exchanges the place of *jātān* and *sapatnān* and omits *me*; has *çṛṇthi* for *nudasva* in b; and omits c, d.]

## 35 (36). Against a rival (woman).

[*Atharvan.* — *tycam.* *jātavedasam.* *ānuṣṭubham* · 1, 3, *triṣṭubh*]

The first two verses are found also in Pāipp. xv, but not together. Kauç. employs the hymn in the same rule (36. 33) as hymn 34, to prevent an enemy's wife from bearing children; only vss. 2 and 3 are suited to such use. For the use of vs. 1 by Vait (29. 6), see under the preceding hymn.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 477 (vss. 2, 3); Henry, 13, 67; Griffith, i. 343, and 475. Bloomfield, 98, 545.

1. Overpower away with power [our] other rivals; thrust back, () Jātavedas, those unborn; fill this royalty unto good fortune; let all the gods revel after him.

Of this verse also the first half, with a wholly different second half, is found in VS. (xv. 2), TS. (iv. 3. 12<sup>1</sup>), and MS. (ii. 8. 7); all read, for a, *sāhasā jātān pīdā nudā nah sapātānān*. Our second half, especially the last pāda, is rather wanting in connection with what precedes; Ppp. improves d by reading *anu tvā devās sarve jṣantām*. The comm. explains *rāṣṭram* by *asmadyaṁ janapadam*, and *enam* by *śatruhananaka-manah prayoktāram*.

2. These hundred veins that are thine, and the thousand tubes — of them all of thine I have covered the opening with a stone.

Ppp. reads *sākam* for *aham* in c. The comm. regards the verse as addressed to a *vidveṣiṇī stri*. To him the *hirās* are the minute, and the *dhamanis* the large vessels.

3. The upper part of thy womb I make the lower; let there not be progeny to thee, nor birth; I make thee barren (*asñ*), without progeny; I make a stone thy cover.

The mss. are divided between *sātuh* and *sānuh* at end of b (our Bp.D. read *sānuh*), and SPP. adopts *sānuh* (following half his authorities and the comm.), but wrongly, as the accent plainly shows.\* The comm. reads *aṣṭam* at beginning of c, and supports it by a ridiculous explanation: it stands for *aṣṭavarīm* 'a she-mule,' and she-mules are not fruitful! [In the Berlin ed., the *r* of *kṛṇomi* in c is wanting.] \* [Cf. the note to i. 11. 1.]

The discordance between vs. 1 and vss. 2 and 3 is so complete that it is difficult to believe them all to form one hymn together; and vs. 1 evidently belongs with hymn 34; vss. 2 and 3, moreover, are probably combined on account of their resemblance in the closing pādas. But there is no disagreement among the authorities with regard to the division.

## 36 (37). Husband and wife to one another.

[*Atharvan.* — *mantrōktākṣudevatyam.* *ānuṣṭubham*]

Of this verse are found in Pāipp. only the first words, a lacuna following. Kauç. (79. 2) prescribes its use in the marriage ceremonies of the fourth day, as the two spouses anoint one another's eyes.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 248; Grill, 55, 179; Henry, 13, 67; Griffith, i. 343; Bloomfield, 96, 546. — Cf. also Bergaigne, *JA.* 8. iii. 200, note (1884).

1. The eyes of us two [be] of honey-aspect; our face [be] ointment; put (*kr*) thou me within thy heart; may our mind verily be together.

The comm. begins with *akṣāu*, and Ppp. also reads the same. The *pada*-text divides *sahā* 'sati into *sahā* : *dsati*, which is plainly wrong (should be *asati*).

### 37 (38). The wife to the husband.

[*Atharvan.*—*līṅgoktadevatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Wanting in Pāipp., but perhaps by reason of the lacuna noted under the preceding verse. Employed by Kāuṣ. (79. 7) in the same ceremony as the preceding hymn, with the direction *ity abhichādayati*, which may well enough mean, as plainly required by the sense of the verse, 'she envelops him,' but is explained by the schol. as 'one envelops the two spouses.'

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 248; Grill, 55, 179; Henry, 14, 67; Griffith, i. 343; Bloomfield, 96, 546.

1. I bridle (*abhi-dhā*) thee with my Manu-born garment, that thou mayest be wholly mine, mayest not make mention of other women.

The comm. explains *manu-* alternatively by *mantrēṇa*, and takes *kīrtayās* as = *uccares*; and he supplies *nāmadheyam* as the latter's direct object, governing *ānyāsām*. "Manu-born" is a strange epithet for a garment; perhaps the woman's embrace is intended, or her hair—if this be not too poetic. The second half-verse is nearly identical with 38. 4 c, d.

### 38 (39). To win and fix a man's love: with a plant.

[*Atharvan.*—*pañcarcam. vānaspatyam. ānuṣṭubham*: 3. 4-p. uṣṇih.]

The first two verses of this hymn are found in Pāipp. xx., but in a fragmentary and corrupt condition; the remaining three, in iii. Used, according to Kāuṣ. (36. 12), with vi. 129, 139, in a rite concerning women; the plant is fastened to the head (of the woman [so the comm.]), and she enters the village. (Keçava explains differently.) [He regards a man as object of the rite (*tasya çirasi baddhvā*), as indeed the text of vs. 2 d requires.]

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 249; Ludwig, p. 515; Grill, 59, 179; Henry, 14, 68; Griffith, i. 344; Bloomfield, 103, 546.

1. I dig this remedy, mc-regarding, greatly wailing, the returner of one going away, greeter of one coming.

Only the first half-verse is found in Ppp. The comm., after Kāuṣ., understands the remedy to be that named *sāuvarcala*,\* "Sochal salt." *Māmpacyam* he explains as either *mām eva nārīm paçyat* or *mām eva asādhārāṇyena patye pradarçayat*; there can properly be no causative force in *-paçya*. [Weber suggests that *māmpacyam* may be a misprint for *sā-*; but the mss. of SPP. and W. all appear to have *mā-*, except W's Bp., which has *sā-*.] The other difficult epithet, *abhirorudam*, he makes no difficulty of explaining as if it contained the root *rudh* instead of *rud*: *patyuh anyanārtsamsargam abhito nirundhat*! That might be convenient, if admissible; the *abhi* with *roruda* is obscure: perhaps 'wailing at or after [me].'

\*[But Kāuṣ., Dārila and Keçava, and the comm. seem to intend by *sāuravācala* a root or flower and not a salt decoction (cf. OB. vii. 195) therefrom. See Bloomfield's note, p. 539. He observes that the Sūtra does not here inspire us with confidence in its exactness. — See further my addition to note on vs. 5.]

2. Wherewith the Āsurī put down Indra from among the gods, therewith put I thee down, that I may be very dear [fem.!] to thee.

The comm. explains *āsuri* alternatively as *asuravyā māyā*, and renders *ni cakre* by *yuddhe svādhīnaṁ kṛtavati*. [Weber, Henry, and Bloomfield understand this vs. as relating to Indra's seduction by an *āsuri*: cf. Oertel, JAOS. xix 2. 120.] [Ppp. corrupt, as noted above.]

3. Correspondent (*pratīti*) to Soma art thou, correspondent also to the sun, correspondent to all the gods; as such we address [*acha-ā-vad*] thee.

'Correspondent,' perhaps 'a match for, as effective as'; Henry translates, "looking in the face." The comm. declares the plant *cañkhapūṣṭi* to be addressed in the verse, and paraphrases *pratīti* by *vaçtkaraṇārtham pratyag-añcanā*. Ppp. inserts *avadhe* at end of *a*, and reads *anu* for *uta* in *b*. The verse admits of being read, artificially, as  $7 \times 4 = 28$ .

4. I am speaking; not thou; in the assembly verily do thou speak; mayest thou be mine wholly; mayest thou not make mention of other women.

Ppp. has, in *a*, *vadāni mahattvam*, and *vadāni* would be a preferable reading, but it is given by only one of our mss. (D.) and three of SPP's, and is not admitted in either printed text. All the mss. (except our I.) accent *vāda* at end of *b*, which accent SPP. accordingly properly enough accepts; the accent is no more anomalous than that of *kṛtīyās* in *d*: which, however, we might regard as imitated after 37.1 *d* above, where the same half-verse is found nearly unchanged.

5. If thou art either beyond people, or if beyond streams, may this herb, having as it were bound [thee], conduct thee in hither to me.

With *tirojanam* compare the oftener used *atijandm*\*; the virtual meaning is 'in uninhabited regions.' Ppp. makes better meter in *c* by reading *iyani tvā mahyam osadhīh*. The comm. curiously reads *tirojanam*, "with concealed going" [*tras* and *ajanam*]. The meter of the second half-verse is too irregular to be passed unnoticed. \* [See OB. vii. 385 and BR. i. 94.]

[Henry, in his note, conjectures that a plant was fastened to the man before his departure in order to ensure his return to the woman. Later, 1897, JA. 9. ix. 328, he cites a symbolic practice, reported by Prince Henri d'Orléans from the Upper Irawadi: a young woman fastens a hempen cord on the arm of her husband, who is about to be separated from her for a time, and he does the like. This seems to him (and to me) to confirm his view.—OB., under *suvarcalā*, reports that some assign to the word the meaning "hemp." Cf. my addition to note to vs. 1.]

With this hymn ends the third *anuvāka*, containing 16 hymns and 31 verses: the Anukr. quotations are, for the hymns, *tṛtyāntyāu* [cf. *anuvāka*-note following h 118] *soḍaça*, and for the verses *aṣṭāu tisraç cā 'rabodhyās tṛtiye*.

## 39 (40). In praise of Sarasvant (?).

[Praskaṇva. — mantroktadevatyam. trāiṣṭubham.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ. (24. 9) employs it in a rite for prosperity, with offering to Indra of the omentum of a best bull; the verse is reckoned (note to 19. 1) to the *puṣṭika mantras*.

Translated: Henry, 14, 69; Griffith, i. 344.

1. [Him], the heavenly eagle, milky, great, embryo of the waters, bull of the herbs, gratifying with rain from close by (?), in our cow-stall standing in wealth may [one] establish.

The first three pādas are, with variants, RV. i. 164. 52 a, b, c (also TS. iii. 1. 113). Our very senseless *payasām* in a is RV. *vāyasām* (TS. *vay-*); our *vr̥ṣabham* (so TS.) in b is RV. *darśatām*; and RV. (not TS.) has *vr̥ṣṭibhis* in c. Then, for d, RV. has *sārasvantam dvase jhavitmi* (TS. nearly the same), which makes the whole verse one consistent construction; our d fits very badly. Ppp. reads *samudram* for *suparnam* in a, and has, for c, d, *abhiṣṭam rayyā tapanti sarasvantam rahiṣṭhyā* (i.e. *rayiṣṭhām*) *sādūye 'ha*. The comm. understands Sarasvant to be intended throughout the verse, and supplies *indras* as subject for the concluding verb; *abhiṣṭas* he explains variously: *sarvataḥ saṃgatā āpo 'smin* or *abhiṣṭatanaṣṭān vr̥ṣṭikāmān sarvapraṇināḥ*. Henry renders "those who invoke him."

## 40 (41). Prayer and praise to Sarasvant.

[Praskaṇva. — devyrcam. sārasvatam. trāiṣṭubham: 1. bhurij.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ. makes no use of the hymn; but it is quoted by Vāit. (8. 2), with hymn 68, as accompanying offerings to Sarasvatī and Sarasvant at the full-moon sacrifice.

Translated: Henry, 14, 70; Griffith, i. 345.

1. [He] whose [established] course all the cattle go, in whose course stand the waters, in whose course the lord of prosperity is entered — him, Sarasvant, we call to aid.

The verse is found in several other texts: TS. (iii. 1. 113), MS. (iv. 10. 1), AÇS. (iii. 8. 1), ÇÇS. (vi. 11. 8); and it is a supplement (Aufrecht,² p. 678) to RV. vii. 96. All these agree in reading *vr̥atām* in b, *puṣṭipātis* (the comm. also has this) in c, and *huvema* at the end. Ppp. has *vr̥ate* in a and *vr̥atam* in b, and *juhuvema* at the end.

2. We, putting on abundance of wealth [and] ambition (?), would [here] call hither to [us] Sarasvant, a bestower coming to meet his bestower (*dāṇvāns*), lord of prosperity, standing in wealth, seat of wealths.

The translation implies substitution of the Ppp. reading, *ṣravasyam*, for *-syām* in c; the construction is hard enough, even with that change. Ppp. also has *rayiṣṭhām* for *rayiṣṭhām* in b, and *vasānam* (which seems better) at end of c. SPP. reads in a the impossible form *dāṇvānsam* (the comm. has *-vāns-*), alleging for it the support of most of his authorities; if any of ours have it, the fact was overlooked. [Bp.¹ has *dāṇvānsam*; Bp.² *dāṇvānsam* !]

## \* 41 (42). To the heavenly falcon (the sun).

[*Praskaṇva*. — *dvyyacam*. *śyenaddāvatam*. 1. *jagatī*; 2. *tristubh*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. (in inverted verse-order). Used by Kauṣ. (43.3) in the house-building ceremony (to purify the site, Keç., comm.). compare Bloomfield in JAOS. xvi. 12; further added by the schol. (note to 8.23) to the *vāstu gāna*, moreover, the verses are called (40.9) *samprokṣaṇyāu*, and are variously made to accompany rites involving sprinkling (Bloomfield, ib. p. 13). Verse 2 appears in Vait. (22.23) in the *agniśoma*, with vi. 122 and 123.

Translated: Henry, 15, 71; Griffith, i. 345. — Cf. Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.* i. 285

1. Across wastes, across waters penetrated the men-beholding falcon, seeing a resting-place; passing all the lower spaces, may he come hither, propitious, with Indra as companion.

Ppp. combines (as often) *-kṣā 'vasāna-* in b, and *śvā "jagāma* in d. *Avasāna*, either 'his goal' (so Henry) or 'the settlements of men'. The meter is pure *tristubh*.

2. The men-beholding falcon, heavenly eagle, thousand-footed, hundred-wombed, vigor-giving — may he confirm to us the good that was borne away; let ours be what is rich in *svadhā* among the Fathers.

That is, probably, 'a pleasant life.' Ppp. makes *nṛcaksās* and *suparṇas* exchange places in a, and reads *vayo dhāt* at end of b. Pāda c is *jagatī*.

## 42 (43). To Soma and Rudra.

[*Praskaṇva*. — *dvyyacam*. *mantrōktadevatyam*. *tristubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. i. Used in Kāuṣ. (32.3) with hymn 29 etc. see that hymn.

Translated: Henry, 15, 71; Griffith, i. 346.

1. O Soma-and-Rudra, eject asunder the disease that has entered our household; drive far to a distance perdition; any committed sin put away from us.

The first three pādas occur in RV. vi. 74. 2 (a, b, c) and MS. iv. 11. 2, and the last two (repeating c) in RV. i. 24. 9 and MS. i. 3. 39; TS. i. 8. 225 has the whole verse. At beginning of c, all (RV.MS. in the former occurrence) have *āre bādhetam*, omitting *dūrām* (in the latter occurrence, RV. *bādhasva dūrē*, MS. *āre bādhasva*, both *munugdhi* in d). Ppp. reads, in c, *dveṣo nirrtim ca*, and in d *asmāt*. The comm. explains *payam* as *grhaṇi cartrāṇi vā*. [We had c, d also above at vi. 97. 2; see also TS. i. 4. 45<sup>1</sup>, which has *dveṣo* like Ppp.]

2. O Soma-and-Rudra, do ye put all these remedies in our bodies; untie, loosen from us what committed sin may be bound in our bodies.

Found also in RV. (vi. 74. 3), TS.MS. (as above) [TS. *yūvam*, by misprint]; all read *asmē* for the ungrammatical *asmāt* in a, and the translation follows them; and they have *dsti* for *dsat* in c.

## 43 (44). Of speech (?).

[*Praskaṇva. — vāgdevatyam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Not found in Pāipp., nor elsewhere. Used in Kāuṣ. (46. 1), with v. 1. 7, in a rite against false accusation; the details cast no light on the meaning of the verse.

Translated: Henry, 15, 72; Griffith, i. 346.

1. Propitious to thee [are] some; unpropitious to thee [are] some; all thou bearest, with well-willing mind. Three voices (*vāc*) [are] deposited within him (it?); of these, one flew away after sound (*ghōṣa*).

A mystical saying, of very doubtful interpretation; the comm. gives a long and worthless exposition. The 'some' and 'all' in a, b are feminine, like *vāc*; the 'thou' is masculine; the comm. (after Kāuṣ.) understands it of a 'man causelessly reproached.' Henry imagines the thunder to be intended, *asmin* signifying Parjanya, and renders d "one of them has gone to pieces with no other result than sound: i.e., without rain."

## 44 (45). Extolling Indra and Viṣṇu.

[*Praskaṇva. — mantroktadevatyam. bhurik triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Further, in RV. (vi. 69. 8), TS. (iii. 2. 11<sup>2</sup> et al.), MS. (ii. 4. 4), and PB. (xx. 15. 7); AB. (vi. 15) gives a sort of comment on the verse, and a story fabricated to explain its meaning. Used in Kāuṣ. (42. 6) in a rite for establishing harmony (on the arrival of a distinguished visitor, Keç.). In Vāit. (25. 2), joined with hymns 58 and 51 in recitation in the *atyagniṣṭoma* ceremony.

Translated: Henry, 16, 72; Griffith, i. 347. — Discussed, as RV. verse, by Muir, iv<sup>2</sup>. 84. — It seems that W. intended to rewrite this.

1. Ye have both conquered; ye are not conquered; neither one of them hath been conquered; O Viṣṇu, Indra also, what ye fought, a thousand — that did ye triply disperse.

The other texts have but a single\* variant, *enos* for *enayos* at end of b; but Ppp. has instead of this *eva vām*; and further, in d, *sahasraṁ yad adhīraethām*. Some of the *pada*-mss. (including our D.) divide *apa-sṛṛdhetām* in c. Henry renders d "ye made then three thousand (treasures?) to appear." The comm. renders *yat* in c by *yad vastu prati*, and makes *tredhā* refer to the three things (*loka, veda, vāc*) stated to be conquered in the AB. legend. TS. vii. 1. 67 views the act as a division of a thousand by three. \* [The accent *viṣṇo*, we must suppose, is a misprint (delete the sign under *ca*): for the other texts have *viṣṇo*, accentless, as does the *Index Verborum*; and so has SPP. Of his fourteen authorities, seven indeed give *viṣṇo*, and so does our I. — doubtless wrongly: cf. Haskell, JAOS. xi. 66.]

## 45 (46, 47). To cure jealousy.

[1. *Praskaṇva. — bhāṣajyam. ānuṣṭubham.* — 2. *Atharvan. — mantroktadevatyam; iryāḍpanayanam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

These two verses, notwithstanding their close accordance in meter and subject, are treated by the Anukr. and by part of the mss., hence also by the comm.\* and in SPP's text, as two separate hymns; and the double reckoning from this point on involves a

plus of two. Both are found together in Päipp. xx.; and the quoted Anukr. (see after hymn 51) counts thirteen and not fourteen hymns in the *anuvāka*. The first verse (hymn 46) is used by Kāuṣ. (36.25), in a women's rite, with vi. 18 and vii. 74.3, for removal of jealousy; the second (hymn 47), later in the same rite (36.27), with *paraṣu-phāṇṭa*: that is, apparently, giving to drink water into which a heated ax has been dipped (*taptaṭparaṣunā kvāṭhitam udakam*, comm.). \* [Cf. p. 389]

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 250; Ludwig, p. 514; Grill, 29, 180. Henry, 16, 72; Griffith, i. 347; Bloomfield, 107, 547.

1. From a people belonging to all peoples, away from the river (*śindhu*) brought hither, from afar I think thee brought up, a remedy, namely, of jealousy.

Very probably (b) rather 'from the Indus' (*śindhu*). Ppp. reads *janīnām viśām arukṣatīnām* (= *urukṣit* ?); its second half-verse is corrupt. The comm. explains *janāt* by *janapadāt* and its epithet by *viśvajanahitāt*.

2 (47.1). Of him as of a burning fire, of a conflagration burning separately, this jealousy of this man do thou appease, as fire with water.

*Asya* in a is here regarded as anticipatory of the *etīśya* of c; it cannot be taken as adjective unless by emendation we give it an accent. Again (cf. 18.1 above) all the mss. read, in d, *unnā*, *untā*, *utnā*, or *uttā* instead of the correct *udnā*, which the comm. has, and which is given, by emendation, in both printed texts. Ppp. has a very different text: *tat saṁvegasya bheṣajam tad asunāmam grbhāhitam* and then, as second half-verse, our a, b, with *yathā* instead of *prthak*; in an added verse occurs the phrase *udhnā 'gnim iva vāraye*. ["Do I appease," *śamaye*, would be more natural; cf. Ppp's *vāraye*.]

#### 46 (48). To Sinivāli (goddess of the new moon).

[*Atharvan*. — *ṛcam*. *mantruktadevātyam*. *ānustubham* 3 *tristubh*]

Found also in Päipp. xx. (in the verse-order 2, 1, 3). Used by Kāuṣ. (32.3), with hymn 29 etc., and again (59.19) with hymn 17 etc.: see under hymns 29 and 17. In Vāit. (1.14), in the *parvan* sacrifice, it conciliates Sinivāli.

Translated: Henry, 16, 73; Griffith, i. 347.

1. O Sinivāli, of the broad braids, that art sister of the gods! enjoy thou the offered oblation; appoint us progeny, O goddess.

Some of the mss. (including our Bp.P.) wrongly leave *asi* unaccented in b. Most of our mss. read *didīdḍhi* in d, but SPP. reports nothing of the kind from his authorities; Ppp. gives *didīdḍhi*. The verse is RV. ii. 32.6 (also VS. xxxiv. 10; TS. iii. 1.113; MS. iv. 12.6). without variant.\* The second half is nearly the same with 20.2 c, d; 68.1 c, d. The comm. gives several discordant interpretations of *prthustuke*, and is uncertain whether to take *didīdḍhi* from *diṣ* [*Gram.* § 218] or from *dih*. \* [And b is nearly v. 5.1 d and vi. 100.3 b.]

2. She that is of good arms, of good fingers, bearing well, giving birth to many — to that Sinivāli, mistress of the people, offer ye oblation.

The verse is RV. ii. 32.7, without variant (also TS.MS., as above, both with *supānt* for *subākṣ*). Ppp. reads in a, b *sumāṅgalis suśuma*.



3. Who, mistress of the people, art a match for (? *pratīcī*) Indra, the thousand-braided goddess coming on, to thee, O spouse of Viṣṇu, are the oblations given; stir up thy husband, O goddess, unto bestowal.

Ppp. reads *viṣvatas* (for *viṣpatni*) in a, *sahasrastutā* in b, and *rādhasā* in d. Henry acutely points out that this verse probably belongs to Anumati, who is else left unaddressed in this group of hymns to the lunar deities, and that its description applies best to her.

#### 47 (49). To Kuhū (goddess of the new moon).

[*Atharvan.*—*dyuyam.* *mantroktadevatyam.* 1. *jagatī*; 2. *triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Further, in TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>5</sup>, MS. iv. 12. 6, K. xiii. 16, AÇS. i. 10. 8, ÇÇS. ix. 28. 3. This hymn, with the preceding (or also 48 and 49?) and hymn 6, makes up (Kāuṣ. 59. 18, note), according to the schol., a *patnīvantagana* (not acknowledged nor used in the Kāuṣ. text). In Vāit. (i. 16), it and hymn 48, paired respectively with 79 and 80, are used on the days of new and full moon at the *parvan* sacrifices.

Translated: Henry, 17, 74; Griffith, i. 348.

1. The goddess Kuhū, well-doing, working with knowledge, in this sacrifice I call upon with good call; may she confirm to us wealth having all choice things; let her give a hero of hundred-fold value, worthy of praise.

All the other texts read *ahām* for *devīm* in a, and for *sukṭam* AÇS.ÇÇS. give *survītam* and TS. *subhāgām* (Ppp. has *amṛtām*); all, in b, have *suhārvām*, which is better (so also the comm.). Their second half-verse is different from ours: *sā no dadātu ṣrāvānam pitṛñām tāsyaī\* te devī havīṣā vidhema*; and Ppp. gives the same, but with *ā* (for *sā*), *ṣrāvānam*, and *ta* (for *te*). Our Bp. divides *vidmanāḍāpasam*; two of SPP's mss. give *-nāḍāp-*. For *ṣatadāya*, see Roth in ZDMG. xli. 672; the comm. says *bahudhanam bahupradanī vā*. The meter is not full *jagati*. \* [TS. *pitṛñām tāsyaīs*.]

2. May Kuhū, spouse of the gods, [mistress] of the immortal, invincible, enjoy this our libation; let her listen eager to our sacrifice today; let her, knowing (*cikitiṣī*), assign abundance of wealth.

*Asya*, in b, ought of course to be *asyā* (so TS.MS.), but this, so far as noted, is read by only a single ms. (our D.), and both printed texts give *asya*. At end of a, ÇÇS. has *patnīr* (h-); at end of b, TS. has *ciketu*, MS.AÇS. *ṣṛnotu*, and ÇÇS. *kṛnotu*. Instead of our c, all give *sām* (MS. *sā*; misprint?) *dācūṣe kīrātu bhūri vāmam*; and Ppp. has the same, save *kīrate*, and *puṣṭā* (for *vāmam*). At the end, ÇÇS. has *dādātu*; just before, TS.MS.ÇÇS. read *cikitiṣe* and AÇS. *yajamāne*. The comm. gives several diverse explanations of *amṛtasya patnī*.

#### 48 (50). To Rākā (goddess of the full moon).

[*Atharvan.*—*dyuyam.* *mantroktadevatyam.* *jāgataṁ*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Further, as RV. ii. 32. 4, 5 and in TS. (iii. 3. 11<sup>5</sup>), MS. (iv. 12. 6), and MB. (i. 5. 3, 4). As to use in Kāuṣ. and Vāit., see under hymn 47. The second half of verse 2 is further found in the *adbhuta* chapter of Kāuṣ. (106. 7) as part of a series of verses there given in full.

Translated: Henry, 17, 74; Griffith, i. 348.

1. Rākā I call with good call, with good praise; let the fortunate one hear us; let her willingly note; let her sew the work with a needle that does not come apart; let her give a hero of hundred-fold value, worthy of praise.

The other texts agree throughout,\* and differ from ours only by reading in *a suhā:ām*, which Ppp. also has, and the comm. The latter explains Rākā as *sampūnācandra paurṇamāsi*. [Our *ḍ* repeats 47. 1 *ḍ*.] \* [But MB. has *catadāyū-mukhyam*.]

2. The well-adorned favors that are thine, O Rākā, wherewith thou givest good things to thy worshiper, — with them do thou come to us today favoring, granting, O fortunate one, thousand-fold prosperity.

The other texts agree throughout and differ from ours only by reading in *ḍ sahasa-pośām*, which is given also by the comm., and by three of SPP's (ten) authorities. The meter is mixed *triṣṭubh* and *jagati*.

#### 49 (51). To the spouses of the gods.

[*Atharvan*. — *duyycam*. *mantruktadevapatnīdevatākam*. 1 *ā:ṣi jagati*; 2 *4-p. pāñkti*]

Not found in Pāipp. The verses are RV. v. 46 7, 8, also in TB. iii. 5. 12 and MS. iv. 13. 10. Not used in Kāuṣ. (unless included in *patnīvanta gana*: see under hymn 47). Vāit. has it (4. 8: not ix. 7. 6, comm.) in the *parvan* sacrifice, with one of the *patnīsamṛjya* offerings.

Translated: Henry, 17, 75; Griffith, i 349

1. Let the spouses of the gods, eager, help us; let them help us forward unto offspring (? *tujī*), unto winning of booty (*rdja*); they that are of earth, they that are in the sphere (*vatā*) of the waters — let those well-invoked goddesses bestow on us protection.

The translation implies the accent *devīs* in *ḍ*. The other texts read accordantly *devīḥ suhāvāḥ* and *yachata*; ours substitutes *yachantu* and adapts *suhādevīs* to it, but absurdly leaves *devīs* vocative. The comm. reads *yacchatu* at the end; he explains *tujāye* by *tokāyā 'patyāya*.

2. And let the women (*gnā*) partake (*vī*), whose husbands are gods — Indrānī, Agnāyī, Aṣvinī the queen; let Rōdasī, let Varuṇānī listen; let the goddesses partake, [at] the season that is the wives'.

The other texts offer no variants, save that the RV. *pada*-text unaccountably reads in *c rōdasī tī*, as if the word were the common dual, instead of a proper name. The verse can be read as of 40 syllables.

#### 50 (52). For success with dice.

[*Aṅgiras* (*kitavabādhana-kāmas* \*)]. — *navarcam*. *āndiam*. *ānuṣṭubham* 3, 7 *triṣṭubh*; 4 *jagati*; 6 *bhurik triṣṭubh*.]

Most of the verses (viz. excepting 4 and 6) are found in Pāipp., but not together: 5, 1, 2 in xx.; 3 also in xx., but in another part; 7 in xvii.; 8, 9 in i. The hymn is plainly made up of heterogeneous parts, pieced together with a little adaptation. Used

in Kāuṣ. (41. 13) with iv. 38 and vii. 109, in a rite for good luck in gambling; the dice, steeped (*vāsita*) in a liquid [*dadhi-madhu*], are cast on a place that has been smoothened for the purpose. \* [The mss. seem to have *kitava-dvaṁdhana-kāmas*. Bloomfield suggests *-bandhana-*; Dr. Ryder, *-dvaṁdva-dhana-*; but, considering the relation of *bādh* with *badh*, W's *-bādhana-* seems best in accord with *badhyāsam* of 1 d.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 455; Zimmer, p. 285 (5 verses); Grill, 71, 180; Henry, 18, 75; Griffith, i. 349; Bloomfield, 150, 548. — Muir, v. 429, may be consulted. — Whitney seems to have intended to rewrite the matter concerning this hymn.

1. As the thunderbolt always strikes the tree irresistibly, so may I today smite [*badh*, *vadh*] the gamblers irresistibly with the dice.

Ppp. reads, in b, *viçvāham*, and, for c, *evā 'ham amuṁ kitavam*. The comm. has *vadhyāsam* in d. Compare vii. 109. 4, below. The Anukr. overlooks the deficiency in a.

2. Of the quick, of the slow, of the people that cannot avoid it (?), let the fortune come together from all sides, my winnings in hand.

That is, apparently, so as to be won by me. The meaning of *dvarjuṣṭhām* in b is extremely problematical; the translators: "wehrlos" etc. Comparison with *viçāṁ vavarjuṣṭhām*, RV. i. 134. 6, and the irregularity of the unreduplicated form, make the reading very suspicious; Ppp. gives instead *devayatiṁ*; the comm. explains it [alternatively] as *dyūtakriyām aparityajantīnām*, sticking to the game in spite of ill luck. For d, Ppp. has *antarhastyaṁ kṛtaṁ manaḥ*.

3. I praise Agni, who owns good things, with acts of homage; here, attached, may he divide (*vi-ci*) our winnings; I am borne forward as it were by booty-winning chariots; forward to the right may I further the praise of the Maruts.

The verse is RV. v. 60. 1, found also in TB. (ii. 7. 124) and MS. (iv. 14. 11). All these texts give *sv-dvasam* in a, of which our reading seems an awkward corruption; in b they have *prasattās* (but TB. *prasattās*); in c they accent *vājayādbhis*; in d they (also Ppp.) read *pradakṣiṇt*; at the end MS. has *acyām*. Some of our mss. (Bp.R.T.) give *ṛndhyām*. The comm. explains *vi cayat* as simply = *karotu* [*karotu* itself may be used technically; cf. *Ved. Stud.* i. 119]. *Kṛtam* he understands throughout as the winning die (*kṛtaçabdavācyam lābhahetumayam*). The verse is brought in here only on account of the comparison in b.

4. May we, with thee as ally, conquer the troop (? *vṛt*); do thou help upward our side in every conflict; for us, O Indra, make thou wide space, easy-going; do thou break up the virilities of our foes, O bounteous one.

The verse is RV. i. 102. 4, where *vādrivas* is read in c instead of *vārtyas*. The comm. explains *vṛt* as antagonist at play, *aṅga* as victory (*jayalakṣaṇa*), and *bhara* as the contest with dice.

5. I have won of thee what is scored together (?); I have won also the check (?); as a wolf might shake a sheep, so I shake thy winnings.

*Samlikhitam* and *samrudh* are technical terms, obscure to us. The comm. ingeniously states that players sometimes stop or check (*samrudh*) an antagonist by marks (*añka*) which they make with slivers of dice and the like, and that such marks and the one who checks by means of them are intended—a pretty evident fabrication. Ppp. reads *samvṛtam* instead of *samrudham*; the comm. explains the latter word simply by *samroddhāram*.

6. Also, a superior player, he wins the advance (?); he divides in time the winnings like a gambler; he who, a god-lover, obstructs not riches—him verily he unites with wealth at pleasure (?).

The verse is full of technical gambling expressions, not understood by us. It is RV. x. 42. 9, with variants: RV. reads *atitṛṣyā jayāti* in **a**; in **b**, *yāt* for *ṛva*, and hence *vicindti*; in **c**, *dhānā ruṇaddhi*; in **d**, *rāyā* (which the translation given above follows: the comm. reads it) and *svadhāvān*. The comm. also has *jayāti*, as demanded by the meter, in **a**. He explains *prahām* by *akṣāḥ prahantāram pratikṛtāram*, and *va anoti* this time by *mṛgayate*. With *nā dhānam ruṇaddhi* compare the gambler's vow, *nā dhānā ruṇadhmi*, in RV. x. 34. 12; the comm. says *dyūtalabdham dhanam na vyartham sthāpayati kim tu devatārtham viniyuñkte*. The Anukr. distinctly refuses the contraction to *kṛtam 'va* in **b**.

7. By kine may we pass over ill-conditioned misery, or by barley over hunger, O much-invoked one, all of us; may we first among kings, unharmed, win riches by [our] stratagems.

Or perhaps 'unharmed by [others'] stratagems.' The verse has no reason here; it is RV. x. 42. 10, with variants: RV. omits the meter-disturbing *ṛā* in **b** (the Anukr. ignores the irregularity), and reads *ṛṣṇām* at the end of the pāda; also *rājābhū* in **c**, and, in **d**, *asmākena vrjānenā*. Ppp. has, for **c**, *vayam rājānas prathamā dhanānām*. The comm., against the *pada*-text (*-māḥ*; RV. *pada* the same), understands *prathamā* as neut. pl., qualifying *dhanāni*. [Cf. Geldner, *Ved. Stud.* i. 150; Foy, *KZ.* xxxiv. 251.]

8. My winnings in my right hand, victory in my left is placed; kine-winner may I be, horse-winner, riches-winning, gold-winner.

Ppp. reads for **b**, *save me jayā "hilaḥ*, and, in **d**, *kṛtamcayas* for *dhanamjayas*.

9. O ye dice, give [me] fruitful play, like a milking cow; fasten me together with a stream (?) of winnings, as a bow with sinew.

Ppp. reads *divam* for *dyuvam* in **a**, and *dhārāya* in **c**. *Dhārā*, in whatever sense taken, makes a very unacceptable comparison; the comm. paraphrases it with *samtatya uparyuparilābhahetukṛtāyapṛavāheṇa*. [His interpretation seems to mean 'Unite me with a succession (*samtati* or *pṛavāha*) of fours' (*kṛtāya*), or, as we should say, 'Give me a run (*dhārā* or *pṛavāha*) of double sixes,' 'Give me a run of luck.']

### 51 (53). For protection by Brihaspati and Indra.

[*Aṅgiras*.—*bārhaspatyam tñastubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xv. The verse is RV. x. 42. 11 (also in TS. iii. 3. 11<sup>1</sup>). In Kāuc. (59. 19) it is used with hymn 17 etc. (see under that hymn); and it is reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *svastyāna gaṇa*. In Vāit. (25. 2) it goes with hymns 44 and

58; see under 44. The comm. quotes it also from Čānti K. (15) in a sacrifice to the planets (*grahayajñe*), and from Nakṣ. K. [should be Čānti] (18), in a *mahāčānti* called *bārhaspatyā*.

Translated: Henry, 19, 78; Griffith, i. 351.

1. Let Brihaspati protect us round about from behind, also from above, from below, against the malignant one; let Indra from in front and from midway make wide space for us, a companion for companions.

The directions admit also of being understood as from west, north, south, and east. RV. (and TS.) reads *vāriṣas* in *ḍ*, and so does Ppp. (*varivaṣ kṛṇotu*).

The fourth *anuvāka* ends here; it has, according to our division, 13 hymns and 30 verses; the other division counts 14 hymns; the quoted Anukr. is to this effect: *dvāu pañcarcāu saṁniviṣṭāu caturthe*; and, for the hymns: *caturthe trayodaça śūktāḥ*—thus sanctioning our division.

#### 52 (54). For harmony.

[Atharvan.—*devyrcam. sāmmanasyam; āçvinam. 1. kakummaty anuṣṭubh; 2. jagati.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. reckons it (9. 2) to the *bṛhachānti gaṇa*, and also (12. 5), with iii. 30 etc., to the *sāmmanasyāni* or harmony-hymns.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 428; Grill, 31, 181; Henry, 19, 79; Griffith, i. 351; Bloomfield, 136, 550.

1. Harmony for us with our own men, harmony with strangers—harmony, O Aṣvins, do ye here confirm in us.

The verse is found in TB. ii. 4. 4<sup>6</sup> and MS. ii. 2. 6, and in a *khila* to RV. x. 191; TB. reads *svāṣ* and *draṇāṣ* in *a*, *b*; MS. and the *khila* have *svēbhyas* and *draṇebhyas*, and MS. also *asmābhyam* in *ḍ*. The verse is also *uṣṇiggarbhā*.

2. May we be harmonious with mind, with knowledge (*cikittā*); may we not fight(?) with the mind of the gods; let not noises arise in case of much destruction(?); let not Indra's arrow fall, the day being come.

Or (as the other translators), 'let not the arrow fly, Indra's day being come'; the comm. understands 'Indra's arrow,' i.e. the thunderbolt.\* The comm., in *c*, reads *vinīhrute* (= *kāuṣṭilye nimitte* or *stāinyādīkāuṣṭilyanimitte*). *Yutsmahi* in *b* is doubtful; SPP. reads *yusmahi*, with the comm. (= *viyuktā bhūma*) and the minority of his mss. (also our K.Kp.); the rest have either *yutsmahi* or *yuchmahi* (the latter also our O.s.m.D.R.s.m., which seems to be only an awkwardness of the scribes for *yutsmahi*); on the whole, *yutsmahi* is better supported, and either gives an acceptable sense. SPP. strangely reads, with the comm. and the majority of his authorities, and with part of ours (P. O.R.), *ūt sthur* in *c*, against both general grammar and the Prātiçākhyā (ii. 18; its commentary quotes this passage as an illustration of the rule). With *a* Grill compares RV. x. 30. 6 *c*, *sām jānate mānasā sām cikitre*. Pāda *b* is *triṣṭubh*, if not *a* also: [is the second *sām* an intrusion?]. \* [Alternatively, and as *açanirūpā para-kiyā vāk.*]

## 53 (55). For some one's health and long life.

[*Brahman.* — *saṅtarcam.* *āyusyam uta bārhaspatyam; āṣvinam tīrīstubham 3 bhūti.*  
4. *uṣṣṣgarbhā "rī pañkti: 5-7. anudubh*]

Verses 1-4 and 7 are found also in Pāipp. : 1 in xv. : 2-4 also in xx, but not with 1; 7 in v. In Kāuṣ. (besides the separate use of vs. 7, which see), addressed \* with i 9, 30, iii. 8, etc. by the teacher to the pupil in the ceremony of initiation (55. 17). And the comm. quotes it from Nakṣ. K. [should be Ānti] (18) with hymn 51 (which see). \* [According to the comm., p. 402<sup>12</sup>, only vss. 1-6.]

Translated: Muir, v. 443; Grill, 15, 182; Henry, 20, 80; Griffith, i. 351. Bloomfield, 52, 551.

1. When thou, O Brihaspati, didst release [us] from Yama's other-world existence, from malediction, the Aṣvins bore back death from us, O Agni, physicians of the gods, mightily.

'Other-world existence,' lit. 'the being yonder.' The verse is VS. xxvii. 9, and is found also in TS. iv. 1. 74, TA. x. 48 (Appendix), and MS. ii. 12. 5, the four texts nearly agreeing: they read *ādha* for *ādhi* in a (Ppp. appears to do the same); for b, *bīhaspate abhīcāster amuñcaḥ*; in c, *asmāt* for *asmāt* (and MS. *āhatām*) SPP. reads, for b, *bīhaspater abhīcāster amuñcaḥ*; the mss. are greatly at variance; half SPP's authorities read *bīhaspate*, which he ought accordingly to have adopted, since *bīhaspate* is ungrammatical, being neither one thing nor another; the comm., to be sure, has no scruple about taking it as a vocative: *he bīhaspate!* Our Bp reads *bīhaspāte*. P. has *-pate 'bhī-*, which we followed in our text, but wrongly, as it is found in no other authority. For *amuñcas* SPP. finds no authority; but it is given by our P R. I., and, considering the necessity of the case, and the support of the other texts, that is enough. The pāda, then, should be made to agree with that of the parallel texts (changing our *'bhī-* to *abhī-*). Ppp. has a different text, *bīhaspatir abhīcāstyā 'muñcat*; its c, also, is peculiar: *prati mṛtyum āhatām aṣvinā te* [W. usually renders *abhīcāsti* by 'imprecation.']

2. Walk (*krāṇi*) ye (two) together; leave not the body; let thy breath and expiration be here allies; live thou increasing a hundred autumns; [be] Agni thy best over-ruling shepherd.

Ppp. makes the second halves of this verse and of 4 exchange places, and in place of c, d reads *samrabhya jīva śaradas suvarcā 'gñiḥ* etc. The change from 2d pers in a to third in b is sudden beyond the usual liberal measure. [In the Berlin ed., an accent-sign is missing under the *śa* of *śatām*.]

3. Thy life-time that is set over at a distance — [thy] expiration, breath, let them come again — Agni hath taken that from the lap of perdition; that I cause to enter again in thy self.

With a, b compare the similar half-verse xviii. 2. 26 a, b. The comm. explains *dtihi tam* as from either of the roots *hi* or *dhā*. Ppp. begins differently. *yat tā "yuv*; in b it reads *prāṇo yūva te paretah*; and it leaves off *te* at the end. Prāt. ii. 46 notes a *'hār* in c [render it rather 'brought hither or back' ?].

4. Let not breath leave this man; let not expiration, leaving him low, go away; I commit him to the seven sages (*ṛṣi*); let them carry him happily (*svastī*) unto old age.

Ppp. fills out the meter of a by reading *mā tvā prāṇo hāstā yas te praviṣṭo*, and begins its b thus: *mā tvā 'pāno 'v-*; in c and d (its 2 c, d) it has *dadhvahe* and *nayantu*. Part of the mss. accent *apāno 'va-* in b. SPP. reads, with the small majority of his mss., *saptarṣibhya* in c (against our *saptarṣ-*); our mss. vary, as usual. With a, b compare the nearly equivalent xvi. 4. 3<sup>a</sup>, b. The Anukr. apparently scans the first line as 7+11, but the *pada*-mss. mark the division after *apānas* (as 11+7). Henry fills the meter conjecturally by adding *mō vyāno*.

5. Enter ye in, O breath and expiration, as (two) draft-oxen ā stall; let this treasure of old age increase here unharmed.

The first half-verse is also iii. 11. 5 a, b. In c, perhaps rather 'let this man, a treasury of old age' (so Henry).

6. We impel hither thy breath; I impel away thy *yākṣma*; let Agni here, desirable one, assign us life-time from all sides.

A corresponding verse is found in TS. i. 3. 14<sup>a</sup> and AÇS. ii. 10. 4, but with great difference of text: thus, *āyus te viśvato dadhad ayāni agnir vārenyah : pūnas te prāṇā ā'yati* (AÇS. *ā'yātu*) *pārā yākṣmanī suvāmi te*.

7. Up out of darkness have we, ascending the highest firmament, gone to the sun, god among the gods, highest light.

This verse (with a different second *pāda*, *jyōtiṣ pācyanta uttaram*, which Ppp. also gives) is RV. i. 50. 10, and found also in a whole series of other texts: VS. xx. 21 et al. (with *svāh* for *jyōtiṣ* in b), TS. iv. 1. 7<sup>a</sup> (with *pācyanto jyōtir* in b), TB. ii. 4. 49<sup>a</sup> (as TS.), TA. vi. 3. 2 (as TS.), MS. ii. 12. 5 et al. (with *jyōtiḥ p-* in b), LÇS. ii. 12. 10 (with *jyotiḥ, p. u. svāh p. u.* for b), ChU. iii. 17. 7 (as MS., but *jyotiṣ p-*).† It is used by Kāuṣ. (24. 32) in the *āgrahāyanti* ceremony, with the direction *ity utkrāmati* 'with this he steps upward'; and the schol. adds it (note to 55. 15) in the ceremony of initiation of a Vedic scholar, as one looks at the sun and asks his protection for the boy; and further (note to 58. 18), in the *nirṇayana*, or infant's first carrying out of doors. In Vāit. (24. 4) it accompanies the coming out of the bath in the *agniṣṭoma*. \* [And ii. 6. 64: the d of ii. 4. 49 has *uttaram*.] † [Also K. xxxviii. 5.]

#### 54 (56, 57. 1). Extolling verse and chant.

[vs. 1. *Brahman*. — *ṛksāmadevatyaṃ. ānuṣṭubham*. — vs. 2, and 55. 1. *Bhrgu*. — *dvyr̥cam. āindram. ānuṣṭubham*.]

Notwithstanding the close relationship of the two verses reckoned in our edition as constituting this hymn, and their discordance with the following verse (our 55), the Anukr. and some of the mss. (and hence the comm. and SPP's text) take our vs. 1 as a whole hymn, and our vs. 2 and hymn 55 as together one hymn; and this is probably to be accepted as the true traditional division.\* Pāipp. has our two verses in xx., but in different places. Kāuṣ. (42. 9-10), in a rite for the gaining of wealth by teachers (*adhyāpakānām arthārjanavighnaçamanārtham*, comm., p. 402, end), gives as *pratīka* simply *ṛcam sāma*, which would imply either or both verses; Dārila explains *dvābhyām* 'with two,' which might mean either hymns or verses. The comm. [p. 410<sup>11</sup>] appears to regard vs. 2 (57. 1) as intended in rule 9, and both vs. 1 and vs. 2 (56 and 57) in rule 10. \* [The decad-division comes between vs. 1 and 2: cf. p. 389.]

Translated: Muir, iii. 4; Henry, 21, 81; Griffith, 1. 352.

1. To verse (*ṛc*), to chant (*sāman*) we sacrifice, by (both) which men perform rites (*kāman*); these bear rule at the seat (*sādas*); they hand (*yam*) the offering to the gods.

The verse is SV. i. 369, which, however, reads *yacāmahe* in a, *kr̥vāte* in b, *ṛi ti* for *eti* in c, and *vakṣataḥ* in d; GGS. iii 2. 48, giving the *prātika*, has *yajāmahe*. Ppp. also has *kr̥vate* and *vi te*, but *yachātām* at the end. The comm. explains *sādasi* by *etannāmake māṇḍape*.

2 (57. 1). When (*yād*) I have asked verse [and] chant [respectively] for oblation [and] force, [and] sacrificial formula (*yājus*) for strength, let not therefore this Veda, asked, injure me, O lord of might (*śācī*).

The construction of the six bare accusatives in the first line is made in accordance with the comm., and appears perhaps the most probable, though not beyond question. [In c, Ppp. has *bhūtīr*; but whether for *eṣa* or for *tasmāt* is not clear from R's note.]

#### 55 (57. 2). To Indra (?).

[*Bhṛgu. — āndram. virāt paryeṣṭh.*]

For the true position of this verse, see the introduction to the preceding hymn. It is not found in Pāipp. This verse (separate from its predecessor) is used in Kāuṣ. (50. 1-3) for welfare on setting out upon a road, etc. (so at least the comm. determines: the *prātika* is doubtful, being identical with that of xii. 1. 47).

Translated: Henry, 21, 82; Griffith, i. 353.

1 (57. 2). The paths which are thine, downward from the sky, by which thou didst send the all — by those, O Vasu, do thou set us in what is pleasant.

The first two pādas nearly correspond to SV. i. 172 a, b. *yé te pānthā adho divó yébbhīr vyācvaṃ ātrayaḥ*; with the wholly different close *utā śroyantu no bhūvāḥ*. The comm. (as also the Anukr.) regards the verse as addressed to Indra; '(O Vasu' may be 'O good one.' The construction seems so decidedly to call for a locative in c that *sumnayā* (p. *sumnaoyā*, by Prāt. iv. 30) is rendered as if it were for *yāu*, from *-yū*; the comm. glosses it with *sumne sukhe*. The irregular verse (8+7:10=25) is but ill defined by the Anukr.

#### 56 (58). Against poison of snakes and insects.

[*Atharvan. — aṣṭarcam. mantroktavyeṣṭkadevatākam 2. 2 ānaspatyā; 4. brāhmaṇaspatyā.\* ānuṣṭubham: 4. virāṭprasārapāñkti.*]

The first four verses are found in Pāipp. xx.† It is used in Kāuṣ. (32. 5) in a remedial rite against venomous bites, with the direction "do as stated in the text"; and vs. 5 accompanies, with vi. 56 etc., an offering in the ceremony of entering on Vedic study (139. 8). \* [The mss. have *patyam ute 'dam*: but the statement should refer rather to the verse than to the hymn.] † [Also vs. 8: see below.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 502; Grill, 5, 183; Henry, 21, 82; Griffith, i. 353; Bloomfield, 29, 552.



1. From the cross-lined [snake], from the black snake, from the adder (*ṣṭṛāku*) [what is] gathered — that poison of the heron-jointed (?) one hath this plant made to disappear.

Ppp. reads *aṅgaṣarvaṇas* in c; the comm. says simply *etannāmakād daṇṣakaviṣeṣāt*. According to the comm., the plant intended is the *madhuka* (or *-kā*), which is the name of various trees and herbs.

2. This plant [is] sweet-(*maddhu-*)born, sweet-dripping, sweetish, sweet; it is the remedy of what is dissevered (*vi-lru*), also grinder-up of stinging insects.

The comm. reads in b *madhuṣyut*. [Henry renders *vitkruta* by 'la morsure.']

3. Whence bitten, whence sucked — thence do we call [it] out for thee; of the petty, hastily-biting (?) stinging insect the poison [is] sapless.

The great majority of SPP's authorities, with some of ours (Bp.O.) read in c *triprad-*, and so also the comm., who explains it as 'stinging with three organs, namely, mouth, tail, and feet'; the *pada*-division *trprad-* is against this (it would be *trioprad-*), and SPP. also accepts in his text *trpra<sup>d</sup>*. The comm. further reads *nir vāyāmasi* in b. He explains *yātas* in a as for *yātra*, 'in whatever part thou art bitten' etc.; and *dhītām* by *ṣṭām sarṣādinā*. Ppp. reads *yataṣ ṣṭām* at end of a, *nayāmasi* at end of b, and *trpradaṇṣmano* in c.

4. Thou who here, crooked, jointless, limbless, makest crooked twisted (*vṛjind*) faces — those [faces] mayest thou, O Brahmanaspati, bend together like a reed.

*Sam-nam*, lit. 'bend together,' virtually 'straighten out': i.e., apparently, 'reduce the distortion' (*rjūkuru*, comm.). Half SPP's authorities read *nama*. Ppp. has a different text in part: *ayaṁ yo vikaro vikaṣo viparvā aha mukhāny eṣāṁ vṛj-*; and, in c, *deva savitar* (for *brahmanaspatē*).

5. Of the sapless *ṣarkōṭa*, crawling on, on the ground (*nīctna*) — its poison, verily, I have taken away, likewise I have ground it up.

The comm. reads in c *adiṣi* (taking it from *dā* 'cut') instead of *adiṣi* (p. *asya*: *āddiṣi*). He understands the *ṣarkōṭa* to be a kind of snake; Henry renders it "scorpion" [after Grill].

6. Not in thy (two) arms is there strength, not in thy head, nor in thy middle; then what petty thing bearest thou in that evil way in thy tail?

Or *kim* may be 'why?' (so the comm.) instead of 'what?'. In this verse the comm. regards a [*ṣucchena*] *daṇṣi vṛccikaḥ* as the thing addressed. *Amuṣā* is an adverb of disgust or contempt; *ṣāṣṭyā* here apparently intensifies it.

7. Ants eat thee; pea-hens pick thee to pieces; verily may ye all say "the poison of the *ṣarkōṭa* is sapless."

All SPP's *pada*-mss. read *ṣipīlikā* (not *-kāḥ*) in a. SPP. understands (one does not see why) the comm. to take *bhalabravātha* as one word; he (the comm.) glosses it with *ādhu brāta*; in a, b he makes the addressee a snake. [Pischel, *Ved. Stud.* i. 62, discusses *bhala*.]



RV. reads *-vratā* at end of b. *adhvarām* (which is much better) in c, and *yāti* in d. Ppp. has *'dhvaram* in c, with *ayo* for *yuvā* [p. *yuvāh*] and *yāhi* in d. The comm. explains *adhvaras* as *hiṁsārahitas*, qualifying *rathas*, and *svdsaram* as = *yajamānasya gr̥ham*.

2. O Indra-and-Varuṇa, of the bull soma, most rich in sweet, pour in, ye bulls; here is your beverage (*andhas*), poured about; sitting on this *barhīs*, do ye revel.

RV. fills out the meter and sense of c by adding at the end *asmé* (the Anukr. ignores the deficiency), and Ppp. seems to read *idaṁ vām asme pariṣiktam andhā 'sad-* etc.; it also has *vṛsetā* at end of b. The comm. explains *ā vṛsethām* by *ācñitam*, quoting ÇB. ii. 4. 2. 20 as authority.

### 59 (61). Against cursers.

[*Bḍdarāyaṇi*. — *arinā, anamantroktadevatākam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. (as part of our hymn vi. 37). This verse has the same *pratīka* as vi. 37. 3; but the comm. [on vi. 37, page 70, line 2], doubtless with reason, regards vi. 37. 3 as intended at Kāuṣ. 48. 37 [Bloomfield there gives both]; this hymn, then, is left without ritual use. [In fact, the comm. on this hymn, at p. 418, line 4, does cite *yo naḥ śapāt* for use in the same rite for which he cited it in his comment on vi. 37.]

Translated: Henry, 23, 86; Griffith, i. 355.

1. Whoever shall curse us not cursing, and whoever shall curse us cursing, like a tree smitten by a thunderbolt, let him dry up from the root.

The first half-verse is vi. 37. 3 a, b, and is found in other texts\* as there referred to. Ppp. has the whole verse as our vi. 37. 3, and it combines in c, as often, *vṛkṣāi 'va*. The Anukr. seems to ratify the contraction *vṛkṣe 'va*. \* [See also *Kaṭha-hss.* p. 74.]

The fifth *anuvāka* ends here; it has 8 hymns and 25 verses; the Anukr. quotation for the verses is *pañcāi 'vo "rdhvam viṇṣateḥ pañcame syuh*, and, for the hymns, *pañcama 'śṭāu*.

Here ends also the sixteenth *prapāṭhaka*.

### 60 (62). To the home: on returning or leaving.

[*Brahman* (*ramyān gr̥hān vāstospatīn aprārthayat*). — *saptarcam. vāstospatyam. ānuṣṭubham: 1. pādānuṣṭup triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. iii. (in the verse-order 1, 2, 6, 3, 4, 5). Used by Kāuṣ. several times: first, it\* is muttered (24. 11) in front of the house by one who has been absent for some time, he taking fuel in his hands; second, it again accompanies the action of taking fuel, in a rite for the harmony of all inmates of the house (42. 8); third, in the ceremony of preparing duly the house-fire (72. 5), with the direction *iti prapādayati*, for making the persons concerned enter the house; fourth, in the *pitrmedha* (82. 15), with the same direction; fifth, in the *piṇḍapitryajña* (89. 11), at the end, on entering the house; further, the schol. add it (note to 8. 23) to the *vāstugāṇa*, and (note to 19. 1)

reckon it among the *puṣṭika mantras*. As to the separate uses of vs. 7, see under that verse. \* [For the first, fourth, and fifth uses, the comm., p. 422, lines 5, 18, prescribes only vss. 1-6.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 434; Henry, 23, 86; Griffith, i 356.

1. Bearing sustenance (*ūrj*), good-winning, very wise, with mild friendly eye, I come to the houses, well-willing, greeting; be quiet, be not afraid of me.

The first and third pādas are found in VS. iii. 41, as a second half-verse, and also in LÇS. iii. 3. 1, ĀpÇS. vi. 27. 5, ÇGS. iii. 7. For *vasuvātis* in a, all read *rah sumānās*; in c, their reading is *grhān āt'mi* (LÇS. *emi*, ĀpÇS. *ā'gām*) *mānavā mōdā-mānaḥ* (LÇS. *dāivena*). Ppp. has a very different text. *grhān emi mānavā mōdā-māno "rjam bibhrad vasumatis sumedhā 'ghoreṇa cakṣusā mitriyeṇa grhānām paçvan paya ut tarāmi*. [HGS. (i. 29. 1 a) and Āp. (vi. 27. 3) have a verse whose c is our a (but Āp. has *vaḥ suvaniḥ*), and whose d is Ppp's a (but Āp. has *āi'mi*)]

2. These houses [are] kindly, rich in sustenance (*ūrjav-*), rich in milk, standing filled with what is pleasant; let them recognize us coming.

Ppp. reads in c *vāmasya*, and at the end *jānatas*

3. On whom the absent one thinks (*adhi-i*), in whom is abundant well-willing — the houses we call on; let them recognize us coming.

The verse is VS. iii. 42, and also found in ĀpÇS. vi. 27. 3, ÇGS. iii. 7 (both these agreeing in text with VS.), LÇS. iii. 3. 1, HGS. i. 29. 1. VS. reads at the end *jānatās* for *āyatās* (like Ppp. in 2 d; but Ppp. in this verse has *āyatā*), LÇS. has *em* for *yeṣu* in b, *hūyāmahe* in c, and *jāna* (misprint?) at the end; HGS. has *eti* for *yeṣu*, *babhus* for *bakus* in b, and *jānatas* at the end. [Cf. also MGS. i. 14. 5 and p. 155, under *yeṣu a-*.] The comm. glosses *adhyeti* with *smarati*.

4. Called on [are] they of much riches, companions, enjoying sweets together; be ye hungerless, thirstless; ye houses, be not afraid of us.

Ppp. has *svādūsamnāras* at end of b, and its second half-verse is *aristās varṣapūrṇā grhā nas santu sarvadā*. Āp. and HGS. (as above) have our a, b, and a c d like that of Ppp., save *sarvāpūruṣās* for *pūruṣās* (HGS. also *bhūrisakhā* in a).

5. Called on here [are] the kine, called on the goats and sheep; likewise [is] the sweet drink of food called on in our houses.

The majority of authorities read *naḥ* at the end (our E.O.R. have *n*); both editions give *naḥ* with the minority, and with the other texts (VS. iii. 43; Āp. vi. 27. 3; LÇS. iii. 3. 1, ÇGS. iii. 3, 7; HGS. i. 29. 1); the only variant is in LÇS., *yo iāyas* for *klālās* in c.

6. Full of pleasantness, well-portioned, full of refreshing drink (*trā*), merry (*hasāmuddā*), thirstless, hungerless be ye; O houses, be not afraid of us.

HGS. makes up a verse thus: a = our 2 b; b = our 6 b; c, *anaçyā atṛsyā*; d = our 6 d. Ppp. reads (in b, c) *hasāmuda akṣudhyā 'trṣyā sta*.

7. Be ye just here; go not after; adorn yourselves with all forms; I shall come along with what is excellent; become ye more abundant through me.

‘Go not after’: that is, ‘do not follow me as I go away’ (so the comm.). The verse is used in Kāuṣ. (23. 6) in the ceremony of house-building, on the breaking of previous silence; and again (24. 16), in a rite for prosperity, by one setting out on a journey, contemplating the house and its occupants.

#### 61 (63). For success of penance.

[Atharvan. — *dyvrcam. āgneyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

In Pāipp. (xx.) is found only the second half \* of vs. 1. The hymn is, according to Kāuṣ. (10. 22), to be pronounced at *āgrahāyana* full-moon, in a *medhājanana* rite (for acquisition of sacred knowledge); also (57. 23), in the ceremony of reception of a Vedic student, in the [*agnikārya*], next after hymn 33 (both verses are quoted, each by its *pratika*); and the schol. (note to 53. 4) introduce both verses in the *godāna* ceremony. \* [But R’s notes give a variant for i b, as below !]

Translated: Henry, 24, 87; Griffith, i. 357.

1. In that, O Agni, penance with penance, we perform additional (?) penance, may we be dear to what is heard, long-lived, very wise.

‘What is heard’ (*śrutā*), the inspired or revealed word. Nearly all the mss. (all ours save Bp.<sup>1</sup> M.) read *priyā* instead of *priyāḥ* at beginning of c. Ppp. has for b *upa prekṣāmahe* \* *vayam*. The comm. gives several diverse guesses at the sense of the obscure first half-verse. [The vs. recurs with variants at MGS. i. 1. 18.] \* [R. suggests that *prekṣāmahe* (root *pre*) may be intended.]

2. O Agni, we perform penance, we perform additional penance — we, hearing things heard, long-lived, very wise.

It is questionable whether *upa-tapya* in both these verses has not a more pregnant meaning [as above: BR., simply, ‘Kasteiung leiden’]: Henry takes it as equivalent to simple *tapya*.

#### 62 (64). To Agni: against enemies.

[*Kaṣyapa Mārīca. — āgneyam. jagatī.*]

Found also, almost without variant, in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ (69. 7) uses it, with xii. 2, in the preparation of the house-fire, with scattering of holy water. In Vāit. (29. 9) it appears in the *agnicayana*.

Translated: Henry, 24, 88; Griffith, i. 357.

1. This Agni, lord of the good, household priest, conquered them of increased virility (?), as a chariot-warrior [conquers] footmen; set down on earth in the navel, brightly shining, let him put under foot them who desire to fight [us].

Our pādas a, c, d are b, c, d of a verse that is found in VS. xv. 51, TS. iv. 7. 13<sup>1</sup>, MS. ii. 12. 4 with the following first pāda: *ā vācō mādhyam aruḥad bhuranyās*; they also read *cakṣitānas* for *urdmadvṛṣṇas*, and, at beginning of c, *prṣṭhē prthivyās*, and TS.

has *kṛṇute* in **d**. Ppp. has in **c** *pṛthivyā(s)*, which is better. The new version of our text so decidedly calls for an accus. in **a** that the translation implies *ṛddhāḥ svān*, or else the understanding of *-vṛṇas* as accus. pl. of *-san*, which is perhaps not impossible, though against usage in composition. The comm. reads *-nyas*, also *patni* in **b** (having to labor hard to make out a sense for the latter). The mss. vary between *patni* and *patin* (our Bp.P.M.W.E.I. have the former). The first pāda is *tristubh*.

### 63 (65). To Agni: for aid.

[*Kaṣyapa Mārīca. — jātvēdisam. jagati*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Kāuṣ. (69. 22) uses it in the preparation of the house-fire, with invocation.

Translated: Henry, 25, 88; Griffith, i. 357.

1. The fight-conquering, overpowering Agni do we call with songs from the highest station; may he pass us across all difficult things; may divine Agni stride (?) across arduous things.

The translation implies emendation of *kṣāmat* to *krāmat* in **d**, as suggested by BR. (and adopted also by Henry), since the former seems to give no good sense, and both form and composition with *ati* are elsewhere unknown for root *kvam*. cf. also xii. 2. 28 **c**. But the parallel verse TA. x. 1. (68) has *ksāmat* [so both ed's, text and comm.] and Ppp. reads *kṣāmād devo 'dhi*. Our comm. explains *ati kṣāmat* as *atyastham kṣāmāni dagdhāni karotu!* TA. further gives *ugrdm agulm* for *agnim uktham*, rectifies the meter of **b** by reading *huvema*, leaves the combination *devā diti* in **d**, and has *duritā 'ty* for *-tāni*. Our **c** is the same with RV. i. 99. 1 **c**. The verse has no *jagati* character at all.

### 64 (66). Against evil influence of a black bird.

[*Yama. — dvyrcam. mantroktadevatyam uta nāir? tam. 1. bhuyṣ anuṣṭubh, 2 nyāñ-kusāriṇi bṛhatī*]

Found also, with very different text, in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 47), in a rite to avert the evil influence of a bird of ill omen.

Translated: Grill, 41, 186; Henry, 25, 88; Griffith, i. 357. Bloomfield, 167, 555.

1. What here the black bird, flying out upon [it], has made fall — let the waters protect me from all that difficulty, from distress.

Ppp. reads thus: *yad asmān kṛṣṇaśakunir niṣpatann ānaḥ: ā. m. t enaso d p viṣvatah*. The second half occurs also in LṢS. ii. 2. 11, which (like Ppp.) has *viṣvatah* at the end.\* Prāt. iv. 77 appears to require as *pada*-reading in **b** *abhi-niṣpātan*; but all the *pada*-mss. give *-niṣp*, and SPP. also adopts that in his *pada*-text *abhinipatan* would be a decidedly preferable reading. The second half-verse is found again as x. 5. 22 **c, d**. The comm. says that the bird is a crow. \* [And *enaso* in **c**]

2. What here the black bird hath stroked down with thy mouth, O perdition — let the householder's fire release me from that sin.

Ppp. has instead: *yadi vā 'mrkṣata kṛṣṇaśakunir mukhena nirrte tava: agniḥ tat sarvaṁ cundhatu havyavāñ ghṛtasūdanah*, which is the same with ApṢS. ix. 17. 4 (only this begins *yad apā 'mrkṣac chakunir*, rectifying the meter, and has *-vād* in **d**).

The second half-verse is found without variant in AÇS. ii. 7. 11. The comm. takes *amṛkṣat* from root *mṛṣ*, as the translation does; cf. TS. iii. 2. 6<sup>2</sup>, *yāt kṛṣṇaṣakundh* ... *avamṛṣt* ... *yāc chvā 'vamṛṣt*. [See the note of Henry or Griffith.] Such a verse (8 + 11 : 8 + 8) is elsewhere called by the Anukr. an *urobrhati*.

### 65 (67). To the plant *apāmārgā*: for cleansing.

[Çukra. — *tṛcam. apāmārgaviruddhivatam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 49) in a ceremony of expiation, with a fire of *apāmārgā*; and vss. 1, 2 are reckoned (note to 39. 7) to the *kṛtyā gaṇa*. And the comm. regards vss. 2 and 3 as intended at 76. 1 in the nuptial ceremonies, instead of xiv. 2. 66 (both verses having the same *pratīka*); in this he is evidently wrong.

Translated: Grill, 38, 186; Henry, 25, 89; Griffith, i. 358; Bloomfield, 72, 556.

1. Since thou, O off-wiper (*apāmārgā*), hast grown with reverted fruit, mayest thou repel (*yu*) from me all curses very far from here.

[The verse closely resembles iv. 19. 7.] All the authorities (except one of SPP's) read *apāmārga* without accent at beginning of b; both texts make the necessary correction to *dṛp*. The comm. understands the plant (*Achyranthes aspera*: see note to iv. 17. 6) to be used here as fuel.

2. What [is] ill-done, what pollution, or what we have practised evilly — by thee, O all-ways-facing off-wiper, we wipe that off (*apa-mṛj*).

• Or (b) 'if we have gone about evilly.' All the authorities have *tīyā* instead of *tvāyā* at beginning of c, but both texts make the obviously necessary correction. The comm. reads *tvayā*.

3. If we have been together with one dark-toothed, ill-nailed, mutilated, by thee, O off-wiper, we wipe off all that.

The comm. reads *vaṇḍena* in b; and he has also *āçima* for *āsima*, which is not a bad emendation.

### 66 (68). For recovery of sacred knowledge (*brāhmaṇa*).

[*Brahman. — brāhmaṇam. triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Reckoned in Kāuṣ. (9. 2) to *brhachāntigaṇa*, with some of the hymns next following.

Translated: Henry, 25, 89; Griffith, i. 359.

1. If it was in the atmosphere, if in the wind, if in the trees, or if in the bushes — what the cattle heard uttered — let that *brāhmaṇa* come again to us.

Ppp. reads: *yady antarikṣam yadi vā rajāṁsi tata vṛkṣeṣu bhayanalapeṣu: ajas-ravan paç* etc. Nearly all the authorities give *āsravan* in c; our D. has *dçr*, and, according to SPP., three of his *pada*-mss.; he therefore gives in his text *dçravan*, which is also the comm.'s reading; and that is implied in the translation. The comm. connects the hymn with the prescriptions as to the time of study or refraining from study

of the sacred texts (referring to ĀpÇS. xv. 21.8), and regards it as a spell for recovering what has been lost by being learned under wrong circumstances—in cloudy weather, in sight of green barley; within hearing of cattle, etc.

### 67 (69). For recovery of sense, etc.

[*Brahman.*—*ātmadevatyam. pūrah̥parojitūḥ bhūti*]

Not found in Pāipp. Employed by Kāuṣ. for several purposes: first (45.17, 18), after the end of the *vaçṣāmana*, in a rite of due acceptance of sacrificial gifts, after any ceremony performed; second, in the *godāna* ceremony (54.2), with vi. 5.2; third, in the Vedic student ceremonies (57.8), when supplying the place of a staff lost or destroyed; fourth, in the *savayajñas* (66.2), with v. 10.8 and vi. 53, with the direction *iti pratimantrayate*; it is also reckoned (9.2), with 66 etc., to the *brhachānti gāna*, and the schol. add it (noted to 6.2) to hymn 106 in a rite of expiation for anything spilt or forgotten in the *parvan* sacrifices, and further, in the *upanayana*, in the reception of girdle and staff (notes to 56.1 and 3). In Vāit. (18.4) it appears in the *agnistoma*, following the distribution of the fires.

Translated: Henry, 26, 90; Griffith, i. 359.

1. Again let sense (*indriyā*) come to me, again soul, property, and *brāhmaṇa* (sacred knowledge); let the fires of the sacred hearth again officiate just here in their respective stations.

The verse occurs in ÇÇS. viii. 10.2, with *mām* for *mā* in ā, and, in c, d, *dhivnyāso yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihāi 'va*; and the *pratīka pūnar mām āitu indriyam* is found in TA. i. 32.1, but might rather be intended to quote the parallel but quite different verse found at AGS. iii. 6.8: *punar mām āitu indriyam punar āyuh punar bhagah. punar draviṇam āitu mām punar brāhmaṇam āitu mām*, which MB (i.6.33) also has, with *mā* in c and d. [Cf. TA. i. 30.1; also MGS. i. 3.1, and p. 152.] AGS. adds a second verse, of which the first half corresponds with our c, d: *ime ye dhivnyāso agnayo yathāsthānam iha kalpatām* [cf. MGS. i. 3.1]. The Anukr. seems to scan a and c as 7 syllables each.

### 68 (70, 71). Praise and prayer to Sarasvatī.

[1-2. *Çantāti.*—*divyācam. sārāsvatam. 1. anuṣṭubh; 2. triṣṭubh* —3. *Çantāti* —*sārāsvatam. gāyatrī.*]

None of the verses are found in Pāipp. Here again the Anukr., the comm., and some mss. differ in division from our first mss., and make our third verse a separate hymn.\* In Kāuṣ. (81.39) the first two verses (= hymn 70) come in with other Sarasvatī verses in the *pitr̥medha*; the third verse (= hymn 71) not with them, in spite of its kindred character, but in both the *brhat* and *laghuçānti gānas* (9.2, 4). Vāit. introduces the hymn (doubtless the two verses) twice (8.2, 13), once with hymn 40, once with hymn 9 and other verses, in praise of Sarasvatī. \* [So also SPP's text. The decad-division cuts the hymn between vss. 2 and 3: cf. p. 389.]

Translated: Henry, 26, 90; Griffith, i. 359.

1. O Sarasvatī, in thy courses, in thy heavenly domains, O goddess, enjoy thou the offered oblation; grant us progeny, O goddess.

The second half-verse is the same with 20.2 c, d, and nearly so with 46.1 c, d.



2. This [is] thine oblation, rich, in ghee, O Sarasvatī; this the oblation of the Fathers that is to be consumed (?); these thy most wealful utterances; by them may we be rich in sweet.

The translation implies the emendation of *asyām* in c to *acyām*; the comm. makes it from the root *as* 'throw,' and = *kṣepāṇīyam*. Perhaps (Roth) *ājyam* is the true reading; Henry understands *yāt* as ppl: "going to the mouth of the Fathers." The first pāda is *jagati*.

3 (71. 1). Be thou propitious, most wealful to us, very gracious, O Sarasvatī; let us not be separated from sight of thee.

The verse occurs in TA. iv. 42. 1 and AA. i. 1. 1, with the variant, for c, *mā te vyōma saṁdṛṣi*; and LṚS. v. 3. 2 has the same, but with *saṁdaças* (misprint for *-dṛṣ-*?) at the end. In i. 1. 3, TA. has another version, with the same ending, but with *bhava* in a expanded to *bhavantu divyā āpa śādhayaḥ*. [Cf. also *Kaṭha-hss.*, p. 115; MGS. i. 11. 18 and p. 156 under *sakhā*.]

#### 69 (72). Prayer for good fortune.

[*Çamṛāti*. — *sukhadevatākam*. \* *paṭhyāpāñkti*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Included, like the preceding hymn, in the two *çānti gaṇas* (Kāuṣ. 9. 2, 4), and by the schol. (note to 9. 7) in yet a third.

Translated: Henry, 26, 91; Griffith, i. 360.

1. Weal for us let the wind blow; weal for us let the sun burn; be the days weal for us; [as] weal let the night be applied; weal for us let the dawn shine forth.

The whole verse occurs in TA. iv. 42. 1, with *pavatām mātariṣvā* for *vātu* in a, and *rātriḥ* in d. MS., in iv. 9. 27, has only four pādas, with 'bhi added before *vātu* in a. VS. has the same amount, our a, b being xxxvi. 10 a, b (with *pavatām* for *vātu* in a), and our c, d being xxxvi. 11 a (with *rātriḥ* instead of our *rātri*). All have alike in d the strange expression *prāti dhīyatām*. The Anukr. ignores the deficiency of two syllables in a. [Ppp. has *me* for *nas* all four times; also 'bhivāte for *vātu*, and *tapati* for *-tu*.]

#### 70 (73). Against an enemy's sacrifice.

[*Atharvan*. — *pañcarcam*. *mantruktadevatyam uta çyenadevatākam*. *trāṣṭubham* : 2. *atijagatigarbhā jagatī*; 3-5. *anuṣṭubh* (3. *purahkakummatī*).]

The first two verses are found in Pāipp. xix. Used by Kāuṣ. (48. 27), with vi. 54, in a charm to spoil an enemy's sacred rites.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 374; Grill, 46, 187; Henry, 26, 91; Griffith, i. 360; Bloomfield, 90, 557.

1. Whatsoever he yonder offers with mind, and what with voice, with sacrifices, with oblation, with sacred formula (*yajus*), that let perdition, in concord with death, smite, his offering, before it comes true.

That is, before its objects are realized (comm. *satyabhūtāt karmaphalāt pūrvam*). This verse and the next are found also in TB. ii. 4. 2<sup>1-2</sup>, which reads here, at end of b,

*yājusaḥ havirbhīḥ* (Ppp. has the same); in c, *mṛtyūr nīrvyā saṁvādānāh*, and, for d, *purā dīṣṭād dhutir asya hantu*; Ppp. has, for d, *purā dīṣṭā rāyo hantu asya* [intending *dīṣṭād ājyam*?].

2. The sorcerers, perdition, also the demon — let them smite his truth with untruth; let the gods, sent by Indra, disturb (*math*) his sacrificial butter; let not that meet with success which he yonder offers.

TB. (as above) omits the meter-disturbing *devās* in c, and reads, in d, *vāmadhīm* (error for *sām ardhi*?), and, at the end, *karōti*. The comm. understands at the beginning *yātudhāna* (as fem. sing.). The verse (11+11+13+11) is in no proper sense *jagati*.

3. Let the two speedy over-kings, like two falcons flying together, smite the sacrificial butter of the foeman, whosoever shows malice against us.

The comm. understands in a, 'two messengers of death, thus styled'; the meaning is obscure. Almost all the authorities (save our R.?<sup>2</sup>T., and this doubtless by accident) have at the end *-aghāyanti*; the comm., however, reads *-yāti*, as do, by emendation, both the edited texts.

4. Turned away [are] both thine arms; I fasten up thy mouth; with the fury of divine Agni — therewith have I smitten thine oblation.

The comm. understands *bāhū* in a also as object of *nahyāmi*, and understands the arms as fastened behind (*prṣṭhabhāgasambaddhāu*). [TB. (ii. 4. 2<sup>2</sup>) has our a, b (with *dpa* for the *dpi* of our b) as the c, d of a vs. which is immediately followed by our next vs.]

5. I fasten back thine arms; I fasten up thy mouth; with the fury of terrible Agni — therewith have I smitten thine oblation.

SPP. has at the beginning *dpi*, his authorities being equally divided between *dpi* and *dpa*. The majority of ours (only D. noted to the contrary) have *dpa*, which is decidedly to be preferred, as corresponding also to 4 a, and as less repetitious. [TB. (ii. 4. 2<sup>2</sup>) has our vs., with *dpa* again (see vs. 4) in b, *devāsya brāhmaṇa* for *ghorāsya manyūna* in c, and *sārvam* for *tēna* and *kṛtām* for *havīs* in d.]

#### 71 (74). To Agni: for protection.

[Atharvan. — āgneyam. *annuṣṭubham*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Used in Kāuṣ. (2. 10), in the *parvan* sacrifices, to accompany the carrying of fire thrice about the offering. In Vāit., it occurs in the *agnistoma* (21. 15), and also in the *agnicayana* (28. 8), in the same circling with fire.

Translated: Henry, 27, 92; Griffith, i. 361.

1. Thee, the devout [*vīpra*], O Agni, powerful one, would we fain put about us [as] a stronghold, [thee] of daring color, day by day, slayer of the destructive one.

The verse is RV. x. 87. 22, which has at the end the plural (*-vatām*), further found in VS. (xl. 26) and MS. (ii. 7. 2), both of which agree with RV, and in TS (i. 5. 64 et al.).

which has for *ḍ bhettāram bhañgurāvataḥ*. Emendation in *b* to *vāp̄ram* 'rampart' seems called for; moreover, *ḍṛṣṭāv-* in *c* would be acceptable [see Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 108]. Ppp. has at the end *-vataḥ*, and *sahasva* in *b*.<sup>\*</sup> The verse is also found in our text as viii. 3. 22. [Winternitz, *Hochzeitsrituell*, p. 57, cites it from Bāudh. i. 6.] [W. interlines a mark of doubt as to his version of *bhañg-* and gives Henry's *trompeur* in the margin.] [<sup>\*</sup>Roth's Collation says simply "71 ebd. citiert." That means 'Found in Pāipp. xix., cited' [from its previous occurrence in xvi., where, according to R's Collation for viii. 3. 22, the variants are *sahasva* and *bhañgurāvataḥ*]. R. in his Notes says expressly that Ppp. too "has *viṣram* for the correct *vāp̄ram*."] .

### 72 (75, 76). With an oblation to Indra.

[1, 2. Atharvan.—*avyrcam. āindram. 1. anuṣṭubh; 2. triṣṭubh.*—3. Atharvan.—*āindram. trāṣṭubham*.]

Here again, following our leading ms. and the sense, we combined into one what the Anukr. etc. treat as two hymns, our vs. 3, which begins a new decad,<sup>\*</sup> being reckoned as a separate hymn. No one of the three verses is found in Pāipp.; but they are a RV. hymn (x. 179). Kāuṣ. (2. 40) uses the hymn in the *parvan* sacrifices, for Indra (the schol. adds *iti tisras*, as if the three verses were to be regarded as one hymn; there is no quotation of vs. 3 as a separate hymn). In Vāit., vs. 1 (or vss. 1, 2 ?) is repeated, (14. 3) by the *hotar* in summoning the *adhvaryu* to milk the cow in the *agniṣṭoma* ceremony; and again in the same (21. 18), vs. 3 (= hymn 76) accompanies the offering of the *dadhigharmahoma*. [<sup>\*</sup>Cf. p. 389.]

Translated: Henry, 27, 92; Griffith, i. 361.

1. Stand ye up; look down at Indra's seasonable portion; if cooked, do ye offer [it]: if uncooked, do ye wait (*mad*).

RV. makes the construction in the second half-verse more distinct by reading *ṣrātās* and *ḍṣrātās*, nominatives; the comm. regards our *ṣrātām* (= *pakvam*) and *ḍṣrātām* as made neuter to qualify a *havis* understood; he explains *madāttana* [cf. BR. v. 471] as = *pacata* or *taptam kuruta* (referring to the expression *madantis* applied to water), or, alternatively, as *indram stutibhir madayata*; those addressed are the priests (*he ṛtvijah*).

2. The oblation [is] cooked; hither, O Indra, please come forward; the sun hath gone to the mid-point of his way; [thy] companions wait upon (*pari-ās*) thee with treasures (*nidhī*), as heads of families on a chieftain (*vrājapattī*) as he goes about.

RV. reads in *b* *vimadhyam*, for which our text is only a corruption, and accents [cf. Gram. § 1267 a] *vrājāpatim* in *ḍ*. The comm. explains *vimadhyam* as *vikalam madhyam*, *iṣadūnam madhyabhāgam*; he calls the offering referred to the *dadhigharma* (as Vāit.).

3 (76. 1). Cooked I think [it] in the udder, cooked in the fire; well cooked I think [it], that newer rite (? *ṛtā*); of the curds of the midday libation drink thou, O thunderbolt-bearing Indra, much-doing, enjoying [it].

RV. reads *sūṣrātām* in *b*, and *purukṛd* (vocative) in *ḍ*. [For *a*, cf. Aufrecht's *Rigveda* i. p. xvii, preface.]

## 73 (77). With a heated offering to the Aṣvins.

[*Atharvan.* — *ekādaṣarcam. gharṃasūktam. āṣvinaṃ uta pratyāgamantvoktadaravatam.*  
\* *trāṣṭubham* : 1, 4, 6, jagatī; 2 *paṭhyāḥhāt*]

Found also, except vss. 7-9, in Pāipp. xx. (the first six verses in the order 2, 1, 4, 5, 6, 3); the first six verses, further, in AṢS. iv 7 and ÇS. v. 10 (in both, in the order 2, 1, 6, 5, 4, 3); the last five are RV. verses etc.; see under the several verses. The hymn in general does not appear in Kāuṣ. (the sacrifice which it accompanies not falling within its sphere); but the last verse (so the comm.; it might be ix. 10. 20) is applied (24. 17) in settling the kine in their pasture by one who is going away from home; and again (92. 15), in the *madhuparka* ceremony, when the presented cow is released instead of being sacrificed. Vāit. uses several of the verses, all in the *agnistoma* ceremony: vss. 3 and 4 (14. 5) with the offering of the *gharma*; vs 7 (14. 4) in summoning the *gharma* cow; vs. 11 (14. 9) before the concluding *homa*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 429 (vss. 1-6); Henry, 28, 93; Griffith, i. 361.

1. Kindled, O ye two bulls, is Agni, the charioteer of heaven; heated is the *gharmā*; honey is milked for your food (*iṣ*); for we singers (*kārī*), of many houses, call on you, O Aṣvins, in joint revelings.

The translation implies in b the accent *duhyāte*, which is found in no ms; the comm. makes the same construction. Ppp. reads *aṣvinā* for *ṛṣyaṇā* in a; and also, with both AṢS. and ÇS., *ṣurṇtamāsa* in c; doubtless our word is a corruption of this [Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 107]. But for *rathī*, in a, AṢS. has *ratis* and ÇS. *rayi*, plain corruptions. The *gharmā* is either the hot drink into which fresh milk is poured, or the heated vessel containing it. The comm. interprets the verses according to their order and application in AṢS. He explains the *gharma* as the heated sacrificial butter in the *mahāvīra* dish.

2. Kindled is Agni, O ye Aṣvins; heated is your *gharmā*; come! now, ye bulls, the milch-kine are milked here, ye wondrous ones (*dasrā*); the pious ones are reveling.

AṢS. and ÇS. both read *gāṇas* for *nūnam* in c, and (with Ppp) *kāraṇas* for *vedhasas* at the end. The first half-verse occurs also in VS. (as xx 55 a, b), which omits *vām* in b, and reads *virāṭ sūtāḥ* for *ā gatam*.

3. The bright (*śuci*) sacrifice to the gods accompanied with "hail," the Aṣvins' bowl that is for the gods to drink of—this all the immortals, enjoying, lick respectively by the Gandharva's mouth.

The two Sūtras and Ppp. agree in reading *gharnas* for *yajñas* in a; the former have also *im* for *u* in c. The comm. declares this verse to be used after the *gharma* offering; the "bowl" is the one called *upriyamaṇa*; the "Gandharva" is either the sun or the fire.

4. The offered ghee, the milk, which is in the ruddy [kine], that is your portion here, ye Aṣvins; come; ye sweet ones, maintainers of the council (*vidātha*), lords of the good, drink ye the heated *gharmā* in the shining space of the sky.

In b, ÇÇS. has *su* for *sa*; at the end, AÇS. has *somyam madhu* (for *rocane divah*) There ought to be more than one accent on the series of vocatives in c, to guide us to their right combination, which is doubtful. The comm. takes *mādhvī* as *madhuvidyā veditārāu*.

5. Let the heated *gharmā*, its own invoker (*hōtar*), attain to you; let your offerer (*adhvaryū*) move forward, rich in milk; of the milked sweet, O Aṇvins, of the offspring(?), eat (*vī*) ye, drink ye, of the milk of the ruddy [cow].

The two Sūtras read *nakṣati* in a, and *carati prayasvān* at end of b; the comm. also has *pray-*, and explains it as *prīṇanakāripayoyuktah*; *pray-* is doubtless the more genuine reading. The obscure *tanāyās* in c (omitted in Ludwig's translation)\* is made by the comm. an adjective qualifying *usriyāyās*, and signifying *payodadhyājyārūpaka-viṣṭpradānena yajñam vistārayantyāh*. Ppp. has in a *sma hōtā*; the comm. takes *svāhōtā* as possessive, which suits the accent better. Verses 4 and 5 the comm. declares to have the value of *yājyā* verses in the ceremony. \* [In fact Ludwig does render *tanāyās* (accent!) by "this," and *tānā* and *tānāya* correspondingly. *Tanāya* is the Ppp. reading here for *tanāyās*.]

6. Run up with milk, O cow-milker, quickly; pour in the milk of the ruddy [cow] in the *gharmā*; the desirable Savitar hath irradiated (*vi-khyā*) the firmament; after the forerunning of the dawn he shines forth (*vi-rāj*).

SPP's text has *godhuk* (voc.) in a, but nearly half his authorities have *godhūk*, and so also nearly all ours (all those noted save Bp.), for which reason our text gives it; *godhuk* is doubtless the true reading, and it is followed in the translation. ÇÇS. reads after it (perhaps by a misprint?) *oṣum*; AÇS. (also probably by a misprint?) gives *payasā goṣam* (omitting *dhug o*). ÇÇS. has *damūnās* for *varenyas* in c, and its d is *anu dyāvāprthivī supranitī*, while AÇS. and Ppp. have nearly the same: '*nu dyāvāprthivī supranitī*'. This seems most likely to be the true ending of the verse; in our text has been somehow substituted a half-verse which is RV. v. 81. 2 c, d, and found also in several other texts: VS. xii. 3, TS. iv. 1. 104, MS. ii. 7. 8; all of them accent *ānu aṣ* as an independent word, as our text doubtless ought to do (p. *anuprayānam*); one of SPP's authorities, and the comm., do so. The comm. does not recognize the advert *oṣam*, but renders it by *taṣtam* [*gharmam*, 'the heated *gharma*-vessel']; he explains *vi akhyat* by *prakāṣayati*. Two, if not three, of the pādas are *triṣṭubh*.

7. I call upon that easy-milking milch-cow; a skilful-handed milker also shall milk her; may the impeller (*savitṛ*) impel us the best impulse; the hot drink is kindled upon — that may he kindly proclaim.

This and the following verse are also two successive verses in RV. (i. 164. 26, 27; they are repeated below as ix. 10. 4, 5, where the whole RV. hymn is given). RV. has at the end the better reading *vocam*. The comm. declares the verse to be used in the calling up of the cow that furnishes the *gharma* drink, that she may be milked.

8. Lowing (*hiñ-kṛ*), mistress of good things, seeking her calf with her mind, hath she come in; let this inviolable one (*aghnyā*) yield (*duh*) milk for the Aṇvins; let her increase unto great good-fortune.

RV. (as above) reads *abhyāgāt* (p. *abhi : ā : agāt*) at end of b. The RV. *pada*-text divides *hiñokṛṇvati* at the beginning, and SPP. gives the same reading; but our

*pada*-mss. (with the doubtful exception of D.) read here *hūkr-*, without division : at ix. 10. 5 they agree with RV. The verse accompanies, says the comm., the coming up of the cow for milking.

9. As enjoyable (*jūṣṭa*) household guest in our home (*dhruvā*), do thou come, knowing, unto this our sacrifice; smiting away, O Agni, all assaulters (*abhiyij*), do thou bring in the enjoyments of them that play the foe.

This verse and the following one are found in RV. (v. 4. 5; 28. 3), and also occur together in TB. ii. 4. 1<sup>1</sup> and MS. iv. 11. 1. RV.MS. read at end of c *vichdīya*, p *vichdīya*; there is no other variant. The comm. paraphrases *abhiyujas* in c by *abhiyoktrth parasenāh*. [For d, cf. iv. 22. 7 d.]

10. O Agni, be bold unto great good-fortune; let thy brightnesses (*dyumnā*) be highest; put together a well-ordered house-headship; tram-ple on the greatnesses of them that play the foe.

The verse is (as noted above) RV. v. 28. 3, and found also in TB. and MS., and further in VS. xxxiii. 12 and ĀpÇS. iii. 15. 5 — everywhere without variant. Our comm. explains *ṣardha* as = *ārdrāḥdaya bhava*. The Prāt. iv. 64, 83 prescribes *jāḥpatyām* as *pada*-reading in c, but all the *pada*-mss. read *jāḥpatyām*, divided, and SPP. accordingly gives that form in his *pada*-text. The RV. *pada* reads *jāḥpatyām* and *jāḥpātth*, but, strangely, *jāḥpatim* (the two latter occurring only once each). [Winternitz, *Hochzeitsrituell*, p. 57, cites the verse.]

11. Mayest thou [verily] be well-portioned, feeding in excellent meadows; so also may we be well-portioned; eat thou grass, O inviolable one, at all times; drink clear water, moving hither.

The verse is RV. i. 164. 40 (hence repeated below, as ix. 10. 20), found also in ĀpÇS. ix. 5. 4, and KÇS. xxv. 1. 19; all these read *dtho* for *ddhā* in b, and KÇS. has *bhagavati* in a (if it be not a misprint).

The sixth *anuvāka*, with 14 (or 16) hymns and 42 verses, finishes here. The quoted Anukr. says of the verses *dvir ekaviṃśatiḥ śaṣṭhaḥ*, and, of the hymns, *śaṣṭhaḥ caturdaśa*.

#### 74 (78). Against apacits : against jealousy : to Agni.

[*Atharvāṅgiras*. — *caturṣcam*. *mantroktadevatyam uta jātavedasam*. *ānuṣṭubham*]

This hymn and the one following are not found in Pāipp. There is apparently no real connection between the three parts of the hymn. Used by Kāuṣ. (32. 8 according to Keç. and the comm., vss. 1 and 2, which alone are applicable) in a healing ceremony, with the aid of various appliances, "used as directed in the text." It is added: "with the fourth verse one puts down upon and pierces [them]" (32. 9), but the fourth verse of this hymn suggests no such use, and Keç. declares 76. 2 to be intended.\* Verse 3 appears (36. 25), with hymn 45 etc., in a rite against jealousy; and vs. 4 is made (1. 34) an alternate to v. 3 when entering on a vow; in Vāit. (1. 13) it follows v. 3 in a like use. The comm. here [p. 457<sup>1</sup>] quotes *apacitām* [vii. 74] as read at Kāuṣ. 31. 16, and understands this hymn instead of vi. 83 [*apacitas*] to be there meant; but under vi. 83 he quotes *apacitas*, and understands accordingly!

\*[If we may trust Keçava (p. 333<sup>27-32</sup>), the verses are indeed four in number, and are vii. 74. 1 and 2, vii. 76. 1, and then vii. 76. 2. With each of the first three the performer pricks the boil with a colored arrow; and with the fourth verse (*caturthyā*: namely vii. 76. 2) he pricks it with a fourth arrow. — But why should Kāuṣ. in 32. 9 say *caturthyā*? are we to assume a gap in the text of Kāuṣ.? — Cf. Bloomfield's hypothesis, SBE. xlii. 558, n. 2, that vii. 74. 1-2 and 76. 1-2 together formed a single hymn for Keçava. They are so associated by the comm. at p. 457<sup>1</sup>, as Whitney observes in the preceding paragraph.]

Translated: Bloomfield, JAOS. xlii. p. ccxviii = PAOS. Oct. 1887, and AJP. xi. 324 (vss. 1 and 2); Henry, 29, 95; Griffith, i. 363; Bloomfield, SBE. xlii. 18, 557.

1. Of the red *apacti*'s black is the mother, so have we heard; by the root of the divine anchoret I pierce them all.

The comm. makes at great length several discordant attempts to explain who the divine anchoret (*mūni*) is. His explanation of *apacti*, fuller than elsewhere given, may be reported: *doṣavaçād apāk cīyamānā galād ārabhya adhasāt kakṣādīsamghishthāneṣu prastā gaṇḍamālāḥ : yadvā 'pacinvanti puruṣasya vīryam ity apacitāḥ*. [At vi. 83. 3, the *apacti* is "daughter of the black one."]

2. I pierce the first of them; I pierce also the midmost; now the hinder one of them I cut into like a tuft (*stūṅkā*).

The comm. says, at the end, *yatho "rñāstukā 'nāyāsena chidyate tathā*.

It is strange that the two following verses, which concern different matters, are combined with the above and with one another. But the hymn is not divided by any one of the authorities.

3. With the spell (*vdcas*) of Tvashtar have I confounded thy jealousy; also the fury that is thine, O master (*pāti*), that do we appease for thee.

Some of the mss. (including our W.) combine *manyūṣ te* in c.

4. Do thou, O lord of vows, adorned by the vow, shine here always, well-willing; thee being so kindled, O Jātavedas, may we all, rich in progeny, wait upon (*upa-sad*).

Nearly all the mss. (our Bp.E.p.m. are exceptions, with four of SPP's authorities) read *tvām* in a, and so do the mss. of the Kāuṣika [save Ch. Bū.] and Vāitāna Sūtras in the *prattika*; both printed texts give *tvām* [with the comm.]. His full exposition of his uncertainty as to the meaning of *jātavedas* may be quoted: *jātānām bhūtānām vedītar jātāir vidyamāna jñāyamāna vā jātāprajña jātadhana vā*. The definition of the verse as *triṣṭubh* is lacking in the Anukr.

#### 75 (79). Praise and prayer to the kine.

[*Uparibabhrava. — dvyrcam. āghnyam. trāṣṭubham : 2. 3-av. bhurik pathyāpāṅkti.*]

Like the preceding hymn, not found in Pāipp. Not used in Kāuṣ. (if iv. 21. 7 is intended in 19. 14). But the comm. says here that the ritual application in the rite for prosperity of kine has already been stated, referring, probably, to his exposition under iv. 21. 7, where he spoke of two verses, although the hymn had none after 7; possibly the two verses of this hymn are what he had in mind.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 469; Henry, 30, 96; Griffith, i. 364.





2. The *apactis* that are on the neck, likewise those that are along the sides, the *apactis* that are on the perineum (? *viḍmañ*), self-deciduous.

In translating the obscure *viḍman*, the comm. is followed; he says *viṣeṣeṇa jāyate 'patyam atre 'ti viḍmā guhyapradeṣaḥ*; Ludwig renders it "knöchel." *Upapakṣyās* he paraphrases with *upapakṣe pakṣasamīpa upakakṣe bhavaḥ*.

3. He that crushes up the breast-bone (? *kikasās*), [that] descends to the sole (?) — the whole *jāyānya* have I cast out, also whatever one is set in the top.

That is, apparently, has become seated in the head (or the prominence at the base of the neck behind?); Ppp. reads *kaṣcit kakudhi*. The obscure *talidyam* is here translated according to Bloomfield's suggestion in AJP. xi. 329 or JAOS. xv. p. xlvii. The comm. explains the word as follows: *talid ity antikanāma: antike bhavañ talidyam: ... asthisamīpagatam māṁsam*: a worthless guess; Ppp. reads *talābhyām*,\* which might mean 'palms' or 'soles.' For *nīr āstam* in c was conjectured *nīr-astam* in the AV. *Index* — not successfully, on account of the gender of *jāyānya* (m.). Ludwig proposes *nīr āstham*, and Bloomfield [l.c.] does the same; this seems acceptable (whatever the real origin of *āstham*), and the translation follows it. [For the "root *asth*," see note to xiii. i. 5 below.] The comm., however, reads *nīr hās* (*hār*, from the root *hṛ*: = *nīr haratu*) *tām*, which SPP. accepts, thinking that the comm. "has doubtless preserved the genuine reading" (!), and he even admits it into his text. The comm. further reads *prasṛṇāti* in a, and *cit* for *ca* in d. He calls the *jāyānya* a *rājayakṣma*, and also regards it as identical with the *jāyānya* of TS., and quotes the TS. passage (ii. 3. 5<sup>2</sup>) that explains the origin of the latter: *yāj jāyābhyo 'vindat*; he states it thus: *sa ca jāyāsambandhena prāpnoti*, or *nirantarajāyāsambhogena jāyamānam*; this might be understood as pointing to a venereal disease; R. conjectures *gout*. \* [In fact, R's Collation gives *talābhyam*: W. seems to take it as a slip for *-bhyām*. — Further, this is followed by *upa-*, not *ava-*.]

4. Having wings, the *jāyānya* flies; it enters into a man; this is the remedy of both, of the *akṣita* and of the *sūkṣata*.

Ppp. has in b *yā viṣati* (i.e. *ya ā v-*) *pāu-*, and lacks c, d. The meaning of the words *akṣita* and *sūkṣata* is very doubtful and much disputed. They seem most likely to be two kinds of *jāyānya*, as the intrusion of any other [malady] here would be very harsh. Yet it is also much to be questioned whether the two half-verses belong together. Their discordance of form is strange: one would expect an antithesis of *akṣita* and *sūkṣita*, or else of *akṣata* and *sūkṣata*. In fact, the comm. reads *sūkṣita*, and explains the two as meaning respectively *ṣarīre cirakālāvasthānarahitasya* and *cirakālam avasthitasya*, or, alternatively, as *ahiṁsakasya ṣarīram aṣoṣayataḥ* and *ṣarīragatasarvadhātūn suṣṭhu niḥṣeṣam ṣoṣayataḥ*. Ludwig's translation accords with the former of these two explanations. Zimmer and Bloomfield, on the other hand, would emend to *akṣatasya*, Bloomfield quoting for *akṣata* from both the Kāuṣika and its commentary and from the later Hindu medicine; his rendering, however, 'not caused by cutting' and 'sharply cut,' is unacceptable, since *kṣan* does not mean distinctively 'cut,' but more nearly 'bruise.' There is no variation of reading in the mss. as regards the two words; and it seems extremely unlikely that, if they once agreed, they should have become thus dissimilated.

5 (81. 1). We know, indeed, O *jāyānya*, thine origin (*jāna*), whence, O *jāyānya*, thou art born [*jāyase*]; how shouldst thou smite there, in whose house we perform oblation?

Ppp. has only **c**, **d**, as second half-verse to our 4 **a**, **b**, and reads *tvam hanyād yatra kuryān maham haviḥ*. \* [We had our **d** at vi. 5. 3 **a**. — The new decad begins here. cf. p. 389.]

6 (81. 2). Daringly drink the soma in the mug, O Indra, being a Vritra-slayer, O hero, in the contest for good things; at the midday libation pour [it] down; a *dīpāt* of wealth, assign wealth to us.

The verse is RV. vi. 47. 6; RV. has *rayisthānas* in **d**. Ppp. offers no variant.

### 77 (82). To the Maruts.

[*Aṅgiras*. — *trycam*. *mantroktamaruddevatākam*. 1. 3-f. *gāyatrī*; 2. *tristubh*; 3. *jagati*.]

The second and third verses are found also in Pāipp. xv. Used by Kauç. (48. 38), next after hymn 31 etc., with laying on of fuel from an upright dry tree, in a witchcraft rite. In Vāit. (9. 2) it appears in the *cātumāsyu* sacrifice, with noon offering to the Maruts.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 373; Henry, 31, 99; Griffith, i. 366.

1. Ye much-heating (*sāntapant*) ones, here [is] oblation; enjoy that, ye Maruts; with favor to us, O foe-destroyers (? *riçādas*).

This verse and the next following are two successive RV. verses (in inverted order, vii. 59. 9, 8), and are also found together (in the AV. order) in MS (iv. 10. 5), and, with our verse 3 added, in TS. (iv. 3. 133-4). The other texts all have *yusmāka* for *asmāka* in **c**. The warming winds after the cold season are probably intended by the *sāntapana* Maruts.

2. Whatever very inimical mortal, O Maruts, desires to smite us, O good ones, across [our] intents, let that man put on the fetters of hate; smite ye him with the hottest heat.

*Tīrdṣ cittāni*, in **b**, is an obscure and doubtful expression; Henry renders "without our suspecting it." The RV. text (with which MS. agrees throughout) omits *mātas* in **a**, inserting *abhi* after *marutas*; in **c**, it has *sā mucsta* for *muñcatām vā*, and, in **d**, *hānmanā* for *tāpasā*. TS. makes *marutas* and *vasava* exchange places in **a** and **b**, reads in **b** *satyāni* (for *cittāni*) and *jīghāṁsāt*, and has in **c** *pāçam prati sā mucsta*. Ppp. has, for **c**, **d**, *tasmin tām pāçan prati muñcata yūyam tapisthena tapasām açvinaṁ çam*. SPP. reads, in **c**, **d**, *sās tāp*, with half his authorities; we have noted no such reading in ours, and it appears to be unparalleled elsewhere. The verse (11 + 12 + 10 + 11 = 44) is irregular, but sums up as *tristubh*.

3. The Maruts, of the year, well-singing, wide-dwelling, troop-attended, humane (*mānuṣa*) — let them release from us the fetters of sin, they the much-heating, jovial, reveling.

TS., in **b**, accents *urukṣdyās* and reads *mānuṣeṣu* (which is better); in **c** it combines *tē smāt* and reads *dnhasas* (for *énasas*); in **d** it has *madrās* (for *matsarās*). Ppp. gives, in **c**, *pāçan prati muñcantu sarvān*. The comm. explains *samvatsarinās* by *varyevarye prādurbhavisyantaḥ*. This "jagati" is half *tristubh*.

## 78 (83). To Agni: in favor of some one.

[Atharvan.—*devyṛcam. āgneyam. 1. paroṣṇih; 2. triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used in Kāuṣ. (32.3) with 29 and other hymns of this book, in a remedial rite: see under 29. Also vs. 2 by itself (2.41), with x. 6. 35, as substitute for xii. 1. 19–21, with laying on of fuel, in the *parvan* sacrifices; and in the *ājyatantra* (137.30), with other verses, with strewing (of *barhis*); its second *pāda* is further found as first part of a verse given in full in 3. 1. In Vāit. (4. 11) it accompanies, with other verses, the untying of the sacrificer's wife in the *parva* sacrifice.

Translated: Henry, 31, 99; Griffith, i. 366.

1. I loosen off thy strap, off thy harness, off thy halter; be thou just here, unfailing, O Agni.

TS. (i. 6. 43) and MS. (i. 4. 1) have a verse corresponding to the first part of this and the second half of the next following verse: the first half reads thus: *vi te muḥcāmi raçandā* (MS. -*nām*) *vi raçmīn vi yóktrā yāni paricārtanāni* (MS. *yóktrāni par-*). [Cf. MGS. i. 11. 23, and p. 155.] Ppp. combines *ajasre 'dhi* in c. The comm. gives a double explanation, regarding the verse as addressed either to Agni or to one vexed with disease; and he adds at the end that the sacrificer's wife may also be regarded as addressed. The commentary to TS. views the sticks of *paridhi* as intended by the harness etc.

2. Thee, O Agni, maintaining dominions for this man, I harness (*yuj*) with the incantation of the gods; shine thou unto us here excellent property; mayest thou proclaim this man as oblation-giver among the deities.

The second half-verse is given quite differently by TS. and MS. (as above): thus, *dhattād asmāsu* (MS. *asmābhyaṃ*) *drāviṇaṃ yac ca* (MS. *drāviṇe 'hā*) *bhadram prā no* (MS. *mā*) *brūtād bhāgadhān* (MS. -*dān*) *devātāsu*. Ppp. makes a and b change places. The *pāda*-text analyzes in c *drāviṇā : ihā*, but probably the original value was *-viṇam*, and this the translation assumes.

## 79 (84). To Amāvāsyā (night or goddess of new moon).

[Atharvan.—*caturṛcam. amāvāsyādevatākam. triṣṭubham : 1. jagatī.*]

The first verse is found in Pāipp. xx., the second and third in Pāipp. i. Used by Kāuṣ. (5.6) in the *parvan* sacrifice on the day of new moon; also (59. 19) with hymns 17 etc. (see under 17), for various benefits. It has in Vāit. (1. 16) an office similar to that prescribed by Kāuṣ. 5. 6.

Translated: Henry, 32, 100; Griffith, i. 367.

1. What portion (*bhāgadhéya*) the gods made for thee, O Amāvāsyā, dwelling together with might, therewith fill our offering, O thou of all choice things; assign to us, O fortunate one, wealth rich in heroes.

The verse occurs in TS. (iii. 5. 11), with *dadadhus* for *dkṛṇvan* in a, and [rectifying the meter] *sā* for *tēnā* in c. Ppp. combines *devā 'kṛṇvan* in a, and has *saṃvadas* in b, and *sa imāṃ y-* at beginning of c. *Sam-vas* plays upon the equivalent *amā-vas*, which gives name to the day and its goddess. The verse has no *jagatī* character. [We had the second half-verse above at 20. 4 c, d.]

2. I myself am Amāvāsyā; on me, in me dwell these well-doers; in me came together all, of both classes, the gods and the *sādhyās*, with Indra as chief (*jyēṣṭha*).

The Petersburg Lexicon \* suggests the plausible emendation of *mām ā* to *amā* at beginning of b: if it is not rather *ā mā* *vasanti* intended as a play on *amā-vāsyā*. For the *sādhyas*, see note to vii. 5. 1. The Anukr. overlooks the irregularity of a. \* [vi. 832.]

3. The night hath come, assembler of good things, causing sustenance, prosperity, [and] good to enter in; we would worship Amāvāsyā with oblation; yielding (*dulh*) sustenance with milk is she come to us.

TS. has (iii. 5. 11) a verse quite accordant with this in general meaning, but too different in detail to be called the same; it reads *mr̥ṣāni samgāmanī vāsūnām vāsa rūpāni vāsūny āveḍyanti: sahasrapoṣaṇi subhāgā rātrāṇā sā na ā gam vācāṣā samvādānā*. Ppp. reads, in b, *viṣvāni* for *īrjam*; and, in d, *vasānā* (for *dulhānā*) and *nā gam*.

The comm., and some of the mss, end the hymn here, carrying over our vs 4 to the following hymn; our division agrees with the sense, the Anukr., and other of the mss.; and SPP. accepts the same. [The decad ends here: cf. p. 389.]

4. O Amāvāsyā, no other than thou, encompassing, gave birth to all these forms; what desiring we make libation to thee, be that ours; may we be lords of wealth.

This is, with alteration of the first word only, a repetition in advance of 80. 3. For the parallels etc., see under that verse.

#### 80 (85). To the night or goddess of full moon (*pāurnamāsī*).

[*Atharvan*. — *caturṣcam*. *pāurnamāsam*: 3. *prājāpatyā*. *trāṣṭubham* 2 *anuṣṭubh*.]

The first and fourth verses are found also in Pāipp. i. The hymn is used in the same manner as the preceding one (Kāuṣ. 5. 5; Vāit. i. 16), but on full-moon day; it also appears (Kāuṣ. 59. 19) with hymn 17 etc. For the separate use of vs. 3, see under that verse.

Translated: Henry, 32, 101; Griffith, i. 367. See also Zimmer, p. 365 (vss. 1-2).

1. Full behind, also full in front, up from the middle hath she of the full moon been victorious; in her, dwelling together with the gods, with greatness, may we revel together with food (*īś*) on the back of the firmament.

The first half-verse is met with in TS. (iii. 5. 11) and TB. (iii. 1. 112), without variant; the second half-verse reads thus: *tasyām devā dāhi samvāsanta uttamā nāka itā mādayantiām*. Ppp., in b, puts *pāurnamāsī* before *madhyatas* [and ends b with *u jīgāya*].

2. We sacrifice to the vigorous bull of the full moon; let him give us unexhausted unfailing wealth.

The first half-verse occurs in TB. (iii. 7. 511) and Apṣ. (ii. 20 5), both of which read *ṛṣabhām* and *pāurnamāsam*; their second half-verse reads thus: *sā no dohatām svātryām rāyāspōṣaṇ sahasrīnam*. The comm. reads *dadhātu* in c

3. O Prajāpati, no other than thou, encompassing, gave birth to all these forms; what desiring we make libation to thee, be that ours; may we be lords of wealth.

[Cf. vii. 79. 4.] This verse is RV. x. 121. 10, and is repeated in various other collections: VS. (x. 20 et al.), TS. (i. 8. 14<sup>2</sup> et al.), TB. (ii. 8. 1<sup>2</sup> et al.), MŚ. (ii. 6. 12; iv. 14. 1), MB. (ii. 5. 9). [Cf. MP. ii. 22. 19.] RV. reads, for b, *viṣvā jātāni pāri tā babhūva*; and TS.TB.MB. agree with it throughout; VS. differs by giving, with our text, *rūpāni*; MS. is more independent, having in the second occurrence *naht tvāt tāni* (for *nā tvād etiāni*) in a, and in both occurrences *yāsmāi kām* (for *yātāmās te*) in c. The verse is variously employed by the *sūtras*: in Kāuṣ., in the *parvan* sacrifice (5. 9), by addition to iv. 39; and by special mention, beside vs. 1, with h. 17 etc. (59. 19: see under 17); while it is added by a schol. to the ceremony of acceptance (56. 2, note) of a staff by the Vedic student;—in Vāit. (1. 3) as an introductory formula prescribed by Yuvan Kāuṣika [cf. note to Kāuṣ. 1. 6]; also (2. 12), in the *parvan* sacrifice, with an offering of fat to Prajāpati; and it is to be had in mind (7. 12) as accompanying an offering in the *agnihotra*. The comm. quotes it further from the Nakṣatra Kalpa (18), as used in a *mahācānti* called *mārudgaṇt*.

4. She of the full moon was the first worshipful one in the depths (?) of days, of nights. They who, O worshipful one, gratify (*ardhāya*-) thee with offerings, those well-doers are entered into thy firmament.

The translation implies in d the reading *te*, given in our edition on the authority of part of our mss. (Bp.P.M.T.K.\*) and as decidedly better suiting the requirements of the sense [than *tē*] (a combination of *amī tē* is hardly possible); SPP. reads *tē*, with the great majority of his authorities. Ppp. has *uta śarvareṣu* for *atiṣ-* in b, and, in d, *nākaṇi sukṛtaṣ paretāḥ*. The comm. gives *ardayanti* in c. He explains *atiṣarvarāṇi* to mean either *rātrim attīya vartamāneṣu somādiḥaviṣṣu* or else *ṛtīyasavanavyāpiṣu haviṣṣu*: thus akin in meaning with *atirātra*; and this is perhaps right. \* [I find no note of P.M.]

#### 81 (86). To the sun and moon.

[Atharvan.—*śaḍṛcam. sāvitṛśūryacāndramasam. trāṣṭubham*: 3. *anuṣṭubh*; 4, 5. *āstāra-pāñkti* (5. *samrāj*).]

[Partly prose—4 and 5.] Wanting in Pāipp. The verses of this hymn are by Bloomfield regarded as intended by the name *dārṣṭbhis*, and so directed by Kāuṣ. (24. 18) to be used [to accompany the worship of the *darṣa* (see vs. 3 and note)]; Keç. also says that some mutter the hymn at new moon on first sight of the moon, for the sake of prosperity; and this seems to be the true value of the hymn; but the comm. does not acknowledge it. The comm. regards vss. 1 and 2 as intended to be quoted at Kāuṣ. 75. 6, in the nuptial ceremonies, with xiv. 1. 1, but the verse intended must be rather xiv. 1. 23, as marked in the edition. The comm. further quotes a use of vss. 3–6 from the Nakṣatra Kalpa (15), in a planet-sacrifice, with an offering to Mercury (*budha*).

Translated: Henry, 33, 101; Griffith, i. 368.—Cf. Hillebrandt, *Ved. Mythol.*, i. 302–3.

1. These two move on one after the other by magic (*māyā*); two playing young ones (*çlçu*), they go about the sea; the one looks abroad upon all beings; thou, the other, disposing the seasons art born new.

6. The stem which the gods fill up, which, unexhausted, they feed upon, unexhausted — therewith let Indra, Varuṇa, Brihaspati, shepherds of existence, fill us up.

The verse is found also in TS. (ii. 4. 14<sup>1</sup>), MS. (iv. 9. 27 ; 12. 2), ÇÇS. (v. 8. 4): in a, all read *ādityāś*, thus rectifying the meter, and MS. has *yāthā* before it, and also at beginning of b, with a correlative *evā* at beginning of c; in b, all end with *ākṣitayāḥ pībanti*, and MS.ÇÇS. have *ākṣitīm* before it; in c, TS.ÇÇS. give *no rājā* for *asmān indraḥ*. The late idea of the subsistence of the gods upon the moon is to be seen in the verse. The Anukr. seems to balance deficient a with redundant c.

With this hymn ends the seventh *anuvāka*, of 8 (or 9) hymns and 31 verses; the quoted Anukr. says of the verses *triṅśad ekā ca sapṭamaḥ*; and, of the hymns, *sapṭamāv* [is this to be joined with the colophon of the fifth *anuvāka*, p. 428? thus, *pañcamasapṭamāv*] *aṣṭāu*.

### 82 (87). Praise and prayer to Agni.

[*Çāunaka (sampaṭkāmaḥ)*.—*ṣaḍṛcam. āgneyam. trāṣṭubham : 2. kakummatī bṛhatī; 3. jagatī.*]

Of this hymn, verses 2 and 6 are found in Pāipp. xx., and verse 3 in iii. It is used in Kāuṣ. (59. 15), with ii. 6, in a rite for success; and also (59. 19), with hymn 17 etc.: see under 17; further, vss. 2–6, in the *upanayana* ceremony (57. 21), accompany the laying of five pieces of fuel in renewing a lost fire\*; and the comm. quotes it from the Nakṣatra Kalpa (17–19) in various *mahācānti* ceremonies. Vāit. (29. 19) employs it (or vs. 1?) in the *agnicayana*, after laying on fuel with vii. 15; further (5. 16) vs. 2, in the *agnyādheya* ceremony, while blowing the fire with one's breath; and yet again (2. 7) vs. 6, in the *parvan* sacrifice, while ladling out the sacrificial butter. \* [Keç., p. 359<sup>25</sup>; comm., p. 484 end.]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 428; Henry, 34, 102; Griffith, i. 369.

1. Sing (*arc*) ye good praise unto the contest for kine; put ye in us excellent possessions; lead ye this sacrifice of ours unto the gods; let streams of ghee purify themselves sweetly.

The verse is found also as RV. iv. 58. 10 and VS. xvii. 98. Both read in a *arṣata* (which is better), and at the end *pavante*. The comm. understands *devatās* in c. • He regards the waters or the kine as addressed, and explains a in several different ways.

2. I seize in me Agni at first, together with dominion, splendor, strength; in me I put progeny, in me lifetime,—hail!—in me Agni.

The first and third pādas are read in TS. v. 7. 9<sup>1</sup>, and the first three in MS. i. 6. 1, with sundry variants: both put *grhṇāmi* in a before *āgre*, and MS. rectifies the meter by inserting *ahm* between the two; for b, MS. has *sahā prajāyā vārcasā dhānena* (TS. entirely different, *rāyās pōṣāya* etc.); in c, MS. puts *kṣatṛām* in place of *prajām*, and, for *āyus*, MS. gives *rāyas* and TS. *vārcas* (d is different in each text). Ppp. reads at the end *agnih*. The meter (8 + 11 : 11 + 6 = 36) is imperfectly described by the Anukr.

3. Just here, O Agni, do \*thou maintain wealth; let not the down-putters, with previous intents, put thee down; by dominion, O Agni, be it of easy control for thee; let thine attendant increase, not laid low.

The verse occurs also in VS. (xxvii. 4), TS. (iv. 1. 7<sup>2</sup>), MS. (ii. 12. 5); all have the better reading *kṣatṛām* at beginning of c; and, for the difficult and probably erroneous *pūrvacittās* of b, VS. TS. read *pūrvacittas*, and MS. *pūrvacittāu* (the editor noting

that K. and Kap. S. read with VS.). The word, in whatever form, probably refers to other worshipers who get the start of us and outdo our Agni by their own; the comm. says: *asmattāḥ pūrvam tvadvīṣayamanaskāḥ* or *tvadvīṣayayāgakanamanasāḥ*. All the *pāda*-mss. read at the end *āniḥ-stṛtāḥ*, and this is required by Prāt. ii. 86; but SPP. alters to *āni-stṛtāḥ* — which, to be sure, better suits the sense. The RV. *pāda*-text also has (viii. 33. 9) *āniḥ-stṛtāḥ*; TS. (and by inference MS., as the editor reports nothing), *āniṣṭṛtāḥ*, unchanged. The verse in Ppp. stands in the middle of our hymn ii. 6 (between vss. 3 and 4); [and it is important to remember that its position in the Yajus texts, VS.TS.MS., is similar: see note to ii. 6. 3]. Ppp. reads *dabhan* for *ni kran* in b, and *kṣatram* [and *sūyamam*] in c. This *jaḡati* has one *tristubh* *pāda*.

4. Agni hath looked after the apex of the dawns, after the days, [he] first, Jātavedas, a sun, after the dawns, after the rays, after heaven-and-earth he entered.

*Anu* 'after' seems here to have a distributive force: Agni is ever present to meet the first dawn etc. with his brightness; or it is the opposite of *prati* in vs. 5: *anu* 'from behind,' as *prati* 'from in front.' The verse is found as VS. vi. 17, and in TS. iv. i. 23, TB. i. 2. 123, and MS. i. 8. 9. All these have in c *ānu vāryaya purutrā dā raçmīn* (an easier and better reading), and, at the end, VS.MS. give *dā tatantā*, and TS.TB. *dā tatāna*. This verse and the next are repeated as xviii. i. 27, 28.

5. Agni hath looked forth to meet the apex of the dawns, to meet the days, [he] first, Jātavedas, and to meet the rays of the sun in many places; to meet heaven-and-earth he stretched out.

A variation of the preceding verse, perhaps suggested by RV. iv. 13. 1 a, which is identical with its first *pāda*; its second half agrees much more closely with the version of the other texts than does 4 c, d. The comm. is still more faithful to that version, by giving the (preferable) reading *purutrā* in c.

6. Ghee for thee, Agni, in the heavenly station; with ghee Manu kindleth thee today; let the goddesses thy kin (*napitṛ*) bring thee ghee; ghee to thee let the kine milk, O Agni.

Ppp. reads *duhrate* in d. The comm. gives *napitṛyas* in c, and declares it to mean the waters; it is more probably the daughters of the sky in general.

### 83 (88). For release from Varuṇa's fetters.

[*Çunaḥçepa*. — *caturṛcam*. *vāruṇam ānustubham 2 pathyūpāñkti*; 3, 4. *tristubh* (*ç brhatigarbhā*).]

The first two verses are found in Pāipp. xx. The hymn (the whole, says the comm.) is, according to Kāuṣ. (32. 14), to be repeated in a remedial rite for dropsy, in a hut amid flowing waters; also (127. 4) all the verses in a sacrifice to Varuṇa, after iv. 16. 3, in case of the portent of obscuration of the seven *ṛṣi*. Vāit. (10. 22) has vs. 1 \* at the end of the *paçubandha*, when the victim's heart has been set upon a spit; and vs. 3 in the *agnicayana* (28. 17), on loosening the cords by which the fire-dish has been carried. The comm. quotes the hymn from Nakṣatra Kalpa (14), with an offering to Varuṇa in a *mahāçānti* for portents. \* [According to Garbe, the whole hymn.]

Translated: Henry, 35, 104; Griffith, i. 370; Bloomfield, 12, 562.



i. In the waters, O king Varuṇa, is built for thee a golden house; thence let the king of firm courses release all bonds (*dhāman*).

All the authorities have *mithās* at end of b, and SPP. admits this in his text, although it is a palpable misreading for *mithās* [cf. Roth, ZDMG. xlviii. 107], which is given by Ppp. and by AÇS. in the corresponding verse (iii. 6. 24); our text has by emendation *mithās*; the comm. makes for *mithās* the forced interpretation *ananyasādhāraṇaḥ pareṣām anabhigamyo vā*. Our text also makes the clearly called-for emendation of *dhāmāni* to *dāmāni* [Roth, l.c., p. 108] in d (the translation is made accordingly), and of *dhāmno-dhāmnas* in 2 a to *dā-*; yet not only all AV. authorities, but also Ppp. and AÇS., are opposed to it in both verses and a whole series of texts in vs. 2; it is not without sufficient reason, then, that SPP. retains *dhā-*, although we can only wonder at the wide-spread corruption of the text. The comm. explains *dhāmāni muñcatu* by *sthānāny asmadīyāni tyajatu*. The AÇS. version of the verse reads: *dvīpe rājño varuṇasya gṛho mito hiraṇyayaḥ : sa no dhṛtavrato rājā dhāmno-dhāmna iha muñcatu*. Ppp. has its b like AÇS.; in d it reads *dhāmā vi ho suce*.

2. From every bond, O king, here, O Varuṇa, release us; if "O waters, inviolable ones!" if "O Varuṇa!" we have said, from that, O Varuṇa, release us.

The whole verse is found in many other texts: VS. vi. 22 b, c; TS. i. 3. 111; MS. i. 2. 18; AÇS. iii. 6. 24; ÇÇS. viii. 12. 11; LÇS. v. 4. 6; TB. ii. 6. 6\* and VS. xx. 18 have pādas c-e; [and MGS., ii. 1. 11, has the *pratīka*: cf. p. 151, under *dhāmno*]. All, including also Ppp., as noted above, begin with *dhāmno-dhāmnaḥ* (so SPP.: the comm. explains by *sarvasmāḍ rogasthānāt*; our text emends to *dā-*: [see note to vs. 1]); VS.ÇÇS.LÇS. have (in a-b) *rājāns tāto*; all, as also Ppp., have *no muñca* in both b and e; VS. unaccountably gives *āhūs* instead of *āpas* in c (but it has *āpas* in xx. 18); TS.MS.TB. accent *āghnyās* and, with LÇS., omit the *iti* after it; for *yād ūcimā* in d, VS.TS.TB.AÇS.ÇÇS.LÇS. read *çāpāmahe* (printed *sayā-*, LÇS.), while MS. has *çāpāmahāi*. The accent *āghnyās* (as nom.) and the reading *varuṇa* (voc.) are inconsistent, and *āghnyās* of TS. etc. seems to be preferable; but all the AV. *pada*-mss. (except a single one of SPP's) read *varuṇaḥ*, though all the *samhitā*-mss. without exception combine *varuṇe 'ti*. Our translation implies *āghnyās* (or *āghnyās*); the comm. says *he āghnyāḥ*. Pādas c, d are repeated below as xix. 44. 9 a, b; they relate doubtless to adjurations made in support of what is false. [The Anukr. seems to sanction our pronouncing the *āmredita* as six syllables.]

3. Loosen up the uppermost fetter from us, O Varuṇa, [loosen] down the lowest, off the midmost; then may we, O Aditya, in thy sphere (*vratā*), be guiltless unto Aditi.

The verse is RV. i. 24. 15, and found also as VS. xii. 12, and in TS. (i. 5. 113 et al.), MS. (i. 2. 18 et al.), SV. i. 589 (Nāigeya appendix i. 4), and MB. (i. 7. 10). All agree in reading *āthā* at beginning of c instead of our *ādā* (the comm. has *atha*), and SV. and MB. further put *vaydm* after *vratā* in c, while SV. accents *anāgdsas* in d. [Knauer, Index to MGS., p. 148, cites many occurrences of the verse.] [Repeated below as xviii. 4. 69.]

4. Release from us, O Varuṇa, all fetters, that are uppermost, lowest, that are Varuṇa's; remove from us evil-dreaming [and] difficulty; then may we go to the world of the well-done.

The last three pādas are identical with those of vi. 121. 1. above. Our text ought to read in c, as there, *nīh* *ṣv-*. [Pronounce, as there, *nīh* *ṣvāsmāt*.] There is no *brhatt* element in the verse.

### 84 (89). To Agni: and to Indra.

[*Bhṛgu. — tṛcam. āndram · 1. āgneyī. tvaistubham · 1. jagati*]

Only the first verse is found in Pāipp, in iii. For the use by Kāuṣ and Vāit (not of vs. 1), see under vss. 2, 3.

Translated: Henry, 35, 105; Griffith, i. 371.

1. O Agni, shine thou here unassailable, Jātavedas, immortal, wide-ruling (*virāj*), bearing dominion; releasing all diseases by humane, propitious [aids], do thou protect round about today our household.

The comm. supplies *ūtibhis* in c, d, and the translation given follows his lead. The verse is found also as VS. xxvii. 7, and in TS. iv. 1. 71 and MS. ii. 12. 5, MS makes c easy by reading *mānuṣāṇām* (it also has *vi* for *viśvāṇāṃ*), and VS TS by reading *mānuṣāṇāḥ*. MS.VS. give after this *śivibhis*; and VS.TS. have *āḍi* for *āmṛtaḥ* in c. All read *dnīṣṭṛtas* (Ppp. *aniṣṭatas*) for *āmartyas* in a, and *vṛdhē* for *gāyam* at the end (Ppp. *gayāḥ*). Ppp. has, in c, d, *manuṣyebhyaḥ śivibhir*. All the texts thus relieve in various ways the difficulties and awkwardnesses of the second half-verse.

We should expect here a separation of the hymn into two, as the remaining verses are addressed to Indra; but no ms. or other authority so divides.

2. O Indra, unto dominion, [unto] pleasant force, wast thou born, thou bull of men (*carṣaṇī*); thou didst push away the inimical people; thou didst make wide room for the gods.

This verse and the next are two verses, connected (but in inverted order), in RV. (x. 180. 3, 2), found also in TS. i. 6. 124. Both these read in c *amitrayāntam*, their only variant in this verse. In d *carṣaṇīnām* is most naturally made dependent on *vṛṣabha*, although, as such, it ought to be without accent; Henry takes it as governed by the nouns in a. The verse (doubtless with vs. 3) is used by Kāuṣ. (17. 31) in the consecration of a king [Weber, *Rājasiṅha*, p. 142], and (140 17) in the *Indra mahotsava*, with libation to Indra, and service of Brahmins. [RV.TS. accent *carṣaṇīnām* and all of W's and SPP's mss. seem to do so. Perhaps, in spite of W's version, we have no right to correct our text by deleting the accent; but the accent can hardly be aught else than an old blunder.]

3. Like a fearful wild beast, wandering, mountain-staying, from distant distance may he come hither; sharpening, O Indra, [thy] missile (*śṛṅgā*), [thy] keen rim, smite away the scorners.

The first half-verse was read above as 26. 2 b, c. The verse is RV. x. 180. 2, TS. i. 6. 124 (as noted under the preceding verse), and also SV. ii. 1223, MS. iv. 12. 3, VS. xviii. 71; their only variant is at *jagamyāt* in b, for which TS. has *jagānt*, and all the rest *jaganthā*. The comm. takes *śṛṅga* as an adj., = *saragāṣṭha* [Cf. Knauer's *Index* to MGS., p. 153.] [For use by Kāuṣ., see under vs. 2.] Vāit. (29 5) uses the verse in the *agnicayana*, in the covering of the first layers.

## 85 (90). Invocation of Tārکشya.

[Atharvan (*svastyayanakāmaḥ*). — *tārکشyadevatyam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Not found in Pāipp. Used in Kāuṣ. (59. 14), with 86 and 117, in a rite for general welfare, and by the schol. (note to 137. 4) in making a sacrificial hearth for the *ājya-tantra*; it is also reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *svastyayana gaṇa*.

Translated: Henry, 36, 105; Griffith, i. 372. — See also Foy, KZ. xxxiv. 268.

1. We would fain call hither for [our] welfare Tārکشya, this vigorous, god-quickened, powerful overcomer of chariots, [Tārکشya,] having uninjured tires, fight-conquering, swift.

The verse is RV. x. 178. 1 and SV. i. 332. For our *sāhovānam*, in b, RV. reads *sahāvānam* and SV. *sahovānam*; both have *prtanājam* (undivided in RV. *pada*-text) in c instead of *-ājīm* (p. *-ā-jīm*); and, in d, the RV. *pada*-text understands *ihā* as simply *ihā*, ours as *ihā: d̐*. The comm. also reads *prtanājam*, but explains it as containing either the root *aj* or *ji*.

## 86 (91). Invocation of Indra.

[Atharvan (*svastyayanakāmaḥ*). — *āindram. trāṣṭubham.*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Follows in its applications closely those of 85 (Kāuṣ. 59. 14, and notes to 137. 4 and 25. 36); but appears further (140. 6) in the *īndramahotsava*, with hymn 91 and v. 3. 11, accompanying an offering of butter.

Translated: Henry, 36, 106; Griffith, i. 372.

1. The savior Indra, the helper Indra, the hero Indra, of easy call at every call — I call now on the mighty (*śakrā*), much-called Indra; let the bounteous (*maghāvan*) Indra make well-being for us.

The verse is RV. vi. 47. 11, also SV. i. 333, VS. xx. 50, TS. i. 6. 125, MS. iv. 9. 27 et al. In a, TS. accents *āvitāram*; in c, RV.VS. begin *hvyāmi* (for *huvé nū*); for d, they all read *svastī no* (but SV. *idāni havīr*) *maghāvā dhātū* (SV. *vetu*) *īndrah*. [Cf. also MGS. i. 11. 16, and p. 150.]

## 87 (92). Homage to Rudra.

[Atharvan. — *rāudram. jāgatam.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Found in Kāuṣ. (59. 29) in a rite for welfare, with worship of the Rudras; and reckoned (note to 50. 13) to the *rāudra gaṇa*. Used repeatedly by Vāit.: in the *parvan* sacrifice (4. 10), when the cleansing tuft is thrown in the fire, and again, in the *cāturmāsya* sacrifice (9. 18), with a cake to Tryambakā; also (24. 17) at the end of the *agniṣṭoma*, when the priests quit the place of sacrifice.

Translated: Muir, iv<sup>2</sup>. 333; Henry, 36, 106; Griffith, i. 372.

1. The Rudra that is in the fire (*agnī*), that is within the waters, that entered the herbs, the plants, that shaped (*kṛp*) all these beings — to that Rudra, to Agni, be homage.

TS., at v. 5. 93, has a nearly corresponding address, but making no pretense to a metrical character: it reads *yó rudró agnāu* (so far, Ppp. agrees) *yó apsu yá ṣadhiṣu*

*yó rudró vīcūā bhāvanā "vivōṣa tasmāi rudrāya nāmo as u;* thus omitting the perplexing *agnaye* at the end, for which Ppp. also has the better reading *adya*. The comm. explains *cākṛṣe* by (*sraṣṭum*) *samartho bhavati*. Pāda *b* is *triṣṭubh*, [but *a* is not to be made good by pronouncing *rudrō* as a trisyllable].

### 88 (93). Against poison.

[*Garutman*.—*bikṣakadevatyam 3-av bhāti*]

[Prose.] Found in Pāpp. xx., but so defaced as not to be comparable in detail. Used by Kāuṣ. (29.6) in a healing rite against snake-poison, rubbing the bite with grass and flinging this out in the direction of the snake.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 511; Henry, 36, 106; Griffith, i. 373.

1. Go away! enemy (*dri*) art thou; enemy verily art thou; in poison hast thou mixed poison; poison verily hast thou mixed; go away straight to the snake; smite that!

It can be seen in Ppp. that the combination *arir rā 'st* is made. Addressed to the poison (comm.), or to the wisp of grass that wipes it off (Henry) — or otherwise. The "verse" (12:14:10=36) is *brhatt* only in number of syllables. [The comm. reads *abhyupēhi*. He takes the "that" to mean the snake. With regard to the auto-toxic action of snake-venoms, see note to v. 13.4.]

### 89 (94). To Agni and the waters.

[*Sindhudvīpa*.—*caturṛcam. āgneyam. ānustubham 1 3-ṣ mustparovāṣ*]

[Partly prose—"verse" 4.] The first three verses are found also in Pāpp. i. Various use is made of the hymn and of its several verses in the *sūtras*. In Kāuṣ. it is addressed to the holy water (42.13) on occasion of the Vedic student's return home, and (42.14) vs. 1, 2, 4 accompany his laying of fuel on the fire after sunset, with vs. 3 (57.24) his hands are washed in the *upanayana* ceremony, and with vs. 4 (57.27) he partakes of hot food; two phrases occurring in the latter (*edho 'st, tejo 'st*) appear (6.12, 13) in the *parvan* sacrifice, but are hardly to be regarded as quotations from it (the comm., however, considers them such); and the schol. (note to 46.17) and comm. reckon the hymn as intended by the *snāntiās*, or verses to be recited at the bath taken after the death of one's teacher. In Vāit. (3.18), vs. 1-3 accompany in the *parvan* sacrifice the priests' cleansing; vs. 1 (or more?) in the *agniṣṭoma* (24.6) is repeated on approach to the *dhavanīya* fire; with vs. 3, the sacrificer's wife is decked in the *cāturmadya* sacrifice (8.20); with vs. 4, fuel is laid on the fire in the *parvan* sacrifice (4.1)

Translated: Henry, 36, 106; Griffith, i. 373.

1. The heavenly waters have I honored (*āy*); with sap have we been mingled; with milk, O Agni, have I come; me here unite with splendor.

The verse is, with differences, RV. i. 23.23, and is found also in VS (xx.22), TS. (i.4.451), MS. (i.3.39), JB. (ii.68), LṛS (ii.12.13). RV. has, for *a*, *dpo adyā* *nv acāriṣam*; the others nearly the same [see also note to vs. 4, below], only all give the more regular grammatical form *apās*, and TS. omits *adyā*, while JB. reads *acāriṣam*; in *b*, RV. has at end *agasmahi*, LṛS. *aganmahī*. VS.TS.MS. *avrkasmahi*, in *c*, TS. combines *pdyasvān ag*, and RV. reads *gahi* for *agamam*; VS. adds a fifth pāda. The

verse is repeated as x. 5. 46, and its second half is the last part of ix. 1. 14. Ppp. agrees in a with RV., and has *aganmahi* in b. The comm. glosses *acāyīṣam* with *pūjayāmi*.

2. Unite me, O Agni, with splendor, with progeny, with life-time; may the gods know me as such; may Indra know, together with the seers (*ṛṣi*).

The verse is repeated below as ix. 1. 15 and x. 5. 47. It is RV. i. 23. 24; RV. reads, in c, *asya* unaccented, as the comm. also defines our word to be; and one or two of our mss. (Bp.K.R.s.m.) so give it. The comm. explains *me asya* by *enam mām* (supplying *pūtam*), or, alternatively, *etādṛṣasya me* (supplying *abhimataphalaṁ sādhayitum*). Ppp. reads, for b, *prajayā ca bahum kṛdhi*, and combines in d *saharṣ-*. [Perhaps the Anukr. scans c, d as 7 + 9.]

3. O waters, do ye carry forth both this reproach and what is foul (*māla*), and what untruth I have uttered in hate, and what I have sworn fearlessly (?).

The majority of our mss. (all but R.T.) accent *āpas* in a, and SPP. reports that three of his mss. also do the same: both texts emend to *āpas*. Ppp. omits *abhi* in c, and combines in d *ṣeṣe 'bhi*. The verse is found, with pervading differences of reading, as RV. i. 23. 22, and also, less discordant, in VS. vi. 17, ĀpÇS. vii. 21. 6, LÇS. ii. 2. 11. VS. differs from our text only by accenting *abhiṣṛuṇam*; Āp. has *vā* for *ca* in c and d; LÇS. agrees throughout. The RV. text is this: *idāṁ āpaḥ prā vahata yāt kṛm ca duritām māyi: yād vā 'hām abhidudrōha yād vā ṣepā utā 'nṛtam*. The sense of our *abhiṣṛuṇam* at the end is extremely questionable; very possibly it may contain *abhi* and have nothing to do with the root *bhi*; it occurs only in this verse. The comm. explains it as *abhi* and *ruṇa* for *ṛṇa* 'debt.'

4. Fire-wood (*édhas*) art thou, may I be prosperous (*edh*); fuel (*samīdh*) art thou, may I altogether prosper (*sam-edh*); brightness art thou, put thou brightness in me.

[Prose.] This address to the pieces of kindling-wood or fuel piled on the sacred fire, punning on the similarity of the roots *idh* 'burn' and *edh* 'prosper,' is found also in VS. xxxviii. 25, K. ix. 7, xxxviii. 5, AÇS. iii. 6. 26, LÇS. ii. 12. 12, ÇGS. ii. 10. VS. and ÇGS. have all three parts, only omitting *sām edhiṣṭiya* in the second\*; LÇS. has only the first two addresses, and reads in each *edhiṣṭmahi*; AÇS. reads as LÇS., but has also our third address prefixed as its first, with the variant *me dehi*. The Anukr. scans 8 + 9: 10 = 27. [MGS. has the first two addresses at i. 1. 16 (cf. p. 149, 156); then follows *apo adyānv acāriṣam*; and *tejo 'si* is at ii. 2. 11 (cf. p. 150).] \* [And reading *edhiṣṭmāhi* in the first.]

#### 90 (95). To destroy some one's virile power. .

[Aṅgiras. — *tycam. mantroktadevatyam. 1. gāyatrī; 2. virāt purastādbṛhatī; 3. 3-av. 6-p. bhurig jagatī.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 35) in a women's rite, being directed against the lover of one's wife.

Translated: Henry, 37, 107; Griffith, i. 374 and 475.

1. Hew on, after ancient fashion, as it were the knot of a creeper; harm the force of the barbarian (*dāśa*).

This verse and the first half of the next are the first five pādas (a refrain being added as sixth) of RV. viii. 40. 6, with no variant in this verse. The two parts of the hymn, as divided after 2 b, do not appear to belong together. The tradition makes the hymn directed against one's wife's paramour; and the comm. regards this first verse as an appeal to Agni. Ppp. reads at end *jambhaya*.

2. We, by Indra's aid, will share among us this collected good of his; I relax the vigor (? *ṣibhrām*) of thy member (?) by Varuṇa's vow (*ṛvata*).

In the first half-verse (see above), RV. reads *bhujemahi*. The translation of *c* is tentative only; *ṣibhrām* (our W. *ṣibhram*) is possibly a corruption of *ṣibham*; for *bhujās* (understood here as gen. of *bhrāj*) compare iv. 4. 1. The comm. reads *ṣubhram*, and (doubtless merely on account of its apparent connection with root *bhrāj*) explains *bhrajās* by *dīptam* (supplying *retas*). Ppp. reads (corruptly) *mlāpayāṁ bhratī ṣakra*. The intrusion of *vayām* or of *ṛvatu* in *a* turns the *anuṣṭubh* into a bad *bṛhatti*; but RV. has both.

3. That the member may go off, and may be impotent (? *ānāvayas*) toward women, of the depending, inciting (?), peg-like, in-thrusting one, what is stretched, that do thou unstretch; what is stretched up, that do thou stretch down.

The epithets in this verse are very obscure, and are rendered for the most part only 'at a venture'. The comm. explains *ānāvayas* as either 'not arriving' (from root *avi* -- *gam*) or 'not enjoying' (from *ā-vi* = *ad*, i.e. *bhakti* 'enjoy'); *knadāvant* (our text reads incorrectly *klad*, with only one ms., Bp.<sup>2</sup>, and the Petersburg Lexicon conjectures "perhaps 'wet,' " from a reminiscence of *klad*) he regards as from root *krad*, with substitution of *n* for *r*, and renders 'inviting' (*āhrāṇavānt*); *ṣāṅkurā* he derives from *ṣāṅku*; *avastha* is to him simply = (*stṛisamipe*) *avarīṣṭhamāna*, or (as for *avastha*) *stṛiyā adhaḥpradeṣe sambhogāya tiṣṭhataḥ*. [In *a*, *b*, Ppp. is quite defaced.]

Here ends the eighth *anuvāka*, of 9 hymns and 24 verses. The quoted Anukr. says *aṣṭamāu nava*, and *caturviṃśa*. [See p. 1045.]

### 91 (96). To Indra: for aid.

[*Atharvan*. — *cāndramasam* (?). *trāṣṭubham*.]

This and the two following hymns are wanting in Pāipp. This one (the comm. says, with 92 and 93 also) is used by Kāuṣ (59. 7), with vi 5 and 6, by one desiring a village; also (140. 6), with v. 3. 11 and vii 86, to accompany an offering of butter in the *indramahotsava*; and it is reckoned to the *abhaya gāna* (note to 16. 8), and to the *svastyayana gāna* (note to 25. 36).

Translated: Henry, 37, 108; Griffith, i 374

1. Let Indra be well-saving, well-aiding with aids, very gracious, all-possessing; let him put down (*bādhi*) hatred, let him make for us fearlessness; may we be lords of wealth in heroes.

This hymn and the following are two successive verses in RV. (x. 131. 6, 7, or vi. 47. 12, 13), and are also found together in VS (xx. 51, 52), TS. (i. 7. 13. 3), and MS. (iv. 12. 5). All these agree in leaving out the *nas* which disturbs the meter of *c*. Our *pada*-text agrees with that of RV. in both verses in falsely dividing *svādvān*, and the comm. explains the word correspondingly with *dhanavān hitātma vā*.

## 92 (97). To Indra: for aid.

[Atharvan (etc. as hymn 91).]

Wanting in Pāipp. Reckoned to the *svastyayana gāṇa* (note to Kāuṣ. 25. 36), and by the comm. joined with 91: see under 91.

Translated: Henry, 38. 108; Griffith, i. 374.

1. Let this Indra, well-saving, well-aiding, keep far away apart from us any hatred; may we be in the favor of him the worshipful, also in his excellent well-willing.

The other texts (see under the preceding hymn) invert the order of the two half-verses, and all but MS. read *asmé* at end of (our) a. The *saṃhitā*-reading *sanutār* is prescribed by Prāt. ii. 48. The comm. explains the word as = *tirohitān* or *gūḍhāṇā*.

## 93 (98). For Indra's aid.

[Bṛghvaṅgiras. — āindram. gāyatram.]

Wanting in Pāipp. Not employed by Kāuṣ., except as by the comm. declared to be joined with 91 and 92 in 59. 7 (see under 91).

Translated: Henry, 38. 108; Griffith, i. 374.

1. With Indra, with fury may we overcome them that play the foe, smiting Vritras irresistibly.

The verse is found also in TS. iii. 5. 3<sup>2</sup> and MS. i. 3. 12. TS. reads *sayūjas* for *manyūnā*, and *sāsayāma* for *abhi syāma*; MS., *yujā* for *vayām*, *dva bādhe* for *abhi syāma*, and *ghnatā* for *ghnāntas*. Most of the *saṃhitā*-mss. give *syāma* (our W.O., and two fifths of SPP's authorities, *sy-*), and both printed texts read it; but the Prāt. (ii. 107) expressly requires *syāma*, and that accordingly should be the accepted text. [In c, rather, 'smiting adversaries' ?]

## 94 (99). For Indra's help to unanimity.

[Atharvan. — sāmnyam. ānuṣṭubham.]

Found also in Pāipp. xix. Not used by Kāuṣ. In Vāit. (13. 12) it accompanies, in the *agniṣṭoma*, the conducting of king Soma to his throne; and again, later (23. 7), the bringing of the *dhruvagraha* of soma into the cup.

Translated: Henry, 38. 109; Griffith, i. 375. — Cf. Oldenberg, *Rigveda* i. p. 249.

1. Fixed (*dhruvā*), with a fixed oblation, do we lead down Soma, that Indra may make the clans (*vīṣ*) like-minded, wholly ours.

The verse is RV. x. 173. 6 and VS. vii. 25 c, and the first half is found in MS. i. 3. 15; also in TS. iii. 2. 8<sup>6</sup>, followed at the interval of two pādas by the second half. RV. has, for *dva* . . . *nayāmasi*, *abhi* . . . *mṛçāmasi* (Ppp. *abhi soma bhrçāmahī*); for *yāthā nas* in c it reads *dītho te* (Ppp. *atrā te*)\*; and in d *balihṛtas* (also Ppp.) for *sāmmanasas*. TS. has, for c, d, *yāthā na indra tā vīṣaḥ kēvaliḥ sārvaḥ sāmmanasah kárat*. MS. reads *vah* (!) for 'va in b; VS. is quite different: *dh. dh. mānasā vācā sāmam dva nayāmi: dīthā na indra tā vīṣo sapatnāḥ sāmmanasah kárat*. \* [And hence *karat* for *kárat* in d. — The vs. is also noted as occurring at K. xxxv. 7.]

## 95 (100). A spell against some one.

[*Kapīñjala*.—*trcam*. *mantroktagrādhadevatyam*. *ānuṣṭubham* 2.3 *bhūṣṭ*.]

Not found in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (48.40) in a witchcraft rite against enemies, with tying up a striped frog with two blue and red strings under the forelegs, putting it in hot water, and poking and squeezing it at each offering (*pratyāhuti*).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 517; Henry, 38, 109; Griffith, i. 375.

1. Up have flown his two dark-brown (*vyāṇā*) quiverers (*vyithurā*), as two vultures to the sky—up-heater-and-forth-heater, up-heaters of his heart.

The comm. renders *vyithurā* by *saṁtatāṁ calanaçilāu* (also *vyathanaçilāu bhaya-vanlāṁ*), and understands by them (through the hymn) either the two lips or the breath and expiration of the enemy who is represented by the frog (*maṇḍukātmanā bhāṇī-tasya*)—which is very unsatisfactory. To the vultures he applies the epithet *tārkyāu* Roth suggests, as intended in the second half-verse, the heat and passion of love, which are to be expelled from some woman's heart.

2. I have made them (dual) rise up, like (two) weary-sitting kine, like (two) growling dogs, like (two) lurking (*ud-at*) wolves.

The comm. explains *udavantāu* by *goyāthamādhye vātān udgrhya gacchantāu*; Henry renders "that watch one another." [He would reject *ud* in a.]

3. The (two) on-thrusters, down-thrusters, also together-thrusters: I shut up his urinator who bore [away] from here—[whether] woman [or] man.

*Strī* in d would be a welcome emendation "of the man who bore away the woman from here"; but the analogy of i.8.1 c favors the text as given by the mss. The comm. supplies *āsmākināṁ dhanam* as object of *jābhāra*; or, alternatively, he takes the latter as = *prahṛtavān asmān bādhitavān*; *medhā* (*mih + trā*) he paraphrases with *marmasāhānopalakṣaṇam*. His ignorance of the sense of the hymn is as great as that of Kāuṣ.—or as ours. SPP. retains the *h* of *ith* before *strī* in d, against his usual practice elsewhere, and with only a small minority of his mss.

## 96 (101). For quiet kidneys(?).

[*Kapīñjala*.—*prākṛtam* [\*]; *vāyasam*. *ānuṣṭubham*]

Found in Pāipp. xx. Occurs in Kāuṣ. (48.41) just after the preceding hymn, but in a different rite against an approaching enemy, who is made to drink a preparation.

\*[Berlin ms. *prāg uktam*.]

Translated: Henry, 39, 111; Griffith, i. 376.

1. The kine have sat in their seat; the bird has flown to its nest; the mountains have stood in their site; I have made the (two) kidneys stand in their station.

Instead of the unsatisfactory and questionable \**vykkāṁ*, the comm. reads *vykṣāu*, and understands it to mean "the he-wolf and the she-wolf"; they are to be made to stay in an enemy's house. He also reads in c *ā sthāne*, regarding *ā* as prefix to *asthūh*. SPP. combines again (cf. 95.3 d) in his text, with the minority of his authorities,



*asthuk sth.* *Atiṣṭhiṣan* at the end in our text is a misprint for *-ṣam*. Ppp. appears to read *avivamam* instead. The second half-verse is nearly identical with vi. 77. 1 c, d. [Bp. has *vṛkṣāṇ*; O., *vṛkṣāṇ*; E. and SPP's D., *vṛkṣāṇ*: this last is, to be sure, not *vṛkṣāṇ* 'wolves.' But has not the phraseology of vs. 2 of the preceding hymn (*atiṣṭhiṣan vṛkṣāṇ*) something to do with the placing of this one here?]

### 97 (102). Accompanying an offering.

[*Atharvan* (*yajñasampūrṇakāmaḥ* \*). — *aṣṭarcam. mantroktāindrāgnam. trāṣṭubham*: 5. 3-p. *ārci bhurig gāyatrī*; 6. 3-p. *prājāpatyā brhātī*; 7. 3-p. *sāmni bhurig jagatī*; 8. *upariṣṭād brhātī*.]

[Partly prose, 5–8.] Found also in Pāipp. xx. Accompanies in Kāuṣ. (6. 3), in the *parvan* sacrifice, the offering of the so-called *saṁsthitahomas*; vs. 8 is then (6. 4) specified, with the direction *ity uttamam caturgrhītena*. Verse 2 is further found in the *upanayana* ceremony (55. 20), with vi. 53. 3, accompanying the release of a cow (the comm. says, with different reading and division, accompanying a contemplation of the water-pot). In Vāit. (4. 13), vss. 3–8 go with final offerings in the *parvan* sacrifice. [The decad division cuts the hymn between vss. 2 and 3: cf. p. 389.] \* [The text reads *anena yajñasampūrṇakāmo yajñe patim iṣṭvā prārthayat*!]

Translated: Ludwig, p. 429; Henry, 39, 111; Griffith, i. 376.

1. Since today, as this sacrifice goes forward, we chose thee here, O knowing *hōtar*, mayest thou go fixedly, and, O mightiest one, do thou, foreknowing, go unto the fixed sacrifice, the soma.

The translation follows our text, but this is, as the parallel texts plainly show, much corrupted in c. The verse is RV. iii. 29. 16, found also in VS. (viii. 20), TS. (i. 4. 44\*), MS. (i. 3. 38). In a, VS. begins *vayāṁ hī tvā*; in b, RV. reads *cikitvo 'vṛṇ*, while the other texts have *āgne hōtāram dūrṇ*. In c, RV. reads *ayas* and *utā 'camiṣṭhās*; VS. has the same, and also *fdhak* both times for *dhruvām*; TS.MS. have *fdhak*, but *ayāḥ* between, and MS. *-miṣṭa*, while TS. has *-miṣṭhās*. In d, RV. begins *prajānān vidvān ūp*, VS.TS. begin *prajānān yaj*, and have *vidvān* (for *sōmam*) at the end; and MS. reads, for d, *vidvān prajānān ūpā yāhi yajñam*. The comm. apparently has *ayas* in c, but he explains it as = *ayāksis* = *yaja* (quoting the TS. version of the pāda), as if it were *ayās*; certainly, when it is reduced to *ayas*, all recognition of its connection with *yaj* must be lost. The comm. also reads *utā 'camiṣṭhās*, with the other texts. Ppp. has *ayas* in c, but otherwise agrees with RV.

2. Lead us together, O Indra, with mind, with kinē, together with patrons, thou of the bay horses, together with well-being, together with what of the prayers (*brāhman*) is pleasing (*-hīd*) to the gods, together with the favor of the worshipful gods.

The verse is RV. v. 42. 4, and also occurs in VS. (viii. 15), TS. (i. 4. 44\*), TB. (ii. 8. 26), and MS. (i. 3. 38). All save MS. read *no* after *indra* in a (also the comm., and one of SPP's mss.), and all (also Ppp.) *neṣi* for *neṣa*; in b, RV.MS. (also the comm.) have *harivas*, the others *maghavan* instead, and RV. at end *svastī*; in c, all (with Ppp.) *brāhmaṇā*, and all save RV. *devākr̥tam* (so Ppp. also) after it; in d, RV.TS.TB. (also Ppp.) have the more proper *sumatyā* (*-tā* involves an anacoluthon which is disregarded in the translation). SPP. follows the comm. and a single one of his mss. in reading (with the other texts) *brāhmaṇā* in c.

3. The eager gods, O god, that thou didst bring—them, O Agni, send forward in [thine] own station (*sadhastha*); having eaten, having drunk sweet things, assign to this man good things, ye good ones (*vásu*).

This and the following verse are given together in VS. (viii. 18, 19), TS. (i. 4. 44<sup>1</sup> 1), MS. (i. 3. 38), but in different order and combination: namely, in VS., our 4 before 3,\* and in the others our 4 a, b and 3 c, d as one verse, and our 3 a, b and 4 c, d as a following one. In our 3 a, VS. begins with *yān dīr*, and TS. ends with *devān* (1-), in c, all end with *-saṣ ca vīcve*, and after it VS. has *asmé*, and TS. MS. *'sme*. Ppp. reads, in b, *preraya punar agne sve sadhasthe*. The fourth pāda is deficient. \* [More precisely, our 4 a-c with 3 d before our 3 a-c with 4 d.]

4.\* We have made for you easily accessible seats, O gods, ye that have come enjoying me at the libation; carrying, bearing [your] own good things, ascend ye to heaven after the good hot drink (?).

TS. (as above) reads at the beginning *svagā*, and later in a *sādanam*, MS. *sādanā kṛṇomi*; in b, VS. MS. have *-gmé 'dānī sāvānām ju-*, TS. *sāvāne 'dānī ju-*; Ppp. also has *kṛṇomi*, followed by the unintelligible *yā caṣṭe 'dānī sāvāne juṣānāh*; the AV. text (p. *sāvāne : mā*) is apparently a corruption of *sāvāne 'mā*, which the comm. reads. In c, VS. inverts the order of the two participles, and all read *haviṇī* for *svā vāsum*, in d, VS. MS. have *dsum* for *vāsum*, and VS. *svār* for *dīram*, and all *tisthata* for *rohata*. Ppp. gives, for c, d, *v. bh. dūdhās tvam gharman tam u tisthata 'nu*. All the AV. pāda-mss. (except a single one of SPP's) read *vāhamānā : bhāramānā*, without final *visarga*, and all the *samhitā*-mss. (except our P.p.m.) have *-nā svā*; both printed texts make the necessary emendation in *samhitā* to *-nāh svā* (which the comm. also reads), and SPP. adds the *visarga* to both p'ples in his pāda-text. The pāda reading in a is *sādanā : akarma* (our Bp. *-nāh s. m.*), and the irregular hiatus must be regarded as falling under Prāt. iii. 34, although the passage is not quoted by the commentary to that rule; SPP. takes no notice of the anomaly. The comm. explains *gharman* in d by *ādityam*. The Anukr. passes without notice the redundancy of c, due to the apparently intruded *svā*.

5. O sacrifice, go to the sacrifice; go to the lord of sacrifice; go to [thine] own source (*yóni*): hail!

[Prose.] The same formula is found, without variant, as VS. viii. 22 a, and in TS. i. 4. 44<sup>1</sup> \* and MS. i. 3. 38. The *samhitā*-mss. add a stroke of punctuation before *svāhā* which is wanting in the other texts, and which our edition also omits; SPP. retains it. The comm. explains Vishṇu as intended by *yajñam*. \* [Also vi. 6. 2<sup>1</sup>.]

6. This [is] thy sacrifice, O lord of sacrifice, accompanied with song-utterance, of excellent heroism: hail!

[Prose.] Again the AV. mss. add a punctuation-mark before *svātryah*,\* omitted in our text, but given by SPP.; the other texts (VS. viii. 22 b; TS. MS. as above) do not have it. TS. differs only by reading *svātrah*; MS. does the same and omits *svāhā* (adding instead *tāna sām bhava bhṛājān gacha*); VS. ends with *svātrāstas tdy juṣasva svāhā*. Ppp. has a yet more different version: *esa te yajño yajamānas svāhā sūktana-movāhas svātrās svāhā*. \* [To avoid taking the word as an adjective, B.R., s.v., would read with TS. *svātrah*.]

7. *Váshaṭ* to those offered to; *váshaṭ* to those not offered to; ye way-  
(*gātú*)-finding gods, having found the way, go ye on the way.

[Prose.] The second part of the formula is found without a variant in VS. viii. 21 et al., TS. i. 4. 44 et al., MS. i. 3. 38. Ppp. reads *svākhātebhyo vaśadhātebhyah*.

8. O lord of mind! [put] this offering of ours in heaven among the gods; hail! in heaven—hail! on earth—hail! in atmosphere—hail! in wind may I put [it]; hail!

[Prose.] In VS.TS.MS. (as above) the corresponding formula immediately follows our 7 b; but it is briefer: thus, VS. *mānasas pata imām deva yajñām svāhā vāte dhāh*; TS. *m. p. i. no deva devēsu yajñām svāhā vāci svāhā vāte dhāh*; MS. *m. p. sudhātva imām yajñām divi devēsu vāte dhāh svāhā*. Ppp., again, *m. p. imām deva yajñām svāhā: vāce svāhā vācaye dhās svāhā*. The Anukr. apparently scans this bit of prose as 8 + 7 : 9 + 12 = 36.

#### 98 (103). With an oblation to Indra.

[Atharvan. — *mantroktaddāvatam. trāiṣṭubham: 1. virāji.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. In Kāuṣ. (6. 7), the verse accompanies, at the *parvan* sacrifice, the distribution of *barhis* to each divinity; and again (88. 6), in the *piṇḍa-pitryajña*, the sprinkling of rice-grains joined with *darbha*. In Vāit. (4. 6), it goes with the casting of the *prastara* into the fire in the *parvan* sacrifice.

Translated: Henry, 40, 112; Griffith, i. 377.

1. The *barhis* is all (*sām*) anointed with oblation, with ghee, all by the good Indra, all by the Maruts; [it is] all anointed by the gods, by the all-gods; let the oblation go to Indra: hail!

A corresponding but quite different verse is found as VS. ii. 22 (immediately following a repetition of the VS. version of our 97. 7, 8): it reads *añktām* instead of *aktām* in a and c, has *ādityātr vāsubhis* for *indreṇa vāsuna* in b, *indras* for *devāts* in c, and, for d, *divyān nābho gachatu yāt svāhā*. Ppp. also has (better) *vasubhis* for *vasunā* in b, and *devebhis* in c, rectifying its meter. The comm. reads *barhis* for *havis* in d. The verse lacks three syllables in its second half.

#### 99 (104). When bestrewing the védi.

[Atharvan. — *mantroktaddāvatam. trāiṣṭubham: 1. bhurij.*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Is in Kāuṣ. (2. 20) the priest's direction for strewing the *barhis*; and the same in Vāit. (2. 7): both in the *parvan* sacrifice.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 434; Henry, 40, 113; Griffith, i. 377: — Henry gives an elaborate comment. Oldenberg, *Indogermanische Forschungen, Anzeiger*, iii. 3, refers to Hillebrandt, *Neu- und Vollmondsopfer*, 19, 64.

1. Strew thou around, enclose the sacrificial hearth (*védi*); do not rob the sister lying down yonder; the *hótar's* seat [is] yellow, golden; those [are] jewels (*niṣkā*) in the sacrificer's world.

The comm. regards the bunch of *darbha* grass as addressed. Ludwig conjectures the 'sister' to be the *uttaravedi*; and Henry also understands the same; it is perhaps

rather the grass that lies about; the comm. gives several diverse guesses. A corresponding verse is found in TB. iii. 7. 5<sup>13</sup> and Āp. iii. 13. 5: they read *abht* for *padī* at beginning of a; *jāntm mā hīnstr amuyā śayānā* for b; *-danā hūritāḥ sūratyāḥ* in c, and, in d, *imé* for *eté* and *bradhāté* for *loké*.

#### 100 (105). Against bad dreams.

[Yama.—*duḥsvapnanāṣanadevatyam ānuṣubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 11) in a rite against bad dreaming, and reckoned (note to 46. 9) to the *duḥsvapnanāṣana gāṇa*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 498; Henry, 40, 115; Griffith, i. 378

1. I turn away from evil-dreaming, from bad dreaming, from ill-success (*ābhūti*); I make *brāhman* my inner [defense]; [I put] away the pains having the aspect of dreams.

The comm. (also Ppp.) reads *svapnāt* in b. A corresponding verse is found in Kṛṣ. xxv. 11. 20: for b it has *pāpāḥ svapnād abhūtyāi*; it reads *karave* for *kṛpve* in c, and, for d, *paraḥ svapnamukhā kṛdhi*. Ppp. ends with *-mukhā suva*. Near half of SPP's authorities have *pārāḥ* in d. The comm. explains *svapnamukhā* by *svapnadṛśikāḥ*. [Griffith says: "I turn away: and lie on my other side"—to prevent the recurrence of nightmare. As to c, cf. i. 19. 4 and v. 8. 6.]

#### 101 (106). As to food enjoyed in a dream.

[Yama.—*duḥsvapnanāṣanadevatyam ānuṣubham*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (46. 12) in a rite against ill effect from food eaten in dreams, and reckoned (note to 46. 9) to the *duḥsvapnanāṣana gāṇa*.

Translated: Ludwig, p. 444; Henry, 40, 115; Griffith, i. 378 — Given by Bergaigne-Henry, *Manuel*, p. 157, without other comment than is implied in the title.

1. What food I eat in dream, [and that] is not found in the morning — be all that propitious to me, for that is not seen by day.

The comm. appears to regard *naht* in c as two independent words. A corresponding verse is found in ĀpṚS. x. 13. 11 and HGS. i. 17. 4; reading thus: *yad annam adyate nahtam* (H. *sāyam*) *na tat prātaḥ kṣudho 'vati* (H. *av. ky.*). *sarvam tad asmān mā hīnstr* (H. *-sin*) *nahi tad dadṛṣe divā* (H. *divā dadṛṣe divah*). Ppp. has *nas* instead of *me* in c. [Griffith Ser p. 1045.]

#### 102 (107). Accompanying self-relief.

[Prajāpati.—*mantroktānāṣanadevatyam vāt furastādbrhāt*.]

Wanting in Pāipp. Kāuṣ. (52. 15) prescribes it in a rite for welfare, "with action as given in the verse" (*iti mantroktam*).

Translated: Henry, 41, 115; Griffith, i. 378.

1. Having paid homage to heaven and earth, to the atmosphere, to Death, I will urinate standing erect; let not the lords (*īśvarā*) harm me.

All the authorities read *mekṣāmi* in c, and SPP. retains it in his text, although it is a wholly impossible form, and the misreading of *ṣ* for *ṣ* is an easy and familiar one; even

the meter demands *me-kṣi-* [rather *ardhuds?*]. The comm. has instead *māi 'syāmi*, explaining it as = *mā gamiṣyāmi!* Virtually all the authorities, too, leave *tiṣṭhan* unaccented (two out of fourteen of SPP's and our R.s.m. *tiṣṭhan*); this both editions emend. [The Anukr. seems to scan as 11 + 8 : 7 + 8 = 34.]

[The squatting posture in making water is, I believe, general with the natives of India to this day. So Hesiod, *Works and Days*, 727 : μηδ' ἀντ' ἡελίου τετραμμένος ὀρθός ὀμχεῖν . . . ἐζόμενος κτλ. Cf. xiii. 1. 56 and my note.]

Here ends the ninth *anuvāka*, of 12 hymns and 21 verses : the old Anukr. says *navamo dvādaśa* and *ekaviṅśa*.

### 103 (108). For betterment.

[*Brahman.* — *ātmadāivatam. trāiṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 19) with hymn 17 etc. (see under 17).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 269; Henry, 41, 116; Griffith, i. 378. — Cf. Bloomfield, AJP. xvii. 408–9.

1. What Kshatriya, seeking betterment, shall lead us up out of this reproachful hate — who that desires sacrifice, or who that desires bestowal? who wins long life-time among the gods?

This is apparently the appeal of a Brahman seeking employment (so Ludwig also). The comm. (also Ppp.) reads *vanate* in *ḍ*; he gives alternative conjectural explanations, and tries, of course, on account of the repeated *ka*, to bring the verse into connection with Prajāpati (Ka). Ppp. further has no *'syā* in *a*, and *kaṣ pūr. ko yaj.* in *c*.

### 104 (109). Concerning Atharvan's cow.

[*Brahman.* — *ātmadāivatam. trāiṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (66. 17) in a *savayajña*, having as *sava* a cultivated field (*urvarāḅhye savayajñe*, comm.).

Translated: Henry, 41, 116; Griffith, i. 379. — Cf. above, v. 11, introduction.

1. Who, enjoying companionship with Brihaspati, shall shape [its] body at his will — the spotted milch-cow, well-milking, with constant calf, given by Varuṇa to Atharvan?

The translation implies in *ḍ* *tanvām* as read by Ppp.; compare RV. x. 15. 14 *ḍ* (AV. xviii. 3. 59 reads *tanvās*, but with much better reason than here), also iii. 48. 4 *b* and vii. 101. 3 *b*. The comm. refers to v. 11 as explaining the cow referred to. Some of the mss. (including our Bp.E.O.K.) accent *sakhyām* in *c*, and SPP. adopts it in his text; ours has the correct *sakhyām*. Ppp. begins with *kañ*, and has in *b*, for *nītyavatsām*, *dhenum etām*, and in *c* *tāñ bṛhaspatyā sakhyā*.

### 105 (110). An exhortation to holy life.

[*Atharvan.* — *mantruktadvatyam. ānuṣṭubham.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Quoted by Kāuṣ. (55. 16) in the *upanayana* ceremony, as the teacher takes the pupil by the arm and sets him facing eastward; and the second half-verse later in the same (56. 16), as he makes the pupil turn so as to face him.

Translated: Henry, 41, 117; Griffith, i. 379.

1. Striding away from what is of men, choosing the words (*vacas*) of the gods, turn thou unto guidances, together with all [thy] companions.

Ppp. reads *saha* for *vacas* in b, and, for d, *deva devānām sakhyā jusanah*. The comm. paraphrases *pranītis* by *prakṛṣṭanayanādivedabrahmacariyanīyatih*.

#### 106 (111). Deprecation for offenses.

[*Atharvan*. — *mantroktaddāvatam uta jātavedasam* (c, d, *vdruṇam*) *bṛhatīgarbhā trīṣṭubh*.]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Applied by Kāuṣ. (6. 2), in the *parvan* sacrifice, with offerings in expiation of any thing spilt or overlooked in the ceremony; and later (46. 24), when a direction at the sacrifice has not been fully executed. Used also for a similar purpose in Vāit. in the *agnīṣṭoma* (12. 5), and again later (16. 8).

Translated: Henry, 41, 117; Griffith, i. 379

1. If (*yāt*) in forgetfulness we have done aught, O Agni, have offended, O Jātavedas, in our behavior (*cārana*), from that do thou protect us, O forethoughtful one; unto beauty be there immortality for us [thy] companions.

The sense of the last pāda is obscure and doubtful. The comm. takes *ṣubhā* as loc., = *ṣobhane sāṅge karmāṇi*. Ppp. reads *tasmāt* for *tataḥ* in c, and *ṣukhe* in d. The second half-verse is more irregular than the Anukr. admits.

#### 107 (112). To relieve a stinging pain.

[*Bhṛgu*. — *sāmyam uta jātavedasam. ānuṣṭubham*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (31. 27) with vi. 105, in a remedial rite against cold and catarrh.

Translated: Henry, 42, 117; Griffith, i. 379.

1. Down from the sky the seven rays of the sun make pass the waters, streams of ocean; these have made fall thy sting (*ṣalyā*).

The comm. regards *ṣalya* as used figuratively of a stinging disease: *ṣalyavat pīṭh-kāriṇam kṣaṣṣmādirogam*. The seven rays are to him the seven forms of the sun, as given in TA. i. 7. 1.

#### 108 (113). Against enemies: to Agni.

[*Bhṛgu*. — *dyvrycam. agneyam. trīṣṭubham* 1. *bṛhatīgarbhā*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (48. 37) in a witchcraft rite with hymns 31, 34, and 39 (see under 31); and both verses separately are reckoned to the *duḥsvapnānāṣana gaṇa* (note to 46. 9).

Translated: Ludwig, p. 517; Henry, 42, 118; Griffith, i. 380.

1. Whoever seeks to harm us in secret, whoever us openly — us, O Agni, one of our people, knowingly, or a stranger — to meet them let the toothed *draṇī* go; let there be of them no abode (*vdstu*), O Agni, nor offspring.

The comm. explains *araṇī* as *ārtikāriṇī rākṣasī* 'a pain-causing she-demon'; by its form it should be a fem. to *draṇa* 'strange.' Again (as at iv. 16. 1) SPP. unaccountably reads (with the comm., who explains it as an *antarhitānāman*) in *a* *na tāydt* (instead of *na stāydt*), and in *pada*-text *tāydt*, although every known *pada*-ms. [begins the word with *s*- and] *stāydt* alone has etymological justification. Some of the *samhitā*-mss. (including our W.I.) read *āvi sv-* in *a*-b. The mss. also vary between *iān* and *iām* (our Bp. and all our *samhitā*-mss. have the latter; both editions give the former). [One does not easily see how the Anukr. justifies its definition.]

2. Whoever shall assail us asleep or waking, standing or moving, O Jātavedas, in accord with Vāiṣvānara as ally, do thou meet and burn them out, 'O Jātavedas.

All SPP's *pada*-mss., and one of ours (D.), read *suptām* in *a*, by a frequent error. Ludwig suggests *vāivasvatena* for *vāiṣvānareṇa* in *c*; it would certainly be an improvement to the sense.

#### 109 (114). [For success with the dice.]

[*Bḍdarāyaṇi*.\* — *saptarcam. āgneyam uta mantroktadāivatam. ānuṣṭubham : 1. virḍṭ purastādbyhāṣi ; 2, 3, 5, 6. triṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. iv. (in the verse-order 6, 1, 2, 5, 3, 7, 4). Used by Kāuṣ. (41. 13), with hymn 50 etc., in a rite for success in gambling: see under 50; and by Vāit. (6. 10), in the *agnyādheya* ceremony, when the sacrificer hands the *adhvaryu* the anointed dice, for winning at play the *somakrayaṇī* cow. [The deced division cuts the hymn between vss. 3 and 4: cf. p. 389.] \* [Note that iv. 38 is for luck in gambling and is ascribed to the same rishi. Cf. introd. to iv. 38 and 40.]

Translated: Muir, v. 429 (vss. 1-4); Ludwig, p. 456; Henry, 42, 118; Griffith, i. 380. — Cf. Zimmer, p. 285, 284.

1. This homage to the formidable brown one, who among the dice is self-controller; with ghee do I aid (?) Kali; may he be gracious to us in such plight.

[In *a*, Henry would suppress either *iān* or else *nāmo*.] Ppp. combines *yo 'kṣeṣu* in *b*, and reads *kalyam* in *c*. The comm. explains *babhrāve* as *babhrūvarṇāyāi 'tatsamjñakāya dyūtajayakāriṇe devāya*; of Kali he says *parājayaheṭuḥ paricasamkhyāyukto 'kṣaviṣayo 'yaḥ kalir ity ucyate*, and quotes TB. i. 5. 11; *ṣikṣāmi* is either *iādayāmi* or *samartham kartum icchāmi*.

2. Do thou, O Agni, carry ghee for the Apsarases, dust for the dice, gravel and waters; enjoying in their respective shares the oblation-giving, the gods revel in both kinds of oblations.

Ppp. puts *agne* after *ghṛtam* in *a* [a great improvement of the meter], reads *nakhebhyaḥ* in *b*, makes *c* refer to Agni by giving *yathābhāgas* and *juṣāṇas*, and has *madantu* in *d*. Some of the mss. (including our D.K.) also read *madantu*, and it gives the preferable sense; but both editions have *-ti*, as being better supported. Half SPP's mss., and at least one (D.) of ours, give *pāṇṣān* in *b*. The comm. boldly declares *akṣebhyaḥ* in *b* to mean *pratikitavebhyaḥ*: they are to have dust etc. flung at them, that they may be beaten.

3. The Apsarases revel a joint reveling, between the oblation-holder (*havirdhāna*) and the sun; let them unite my hands with ghee; let them make the rival gambler subject to me.

Ppp. begins *yā 'ps-*, puts *antarā* first in b, reads in c *tā nāu* [intending *no?*] *hastam kṛtena* (this is a great improvement) *sañ sr-*, and has *nas kut-* in d. The comm. under stands *havirdhāna* in b to signify the earth. The first half-verse is identical with xiv. 2. 34 a, b.

4. Ill luck (?) to the opposing player; do thou shed upon us with ghee; smite thou him who plays against us as a tree with a thunderbolt.

Compare above, 50. 1. The obscure word at the beginning is divided *ādi na.ām* by the *pada*-mss.; SPP., however, alters his *pada*-text to *ādina.ām*, simply to agree with the comm.'s grammatical explanation! as if that were of the smallest authority or value; and here it is even worse than usual; the comm. makes the word a verb-form from root *div* + *ā*, and glosses it with *ādīyāmy akṣāir ādivanam \* karomi*! Ppp. treats the verse as a cited one; but it has not been found elsewhere in its text. \* [In the Corrections to vol. ii., p. 535, SPP. suggests *ādivanam*.]

5. He who made this riches for our playing, who the taking (?) and leaving of the dice—that god, enjoying this libation of ours—may we revel a joint reveling with the Gandharvas.

The Ppp. version is quite different: *yo no deva dhanam idam dideṣa yo 'kṣanām grahaṇām ṣaṣaṇām ca : sa no 'vatu havir* etc.; also *gandharvāḥ sadh-* in d. The comm. explains *gḍhanam* and *ṣṣaṇam* respectively by *grahanam vṛakṣyair akṣāir jṛt-ā svīkaraṇam*, and *svīyānām akṣānām jayāhvassthāne* (one ms. *-yānhva-*) *'vāṣṣanam*.

6. Having good things in common (? *sāmvasu*)—that is your appellation; for stern-looking, realm-bearing [are] the dice; you as such, O drops, would we worship with oblation; may we be lords of wealth.

Ppp. begins c with *tasmāi ta indro hav-*. Emendation in b to *akṣāh* (voc.) would be a welcome improvement; Henry so translates. The minor Pet. Lex. conjectures that *indavas* in c means 'the marks or pips on the dice': perhaps rather applied figuratively to the dice themselves\*; the comm. renders by *samarantaḥ somopālakṣitahavir yuktāḥ*,† as adj qualifying *vayam*. The comm. is uncertain whether the Gandharvas or the dice are addressed in a; in b he understands the two epithets to be ren. sing., *ugraṃpacyā* being for *-cyāyās*! and he refers to and quotes TA. ii. 4. 1, where they are found as singular, instead of our own text vi. 118. 2. The third *pāda* is *jagati* [only by count]. \* [The major Lex. takes it as 'dice.'—W. put a sign opposite *indavo* as if he meant to make a text-critical remark about it. His Collation-book notes no variant ms. reading; but SPP. reports *iddm vāḥ* and *indavāḥ*; none give *indavah*.] † [As if it were *Indavah*—*Indu-mantaḥ*.]

7. If (*ydt*) a suppliant I call on the gods, if we have dwelt in Vedic studentship, if I take up the brown dice—let them be gracious to us in such plight.

Ppp. begins with *yad devān*, and reads *ūvima* in b. One would like to emend to *ālubbh* in c.



## 110 (115). To Indra and Agni: for help.

[*Bhṛgu. — trcam. āindrāḡnam. 1. gāyatrī; 2. triṣṭubh; 3. anuṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx., vs. 3 not with vss. 1, 2. Kāuṣ. (15. 11) employs the hymn (the comm. says, vss. 1 and 2), with vii. 3 etc., in battle incantations: see under 3; further (59. 20), for the satisfaction of various desires, with worship of the deities mentioned in the verses. Vāit. (8. 6) has it (vss. 1, 2?) with an oblation to Indra and Agni, in the *āgrayana iṣṭi*; and vs. 3 (3. 17), in the *parvan* sacrifice, as the priests receive and partake of their *idā*-portion.

Translated: Henry, 43, 121; Griffith, i. 381.

1. O Agni, together with Indra, ye slay the Vritras irresistibly for your worshiper (*dācūdās*); for ye are both best Vritra-slayers. \* \*

The translation implies emendation of *hatās* in b to *hathās*, which the construction clearly demands, and which is read by the comm., as also, in a corresponding verse, by TB. (ii. 4. 57: this has also *medlnā* for *dācūṣe* in a, and *yuvām* for *ubhā* in c). Both editions give *hatās*, with all the mss. Ppp. is defaced, but seems to read *atho* for *hato*, and for c *ugrāya vṛtrahantāmām*. [Render rather, 'ye slay the adversaries . . . adversary-slayers'? cf. iv. 32. 7, note.] [MS. has *agnā indraḥ ca dācūṣo* just after its version of our vs. 2.]

2. By whom in the very beginning they won the heaven (*svār*), who stood unto all existences, the two men-helpers (?), bulls, thunderbolt-armed — Agni, Indra, Vritra-slayers, do I invoke.

Found also in TB. (ii. 4. 57) and MS. (iv. 12. 6); TB. puts in a *súvar* before *ājayan*, much improving the meter; MS. does the same, but corrupts to *ājanan*; in b, TB. has *bhūvanasya mādhye*; in c, both accent *prā carṣantī*, and TB. *vṛṣanā* (as voc.)\*; in d, MS. ends with *-hānanī huvema*, while TB. has *agnī indra vṛtrahānā huve vām*. Ppp. has at the beginning *yābhyām svar itayaty agre* (*eva* wanting), and *huvāma* at the end. The 'they' of a, according to the comm., are the gods. For *prācarṣantī* is given a conjectural rendering, though the word is doubtless a corruption; the Pet. Lex. had conjectured an emendation to *prā carṣantī* [comparing RV. i. 109. 5]; the comm. gives it an alternative explanation: either *prakarṣeṇa draṣṭārāu*, or *prakṛṣṭā manusyā yayor yaṣṭṛtvena santi*. [As to *vṛtra*, see note to vs. 1.] \* [And MS. reads *vājrabāhum*.]

3. Divine Brihaspati hath served (? *upa-grah*) thee with a bowl; O Indra, enter into us with songs — for the sacrificer, the soma-presser.

In a, *upa-grah* is rendered as if equivalent to *upa-hṛ*; the comm. takes it thus: *anyatra yathā na gacchasi tathā svādhitam kṛtavān*. The comm. regards Indra as addressed in a, b, but it is rather the drink itself, as received in the bowl: so in Vāit. iii. 17. One might conjecture *indo* for *indra* in c (our P.O. *indram*), but *indra* is cited in Vāit. (ib.); [Garbe overlooked the fact that the second half of this vs. was intended]. Ppp. adds to the somewhat meaningless d a fifth pāda: *sarvām tam riradhāsi naḥ*: compare the Ppp. version of vi. 54. 3. [Ppp. reads in a *upāi 'naḥ devās*.]

## 111 (116). To a soma-vessel.

[*Brahman.* — *vārābham.* *paratṛhatī tṛṣṭubh.*]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. For uses, see below.

Translated: Henry, 44, 122; Griffith, i. 382.

1. Indra's paunch art thou, soma-holding, soul of gods and of human beings; here do thou generate offspring that [are] thine in them (f.); let those that [are] elsewhere rest here for thee.

Ppp. combines *-dhānā* 'lmā, and reads in b (after *devānām*) *asya vṛṣṭarūpaḥ*, and at the end *tās te svadhito gr̥ṇantu*. The comm. regards the verse as addressed either to a bull let loose (as quoted in Kāuṣ. 24. 19) or to the *pūtabhrt* soma-vessel (as quoted in Vāiṣ. 17. 9). In c, *āsū* is obscure, and is perhaps to be emended to *asūs*; the comm. explains it as either = *purovartiniṣu goṣu* or *yajamānādirūpāsu vṛkṣu*. The verse is further reckoned [note to Kāuṣ. 19. 1] to the *puṣṭika* mantras. It is a pure *tṛṣṭubh*, without *br̥hat* element; but the *pada*-mss. make the third *pāda* end with *yā* [With a, cf. RV. iii. 36. 8 a.]

## 112 (117). For release from guilt and distress.

[*Varuṇa.* — *dyvycam.* *mantroktābdāvatam.* *ānuṣṭubham* 1. *bhurīṣ.*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Used in Kāuṣ. (32. 3) in a remedial rite, with vii. 29 etc.: see under 29; it is also reckoned to the *anholiṅga gāna* (note to 32. 27). The comm. regards it as quoted by Kāuṣ. (78. 10); but doubtless the verse there intended is the equivalent xiv. 2. 45.

Translated: Henry, 44, 122; Griffith, i. 382.

1. Beautiful (*śūmbhantī*) [are] heaven and earth, pleasant near by, of great vows; seven divine waters have flowed; let them free us from distress.

The epithets in the first half-verse are found only here,\* and are obscure; for *antīsumne* the comm. substitutes *antaḥśvapne*; *śūmbhantī* † he renders by *śobhakarīṇyāu*, and *mahivrate* by *mahat karma yayoh*. Henry would rectify the meter of c by reading *ā* for *āpas*. The verse is repeated below as xiv. 2. 45. \* [ *Alādhimata* occurs elsewhere. ] † [ BR. conjecture *śūndhantī*: cf. note to vi. 115 3. ]

2. Let them free me from that which comes from a curse, then also from that which is of Varuṇa, then from Yama's fetter, from all offense against the gods.

This verse is a repetition of vi. 96. 2.

## 113 (118). Against a (woman) rival: with a plant.

[*Bhārgava.* — *dyvycam.* *tṛṣṭukādevatyam.* 1. *vṛṣṭānuṣṭubh*; 2. *śāṅkumati* 4 p. *bhurīṣ* 2 p. 11]

Found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 38), in one of the rites concerning women, against a wife's lover, with a plant called *bhāṇāparṇi* 'arrow feather' (Dārila, [ *cirapūṣkha*: for which Bl. conjectures ] *carapūṣkha*, which is *Thephrosia purpurea* [Roth], though *T. spinosa* is the spinous species).

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 250; Henry, 44, 122; Griffith, i. 382.

1. O rough one! thou of rough creepers! cut up yon woman; O rough one!—that thou mayest be hateful (?) to yon man of virile power.

Ppp. reads *triṣṭ-* everywhere, and *triṣṭinandanā*; and its second half-verse is: *adhā-grdṛṣṭayadyamas tam asmāi ṣeḥyāvataḥ*. The comm. gives, as one of his suggested synonyms for *ṛṣṭikā*, *dāhajanikā* or *bāṇāparṇyākhyāṇṣadhi*; *vandanas* [cf. below, 115. 2] are, according to him, *latānām ṛkṣāṇām co 'pari prarūdhās tadīyaçākḥām āveṣṭamānā vibhinna-parṇalatāviçeṣāḥ*. *Kṛtādvīṣṭā* in c is literally 'having done what is hated' (*dveṣakāriṇī*, comm.). The second half-verse is plainly addressed to the rival. There is considerable discordance among the mss. in regard to the concluding word, *ṣeḥyā-*, *ṣeṣyā-*, *ṣaṣyā-* being the variants, but evidently only inaccuracies of copyists; the comm. explains the word as = *prajananasāmarthyavate*. The verse is a good *anuṣṭubh*, not *virāj*.

2. Rough art thou, a rough one; poisonous, a poisonous one art thou;—that thou mayest be avoided, as a barren cow (?) *vaçḍ* of a bull.

The first part in Ppp. reads: *triṣṭā 'si triṣṭakā 'si ṛṣṭā ṛṣṭakya asi*. The comm. tries to find root *tañc* + *ā* in *viṣṭakā* (= *viṣam ātañkayati*); *vaçḍ* he paraphrases with *vandhyā gāuḥ*. The verse is rather *kakummatt* than *çāñkumatt*. [It becomes a perfectly regular *anuṣṭubh* if we add at the end of a (with Ppp.) an *asi*.]

#### 114 (119). Against enemies.

[*Bhārgava*.—*dyvṛcam*. *agnīṣomīyam*. *ānuṣṭubham*.]

The first verse is found also in Pāipp. xx. Used by Kāuṣ. (36. 39: doubtless only vs. 1) in connection with the preceding hymn, at the end of the women's rites; vs. 2, on the other hand, appears in a healing rite (31. 4) against demons, with vi. 34.

Translated: Weber, *Ind. Stud.* v. 265; Henry, 45, 123; Griffith, i. 383.

1. I take from thy entrails (*vakṣḍā*), I take from thy heart, from the aspect of thy face, I take all thy splendor.

Ppp. has, for b, *ā dade hṛdayād adhi*, and, for the second half-verse, *ā te mukhasya yad varca āçam mā abhyatṛṣasi*. The comm. says *ārusamdhir vañkṣaṇa ity ucyate*; or, alternatively, the *vakṣaṇās* are *kaṭivikatyūrupādāḥ*. This verse appears to belong properly with hymn 113, as vs. 2 with 115.

2. Forth from here let anxieties go, forth regrets (?) *anudhyā*, and forth imprecations; let Agni smite the she-demoniacs; let Soma smite the abusers (f.).

[In the edition, the final *r*-sign of *rakṣasvñir* has slipped to the left from its place over the syllable *ha*-. The vs. seems to belong to h. 115: see note to the preceding vs.]

#### 115 (120). Against ill luck.

[*Atharvāṅgiras*.—*caturṛcam*. *sāvitrām*; *jātavedasam*. *ānuṣṭubham*: 2, 3. *triṣṭubh*.]

The first two verses are found also in Pāipp. xx. It is used by Kāuṣ. (18. 16–18) in rites against *nirṛti* ('perdition'), with the driving off of a crow to whose leg certain things have been fastened, and with casting into the water certain wraps or garments. The comm. quotes it also from the Çāntikalpa (6. 16) in expiatory rites.

Translated: Muir, v. 348; Ludwig, p. 499; Grill, 41, .87; Henry, 45, 124; Griffith, i. 383; Bloomfield, 168, 564.

1. Fly forth from here, O evil sign (*lakṣmī*); disappear from here; fly forth from yonder; with a hook of metal (*ayasmāya*) we attach thee to him that hates [us].

Ppp. reads in a *pāṇa-* for *pāṇi*, and, for *ḍ*, *ya dṛṣṭvas tasmā tṛā vāpāmah*. The comm. has at the end *sacāmasi*. He paraphrases *pāṇi lakṣmī* by *pāṇa upiny alakṣmī*, it might be rendered also by 'luck' or 'fortune'; the expression is found also in MB. i. 4. 1, 5.

2. The unenjoyable flying sign that hath mounted me, as a creeper a tree—that, O Savitar, mayest thou put hence elsewhere than on us, being<sup>o</sup> golden-handed, granting good to us.

Ppp. offers no variants. SPP. reports his *pada*-mss. as reading in a *pataya* . *lā* or *pataya* : *lāh*, which is very strange, as ours have the true reading, *patayalāh*. All the *pada*-mss. give in b *vāndanaḥśiva*, and Prāt. ii. 56 expressly recognizes this and prescribes the irregular combination to *vāndane 'va*; but SPP., on the sole authority of the commentator, alters his *pada*-text to *vāndana śva*. The comm. explains *vāndana* simply as *latāviṣeṣa*, and refers back to 113.1 as another instance of the use of the word; *patayālās* he paraphrases with *pātayitri dūrgatyakārinī*.

3. A hundred and one [are] the signs of a mortal, born from his birth together with his body; the worst of these we send forth out from here; to us, O Jātavedas, confirm propitious ones.

The Anukr. appears to allow the contraction *śiva* 'im- in *ḍ*. [As to "101," see iii. 11. 5 note.]

4. These same have I separated, like kine scattered on a barren (*khilā*); let the good (*pūṇya*) signs stay; those that are evil have I made disappear.

The *pada*-mss. read in a *enāh*; probably it is rather *enā* 'thus.' The comm. reads blunderingly at the end *antnaḥan*, and understands *tās* as its subject, as if the form were not causative.\* He glosses *khilā* by *vaya*. The *pada*-reading *vāsthitah śva* in b is according to Prāt. iv. 77. [In a good pasture, the cows would keep close together; on a barren, they would naturally scatter. Quite otherwise Pischel, *Ind. Stud.* ii. 205.] [ApÇS. iv. 15. 4 may be compared.] [The Anukr. does not note that *c* is catalectic.] \* [Alternatively, however, he does take it as a causative.]

#### 116 (121). Against intermittent fever.

[*Atharvāṅgiras*. — *dyvīcam*. *cāndramasam*. 1. *puroḥit*; 2. 1-av. 2-p. *dyvī anustubh*]

This and the two following hymns are not found in Paipp. This appears in Kauç. (32. 17: Keç. adds, with hymn 117) in a remedial rite against fever, with aid of a frog as in hymn 95; and it is reckoned (note to 26. 1) to the *takmanāḍana gāya*.

Translated: Grohmann, *Ind. Stud.* ix. 386, 414; Zimmer, p. 381; Henry, 45, 124; Griffith, i. 384; Bloomfield, 4, 565. — Cf. also Bloomfield, JAOS. xvii. 173.

1. Homage to the hot, stirring, pushing, bold one; homage to the cold, former-desire-performing one.

The last epithet is extremely obscure and probably corrupt; the comm. makes *krjvān* from the root *krj*, and explains it as "cutting up or deferring the fruition of previous wishes"; Henry says "doing its will of old." Again SPP. changes the *cōdanāya* of five-sixths of his authorities and all of ours to *nōdanāya*, because the comm. has the latter. The verse (9 + 7 : 12 = 28) is no *uṣṇik* except in the sum of syllables.

2. He that attacks (*abhi-i*) every other day, on both [intermediate] days, let him, baffled (*avratā*), attack this frog.

The comm. reads *ubhayedyus*. The verse, though really metrical (11 + 12) is treated by the Anukr. as prose (24 syllables).

### 117 (122). Invitation to Indra.

[*Atharvāṅgiras. — āindram. pathyābrhatī.*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Used by Kāuṣ. (59. 14), with hymns 85 and 86, in a rite for welfare; and it is, with 118, reckoned (note to 25. 36) to the *svastyayana gaṇa*; while a schol. (note to 137. 4) adds it and 118 in the introduction to the *ājyatantra*; that another uses it with 116 was noted under that hymn. And Vāit. (23. 9) repeats it in the *agniṣṭoma* with the offering of the *hāriyojanagraha*.

Translated: Henry, 46, 125; Griffith, i. 384.

1. Come, O Indra, with pleasant peacock-haired bays; let not any hold thee away, as snarers a bird; go over them as [over] a waste.

The verse is RV. iii. 45. 1, found also as SV. i. 246 et al., VS. xx. 53, TA. i. 12. 2. Our (and SPP's) reading *yāht* in b agrees with all these, but is against our mss. and all but two of SPP's; they leave the word unaccented. RV.VS. in c have *nā*, which is plainly the better reading, instead of *vi*; SV. has the corruption *nā yemur in nā*, and TA., yet worse, *nyénūr in nā*. [TA. has at the end, corruptly, *nidhanvēva tān imi*.]

### 118 (123). When arming a warrior.

[*Atharvāṅgiras. — bahudevatyam uta cāndramasam. trāṣṭubham.*]

Wanting in Pāipp. Used in Kāuṣ. (16. 7) in one of the battle rites, for terrifying a hostile army, with arming a king or kshatriya; for its connection with hymn 117, see under that hymn; and some mss. read it in 39. 28, in a rite against witchcraft (probably wrongly, as the comm. knows no such use). Vāit. has it (34. 12) in the *sattra* sacrifice, with arming a king.

Translated: Henry, 46, 125; Griffith, i. 384.

1. I cover thy vitals with armor; let king Soma dress thee over with the immortal (*amṛta*); let Varuṇa make for thee [room] wider than wide; after thee conquering let the gods revel.

The verse is also RV. vi. 75. 18, found further as SV. ii. 1220, VS. xvii. 49, all these without variation from our text; but TS. (in iv. 6. 45) has *vārmabhis* in a, *abhi* (for *anu*) in b, *vārivās te astu* for *vāruṇas te kṛnotu* [improving the meter] in c, and, for d, j, *tvām ānu madantu devāḥ*. The third pāda has a redundant syllable.

The last or tenth *anuvāka*, of 16 hymns and 32 verses, ends here; and the quoted Anukr. says [*trītiyā*] *\*ntyāu ṣoḍaśa* [cf. p. 413 end], and *paro dvātriṅśaka ucyate*.

Two of our mss. sum up the book as of 118 hymns, others note only the number of *vargas* or decads; none say 123.

Here ends also the seventeenth *prapāṭhaka*.



Recd. on... 3.6.80

No. 7824

No. 30982





